Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Ottawa

http://www.archive.org/details/cursormundithecu03morr

THE INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES
ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE
LIBRARY

NOV 7 1947
13968

To do þe folk for drede and au 19267
þat wild noght ellis hald þe lau ;
þe gode and lele for luue and mede,
þe wich þai hald þe lau for drede.
[1] Fra þan durst na ma*n* wid þai me*n*g,
bot þ*a*t wold leli wid þaim leng ;
Mani seke vnto þaim soght, [[1] leaf 129, col. 1]
And mani signe on þaim þai wrogh[t] ;
Bath i*n* wais and in strete 19275
þe seke war born þaim for to mete,
þat petre schuldrid on þai*m* suld rine
þar-of had mani medicine. 19278
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[P]rince was petir of þos twelue,
And gretter signe þan crist hi*m*-selue
He wroght, als it es said sum-quar,
Priuilege of signe for-þi he bare; 19284
For crist him-seluen hight hi*m* þ*a*t ilke,
Que*n* he for hi*m* wroght signes suilk.

To do þe folke drede & awe
þ*a*t wolde not elles holde þe lawe
þe gode & trewe for loue & mede
þe wicke holde þe lawe for drede
For þen*n*e durst do mon w*ith* he*m* menge
But he wolde truly wiþ hem lenge
Mony seke to hem sou3t
And mony signe þei on hem wrou3t
Boþe in weyes & in strete
þe seke were born hem to mete
Mony þ*a*t petur wolde ryne
Of him to ken her medicyne
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
Petur was p*r*ince of þo twelue
Gretter of signe þen c*r*ist him selue
He wrou3t as hit is seide su*m*where
Priuelage of signe he bere
Crist him self het him þat
when*n*e he for him dud mony what

[*The Apostles are imprisoned, and set free by an Angel.*]

Fra þan þair folk wex mare and mar,
For fast þe folk fel to þair lare, 19288
Bot 3eit þe iuen folk felun
þai did þe apostlis in p*r*esun,
Thoru consail of a naciun
wald trou na resurrecciun 19292
Suld be of man on domes-day,
Bot gain þe ap*ost*lis þai said ai nay.
þis folk was hatten saduceus,
þai held ai wid þe phariseus. 19296
[B]ot sone þar-efter on þe night,
Sent þaim was an angel bright,
þat broght þai*m* thoru þa stedis strang,
And bad þai*m* to þe temple gang 19300

Fro þo her folke wex more & more
Fast þe folk fel to her lore
But 3itt þo iewes þ*a*t were felou*n*
þei dud þe apostlis in prisou*n*
Bi þo saduces fals enuye
þ*a*t loued no resurrexiou*n* trye
Shulde be of mon at domes day
A3eyn þe apostlis þei seide nay
þese were þo saduces I tolde
þ*a*t wiþ þo phariseus eu*er* dud holde
¶ But soone aftir on þe ny3t
Sende hem was an au*n*gel bri3t
þ*a*t brou3t hem out of p*r*isou*n* strong
And bad hem to þe temple gong

3

[[1]Soone þei wente wiþ wille glad
And dude as þe au*n*gel hem bad]
For to spell þe word o lijf, 19303
þat all suld here, bath ma*n* and wijf.
þe prisun dors left als he fand,
Noiþer he brak ne barr ne band,—
þat was to strenght þair trout i*n* gru*n*d,
And for þe Iuus mar confund. 19308
Q*ue*n þai sagh þis, þe Iaileres,
Suld bring þam forwit demesters:
[2]"Lau*er*dinges, it es selcuth," coth þai,
"We find ur prisuns all a-wai, [[2] leaf 109, col. 1]
þe dors sperd, þe walles hale, 19313
Als godd us help, soth es þis tale.
Ne na takening o suilk find we,
Vm-think yow hu þis mai be." 19316
¶ þe maisters yern þam vmbithoght,
Wit þis a man tiþand þam broght;
"þe men þ*a*t yee did in prisun,"
He said, "in temple þai sermon."
To þe temple þan þai yede, 19321
þe apostels to þair curt to lede,
Bot strengh nan did þai þam till,
For þai come wit þaim al wit will.
þai durst na uiolence to þam do
For þe folk þam helded to; 19326
Midward þ*a*t curt þar war þai sett,
þe biscop wit forbod þam thrett;
"We bidd," he said, "and yow for-bede
Thoru þe might o biscopp-hede, 19330
þat yee in nam o þat i*e*su,
Be noght to p*r*eche sa bald fra nu;
For lo! nu ierusalem and mare
Ha yee fulfild al wit yur lare, 19334
Quer yee wil driue on us to blam
Of ani wrenkesing[3] o þis nam, [[3] So in MS.]

COTTON

[[1] From Heralds' Coll. MS. fo. 112, back.

[[4]Sone they went w*it*h wille glad
And did as the Angill hem bad]
for to spelle þe worde of life
þat al sulde here baþ man & wife.
þe p*r*isou*n* dores left as þai ha*m* fande.
nauþ*er* brast þai barre ne bande.
þ*a*t was to strenght þaire trauþ i*n* gro*u*nde
& þe iewes to confounde.
quen þe iailers atte þat assise.
ham sulde b*r*ing be-for iustice.
¶ lordes hit is selcouþ quoþ þai.
we finde our p*r*isou*n*s al a-way
þe doris spered & wallis hale
als god vs help soþ is þis tale.
ne na takening of squike finde we
vmbe-þink ȝou how þis may be.
þe maist*r*is fast ham vmþoȝt.
wiþ þis a man tiþandis he broȝt.
þe men þat ȝe did in p*r*isou*n*.
In þe temple I. herde sarmou*n*.
¶ to þe temple þen þai ȝede.
þe ap*ost*les to þaire court to lede.
bot harme þai did nan ham tille.
for þai come wiþ þaire awen wille
þai durst na violence ham do.
for þe folk ham helded to.
a-midwarde þ*a*t court ware þai sette.
þe bisshop wiþ forbode ham þret
¶ we bidde he saide & we for-bede
þorou miȝt of my bisshophede.
þat ȝe in name of þat ih*e*su.
þat ȝe preiche noȝt fra now.
be-halde ier*usa*lem & mare.
al ar turnid to ȝour lare
quy do ȝe driue a-pon vs blame
of ani wreking on his name.

FAIRFAX

[4] From Laud MS. 416]

[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For to spell þe word of lijf, 19303
þat all might here, man and wijf.
þe p*re*suns dors left als he fand,
Nouþ*er* he brast barre ne band,—
þat was to strinth þair throuth a*nd*
And for þe iuus vn-to confund. [gru*nd*,
Quen þai sau dis, þe iaiolers, 19309
Suld bri*ng* þai*m* forwid demaistris,
" Lau*er*dinges, it es selcuth," said þai,
" we find vr p*ri*suns all away, 19312
þe dors sperd and wales hale, [col. 2]
Als god me helpe, soth es þis tale.
Ne na takning of suilk fand we;
vmthinckes ȝu hu þis mai be." 19316
[þ]a maistris fast þaim vmbithoght,
wid þis a ma*n* þai*m* tydand broght,
" þe men þat ȝe did in ȝur p*ri*sun,"
He said, " in temple þai sarmun."
To þe temple þan þai ȝede,[1] [1 MS. ȝode]
þe ap*ost*lis to þair curt to lede, 19322
Bot na strinth did þai þai*m* till,
For þai come wid þai*m* all at will.
þai durst no hardnes þaim do
For þe folk þaim helded to; 19326
Midward þ*at* curt war þai sett,
þe biscop wid forbod þai*m* thrett;
" we bid," he said, " and ȝe forbede
Thoru þe might of bischop-hede,
þat ȝe in name of þ*at* ie*s*u, 19331
Be noght sua bald to preche fra nu;
For all ierusalem, and mare,
Haue ȝe fulfild wid ȝur lare,
Queder ȝe will driue on vs þe blam
Of ani wreking of þis name, 19336

GÖTTINGEN

Soone þei went wiþ wille glad
And dud as þe au*n*gel hem bad
For to spelle þe word of lif
þ*at* alle miȝt here knowe mon & wif
þe p*ri*sou*n* dores lafte þei as þei fond
Nouþ*er* brast þei barre ny bond
þ*at* was to make he trouþe agrou*n*de
And iewes falshede to confou*n*de
when*n*e þo iayleres on þis wise
Shulde hem bringe bifore Iustise
Lordyngis here is selcouþe seide þei
we fynde oure p*ri*sou*n*s alle awey
þe dores stoke þe walles hale
So god me helpe soþ is þis tale
Noon out goynge of hem fond we
Biþenke ȝou how þis may be
þo maistris faste hem biþouȝt [leaf 118]
Wiþ þ*at* a mon tiþing brouȝt
þo þ*at* were he seide in p*ri*soun
In þe tempul now þei sermoun
To þe temple anoon þei ȝede
þe apostlis to p*ri*soun to lede
But no strengþe dud þei hem tille
þei went wiþ hem at her wille
þei durst non hardenes hem do
For þe folke helde wiþ hem so
Amydde þe court as þei were set
þe bisshop wiþ forbode hem þret
we bidde he seide & als forbede
þourȝe þe myȝte of bisshophede
þ*at* ȝe in ih*es*u name þat is
Be not so bolde to p*re*che fro þis
For al ierusalem & more
Haue ȝe fulfilled wiþ ȝoure lore
wol ȝe dryue on vs þe blame
Of any wrekyng of þis name

TRINITY

PR
1966
.A2

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat we suld haf him slan wit wrang,		*þat* we sulde him slain w*ith* wrange
þar yee p*re*chand sa thrali gang."		*þus* ȝe say *þer* ȝe gange.
All als an *þai* gaf ansuer:	19339	¶ Alle as an *þai* gaf ansquere
Moght nan for o*þ*er *þam* for-bere,		muȝt nane for o*þer* ham for-bere.
"Mar nede it es, if yee wald tru		Mare nede hit is if ȝe walde trow.
To godd *þan* ani man to bu;		to god *þen* ani man to bowe.
Vr eldrin godd did i*es*u rise,	19343	for c*er*tanli god made him rise.
Quilk *þai* hang wit fals a-sise,		*þe* quilk ȝe hanged w*ith* fals assise.
And has him liftd on his right hand;		& has him lifted on his riȝt hande.
þis wat we wel, mai nan wit-stand.		*þis* wate we wele mai nan w*ith*-stande
Ful oft to yow has it ben tald,	19347	oft to ȝou has hit bene talde.
Wittnes *þ*er-of all ar we bald,		witnes *þer*-of alle ar we balde
Wit haligast he has us sent,		wi*þ* haligast he has vs sent.
And *þat* truli till him will tent.		& *þat* truli til him we tent.
To yow if yee wil yow repent	19351	& to ȝou if ȝe wille repent.
þis gift o grace *þan* has he lent."		*þis* gift of grace *þen* has he lent.
¶ *þan* be-gan *þai* wrenk and wrest,		*Þen* be-gan *þai* wrenche & wraist
And for tene *þair* tethe to gnast,		& for tene *þaire* te*þ* to gnaiste.
For *þan* wit suepes *þai* *þam* suang,		for *þen* alle naked *þai* ham squang
And scurged sare, *þai* let *þam* gang;		& skourged ham & lete ham gange
And badd *þam* fle als *þai* wald ded, [col. 2]		& bad ham fle as *þai* ware dede
To neuen i*esus* namar *þai* red.	19358	to neyuen ih*es*u na mare *þaire* quede
þai went forth ioifuller *þan* are,		¶ *þai* went for*þ* ioifuller *þen* are
Ne noght *þam* mened o *þair* sare,		& noȝt *þai* mened of *þaire* sare.
Bot loued ai i*es*u crist nam,	19361	bot loued ay ih*es*u c*r*iste name.
þat *þai* for him war worthi gram.		atte *þai* for him muȝt suffre g*ra*me
¶ *þe* stedfast trout lo her it, lo!		*þe* stidefast trau*þ* was in ham lo.
Q*ua*tkin strenghes it mai do!	19364	quatkin strenght hit mai do.
þat no*þ*er for word ne yeit for dint,		*þat* nau*þer* for worde ne ȝet for dint.
Fra stabul trouth moght do *þam* stint		fra stabil trau*þ* muȝt make ham stint.
þam thoght na thing sa suete in lijf,		ham *þ*uȝt na-*þ*ing sa squete in life.
Als for i*es*u to suffer strijf,	19368	als for ih*es*u to suffre strife.
Ai *þe* mar men did *þam* mis,		ay *þe* mare men did ham mis.
þe sikerer ai *þai* war o blis.		mare sicure *þai* ware of blis.
Crist blis *þai* luued sa wele,		¶ c*r*istis blis *þai* louid sa wele.
þat *þai* moght o na torfer fele,	19372	atte *þai* muȝt of na torfare fele.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat we suld him haue slai*n* wid wra*n*g,		þ*a*t we haue slayn hi*m* wiþ wronge
þar ȝe þ*re*chand sua thrali gang."		þ*a*t ȝe to p*re*chyng so þroly gonge
[A]ll als ane þai gaf ansuar,	19339	Alle anoon ȝaf þo vnswere
Moght nan for oder þai*m* for-bere,		Miȝte noon fro oþ*er*e þo forbere
"Mare nede it es if ȝe wald tru		To leue hit were more nede to ȝow
To godd, þan ani man to bu;		To god þen any mon to bow
vr eldrin god did i*es*u rise,	19343	Oure fadir god dud ih*es*u to rise
þe quilk ȝe hang wid fals assise,		þ*a*t ȝe honged wiþ fals assise
And has him lithed on his righ[t] ha*n*d;		And haþ him sett on his riȝthonde
þis wate ȝe wele, mai nane wid-stand.		þis woot we wel may not wiþstonde
Ofte to ȝu has it bene tald,	19347	Ofte to ȝou hit haþ ben tolde
wittnes þar-of all er we bald,		witenes þ*er*of are we bolde
wid hali gast he has vs sent,		þe holy goost he haþ vs sent
And þat treuli til hi*m* we tent.	19350	And truly to him wol we tent
To ȝu if ȝe wile ȝu repent [leaf 129, back, col. 1]		Repente ȝou whil ȝe haue space
þis gift of g*ra*ce þan has he sent."		And ȝe may haue þis ȝifte of grace
þan bigan þai wrinck and wraist,		¶ þen*n*e bigon þei wex al mate
And for tene þair teth to gnaist,		And wiþ her teeþ to grisbate
þan wid snepes þai þaim suang,	19355	wiþ swappes sore þei hem swong
And skurged sare, þai lete þai*m* gang,		And scourged so þei let hem gong
And bad þaim fle als þai wald dede,		þei bad hem fle as þei wolde dede
To neuen namar i*es*u þair fede.		To menge more ih*es*u we rede
þai went forth ioifuler þan are,	19359	þei went forþ ioyefullere þen ore
And noght þai mened of þair sare,		And no þing greued hem ore sore
But loued ai i*es*u c*ri*stes name,		But þonked ih*es*u cristes name
þat þai for him war worthi g*ra*me.		þ*a*t þei for hi*m* had þat grame
[þ]e stedfast trouth to here it, lo!		¶ þe studfaste trouþe in hem so
Quat-kin strenthes it mai do!	19364	lo what strengþe falleþ þ*er*to
þat nouþer for word ne for dint,		Nouþ*er* for word ny for dynt
Fra stabil trouth might do þai*m* stint		Of stabul trouþe wolde þei stynt
þaim thoght na-thing sua suete i*n* lijf,		Hem þouȝte no þing so swete in lif
Als for i*es*u to suffre mekil st*ri*jf,		As for ih*es*u to suffer greet strif
Ay þe mar me*n* did þaim miss,	19369	Eu*er*more men dud hem mys
þe sekerer ai þai war of blis.		þe sikerere þei were of blis
Cristes blis þai loued sua wele,		Cristis blis þei loued so wele
þat þai moght of na torfer fele,	19372	þ*a*t þei myȝte of no turment fele

1110 THE JEWS MADE THE APOSTLES SUFFER, BUT THEY WERE BOWED BY NO SORROW. THE CHRISTIAN FLOCK GREW SO LARGE THAT THESE SHEPHERDS COULD NOT KEEP

Als he be-for þam wroght þe wai,
Alsua him þan folud þai. 19374
He þ*a*t þam sua dere had boght
Of all þis werld ne gaf þai noght.
þe maisters þat com efter-ward
þai lerd at þam to suffer herd, 19378
þ*a*t neu*er* for na bale ne buud,
For cristen trout þat þai in truud.
¶ In þis apostels time it sais 19381
þe cristen men wex fast þaa dais,
þat þe apostolis had to kepe,—
þat hirdes war o crist scepe,—
Sua wex þe cristen mens tale, 19385
þ*a*t þai moght nawight kepe þa*m* hale,
þai sett vnder þam for-þi seuen,
O quilk i sal þe names neuen. 19388
¶ Steuen, and philipp, and thamor,
Thimon, meniam, nichanor,
And nicholas þir seuen were
Sett be-fore þe aposteles sere. 19392
On þaim þai held þair hali hand,
And a quil þai war praiand,
And athes þai þam made,
O þam þar-of þai tok [þe lade,] 19396
þe birthin vnder þam [to bere].
O þ*a*t folk q*ue*n was [mistere,]
Godds word wex fast [and gr]eu,
And alsua did þe trouth o treu, 19400
And o þe preistes was [þar] fele
þ*a*t left þair last and [worth]ede lele.

[1] Steuen o strenght and godds grace
Was fulfild in ilka place, [[1] leaf 109, back, col. 1]
Mani meracles gret o might
Wroght he forwit folk sight: 19406

COTTON

als he be-for ham wro3t þe way.
euer-mare ofter folowed þai.
for his loue at ham dere had bo3t
alle werldly gode þai sette at no3t.
þe maistris atte come efter-warde
þai lered ofter to suffre harde
þat neu*er* for na bale was kid.
againes crist ri3t no3t þai did.
In þis ap*ost*les time hit sais.
þe c*r*isten men wex fast þa days
atte þe ap*ost*les had to kepe.
þat hirdes ware of cristes shepe.
squa wex þe cristen me*n*nis tale
þai mu3t no3t be kepped hale.
a-mang[1] alle o*þer* þ*er* was vij.
þe quilk I. sal þe namis neyuen.
¶ Steuen & Philip & thamor.
Thimon meniam & nichanor.
& nicholas þ*er* vij were [leaf 79, back]
sette be-for þe ap*ost*les sere.
on ham þai laide þaire hali hande
& a quile ware praiande.
& aþis þen þai ham made.
of ham þ*er*-of þai toke þe lade.
þe birþin vnder ham to bere.
quen hit ware time of mistere.
goddes folk wex fast & grew.
alsqua did þe truþ of trew.
& of prestes grete company
þat forsoke þaire foly.

how saint Steuin was stanid.

Steuin of truþ & goddis grace.
was fulfilled in ilk place. **xlviij**
mani miracle grete of mi3t.
wro3t he be-for folkis si3t.

FAIRFAX

Als he bifor þai*m* wroght þe way,
Alsua him ay folud þai. 19374
He þat þai*m* sua dere had boght
Of all þis world þan gaf þai noght.
þe maistris þat come efter-ward
þai lered at þaim to suffre hard, 19378
þat neuer for na bale ne buud,
Fra cristen trouth þ*a*t þai i*n* troud.
[I]n þir ap*ost*lis time it sais 19381
þe *cr*isten-dame wex fast þa dais,
þat þe apostolis had to speke,—
þat herdes war of *cr*istes schepe,—
Sua wex þe *cr*isten mens tale, 19385
þat þai might na-waies kep þai*m* hale,
For-þi þai sett vnd*er* þaim seuen,
þe quilk i sal þe names neuen.
S[t]euin, and philip, and thamor, [col. 2]
Timon, meniam, nichonor, 19390
and nicholas þir seuen were
Sett bifor þe apostlis sere.
On þaim þai held þair hali hand,
And a quile þai war praiand, 19394
And athes þan þai þai*m* made,
Of þaim þar-of þai toke the lade,
þe birden vnd*er* þaim to bere.
Of þat folk quen was mistere, 19398
Goddes word wex fast and greu,
And alsua did þe trouth treu;
And of þe p*r*eistes was þar fele 19401
þat left þair lastes a[*n*]d wrohede lele.

As bifore hem wrouȝt he þe wey
So aftir him faste folewed þey
For he had hem so dere bouȝt
Of al þis world ȝaf þei nouȝt
þe maistris þ*a*t coom aftirward
þei lered at hem to suffer hard
þ*a*t neu*er* forsoke þei for no wrake
þe cristen trouþe þ*a*t þei had take
¶ In tyme of þese apostlis dere
þe cristen lawe wex fast here
þes apostlis token kepe
And herdes weren of c*ri*stis shepe
To cristendome so faste men felle
þei myȝten not kepen al welle
þei ordeyned vndir hem o*þer*e seuen
whiche þei were I shal hem neuen
Steuen. on phelip & thamor
Tymon. meniam. nichomor
Nicolas als þese seuen were
Set bifore þe apostlis sere
Ouer hem þei holde her holy honde
And a while were p*re*yonde
Oþes þen*n*e to hem þei made
To do hit were þei wondir glade
þe burþen vndir hem to bere [leaf 118, back]
Of þ*a*t folk when*n*e was mistere
Goddes word wex fast & grew
And also dud þe trouþe trew
And of þo p*r*estis þ*er*e were fele
þ*a*t lafte her lastes & lyued lele

[*The Stoning of Stephen.*]

[S]Teuin of strenth a*n*d godes g*ra*ce
was fulfild in ilk a place,
Mani mira*c*lis grete of might,
wroght he forwid folkes sight: 19406

Steuen of strengþe & goddes g*ra*ce
was fulfilde in euery place
Mony miracles grete of myȝt
Dude he bifore folkes siȝt

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Vp þar ras to spute him with	19407	¶ vp *þer* ras to striue him wiþ.
Men þat war o sundri kyth,		men þat ware of sundre kiþ.
þat sinagog o Iuus held,		þat synagog[1] þat iewes helde.
Son þai wend ha steuen feld.		sone þai wende haue steuen felde.
Bot al þair strijf was bot in wain,		bot alle þaire strife was in vaine.
Had þai na fusun him again,	19412	had þai nan foisou*n* him againe
Wit spece þai gaue him mani turn,		wiþ speche þai gaf him mani turne
Bot nan gain him moght hald spurn;		bot nane a-gaine him muȝt hald[1] spurn.
þe hali spirit vte of him spak,		¶ þe hali spirit out of him spak
In word þai ne moght him ou*er*tak;		In worde muȝt na man hi*m* ou*er*-tak[1].
All þe men þ*a*t sagh his cher	19417	al maner men þat sagh̄ his chere
Thoght he was an angel cler.		þuȝt he was an angel clere.
Tua wittnes fals þai þam p*ur*uaid,		ij. witnes was ham puruaide.
To tell he had o godd missaid		to telle of god he had missaide.
Gain moyses and gain þair lai,		a-gaine moises & þaire lay.
þe biscop o þair lai herd sai.[1]	19422	que*þer* is þis saide he soþ or nay.
[[2]He ffayne nev*er* hem to myssay		¶ he finid neuer to missay.
They told[2] the busshop of her lay]		þe bisshop of þaire lagh̄ herde say
Steuen tifted him al bun, [[2] from Laud MS. 416]		Steuin made him redi bou*n*
And þan bigan a gret sarmun,	19426	& be-gan a grete sarmou*n*.
And þar he p*ur*uaid, witvten au,		& *þer* he p*r*oued wiþ-outen agh̄.
þ*a*t fals it was, all þair onsau.		þat fals hit was alle þaire on-sagh̄
For first to loue godd he began		first to loue god he be-gan.
Of moyses, þat dughti man,	19430	& siþen of moises þat duȝti man.
And siþen spak he o þair lagh,		& siþen spac he of þaire lawe.
þat þai it cuth noght selu*en* knau.		þat þai hit cowde noȝt selu*en* knaw.
Bot q*ue*n he had þam tald þe soth		bot quen he had talde ham þe soþ.
þai bigan to gnast wit toth,	19434	þai be-gan to gnaiste wiþ toþ.
þair thoght þam brast for tene,		þaire hertis þuȝt ham brast for tene
Eth es to kindel þ*a*t es kene.		eth̄ was to kindel þat is kene.
Vp he lifted eien his,		¶ vp he lift his eien I. wisse
"I se," he said, "vr lau*er*d blis,	19438	I se he saide our lordis blisse
And man sun þare se i stand,		& alsqua I. se þer stande.
I*esus*, bi godd on his righthand."		ih*es*us on his fader riȝthande
In form o man he sagh him in,	19441	In fourme of man he sagh̄ hi*m* in
His fader and he sumdel in tuin,		his fader & he sumdel in twin.

[1 *Laud MS. has for this line,* So fayne wold they hy*m* do of daw]

vp þar ras a strijf him with 19407
Men þat war of sundri kith,
þat synagog of iuus held,
Sone þai weint haf steuen feld.
Bot all þair strijf was in vain,
Had þai no might him again, 19412
wid speche þai gaue hi*m* mani turn,
Bot nane might gai*n* hi*m* hald a spurn;
þe hali spirit thoru him spack,
In word might þai*m* noght hi*m* ou*er*tak;
All þe men þat sau his chere 19417
Thoght he was an angel clere.
Tua wittnes had þai*m* puruayd,
To tell of godd he had missaid
Gain moyses and gai*n* þair lau, 19421
He said, "que*þer* es þis soth or vnsau;"
He fined neu*er* þaim to missay
þe bishop of þair lau, herde say.
Steuin tifted him all bune, 19425
And þan bigan a gret sarmune,
[1] And þar he p*r*oued, wid-vten au,
þat fals it was, all þair on-sau.
For first to loue godd he bigan 19429
Of moyses, þat dughti man, [[1] leaf 130, col. 1]
And siþen spac he of þair lau,
þat þai it cuth noght seluen knau.
Bot quen he had þaim tald þe soth
þai bigan to gnaist wid toth, 19434
þam þoght þair hertis brast for tene,
Eth was to kindli þ*a*t was kene.
vp he þan lifted eien his, 19437
"I se," he said, "vr lauerd blis,
And manes su*n* þar se i stand,
I*esus*, bi godd on his right hand."
In furme of man he sau him in, 19441
His fad*er* and he su*m* dele in tuin,

GÖTTINGEN

Vp þ*er* roos a strif þen*n*e hem wiþ
Folke þ*a*t were of dyu*er*se kiþ
þ*a*t synagoge of iewes helde
Soone þei wende steuen haue felde
But al her strif was in veyn
Had þei no myȝt him aȝeyn
wiþ speche ofte þei spake him to
But noon miȝte nouȝte at him do
þe holy goost in him spake
In word miȝte þei not him take
Alle þo men þ*a*t say his chere
þouȝte he was an au*n*gel clere
Tweye witenes had þei hem p*ur*ueide
To telle of god he had missaide
Aȝeyn moyses & her lawe
So fayn wolde þei him do of dawe
He fyned neuer hem to missay
þey tolde þe bisshop of her lay
Steuen made him redy bou*n*
And þen*n*e bigon a greet sermou*n*
þ*er*e he proued wiþouten awe
þ*a*t fals was her owne sawe
For furst to loue god þei bigon
In moyses tyme þ*a*t good mon
Siþen he tolde hem of her lawe
þ*a*t þei coude not hem self knawe
when*n*e he had hem tolde þe soþe
þei bigon to grynde wiþ toþe
Hem þouȝte her hertis brake for tene
Eeþ was to kyndel þ*a*t was kene
Steuen lifte vp eȝen his
I se he seide þe kyng of blis
Mannes son þ*er*e se I stande
I*hesus* god on his riȝt hande
In forme of mon he say him In
His fadir & he somdel in twyn

TRINITY

He sagh him stand to helpe him bede,
For helpand agh to stand in nede,
He sagh him croised þ*at* ilk turn
þ*at* he for staning suld not skurn.
For to here neuen i*esus* nam 19447
þai held it bath scencip and scam;
And namlikest wa was þam þan
Q*ue*n men him cald bath godd a*nd* ma*n*.
þan wex þaa wreches vte o wite, [col. 2]
And gun þair eien for to ditte, 19452
þai harmd nathing mar in hert;
þar-for on steuen all þai stert,
þai draf him vte o tun allan,
And þai demed him to stain. 19456
þe fals wittnes stain him bigan,
þ*at* said þai herd him drightin ba*nn*,
þai held for lau wit-vten sin
þat þe wittnes suld þat bigin. 19460
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A child hight saulus o þair lede
Tok tent to-quils to þair wede, 19464
þat ilk þat þan was hate saul,
Siþen he was apostel paul.
Quils þai him wit stani*n*g queld,
Vp tilward heuen his hend he held,
Apon his knes he dun him sett, 19469
And derworthli he drightin gret.
"Lau*er*d," he said, "to þe i*es*u
Yeild i mi gast, receuif it nu! 19472
And lau*er*d, for-giue þou þam þair plight,
For of þe soth ha þai na sight."
Wit þis his hali gast he yald
To i*es*u, þ*at* for him was sald. 19476

he sagh̄ him stande to help hi*m* bede.
to conforte steyuen at þat nede
ihesus he saide þou þink on me
& gif me grace to wone wiþ þe
¶ ffor tille here ihesus name
ham þu3t hit baþ shenshep & shame
& nameli wa was ham þan.
quen þai saide he was god & man.
þen wex þa wrecches out of witte
& for sorou þaire eres ditte.
ham greued na-þing[1] mare in hert
þar-for to steuin al þai stert.
þai draue him out of tou*n* anan.
& demid him þ*er* be slan.[1]
þe first witnes to say be-gan.
& saide þai herde him god ban.
þai helde for lagh̄ wiþ-outen syn.
atte þe witnes sulde be-gyn.
þe first stane for to caste.
& þen sulde alle to him þrast.
¶ A childe hi3t saule of þaire lede
toke tent to-quilis to þaire wede
þat ilk childe atte hi3t saule.
siþen he was apostel paule.
quilest þai him wiþ stanis queld
vp tawarde heiue*n* his hende he helde
a-pon his kneis he him sette.
& derworþli our lorde he grette.
lorde he saide to þe ihesu
3ilde I. my gast resceyue hit now.
lorde for-gif þ*er* men þaire pli3t.
for of þe soþ haue þai na si3t.
wiþ þis his haligast he 3alde
to ihesu þat for him was salde

[1 This line is at the end of leaf 79, back.]

He sau him stand to help hi*m* bede,
For helpand au to stand in nede,
He sau him croised þ*a*t ilke turn 19445
þat he for stani[n]g suld noght schurn.
For to here neuen i*esus* name
þat held it bath schenship a*n*d schame,
And namliest wa was þai*m* þan 19449
Que*n* me*n* hi*m* cald bath god and man.
þan wex þa wreches vte of wit,
And gun þair erin for to ditt,
þai harmid na tþing mar i*n* hert;
þarfor on steuen all*e* þai stert, 19454
þai drou him vte of tune allane,
And þar þai demed him to stane.
þe fals wittnes stane hi*m* bigan,
þat said þai herd hi*m* drightin ban,
þai held for lau wid-vten sin, 19459
þat þe wittneses suld bigin.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A child hight saul of þair lede 19463
Tok tent to-quilis to þair wede,
þ*a*t ilk þat þan was hatten saul,
Siþe*n* he was apostil paul. 19466
Quilis þai him wid stanis queld, [col. 2]
vp tilward heuen his hend he held,
Apon his knes he dune him sett,
And derworthli he drightin grett.
" Lau*er*d," he said, " to þe i*es*u 19471
ȝeild i mi gast, reciue it nu!
And lau*er*d, for-giue þu þai*m* þair plight,
For of þe soth haue þai na sight."
wid þis his hali gast he ȝald
To i*es*u, þat for him was sald. 19476

He say hi*m* stonde & helpe hi*m* bede
For helpe oweþ to com at nede
He say hi*m* croised in man*er* þo
þ*a*t he fro stonynge shulde not go
To here neuene ih*es*u name
þ*a*t helde þe iewes moost her shame
And namely worste was hem þan
when*n*e he was cleped god & man
þen*n*e wex þo wrecches out of wit
And gon her eren for to dit
Hem harmed no þing more in hert
þ*er*fore on stouen alle þei stert
þei drowȝe him out of towne allone
And þ*er*e demed him to stone
þe false witenes him stone bigan
þ*a*t seide he herde hi*m* grete god ban
þei helde hit lawe wiþouten synne
þ*a*t þe witenes shulde bigynne
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
A childe het saul of her lede
To tente þe while to her wede
þ*a*t ilke þ*a*t þo was clepud saul
Siþen was he apostle paul
whil þei were him sleonde
Vp to heuen he helde his honde
Vpon his knees dou*n* he hi*m* set
And dreworþely god he gret
Ih*es*u he seide to þe I bow
I ȝolde my goost receyue hit now
And lord forȝue þese men her pliȝt
For of þe soþe haue þei no siȝt
þus his holy soule he ȝolde
To ih*es*u þ*a*t for him was solde

¶ Fra þat steuen was don o dau,
Fast þai ras wit-vten au 19478
Gain hali kirc, it for to wast,
In ierusalem althermast.
For he, þat ou*er*-man was slan,
Was o þe seuen dekens an, 19482
Disciplis folud þai sa herd
þ*at* þai þam draf vte o þair ward,
Sauue þe apostels þat þam ledd,
þai stod, bot all þas oþer fledd : 19486
All oþer þam fledd, bot yeitt þai stod,
Sua dos þaa hirdes þat er god.
þan sagh þe apostels it was nede
To turn þam to anoþer lede. 19490
Alphei sun þat hight iacob,
O ierusalem þai mad biscop,
þai laid þair handes him apon,
Petre and iacob and sant iohan, 19494
For-þi o quoner þan o thre,
Mai na biscop sacrid be.
¶ In þat siquar was saulus mast,
þat cristen kirc began to wast ; 19498
Fra hus to hus secand he ran, [leaf 110, col. 1]
And vte he drogh bath wijf a man.
And þof he prisund þaim wit wogh,
Als godd wald, nan o þam he slogh,
For godd him geit, þat eu*er* es god,
Vn-we*m*med his hend in sacles blod.
þai þat war scaild so for nede, 19505
Fra stede to stede walcand þai yede,
Stedfast*er* þof-q*ue*þer þan ar
For qui þat þai þan scaild war.
Philip, þat was o dekens an,
þe neiest fra steuen was slan, 19510

COTTON

Of þe Conuersiou*n* of saint Paule.

Fra þat steuin was done of dagh̄
fast þai ras wiþ-outen agh̄.
hali kirk for to waste
& in ier*usal*em aldermaste
for þen þaire ou*er*-man was slan.
steuin of þe vij. was an.
c*r*iste disciplis þai folowed harde. [lf 80]
& draue ham out of þaire warde
al þe remenaunt a-wai fled
saue þe ap*ost*les atte ham led.
alle þai fled þe ap*ost*les stode.
squa dos þe hirdis þat ar gode.
þan sagh̄ þe ap*ost*les hit was nede
to turne vn-to a-noþ*er* lede.
¶ Alphey sone þat hiȝt Iacob.
of ier*usal*em þai made bisshop.
þai laide þaire handis hi*m* apon.
Petre Iacob & seint Ioh̄n.
for-þi of lese þen of þre.
mai na bisshop sacrid be.
In þat cuntre was saul maste
þat c*r*isten kirk' be-gan to waste
fra hous to hous secande he ran
& oute he drogh̄ baþ wife & man.
& p*r*isoned ham wiþ mikil wogh̄
we finde noȝt atte ani he slogh̄
for god him gette þ*at* knawes al gode
þ*at* he we*m*med neu*er* sacles blode.
þa þat ware skailed squa for nede
ȝode walcande fra stede to stede.
in mare c*er*tain faiþ þen þai ware are
be-cause atte þai skailed ware
¶ Philip þat was of decanis an.
þe neist to telle fra seint stephan.

FAIRFAX

[*The Persecution of the Christians, and Saul's hand in it.*]

[F]ra þat steuen was done of dau,
Fast þai ras widvten au 19478
Again hali kirc, it forto wast,
And in ier*usal*em aldermast.
For he, þat ou*er*man was slaine,
was of þe seuin dekins ane, 19482
Disciplis folud þai sua hard
þat þai þai*m* draf vte of þair ward,
Sauue þe ap*ost*lis þat þaim ledd,
þai stod, bot all þas oþer fledd: 19486
All oþer fledd, bot ȝeit þai stod,
Sua dos þe heirdes þ*at* er gode.
þan sau þe apostlis it was nede
To turn in-till a-noþ*er* lede. 19490
Alphei sun þat hight iacob,
Of ierusal*em* þai made biscop,
þai laid þair handis hi*m* apon,
Petre and iacob and sant Iohn, 19494
For-þi of quoner þan of thre,
Mai na bischop sacred be.
[I]N þat siquar was saul mast,
þat cristen kirc bigan to wast, 19498
Fra hus to hus sekand he ran,
And vte he drou bath wijf a[*n*]d ma*n*.
And þogh he p*re*sund þai*m* wid wogh,
Als god wald nane he slogh, 19502
For god him gert, þat eu*er* es god,
vnwe*m*med his hend in saccles blod.
[1][þ]ai þat war sua skailed for nede,
Fra stede to sted walkand þai ȝede,
Stedfaster þouqueþ*er* þan are [1 lf 130, col. 1]
For-qui þat þai skailed ware. 19508
Philip, þat was of dekins ane,
þe neist to tell fra sant stephane,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Fro þ*at* steuen was done of dawe
Fast þei roos wiþouten awe
Aȝeyn holy chirche hit to waste [leaf 119]
In ierusalem moost vnwraste
when*n*e þis steuen þis was slone
þ*at* of seuen dekenes was one
þe disciples folwede þei harde
þ*at* þei hem drof out of her warde
Saue þe apostlis þ*at* hem ledde
þei stode but alle oþ*er*e fledde
Alle oþ*er*e fledde but ȝit þei stode
So done þe herdes þ*at* ben gode
þe apostlis say hit was nede
To turne into anoþ*er* lede
Alphe son þ*at* het Iacob
Of ierusale*m* þei made Bisshop
þer leide hondes him vpon
Petur & iacob & seynt Ion
þ*er*fore of fewere þen of þre
May no bisshop sacred be
¶ In þ*at* tyme saule alle past
þ*at* cristis chirche bigan to wast
Fro hous to hous sekonde he ran
And out he drowȝe wif & man
þei he hem p*ur*sewed so wiþ wowȝe
As god wolde noon he slowȝe
For god him kepte þ*at* euer is good
His hondes vnfouled of mon*n*es blood
¶ þei þ*at* scatered were for nede
Fro stude to stude walkynge þei ȝede
Studfastere þen*n*e þen ere
For þei to scatered were
¶ Phelip was of dekenes one
Next aftir steuen was gone

TRINITY

To preche he com intil a bi 19511
þat men cleped samari.
þar þe folk wit full assent
Til his wordes gaf þair tent,
Miracles did he for þaim fele,
Mani seke men gaf he hele. 19516

to preyche he come to abij.
þat now men callis samary.
þer folk wiþ fulle assent.
to his speche gaf ful entent
miraclis dide he mani fele.
for mani seke men gaf he hele

[*Simon Magus wishes to buy Holy Gifts.*]

þar was a man, symon mag*us*,
Als vr stori telles vs, 19518
He lede þe folk wit mikel suike,
For signe warr his werckes like;
He wroght be-for þam gret ferli,
And al was wit his Iugolori,— 19522
Godds v*ir*tu or gret p*ro*phet,
Or angel elles þai him let,
Or godd sun self þai him held,
For he cuth mak þe men be dueld.
Q*ue*n þe folk was in þ*a*t tun 19527
Turud wele o philip sermun,
And to þe baptis3ing þam buud,
Simon lete als þof he troud,
And baptist him til hali kirc, 19531
For signes he sagh philiph wirc,
Oþer ya þan he moght do.
Bot for he wend at come þar-to,
þar-for tok he baptim faint, 19535
For to be wit philipp a-quaint,
To be him als his priue nere,
þat he moght of his craftes lere.
Q*ue*n þe apostels þan hard sai
Samaritans had tan þair wai, 19540
Fra iursalem þai sent o-nan
Bath sant petre and sant iohn,
þai praid for þam þan in hast,
þai suld receue þe haligast. 19544

COTTON

þer was a man simeon Magus.
als mani a boke tellis hit vs.
he led his folk wiþ mikil squike
for signis ware his werkis like.
he wro3t be-for ham grete ferli.
& alle was þorou his iogolory.
goddes v*er*tu or grete p*ro*phete
or angel ellis þai him lete.
or god sone þai helde him heye.
for he cowde wele blere þaire eye
bot alle þe folk of þe tou*n*.
trawed wele philip sarmou*n*
& to þe baptising ham bowed
& squa lete simon as he trowed
& toke þe sacrement of hali kirk
for signis þat he sagh̄ philip wirk
oþ*er* miraclis þen he cowde do.
bot for he wende to come þ*er*-to.
baptim for-þi he toke wiþ faint
for to be wiþ philip aquaint
to be him als his priue nere
of his craftis if he mote lere
Quen þe ap*ost*les herde squa say.
samaritanis had tane þaire lay
fra ier*usal*em þai sende on-nan.
baþ seint petre & seint Iohn̄
þai praied for ham þen in haste
þai sulde resceiue þe haligaste.

FAIRFAX

To p*re*che he come in till a bi	19511	To p*re*che he coom in to Aby
þat men cleped samari.		þ*a*t men cleped samay
þar þe folk wid hale assent		þ*er*e þe folk w*ith* hool assent
Till his wordes gaue þai tent,		To his wordis ȝaf entent
Miraclis did he for þaim fele,		Miracles dud he for hem fele
Mani seke men gaue he hele.	19516	Mony seke ȝaf he hele

[*Simon Magus wishes to buy Holy Gifts.*]

[þ]ar was a man, symo*n* magus,		þ*er*e was a mon symon Magus
Als vr stori tellis vs,	19518	As oure story telleþ vs
He ledd þe folk wid mekil suike,		He ladde þe folk wiþ muchel swike
For signes was his workes like;		For signes were his werkes like
He wroght bifor þaim gret farli,		To folk wrouȝt he greet ferly
And al was wid his iugelri,—	19522	And al was bi nygromau*n*ci
Goddes vertu or grete prophete,		Goddes v*er*tu or greete p*ro*phete
Or angel ellis þat him lete,		Or elles au*n*gel þei him lete
Or goddes sun self þai hi*m* held,		Or goddes son þei hi*m* helde
For he cuth make þe men all dueld.		For he made þe folk al dwelde
Quen þe folk was in þat tune	19527	when*n*e þe folk in þat tou*n*
Treuli troud philip sarmune,		Truly leued phelip sermou*n*
And to þe baptizing þaim buud,		And to baptizing hem bowed
Symon lete þan als he troud,		Symond lete þen*n*e as he trowed
And baptized him til hali kirc,	19531	He baptized him to holy chirche
For signes he sau philip wirke,		For tokenes he say phelip wirche
Oþer ȝa þan he might do.		Oþ*er*e þen*n*e he myȝte do
Bot for he wend at cum þar-to,		For he wende to com þ*er*to
þar-for toke he baptim faint,	19535	þ*er*fore toke he bapteme feynt
For to be philip a-quaint,		To be wiþ phelip so aqueynt
To be him als his priue uere,		He wolde be to him su*m* what nere
þat he might of his signes lere.		þ*a*t he myȝte of signes lere
[Q]uen þe apostlis herd sua say,		¶ when*n*e þe apostlis herden say
Samaritans had tane þair lay	19540	Samaritanes had taken her lay
Fra ierusalem þai sent on-ane		Fro ierusalem þei sent anone
Bath saint petre and sant iahn,		Boþe seynt petur & seynt Ione
þai praid for þaim þan in hast,	[col. 2]	þei p*re*yed for hem wiþouten boost
þai suld reciue þe hali gast.	19544	þei shulde receyue þe holi goost
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es to sai wit taken sene, [col. 2]		*þat* is to say wiþ takenis sene.
Bot thar naman[1] þof-q*ue*þer wene		bot *þar* na man þe que*þer* wene.
þat *þai* ne had receiud it *þat* time,		*þat* *þai* ne resceiued hit *þat* time.
Vnsene q*ue*n *þai* tok *þat* baptime.		vnsene quen *þai* toke baptime.
Herbi mai se *þat* oght es wise,	19549	for-*þi* wete ȝe *þat* is wise
þat *þof* su*m*men mai baptise,		alle if su*m* men may baptise
Mai naman *þat* es in land [1 MS. nama q̄]		may na man *þat* is in lande
Conferming giue, bot biscop hand.		conferme hit bot wiþ bisshop̄ hande
þat ilk ful wel *þis* philipp wist,		¶ *þat* ful wele philip wiste
For-*þi* of all *þat* he baptist,	19554	for-*þi* of alle *þat* he baptist
He heild *þam* to *þe* apostels ai,		he sende ham to *þe* ap*ost*les ay.
þat *þai* suld on *þam* handes lai,		at *þai* sulde hande a-pon ham lay.
Als we se nu *þir* biscops do,		als we se ȝet *þer* bisshoppis do.
þat *þair* pouste es giuen to.	19558	at *þat* pauste is giuen vn-to.
O biscop *þe* confermeme*n*t,		*þe* bisshop hale conferment
O strenght it es *þe* sacrement,		of strenght hit is *þe* sacrement
Stabel for to stand in strijf,		stabil for to stande in strife.
In last o cristen mans lijf.	19562	In lasting of c*ri*sten ma*n*nis life.
¶ Q*ue*n symon magus vnd*er*stod		¶ quen Simon magus vnderstode.
þe haligast gift was sa god,		atte *þe* haligast was gode.
þat *þaa* men *þat* it vnderfang[1] [1 MS. vnderfand]		& *þat* *þa* men at did hit fange
Moght do sli v*er*tu and sa strang,		muȝt do suche v*er*tu & squa st*ra*nge
He wend it war bot a quantis,	19567	of wate he was ful wonder wise
And wend ha boght it for sum p*ri*s.		he wende haue boȝt hit for sum pris
Als it es in *þe* stori redd,		als hit is in *þe* story red
To *þe* apostelis gift he bedd,	19570	to *þe* ap*ost*les gift he bed
"*þis* ilk might giues me," he said,		*þis* ilk miȝt gif me he saide
"*þat* on q*ua*t man mi hand be laid,		*þat* on quat mon my hende be laide
He haf *þe* hali gast in hij,"		*þat* he be hale flesshe & bone
To win wit-all he wend it bij.	19574	& raise *þe* dede as ȝe haue done
Petre ansuard *þat* caitif qued,		¶ Petre ansquared *þat* caitef quede
"*þi* catel be *þe*-self to ded,		*þi* catel sal bring *þe* to dede.
And hald *þi* catel *þat* es *þine*		& halde *þi* catel *þat* is *þine*
To be wit *þe* in hell pine."	19578	to be wiþ *þe* in helle pine.
¶ Her mai men se be *þis* resun,		¶ Here mai men se bi *þis* resou*n*. [leaf 80, back]
Q*ue*n saintes gaf *þair* maliscun,		quen sa*n*tis gaue *þaire* malisou*n*.

þat es to sai wid takins sene,	19545	*þat* is to sey wiþ tokenes sene	
Bot thar no man þouque*þer* wene,		But þar no mon *þer*fore wene	
þat þai ne it receiued had *þat* time,		*þat* hit receyued hadde þo	
vnsene quen þai toke baptime.		Vnsene when*ne* þei toke bapteme so	
Here-bi mai se *þat* oght es wiss,		Here may we se on þis wise	
þat þou su*mm*e mai baptis,	19550	þouȝe mony mon ȝyue baptise	
Mai na man þat es in land		May no mon *þat* is in londe	
Conferm*ing* giue, bot bischop hand.		Conferme but bisshopes honde	
þat ilke solwile þis philip wist,		þis nedefulnes phelip wist	
For-þi all of *þat* he baptist,	19554	*þer*fore alle þo *þat* he baptist	
He sent þaim to þe apostlis ay,		He sende hem to þe apostlis ay	
þat þai suld on þaim handes lay,		*þat* þei shulde hondes on hem lay	
Als we se nu þir bischopis do,		A awe se now bisshopes do	
þat þis pouste is giuen vn-to.	19558	*þat* þis pouste is ȝeuen to	
þe bischop halle confirmament,		þe bisshopes hool confermement [leaf 119, back]	
Of strenth it es þe sacrament,		Of strengþe hit is þe sac*ri*ment	
Stabli for to stand in strijf,		Stably to stonde in strif	
In last of cristen manes lijf.	19562	In lastyng cristen men*ne*s lif	
[Q]uen symon magus vnd*er*stod		when*ne* symon magus vndirstood	
þe haligast, it was sua gode,		þe holy goost þen*ne* was so good	
þat þa men þat it vnd*er*fang	19565	*þat* þo men *þat* hit vndirfong	
Might do sli v*er*tu and sua strang,		Miȝte do grete dedes strong	
He wend it war bot aquaintis,		He wende hit were but a queyntise	
And wend haue bogh it for su*m* pris.		*þat* miȝte be bouȝte for su*m* prise	
Als it es in þe stori redd,	19569	As hit is in þe stories red	
To þe apostlis gifte he bed,		To þe apostlis ȝifte he bed	
"þis ilk maistri giues me," he said,		Selle me þis maistry he seide	
"þat on quat man mi hend be laid,		*þat* on what mon my hond be leide	
He haue þe haligast in hij,"	19573	He haue þe holy goost in hiȝe	
To win wid-all he wend it bi.		To wynne *þer*wiþ he wolde hit byȝe	
Petre ansuerd þat caitif quede,		¶ Petur vnswered to þat qued	
"þi catel be þe-self to dede,	19576	þi catele be þi self to deed	
And hald þe catel *þat* es þine		Holde þe catel *þat* is þine	
To be wid þe in hell pine."		To be wiþ þe in helle pyne	
Here mai men se bi dis resun,		Here may men se bi þis resou*n*	
Quen saintes gaf þair malisun,	19580	when*ne* seyntis ȝaf her malisou*n*	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai gaf it na wight als for will	19581	þai gaf hit noȝt for il wille.
þai had o wrak or oþer ill,		ne for enuy þai had men tille.
Bot for rightwisnes þai it do,		bot for riȝtwisnes þai hit do.
To þaim þat worthi es þar-to.	19584	to ham atte worþi is *þer*-to.
"Has þou na part," coth petre, "here,		¶ heres þou simon quod pet*er* here
þou has wit falshede fest þi fere,		þou hast wiþ falsede fest þi fere
Ne thoru þin hend has þou na might		ne þorou þi hende hastow na miȝt
To ger þe haligast at light;	19588	to gere þe haligast to liȝt.
Bot do penance ned es i-nogh,		þou has nede to do penance I.-nogh̄.
For drightin has þou soght wit wogh		for ih*es*us god hastow soȝt wiþ wogh̄
þe to for-giue, if sua mai fall, [leaf 110, bk, col. 1]		pr*a*y him for-gif þe if squa mai falle.
þi fals-hede þou him fanded wit-all."		wiþ falshede þou him fonded w*ith*-alle
I[t] fell saint petre als for rent,	19593	¶ Pet*er* him taȝt be his entent.
To call men vnto amendment,		to calle men tille amendement.
Sua aght all preistes mar and less,		squa agh̄ alle prestes mare & lesse.
In als mikel als in þaim es.	19596	in als mikil as in ham is.
Petre and iohn þan went again		Pet*er* & Ioh̄n þai went againe.
And p*re*ched bath wit mode and main,		& preyched baþ wiþ miȝt & maine
Ne left þai for na blenc ne blame,		ne left þai for na blenk ne blame
Til þai to iursalem com hame.	19600	til þai to ier*usal*em come hame.

[*Of Paul and his Conversion.*]

Lat we nu þe p*re*churs stand,		Lete we now *þer* preicho*ur*s stande.
For to spek of a warraiand;		to speke of paule is next at hand*e*
Saulus soght aiq*ua*r and thrett		Saule soȝt ai-quare & þrette.
All þe cristen he wit mett.	19604	alle þe c*r*isten he wiþ mette.
O prince o p*re*istes, gatt he leue,		of p*r*ince & prestes gate he leue
And þar-on̄ p*ur*chest he þar breue		c*r*isten men to take & greue.
For to seke bath up and dun,		for to seke ham vp & dou*n*.
If he moght find in ani tun	19608	if he muȝt finde in ani tou*n*.
Cristen man, he suld þam lede		c*r*isten man þat euer ete brede
To iurselem to prisun bede.		to depe p*r*isou*n* he sulde ham lede.
Als he went þus to sek and ask	19611	¶ als he went to seke & aske.
Tilward a tun þat hight damasck,		tawarde a tou*n* þat hiȝt damask̄.
þe fire of heue*n* þar has him stunt,		þe fire of heyue*n* come in a stounde
And brathli kest vnto þe grund.	19614	& has him smitin to þe grounde.

þat gaf it na wight als for will [leaf 131, col. 1]	Þei ȝaf hit noon bi euel wille
þai had of wrake or oþer ill, 19582	Ni for wraþþe þer bar hem tille
Bot for rightwisnes þai it do,	But þe riȝtwisnes to do
To þaim þat worthi es þar-to.	On hem þat worþi were þerto
"Has þu no part," said petre, "here,	Þou hast no part seide petur here
þu has wid falshed fest þe fere, 19586	wiþ falsede hastou made þe fere
Ne thoru þin hend has þu na might	Bi þi hond shaltou haue no myȝt
To gere þe hali gast at light;	To do þe holy goost doun liȝt
Bot do penance nede es enogh,[1] [1 MS. enoght]	But do penaunce nede hastow
For drightin has þu soght wid wogh	For god hastou souȝt wiþ wow
þe forgiue, if sua may fall, 19591	He wol forȝyue so may hit falle
þe falshed þu him fanded wid-all."	Þe falsede þou him fondide wiþ alle
It fell saint petre als for rent,	Hit fel seynt petur as for rent
To call men till amendement,	To calle men to amendement
Sua au all preistes, bath mare and less,	So auȝte alle prestis more & les
In als mekil als in þaim es. 19596	In als muche as in hem es
Petre and iohn went agayn	Petur & Ion went aȝayn
And preched bath wid might and main,	And preched boþe wiþ myȝt & mayn
Ne left þai for na blenc ne blame,	Lafte þei for no blenche nor shome
Till þai to ierusalem com hame. 19600	Til þei to Ierusalem coom home

[*Of Paul and his Conversion.*]

[L]At we nu þir prechurs stand,	Lete we now þese prechouris stonde
And speke we of on werraiand;	And speke we of oon werronde
Saulus soght ayquar and thrett 19603	Saul souȝte faste aboute & þret
þat all þe cristen þat he wid mett.	Alle þe cristen þat he wiþ met
Of prince, of preist, gat he leue,	Of prince of prestis gat he leue
And þar-on purcheced he þair breue	And þerfore purchased him abreue
For to seke bath vp and dune, 19607	For to seke vp and doun
If he might find in ani tune	If he myȝte fynde in any toun
Cristen man, he suld þaim lede	Cristen men to lede wiþ wronge
To ierusalem to presun bede. 19610	To ierusalem to prisoun stronge
Als he went þus to speke and ask	As he þus went to quere & aske
Tilward a tun þat hight damask,	Towarde a toun þat het damaske
þe fire of hell had him stund, 19613	Þe fuyr of helle him smot þat stounde
And brathli kest him to þe grund.	And bremely kest him to þat grounde

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Blinfeld he was als he sua lai, 19615
He herd a steuen þus til him sai,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Saule, saule, þou sai me nu 19619
Quarfor on me sua warris þou?"
"And quat art þou, lauerd, sua vnsen?"
"Bot i hatt *iesus* nazaren, 19622
þat þou warris al *þat* þou mai.
Bot vnderstand þat i þe sai,
It es to þe vte ou*er* might
A-gain þe stran*ger* for to fight." 19626
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saulus þan quok, sa was he radd,
For gloppni*ng* in his mod al madd.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Sai me, þan lauerd, q*uat* i sal do,
þi will wil i do redi, lo!" 19638
"Rise up and gang, the tun es nere
Q*uat* þou sal do þar sal þou lere."
þe folk war ferd þat wit him ferd,
Naman þai sagh q*uat* sum þai herd,
O saulus herd þai wel þe steuen,
Bot noght o þat þat com fra heuen;
Blind he ras vp als he moght, 19645
þat forwit þan was blind in thoght.
His eien open bath had he [col. 2]
And þof a smitt moght he not se,
Al blind his man to tun him ledd,
And thre dais liued he þar vnfedd,

COTTON

blenfelled he was as he squa lay.
he herde a steyuen þus tille him say
saule saule wiþ miȝtis þine.
qui p*ur*sewes þou me & mine
quar-fore on me qui weris þou.
hit sal be litel for þi prow.
quat artow lorde þat is vnsene
bot I. hat ih*es*us of nazarene
þou weris apon me alle atte þ*o*u may
bot vnderstande quat I. þe say.
hit is to þe ful harde & wik[1]
for to wirk a-gaine þe prik[1]
þat is to say ouer miȝt.
againe þi lorde for to fiȝt.
lay dou*n*. þi squorde & þink on riȝt
& þou[1] salle her*e*-wiþ ere siȝt
þi grete god ih*es*us p*ar*age [1 MS. þen?]
lo now I. shew þe my visage.
¶ Saule him quoke & was a-drad
for gloppeni*ng*[1] his mynde was mad
A m*er*ci lorde for charite.
wele me þink[1] þat I here þe.
say me lorde quat I. salle do.
my wille is alle redy þ*er*-to.
rys vp & ga þe tou*n* is nere.
quat þou salle do þ*er* sal þou here.
¶ þe folk[1] ware ferde þ*at* wiþ him ferde
na man þai sagh quat-sim þai herde
of saule herde þai wele þe steyue*n*
bot noȝt of þat atte come fra heyue*n*
blinde he ras vp as he moȝt
þat be-fore was blinde in þoȝt.
his eien opin baþ had he.
& noȝt a blenke muȝt he se.
al blinde to tou*n* his men him led
& iij. daies kepped þei him vn-fed

FAIRFAX

Blindfeld he was als he sua lay, 19615
And herd a steuen þus till him say,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Saul, saul, þu sai me nu 19619
Quarfor sua on me werrais þu?"
[1] "And quat ert þu, lau*er*d, sua vnsene?"
"Bot i am i*esus* nazarene, [1 col. 2]
þat þu werrais all þ*a*t þu mai.
Bot vnd*er*stand þat i þe sai, 19624
It es to þe vte ouer might
Again þe stranger[2] for to fight." [2 MS. þi wrang*er*]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saul him quok, sua was he rad, 19633
For-glopind i*n* his mod all madd.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Sai me, þu lau*er*d, quat i sal do
þi will wil i redi do nu, lo!" 19638
"Rise vp and gang, þe tune es nere
Quat þu do þar sal þu here." 19640
þe folk war ferd þat wid hi*m* ferd,
No man þai sau quat-su*m* þai herd,
Of saule herd þai wele þe steuen,
Bot noght þai sau þ*a*t come fra heue*n*,
Blind he ras vp als he moght, 19645
þat bifor was blind in thoght.
His eien bath opin had he 19647
And þou a stime might he nogh se,
All blind to tune has me*n* hi*m* ledd,
An thre dais liued he þar vnfedd,

GÖTTINGEN

Blyndefolde he was as he þ*er*e lay
He herde a steuen þus to him say
Saul saul say me now
wherfore me þus p*ur*sewes þow
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
what ar þ*o*u lorde he seide vnsene
I am ih*esus* nazarene
þ*a*t þ*o*u pursuest al þ*a*t þ*o*u may
But vndirstonde þ*a*t I þe say
Hit is to þe muche vnriȝt
Aȝeyn trouþe w*ith* wronge to fiȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saul quook so was he drad
For ferde in his mood al mad
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Say me lord what shal I
þi wille to do I am redy
Ris vp & go þe tou*n* is nere
What þ*o*u shal do þ*er*e shal þ*o*u here
þe folke were ferde þ*a*t wiþ hi*m* ferde
No man þei say what so þei herde
Of saul herde þei wel þe steuen
But nouȝt þei say þ*a*t coom fro heuen
Blynde he was his wey he souȝt
þ*a*t bifore was blynde in þouȝt
his eȝe liddes open had he
And ȝitt myȝt he noþing se
Al blynde to tou*n* men hi*m* led [leaf 120]
þre dayes lyued he þ*er*e vnfed

TRINITY

Noþer he ete þaa thre dais time,
Ne he iwiss moght se a stime. 19652
Wit-in þaa thre night and thre dais
Mikel he lered, als su*m*me*n* sais,
O spelling þat he siþen spak, 19655
For o preching had he na mak.
¶ In tun o damask þ*a*t time was
A cristen þat hight ananias, 19658
To q*ua*m vr lau*er*d said in sight,
"Ga till a sted þat suagat hight,
In þ*a*t hus," said he, "sal þou find
Saul o thras þar ligand blind, 19662
Ligand laid his hefd dun
Ai iþenli in orisun."
Ananias him þan ansuard, 19665
"Lau*er*d," he said, "oft haf i herd
O prisuni*n*g tell and o pine,
þat he has don to saintes þine,
And pouste has to do þam scham
Til all þat calles on þi nam." 19670
"Do wai," he said, "it es noght sua,
Bot þar i bidd þe gang, þou ga,
þou ga til him, he es me lele, 19673
And o mi chesing he es wessele,
For to knau mi nam and bere
Bath befor king and kaiser. 19676
Baptis3ing þou sal him bede,
Bot o þi lare has he na nede,
His maist*er* o lare i self sal be,
And mikel sal he thole for me, 19680
He-self to thole part o þat pine,
þat he did ar to saintes mine."
¶ Ananias soght son þat in,
And forsaid saul fand þar-in, 19684
And q*ue*n he laid on him his hand,
"Saule," he said, "he me has send,

COTTON

no3t he ete þre daies ri3t
squa shope þe g*rac*e of god of mi3t.
wiþ-in þa þre ni3t & þ[r]e days.
mikil he segh as su*m*men says.
of spechis þat he siþen spake.
for of preyching had he na make.
In þe tou*n* of damask þ*a*t time was
a cristin þat hi3t ananias
til q*ua*m our lorde saide in si3t
ga til a strete þat suagat hi3t
In þat hous saide he saltow finde.
Saul of thars þ*er* lyand blinde.
lyand laide heued dou*n*.
ay Iþenli in orisou*n*
¶ Ananias þen ansquerd
lorde he saide oft haue I. herde
telle of p*r*isoning & pine
þat he has wro3t to santis þine.
& lettis no3t to do ham shame.
to alle þat liuis in 3our name.
¶ do wai he saide hit is no3t squa.
ga forþ þ*er* I. bid þe ga.
ga forþ til him he is me lele.
& of his si3t he sal haue hele.
for to knaw my name & bere. [leaf 81]
baþ be-fore king & kaisere.
baptizing þou sal him bede.
bot of þi lare has he na nede.
his maister of lare mi-self sal be.
& mikil sal he thole for me.
him-self to þole p*ar*t of þat pine.
þat he did to men was mine.
¶ Ananias so3t sone þat in.
& forsaid saule he fande þ*er*-in.
& quen he laide on him his hende.
saule he saide he me has sende.

FAIRFAX

Noght he ete þa thre dais time, 19651
Ne he iwis might se a stime.
widin þa thre night a*n*d thre dais
Mekil he lerd, als sum me*n* sais,
Of spelling þat he syden spac, 19655
For of preching had he na make.
[I]n tun of damask þat time was
A cristen man hight ananias, 19658
To qua*m* vr laue*r*d said in syght,
"Ga till a strete þat suagat hight,
In þat hus," said he, "sal þu find
Saul of thars þar liggand blind, 19662
Liggand laid his heued dune
Ay fast praiand in orisune."
Ananias þan hi*m* ansuerd, 19665
"Laue*r*d," he said, "ofte haue i herd
Of p*ri*suni[n]g tell and of pine, [leaf 131, bk, col. 1]
þat he has done to seruandes þine,
And pouste has to do all schame
þat euer callis apon þin name." 19670
"Do wai," he said, "it es noght sua,
Bot þar i bid þe gang, þu ga,
þu ga till him, he es mi lele,
And of mi chesing he es vessele,
For to knau mi name and bere 19675
Bath bifor king and caisere.
Baptizing þu sal him bede,
Bot of þi lare has he no nede,
His maistre of lare i self sal be, 19679
And mekil sal he thole for me,
Himself to thole part of þ*a*t pine,
þat he did are to seruandis mine."
[A]nanias soght sone þat in, 19683
And forsaid saul he fand þar-in,
And quen he laid on hi*m* his hend,
"Saul," he said, "he me has send,

GÖTTINGEN

Nou3te he ete þo þre dayes
Ny si3te saw he none wayes
In þo þre dayes & þre ny3t
Muche he lered men telle ri3t
Of spellyng þ*a*t he siþen spake
For of p*re*chyng had he no make
In damask tou*n* þ*a*t tyme was
A cristen man hett ananyas
To whom oure lord seide in si3t
Go to a strete þat þus hi3t
In suche an hous shaltou fynde
Saul of thars liggyng blynde
He liþ liggyng his heed dou*n*
Faste p*re*yinge in orisou*n*
Ananyas him vnswerde
Lord he seide ofte haue I herde
Of muchel p*ri*sonynge & pyne
þ*a*t he haþ done seruau*n*tis þyne
Pouste he had to do alle shame
þ*a*t euer cryed vp on þi name
Dowey seide c*ri*st hit is not now so
þ*e*re I bidde þe go þou go
Go now to him he is me lele
Of my chesyng he is vessele
My name to knowe & als to bere
Bifore kyng & eke caysere
Baptizyng þ*a*t þou him bede
But of þi lore haþ he no nete
His lore maistir I shal be
Muche shal he suffre for me
Him self shal part haue of þ*a*t pyne
þ*a*t he dude eer to seruau*n*tis myne
¶ Ananyas sou3te þ*a*t in swiþe
And soone poule he fond þ*e*re vnbliþe
Soone his honde on hi*m* he leide
He me sende saul he seide

TRINITY

I*esus* þat him kidd to þe,	19687	ih*es*us þat him kid to þe.	
Bi wai to do þe for to se,		be way to do þe for to se.	
Wit-in and vte to haf þi sight,		wiþ-in & oute to haue þi siȝt.	
And haf þe haligast might."		þorou þe haligastis miȝt.	
Skales fell fra his eien a-wai,	19691	scalis felle fra his eyen a-way.	
And had his sight forth fra þ*a*t dai,		& had his siȝt forþ fra þat day.	
And q*ue*n he had his baptim tan,	[lf 111, col. 1]	¶ & quen he had his baptime tane	
He ete and dranc and cou*er*d onan.		he ete & drank & couerd a-nane.	
To cristen, als i yow tell,	19695	& to c*r*isten men as I ȝou telle.	
In synagog bigan to spell,		In þe synagog be-gan to spelle.	
And þus son þan wex he cuth	19697	& þus sone wex he couþe.	
Wit godds word all of his muth.		wiþ goddis wordis of his mouþ.	
All þat him herd him wonder[d] on,		al þat him herde him wondred on.	
Ilkan þan said, "ne es noght yon		ilkane saide ne is noȝt ȝone	
He þat we sagh þis endir dai	19701	he þat we sagh̄ þis ender-day.	
Gains i*es*u nam so fast warrai?		againe ih*es*u name squa verray.	
And þar com he to þis tun,		& þar-fore come he to þis tou*n*.	
At fott þe cristen to p*ri*sun?"	19704	to focche c*r*isten vn-to p*r*isou*n*.	
Saulus him couerd in a stund,		saul him couerde wiþ-in a stounde.	
þe Iuus fast can he confund,		þe iewes faste he con confounde.	
And badd þam all to lete a*nd* list,		& bad ham alle herkin & liste	
þar was na godd bot i*es*u crist.	19708	þ*er* was na god bot ih*es*u c*r*iste.	
Sua fast þe Iuus he wit-stod,		¶ sa fast he þe iewes wiþ-stode.	
þat sar he menged þam in mod,		þat he menged ham in mode.	
Quar-for it was þai tok þair red	19711	quar-fore hit was þai toke þaire rede	
Dernli him to do to ded.		derfli sone do him to dede.	
þair redes þar-for can þai run,		þaire redis þ*er*-fore con þai rou*n*.	
Wit þe kepers o þat tun,		wiþ þe kepers of þat toun.	
Night and dai to wait þe time	19715	niȝt & day to waite þe time.	
Q*ue*n þai moght cum to murther him.		quen þai muȝt p*r*iueli murþ*er* him.	
þe mer þan did þe tun be keped,		¶ þe mayre dide þe tou*n* be-gette.	
Bot paule it wist þat he was thrett,		bat paule wiste atte he was þrette	
And in a lep men lete him dun	19719	& in a lepe men lete him dou*n*.	
Vte ou*er* þe walles o þe tun,		out ouer þe wallis of þe tou*n*.	
Wit-vten ani wond or weme.		wiþ-outen ani wounde or we*m*me	
He went him þan to ierusalem,	19722	he wente him in-to ier*usa*lem.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

I*esus* þat has kidd to þe, 19687
Bi-wai to do þe forto se,
wid-in and vte to haue þi sight,
And haue haligastes might."
Schalis fell fra his eien away, 19691
And had his sight fra þ*a*t day,
And quen he had his baptim tane,
He ete and dranck a[*n*]d cou*er*d onane.
To cristen, als i ȝu telle, 19695
In synagog bigan to spell,
And þus sone þan wer he cuth,
wid godes wordes of his muth. 19698
All þat him herd him wondrid on,
And ilkan said, "ne es noght ȝon
He þat we sau þis ender day
Gain i*es*u name so oft werray? 19702
And alsua come he to þis tune,
Att fett þe cristen me*n* to p*re*sune?"
Saule couerd in a stund, [col. 2]
þe iuus fast gan he confund, 19706
And bad þaim all to lete and list,
þar was no godd bot i*es*u *cri*st.
[S]ua fast þe iuus he widstode,
þat sare he menged þai*m* i*n* mode,
Quarfor þat þai toke þair rede 19711
Ful derfli sone do him to dede.
þair redis þarfor gun þai rune,
wid all þe kepers of þat tune, 19714
Night or day to waite þe time
Que*n* þai might cu*m* to murd*er* him.
þe mair þan did þe tun be gett,
Bot saul wist þat he was thret, 19718
And in a lepe men lett him dune
vte-ou*er* þe wallis of þat tune,
widuten ani wond or weme.
He went right þan to ierusale*m*, 19722

GÖTTINGEN

Ih*esus* him haþ kud to þe
Bi weye for to do þe se
Wiþinne & oute to haue þi siȝt
To take þe holy gostis myȝt
Shales fel fro his eȝen away
He had his siȝt from þat day
when*n*e he had bapteme vndir gone
He ett & dronk & keuered anone
To cristen men as I ȝou telle
In synagoge bigan he to spelle
Þus soone þen*n*e wex þei couþ
Goddes wordes in his mouþ
Alle þ*a*t him dredde wondride on
And seiden is not þis þ*a*t mon
Þ*a*t we say þis ȝondir day
Aȝeyn ih*es*u name werray
Also he coom to þis tou*n*
Cristen to fette to prisoun
Saul couered in a stou*n*de
Þe iewes faste he gan confou*n*de
He bad hem alle leue & list
Þ*er* was no god but ih*es*u crist
So faste þe iewes he wiþstode
þ*a*t sore he menged her mode
wherfore þei toke her rede
Dernely to do him to dede
Of þ*a*t reed bigon þei rowne
wiþ alle þo lederes of þ*a*t towne
Niȝte or day when*n*e þei myȝt spie
Bi murþerment to do him diȝe
Ofte þe tou*n* for hi*m* þei set
And saul wist þ*a*t he was þret
In a leep men let him dou*n*
Ouer þe walles of þat tou*n*
Wiþouten any wou*n*de or wem
He went þo to ierusalem

TRINITY

To þe apostels he him bedd; 19723
Bot þai sumdel war for him dredd,
And wend noght yeit, in þat siq*ua*r,
þ*a*t sikerli he cristen war.
Bot barnabas tiþand þam tald, 19727
And mad þam of his bu*n*te bald,
Tald hu crist wit him can mete,
And til him spack walkand bi strete,
And hu he ne blenked for na blam
Damask to spell vr laue*r*d nam.
Apostel was he siþen an, 19733
þat mak in spelling had he nan,
And fra þat time men cald him ai
Co*n*uers paule in godds lai.
Paul*us* þan welk forth her and þar,
And spelled fast wit-vten spar 19738
Bath to heþen folk and Iuus, [col. 2]
And fast disputed wit þe gruus.
Als Iuu ne fand he nan sa thra,
For oft þai soght him for to sla. 19742
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To petre turn we nu again, 19747
For to mak vr stori plain.

¶ To þe ap*ost*les he him bedde.
bot þai sumquat for him was dred
ȝet wiste nauþ*er* mare ne lasse.
queþ*er* he was c*r*istened or he nasse.
an barnabas tiþande ham talde.
& made ham of his bounte balde.
he talde how criste wiþ him con mete
& til him spac walcande bi strete.
& how he blenked for na blame
In damask to spel of goddis name
apostel siþen was he an.
þat make in preiching had he nane.
& fra þat time men calde him ay.
conuers paule in goddis lay.
¶ Paule welk forþ here & þare
& preiched fast wiþ-outen spare.
baþ to heþin folk & iewes
& fast desputed wiþ þe gruis
bot nane he fande sa þra as iew.
sa mikil shame ham þuȝt to rew.
of ih*es*us dede þai walde haue hid.
wiþ shame to ham siþen was hit kid.
bot al paulis life I. may noȝt tel.
for-qui I. sulde to lange dwelle.
to pet*er* turne we now againe
for to make our stori plaine.

[*Peter sees a Vision and Preaches to the Heathen.*]

¶ Petre fast þe trout vndid, 19749
And p*r*eched in a tun hight lidd,
þar he fand a man vn-fere
In parlesi mar þan seuen yeire,
Til him said petre, "enea, 19753
Crist giue þe hele þ*a*t it be sua,
Rise," he said, "þi bedd þou dight,"
To rise þat forwit had na might

Pet*er* fast þe lawe he kid.
& preiched in a toun hiȝt lid.
þare he fande a man vn-fere
in p*ar*lesi had bene þan vij. ȝere
til him saide pet*er* enea.
c*r*iste gif þe hele atte hit be squa.
rise he saide I. bid þe here
& squa he did wiþ gode chere.

COTTON FAIRFAX

To þe apostlis sone he him bedd;
Bot þai su*m*-dele war for hi*m* dredd,
And wend noght ȝeit, in þat siquar,
þat sekirli he cristen war.
Bot barnabas tiþand þai*m* tald, 19727
And made þaim of his bunte bald,
Tald hu crist wid him gun mete,
And till him spac walkand by strete,
Hu he ne blincked for na blame
In damask to spell vr lau*er*des name.
Apostel was he siþen ane, 19733
þat make in spelling had he nane,
And fra þat time me*n* cald him ay
Conu*er*s paul in goddes lay.
Paul went forth here and þare, 19737
And spelled fast widuten spare
Bath to heiþen folk and iuus,
And fast despuitede wid þe greuus.
Als iuu ne fand he nan sua thra,
For oft þai soght him forto sla. 19742
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To petre turn we nu again, [lf 132, col. 1]
For to make vr stori plain. 19748

To þe apostlis he him bedde
But þei were of hi*m* su*m*del dredde
þei wende not ȝitte þon
þ*a*t he hadde ben c*ri*sten mon
But barnabas hem tiþing tolde
And made hem of his c*ri*stenyng bolde
He tolde how ih*es*u him gon mete [lf 120, back]
And to him spake walkynge bi strete
And how he blenched for no blame
To p*re*che in damask goddes name
Apostel was he siþen one
þ*a*t make in p*re*chyng had he none
And fro þ*a*t tyme men calde him ay
Conuers poule in goddes lay
Poul went forþ here & þare
And spelled faste wiþouten spare
Boþe to heþen folk and iewes
And fast disputed wiþ þe grewes
As iewes fond he none so þro
For ofte þei souȝte him to slo
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
To petur turne we now aȝeyn
For to make oure story pleyn

[*Peter sees a Vision and Preaches to the Heathen.*]

[P]Etre fast þe trouth vndid, 19749
And preched i*n* a tune high[t] lidd,
þar he fand a man vnfere
In parlesi mare þan seuen ȝere,
Till him petre said "enea, 19753
Crist giue þe hele þat it be sua,
Rise," he said, "þi bedd þu dight,"
To stir þ*a*t forwid had na might

Petur faste þe trouþe vndid
And p*re*ched in a tou*n* het lid
þ*er*e he fond a mon vnfere
Had hade þe palesie seuen ȝere
To hi*m* seide Petur Enea þo
Crist ȝyue þe hele of þi wo
Rise he seide þi bed þou diȝt
To sture bifore þ*a*t had no myȝt

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Suith he ras, wit-vten mare, 19757
Wit-vten ani min o sare
þan fell þat folk to crist o-nan.
In ȝopen was tan a maidan, 19760
O su*m*men was sco cald dorcha,
And oþer sum hir cald thabita,
Cristen sco was and euer fus
Abute all werkes of almus, 19764
Bot namlikest of oþer thing
To seu þe pouer þair clething;
þis maiden deied, quils petre did
þis forsaid signe yee herd, at lidd
þat þeþen bot a littel fra; 19769
þe cristen send men þider tua,
And praid þat he suld him heij,
Bot noght þai tald him resu*n* qui.
Petre nicked þam [not] wit nai,
And to þis licam com þat lai, 19774
Wit pouer widus vm-bi-sett,
Ful tenderli þat for him grett,
Wit weping sceud þai þair wede
þ*a*t dorcha gaf þam gain þair nede,
þ*a*t petre moght wijt quat sco were
þair praier glaldliker to here. 19780
He badd þa men be all vte-don,
þat in þat hus left bot a fon, 19782
For þar was ma*n*g þam wel mai be
Sum was noght worthi signe to se,
Til-ward þat like he turnd his face,
And kneland soght godd of his grace:
"Tabitha," he said, "ris up, i bidd,"
Wit þis sco lifted hir eien lidd. 19788
Q*ue*n sco o petre had a sight, [leaf 111, bk, col. 1]
Bi hir self sco satt vp-right,
To saint petre sco raght hir hand,
And he hir raisd for to stand; 19792

COTTON

squiþe he ras wiþ-outen mare
wiþ-outen ani Myn of sare
¶ þen felle þat folk to c*r*ist anane
in þat tou*n* of Zope was a maidan.
of sum was ho calde dorcha.
& sum hir calde tabita.
cristen ho was & meke þ*er*-to.
alm*us* didis for to do.
bot namli of alle oþ*er* þing[1].
to orden pouer þaire claþing[1].
¶ þis maidan dyed quilest petre did
þis forsaide miracle þat felle in lid.
þat þeiþen was bot a litel fra.
þe c*r*isten sende men þidder twa. [lf 81, back]
& praied him he sulde to ham hye.
bot noȝt þai talde him resoun quy.
pet*er* nikkid ham noȝt nay.
bot to þis licam come þat day.
wiþ pouer widos hit was vmbsette.
& tenderli for hir þai grette.
wiþ weping shewed þai þe wede
¶ þat dorchas gaf him to þaire nede
atte pet*er* muȝt wite quat ho were
& þaire praier mare to here.
he bad þa men be alle out-done
þat in þe hous was bet a fone miracu*l*um.
for þ*er* was a-mang[1] ham wele mote be
sum was noȝt worþi miracle se.
¶ tawarde þat like he turnid his face.
& knelande be-soȝt god of grace.
dorchas rise vp he saide I. bid.
wiþ þat ho openid hir eye-lid.
quen ho of petre had a siȝt.
bi hir-self ho satte vpriȝt.
& til him ho raȝt hir hande
& he hir raised vp to stande.

FAIRFAX

Suith he ras, widvten mare, 19757
widvten ani mene or sare;
þan fell þat folk to crist on-ane.
In tun of Zope was a maidene, 19760
Of sum men was scho cald dorca,
And sum hir cald thabita,
Cristen scho was and eu*er* fus 19763
Aboute all werkes of almus,
Bot namliest of oþer thing
To seu þe pou*er* þair clething; 19766
þis maiden deide, quilis petre did
þe forsaid signe ȝe herd, at lidd
þat þen was bot a littel fra;
þe cristen sent men þeþir tua,
And praid him he suld him hij, 19771
Bot noght þai tald hi*m* resun qui.
Petre nicked þaim [not] wid nay,
Bot to þis licam come þat lay,
wid pou*er* widus vmbisett,
Ful tendirli þai for hir grett, 19776
wid weping scheud þai þair wed
þat dorcha gaf þaim in þair nede,
þat petre moght wit q*uat* scho were
þair praier gladliker for to here. 19780
He bad þa men be all vte-done,
þat in þ*at* hus left bot a quone, 19782
For þar was mang þai*m* wele mai be
Su*m* was noght worthi signe to se,
Tilward þat lik he turned his face, [col. 2]
And kneland bisoght i*es*u of grace;
"Thabita," he said, "rise vp, i bidd,"
wid þis scho lifted hir eien-lidd. 19788
Quen scho of petre had a sight,
Bi hir-self scho sat vp-right,
To sant petre scho raght hir hand,
And he hir raised for to stand; 19792

GÖTTINGEN

Soone he roos wiþouten more
Had he nouþ*er* greef ny sore
þen*ne* fel þo folke to c*ri*st bi dene
In tou*n* of ȝop was a mayden shene
Of som*me* was she calde dorca
And som*me* hir calde thabita
Cristen was she of goddis hous
Aboute werkes euer of almous
But p*ri*ncipally of oþ*er*e þing
To sewe þe pores cloþing
þis maiden deȝed whil petur did
þis miracle ȝe herde at lid
Petur was but litil hem fro
Of cristen men sende þei two
And p*re*yed þ*at* he wolde him hy
But þei tolde him not why
Petur seide not þ*er*of nay
But to þis licam coom þ*at* lay
wiþ pore wedes aboute biset
Ful tenderly pore for hir gret
wiþ wepyng shewed þei in dede
þ*at* dorca ȝaf hem ofte in nede
þ*at* petur shulde wite what she were
Her preyere gladliere to here
He bad do out þo men arewe
þ*at* in þ*at* hous were lefte but fewe
For þ*er*e were som*me* so may be
were not worþi miracle to se
Towarde þ*at* cors he turned his face
Knelynge bisouȝte ih*es*u of grace
Thabita he seide rise vp I bidde
She lifte vp soone hir eȝen lidde
when*ne* she of petur had a siȝt
Bi hir self she sat vp riȝt
To seynt petur she toke hir honde
And he hir reised for to stonde

TRINITY

þat war þar-vte, in badd he call,
And yald hir quik be-for þam all.
þan bicom cristen al þat tun, 19795
þat petre soght wit his sarmon,
O sarmon wald he nawight blin,
And lang þar lenged at an in.
þair he fand a faithful frend, 19799
His nam was cald symon þe heind,
þar he did mani man to tru,
þat tun þat cald es acris nu. 19802
¶ Bot quils þat petre lenged þar,
In a tun þat hight cesar
þar was a man heldand to right,
Cornelius to nam he hight, 19806
A mighti man o gret honur,
Was sett vnder þe Imp*a*rur
To suffer þar na wrang be don.
Apon a dai at þe tid o non, 19810
An angel com and stod him bi:
"Bi noght radd," he said, "corneli,
þin orisuns and þin almus
Es knaun hei in godds hus. 19814
þou sal p*ur*uai þe son su*m*men
For to send vntil ȝopen,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And do þ*a*t petre com to þe, 19819
At symon heind hus es he.
Fott him to þe, he sal þe lere
Al o þi lijf, hu þou sal stere."
Cornelius efter þat sight 19823
Cald him tua me*n* and a knight,
Vntil ȝopen son he þam send,
Als þe angel had him kend;
þai went þam forth and did alsua.
þe toiþer dai þai sagh þam fra, 19828

COTTON

þe folk was oute: in did he calle
& ȝalde hir quik be-for ham alle
¶ þen be-come c*r*isten alle þat tou*n*.
þat pet*er* soȝt wiþ his sarmou*n*.
of sarmou*n* walde he noȝt blin.
& lange he lenged þ*er* at an in.
þ*er* he fande a faiþful frende
his name was calde simon þe hende
þ*er* made he mani in c*r*iste to trow
þat tou*n* is calde acris now.
Bot quiles þat pet*er* lenged þare
In a tou*n* þat hiȝt cesare
þ*er* was a man heldaunde to riȝt.
cornelius to name he hiȝt.
a miȝti man of grete honour.
warden vnder þe emp*er*our.
to suffre atte na wrange be done.
a-pon a day be-tidde atte none.
an angel come & stode him bi.
be noȝt a-dred he saide corneli.
þine orisou*n* & þi didis-almous
ar knawe*n* vp hey in goddis hous.
þou sal prai sone sum men.
for to sende to zopen.
þat is a tou*n* here biside.
& lete ham ga wiþ-outen bide.
to focche pet*er* vn-to þe.
atte simonde þe hende hous is he.
focche him to þe he salle þe lere
alle þi life how þou sal stere.
¶ Cornelius eft*er* þat ilk siȝt
calde him ij. men & a kniȝt.
vn-til Zopen he ham sende
as þe angel had hi*m* kende
þai went ham forþ & did riȝt so.
til his innes þai come vn-to.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þaa þat war vte, in bad he call,		þo þat were oute in bad he calle
And ȝald hir quick bifor þaim all.		And ȝalde hir quyke biforn hem alle
þan bicome cristen all þat tun,	19795	þo bicoom cristen al þat toun
þat petre soght wid his sarmun,		þat petur souȝt wiþ his sarmoun
Of sarmon wald he na wight blin,		Of sarmoun wolde he no wey blyn
And lang þai lenged at an in.	19798	Longe þei lenged at an In
þar he fand a faithful freind,		þere he fonde a feiþful frende
His name was cald symon þe heind,		His name was symon þe hende
þar he did mani man to trou,	19801	Many made he þere to crist bowe
In þat tun þat cald es acris nu.		þat toun is calde Acres nowe
[B]ot quilis þat petre lenged þare,		¶ But whil þat petur lenged þare
In a tun þat hight cesare		In a toun þat het cesare
þar was a man heildand to righ[t],		þere was a mon heldynge to riȝt
Cornelius to name he hight,	19806	Cornelius to name he hiȝt
A mighti man of gret honur,		A myȝty mon of greet honour
was sett vnder þe emperuur		was set vndir þe emparour
To suffer þar na wrang be done.		To suffer þere no wrong be done
Apon a day ate time of none,	19810	Vp on a day at tyme of none
An angel come and stode him bi		An aungel coom & stode him by
And said, "be noght rad, corneli,		And seide drede þe not cornely
þin orisuns and þine almus		þin orisoun & þin almous [leaf 121]
Es knaun hei in goddes hus.	19814	Is knowen heȝe in goddes hous
þu sal puruai þe sone sum men		þou shal puruey þe soone sommen
For to send vntill Zopen,		For to sende vnto ȝopen
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And do þat petre cum to þe,	19819	And do þat petir com to þe
At symon heind hus es he.		At symondes hous þe hende is he
Fott him to þe, he sal þe lere		Fet him to þe he shal þe lere
All of þi lijf, hu þu sal stere."	19822	Al þi lif how þou shalt stere
Cornelis efter[1] þat sight [1 MS. ettet]		Cornelius aftir þat siȝt
Cald til him tua men and a knight,		Calde to him two men & a knyȝt
vntill Zopen sone he þaim send, [leaf 132, back, col. 1]		To ȝopen soone he hem sende
Als þe angel þan had him kend,		As þe aungel had him kende
þat went þaim forth and did alsua.		þei wenten forþ & duden so
þe toþer dai þai sau þaim fra,	19828	þe toþer day þei say hem fro

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þ*a*t innes þar sant petre in lai ;	19829	þ*er* as seint pet*er* lay.
þan was it vnderntide o þe dai,		þen was hit vndorne of þe day.
þat es þat ilk time to sai		þat is þat ilk time to say.
þat petre went him for to p*r*ai,	19832	þat pet*er* went him forþ to pray.
First to prai and siþen at ete,		first to pray & siþen atte ete.
For þat time had he hung*er* grett.		of suche gode as þai muȝt gete.
Quils þai dight him his liuelade,		¶ quilest þai diȝt his liuelade.
In orisun he lai and bade,	19836	in orisou*n* he lay ane bade.
And fell he þarwit in a suim [col. 2]		& þ*er* for-soþ he felle in squyme.
Als drightin self did send on him.		als god him-self did sende on him.
O mans wijt noght þan he wist,	19839	of ma*n*nis witte noȝt þen he wiste
Als will was þan o ie*s*u crist.		as wille was þen of ih*es*u c*r*iste.
Him thoght he loked to þe lift,		hi*m* þuȝt he loked vn-to þe lift
And sagh þar in a mikel clift,	19842	& sagh̄ þ*er*-in a mikil clift.
A mikel linnen clath four sq*ua*r		a mikil lynne claþ iiij. square.
Laten dun, him thoght was þar,		laten doun him þuȝt was þare.
At nokes four, four listes lang,	19845	atte þe nokis foure. foure listis lange.
Vnto þe lift þar-wit it hang.		vn-to þe haire þ*er*-wiþ hit hange
Q*ue*n it on erth was leten dun,		¶ quen hit on erþ was letin dou*n*.
All four foted bestes sagh he bun,		al iiij.-foted bestes sagh̄ he bou*n*.
And all man*er* crepand beist,	19849	& alle maner of crepande beste.
þaa þat er noght tald honest.		of þa þat ar noȝt talde honest
Petre hung*er* þan ful sar,		¶ petre hungred as he sagh̄
A voice him said in þat siquar,		a voice he herde sone on hegh̄
"Petre, rise, and sla, and ete,"	19853	Pet*er* rise & sla & ete.
Al sua [say], 'gang and þou sal gete		as qua say ga & þou sal gete.
þe Iuen folk, o-mang þou ga		þe iewes lede þou walke a-mange
þe heþen lede, for þou sal sla		þe heþin lede þou salle ou*er*-gange
þair lastes þat es noght to p*r*ais,	19857	þair dedis at ar noȝt to praise
And haali hali kirc vp-rais.'		& hali kirk þou sal vp-raise
Q*ue*n petre þais vnbestes sagh,		¶ quen pet*er* he þa bestis sagh̄.
O þaim þan thoght him mikel agh,		of ham þuȝt him mikil agh̄.
Forboden beistes war in lede,	19861	forbodin bestes ware in lede.
"Lau*er*d dright," he said, "for-bede		lorde god he saide for-bede.
þat i suld ete for ani nede		þat I. sulde ete for ani nede
þe mete þai ete in haþen lede.		þe mete þai ete in hali lede

þat inns þar saint petre lai;	19829	þe Innes þere seynt petur lay	
þan was it vndrin tide of dai,		þenne was hit vndirtide of day	
þat es þat ilke time to say		þat is þulke tyme to mene	
þat petre went him to pray,	19832	þat petur went to preye clene	
First to prai and siþen to ete,		Furst to preye & siþen to ete	
For þat time had he hunger grete.		For þat tyme had he hongur grete	
Quilis þai dight his liuelad,		whil þei diȝte his lif lode	
In orisunn he lai and bade,	19836	In orisoun he lay and bode	
And fell he þar-wid in a suime		þerwiþ he fel in a swyme	
Als ihesus self send on hime.		þat ihesus him self sende on hyme	
Of manes witt noght þam he wist,		Of monnes wit not þenne he wist	
Als wele was þan of iesu crist.	19840	As wille was of ihesu crist	
Him þoght he loked to þe lift,		Him þouȝte he loked to þe lift	
And sau þar-in a mekil clifte,		And say þerynne a muchel clift	
A linnan clath four siquar	19843	A lynnen clooþ foure square	
Laten dune, him þoght was þar,		Let a doun him þouȝte was þare	
At noukes four, four listes lang,		At nokes foure. foure listes longe	
vte of þe air þar-wid it hang.	19846	Out of þe eir þerwiþ hit honge	
Quen it on erd was laten dun,		Whenne hit on erþe was leten doun	
All four-foted bestes sau he boun,		Alle foure foted beestis say he boun	
And all maner crepand best,	19849	And alle manere crepynge beest	
Of þa þat er noght tald honest.		Of þo þat are not tolde honest	
Petre hungred þan ful sare,		Petur hongride þo ful sore	
A voice him said in þat siquar,		A vois seide þenne to him þore	
"Petre, rise, and sla, and ete,"	19853	Petur rise & slee & ete	
Als quasay, 'go and þu sal gete		As who seiþ go & þou shalt gete	
þe iuen folk, emang þu ga		þe iewen folk among þou go	
þe haiþen lede, for þu sal sla		And heþen lede for þou shalt slo	
þir lastes þat es noght to prais,	19857	Her lastes þat ben not to preyse	
And haeli hali-kirc vp rais.'		And holly holy chirche vp reise	
Quen þat petre þa vnbestes sau,		¶ whenne petur þo beestes sawe	
Of þaim thoght him mekil au,		Of hem þouȝte him muchel awe	
Forboden bestes war in lede,	19861	Forboden beestis were þei in lede	
"Lauerd ihesus!" he said, "forbede		Lorde ihesus he seide forbede	
þat i suld ete for ani nede	[col. 2]	For any nede I shulde me dres	
þe mete þai ete in haiþen-hede.		To mete þei ete in heþenes	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
To me at ete war na resun		to me atte ete ware na resou*n*.
þ*a*t til oþer men es co*m*mun."	19866	þat til oþ*er* men is co*m*mou*n*.
Als petre þan bigan til hon,		¶ als pet*er* þen be-gan to hone. [leaf 82]
þar com anoþer voice alson,		þ*er* come a-noþ*er* steiuen sone.
"Petre," it said, "þou sla and ete,		Pet*er* hit saide þou sla & ete
þ*a*t to do thar þe noght lete,	19870	for na þing' þar þe lete.
Call noght comu*n*, it es vn-right,		calle noȝt com*m*une hit is vn-riȝt.
þat clenged has vr lau*er*d dright.		þat clensid has him god of miȝt.
þat es þe haþen, als sua sai,	19873	þat is þe heþin alsqua I say.
Clengid in godds for sight in fai.		clenging' in goddis for siȝt in fay.
Thar þe noght wand wit þa*m* to me*n*g		þar þe noȝt wande w*ith* ha*m* to menge
To lere þam sal þou wit þaim leng."		to teiche ham saltow wiþ ha*m* lenge
Dun and vp þis ilk wise,	19877	dou*n* & vp þis ilk' wise.
þis ilk clath was laten thris,		þis ilk claþ was laten þrise.
And thris þis ilk voice tald		& þris þis ilk' steiuen talde
To mak o þat sight petre bald.	19880	to make pet*er* of þat siȝt balde.
Saint ambros sais þat we sai thre		¶ Ambrosius sais þat we say þre
Rehercing q*ue*n child sal houe*n* be.		rehersing' quen childe sal baptized be
"Trus þou in godd," ya, þis es an, [lf 112, col. 1]		traues þou in god þat is þe tane
þe toþer, "for-sakes þou sathan,"		þe toþ*er* for-sakis þou sathan.
þe thrid es, "wil þou baptis be,"		þe þrid is wiltow baptized be.
And alsua smerling es þar thre,	19886	& alsqua smerling þes ar þre.
In brest, in suldres, and in frunt,		þe preste a-nointis shuldres & frunt
And thris þan es he put in funt.		& þries þen is he put in font.
And q*ue*n þis wessel thris was scaun,		& quen þis claþ þris was shawen
Again it was til heuen draun.	19890	againe to heiuen was hit drawen.
Bot quils sant petre hi*m* v*m*bithoght		¶ bot quiles saint pet*er* him vmbþoȝt
O þis q*ua*t bitaken moght,		of þis siȝt quat hit takin muȝt
þan com þaa thre me[n] him to hand,		þen come þa þre men til his hande
þ*a*t com fra corneli errand :		þat come fra corneli in erande.
First com þai fra symon in,	19895	first come þai to simonde in.
Askand q*ue*þer petre war þar-in.		ascande queþ*er* pet*er* ware þ*er*-in
Saint petre þar-wit was warnist,		saint pet*er* was warned in haste.
Thoru gastili might o ie*s*u crist,		þorou þe miȝt of ihe*s*u alder-maste
"Petre," it said, "lo ! yonder thre		a voice saide lo ȝonder þre.
Men er sent to sek þe,	19900	men ar sende to seke. þe.

To me at ete war na resun,
þat till haþen men es comen." 19866
Als petre þan gan to hone,
þar come anoþer steuen sone,
"Petre," it said, "þu sla and ete,
þat to do thar þe noght lete, 19870
Call noght comun, it es vnright,
þat clengid has him-seluen dright.
þat es þe haiþen, als qua say, 19873
Clenging *in* goddes for-sight *in* fay.
Thar þe noght wand wid þai*m* to me*ng*
To lere þaim sal þu wid þai*m* leng."
Dune and vp þis ilke wise,
þis ilke clath was laten thris, 19878
And thris þis ilke steuen cald
To make petre of þat sight bald.
And ambros sais þat we sai thre
Rehercing que*n* a child sal baptist be.
"Trus þu in godd," ȝa, þis es ane,
þe toþer, "forsakes þu sathane," 19884
þe thrid es, "will þu baptist be."
And alsua anoyntinges es þar thre,
þe breist, *in* schuldris, and in frunt,
And thris þan es he put *in* funt.
And que*n* þis clath thris was schaun,
Again it was till euen drauen. 19890
[B]ot quilis þat petre hi*m* vmbithoght
Of þis sight, q*ua*t bitakin moght,
þan come þa th*ree* me*n* hi*m* till hand,
þat come fra corneli erand: 19894
First þai come to sir simo*n* in,
Askand if petre war þar-in.
Saint petre þar-wid was warnist,
Thoru gastli might of i*es*u crist, 19898
"Petre," it said, "lo! yonder thre
Men er sent to seke nu þe,

GÖTTINGEN

To me to ete were no resou*n*
þ*a*t is to heþen men comou*n*
As petur þouȝte what was to done
þ*er* coom anoþ*er* vois sone
Petur he seide sle & ete
þ*a*t to do þar þe not lete
Cal not comou*n* hit is vnriȝt
þ*a*t clensed haþ god of myȝt
þ*a*t is þe heþen as who sey
Clengyng in godes forsiȝt in fey
þar þe not wonde wiþ hem to menge
To lern hem shaltou wiþ hem lenge
Dou*n* & vp on þis wise
þis ilke cloþe was laten þrise
þries þis ilke steuen him tolde
To make petur þ*er*of so bolde
Ambrose seiþ þ*a*t we sey þre
Rehersi*nge* when a child shal baptized [be
Leuestou in god. ȝe. þis is one
þe toþ*er* forsakestou satone
þe þridde is woltou baptized be
Also anoyntynges ben þ*er* þre
On brest. in shuldres & on front
þries þen*ne* is he put in font
when*ne* þis cloop was þries shawen
Aȝeyn hit was to heuen drawen
whil þ*a*t petur him biþouȝt
what þis cloop bitoken mouȝt
þo þre men coom hi*m* neȝe honde
þ*a*t coomen on cornely eronde
Furst coom þei to symondes In [lf 121, bk]
Askynge if petur were þ*er* In
Petur þ*er*wiþ was warnyst
þourȝe goostly myȝt of ih*es*u c*ri*st
Petur hit seide lo ȝondir þre
Men are sende to seke þe

TRINITY

Rise, ga wit þam, ha þou na dred
I self þe send and sal þe lede."
Petre þam mete þan in hij, 19903
"þe man ye seke," he said, "es i,
Q*ua*t es þe chesun o yur wai?"
"Gladli," coth þai, "we sal þe sai.
A centener, cornelius, 19907
þe to seke nu has sent vs;
He dredis drightin, naman mare,
And of him has he had ansuare
Til his hus þe for to bring, 19911
For to here þi sarmoning."
þair sup*er* did saint petre dight,
And wit him gestind þai þat night,
Apon þe morn þai went þair wai,
Son to cesar tun com þai. 19916
Lang efter þaim thoght corneli,
And did his freindes call for-þi;
Q*ue*n þai o petre vnder-stod, 19919
His cu*m*ing son gain him þai yod,
And q*ua*r þai mett him in þ*a*t strete,
Cornelius him fell to fete 19922
Wit all his hert him honurand;
Bot petre him tok up bi þe hand,
And til him said, "do rise up, broþer,
I am a man als þou anoþer." 19926
Cornelius had frendes fele,
Petre gan to þam at mele,
[1]"Yee wat," he said, "vr lagh for-bedes
Meng us wit ani oþer ledes, [[1] col. 2]
Bot nu wit sight i haf it sene 19931
þ*a*t o man-kind es nan vnclene.
þar-for wit leue i am yow lent,
And cu*m*men to yow als efter sent.
Q*ua*t yee wit me will, wijt i wald."
Corneli al þe soth him tald, 19936

COTTON

ris ga wiþ ham & haue na drede
I. mi-selfe sal þe lede.
pet*er* mette ham þen in hye.
þe man ȝe seke he saide is I.
¶ quat is þe enchesou*n* of ȝour way.
gladli quoþ þai we salle þe say.
A centener cornelius.
to seche þe has sende vs.
he dredis god na man mare
& of him has he had ansquare.
til his hous þe to bring[1].
for to here þi sarmoning[1]
þaire sop*er* did saint pet*er* diȝt.
& wiþ ham gestened he þat niȝt.
Apon þe morne þai went þaire way
sone to cesar come þai.
lange ofter ham þuȝt corneli.
& dide his frendis calle for-þi.
quen þai of pet*er* vnderstode
in his coming[1] againe him ȝode.
sone þai mette him in þe strete.
cornelius felle vn-til his fete
wiþ alle his hert him honourande.
bot pet*er* him raised bi þe hande
& til him saide rise up broþ*er*.
I. am a man als þou a-noþer.
¶ Cornelius had þ*er* frendis þat day.
& pet*er* be-gan þus to say.
ȝe wene he saide our lorde for-bedis
to come a-ma*n*ge oþ*er* ledis.
bot wiþ siȝt I haue hit sene
þat of mankinde is nane vn-clene.
god has leue til ichou*n* lent.
to come til oþ*er* wiþ an assent.
¶ quat ȝe walde wiþ me wite I. walde.
corneli alle þe soþ him talde.

FAIRFAX

[1] Rise, ga wid þaim, and haf na dred
I self þe send and sal þe lede." 19902
Petre mett þaim in hij, [1 leaf 133, col. 1]
"þe man ȝe seke," he said, "es i,
Quat es þe achesun of ȝur way?"
"Gladli," said þai, "we sal þe sai.
A centener, sir cornelius, 19907
To seke þe nu sent he vs;
He dredis drightin, na man mar,
And of him has he said ansuar 19910
Till his hus þe forto bring,
For to here þi sarmoning."
þair super did saint petre dight, 19913
And wid him gestins þai þat night,
Apon þe morn þai went þair wai,
And to cesar sone come þai.
Lang efter þaim thoght corneli,
And did his freindis cal for-þi, 19918
Quen he of his comming vnderstode,
Sone he ras and gain þaim him ȝode,
And quar þai mett him in þe strete,
Cornelius him fell to fete 19922
wid all his hert him honura[n]d;
Bot petre him raised bi þe hand,
And till him said, "do rise vp, broþer,
I am a man als þu art anoþer." 19926
Cornelius þar had freindes fele,
Petre to þaim þus gun he mele,
"ȝe wate," he said, "vr lauerd forbedis
Meng vs wid ani oþer ledis, 19930
Bot nu wid sight i haue it sene
þat of mankind es nane vnclene.
þarfor wid leue i am ȝu lent, 19933
And comen to ȝu als efter sent.
Quat ȝe will wid me, witt i wald."
Cornelius all þe soth him tald, 19936

GÖTTINGEN

Rise go wiþ hem haue no drede
I þe sende & shal þe lede
Petur met hem soone in hy
þe mon ȝe seke he seide is I
What is þe enchesoun of ȝoure wey
Gladly þei seide we wol þe sey
A Centener sir cornelius
To seke þe sende he vs
He dredeþ god no mon more
And of him haþ he had vnswore
To his hous þe to brynge
For to here þi sarmonynge
Her soper petur dud þo diȝt
And wiþ him gestened þei þat nyȝt
On þe morwe þei went her wey
And to Cesar soone coom þey
Longe aftir hem þouȝte Cornely
He dud his frendes calle for þi
whenne he his comynge vndirstode
Soone he roos aȝeyn him ȝode
And whenne he met him in þe strete
Cornelius him fel to fete
wiþ al his herte him honouronde
Petur him toke vp bi þe honde
I am a mon as þou anoþer
To him he seide ris vp broþer
Cornelius þere had frendes fele
Petur to hem þis gon mele
ȝe woot he seide oure lord forbedes
Vs to menge wiþ oure ledes
But now wiþ siȝt I haue hit sene
þat of monkynde is noon vnclene
þerfore bileue I am ȝou lent
And comen to ȝou as aftir sent
what ȝe wolde wiþ me wite I wolde
Cornelius þe soþe him tolde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
First al o þat angel sight	19937	first al of þat angel siȝt.
And siþen o bodword broght fra dright,		& siþen of bodeword þorou godd*is* miȝt
"For þis meteing þat i of mett		for þis meting[1] þat I. wiþ mette.
I did," he said, "þe for to fett."		I. did he saide þe efter fette.
¶ Petre opend þan his muth,	19941	¶ Pet*er* opined þan is mouþ.
"I se," he said, "þat it es cuth		I. se he saide þat hit is couþ
þat godd, þat mad for us ranscun,		þat god þat made for vs raunsou*n*.
Bihaldes noght mans p*er*sun,		be-haldis noȝt man his p*er*sou*n*.
Ne he ne be-halds queþer it be	19945	ne he be-haldis queþ*er* hit be.
Iuen or haiþen, thral or fre,		Iew or heþin þralle or fre.
Bot all folk elles þat him dredis,		bot alle folk þat him dredis.
Wit luue vntil his lau he bringes.		wiþ loue vn-til his lagh̄ he ledis.
Ne hope o nan he wil for-hu	19949	I hope he wille nane for-sake.
þat wil traistili in him tru."		þat wil traisteli to him take.
Petre þam said o spelling þan		¶ pet*er* ham saide a spelling[1] þan.
O baptising þat iohn bigan,	19952	of baptising[1] þat Iohn̄ be-gan.
þat was o penance cald baptime,		þat was of penance calde baptime
And siþen þaim tald o crists time.		& siþen ham talde of cristis time.
Hu he him-self þat ilk wise,		how he him-self þat ilk wise.
For vr ensample did baptise.	19956	for our ensaumple did baptise.
Siþen of his lijf he wit þam ledd,		siþen of his life he with ham led
Hu him on rode þe Iuus spredd,		how him on rode þe iewes spred
And hu he rais þe thrid dai,		& how he ras þe þrid day
And þar-of wittenes lel ber þai.	19960	& þ*er*-of witnes lele were þai.
"And spak wit us in flexs and fell,		& spac with vs in flesshe & felle
And badd us weind his word to spell,		& bad vs wende his worde to spelle
His fader, þat all has for to yeme,		¶ his fader þat alle has for to ȝeme. [lf 82, back]
Has taght him quick and ded to deme.		has taȝt him quik & dede to deme
Noght we allan of his afers,	19965	noȝt we allane of his affers.
Bot ilk p*ro*phet him wittnes beres.		bot ilk p*ro*phete him witnes beris.
All to be sauf o sin and scam,		alle to be saue of sin & shame.
þat wald tru in his hali nam."		þat walde traw in his hali name.
Quils þat petre spak þis spell,		¶ quilis þat pet*er* spac þat spelle.
þe haligast dun on þam fell;	19970	þe haligaste dou*n* on ham felle.
[[1]On alle þ*a*t herde þ*a*t spel in place,		on alle þat folk was in þat place
þe holy goost þ*e*nne coom wiþ g*ra*ce.]		þe hali gaste ham come wiþ grace.

[[1] From Heralds' Coll. MS., fol. 117.]

Firist al of þat angel sight 19937
*A*nd siþe*n* of bodword broght right,
"For þis meting þat i wid mett [col. 2]
I did þe," said he, "for to fett."
[P]etre opind þan his muth 19941
And said, "i se nu þ*a*t it es cuth
þat god, þ*a*t made for vs ransun,
Bihaldis noght mannes p*re*sun, 19944
Ne he bihaldis queþ*er* he be
Iuu or sarsin, thral or fre,
Bot all folk þat him dredis,
wid luue vntil his lau he ledis. 19948
Ne hope i nane he will fro-hu
þat will traistli in him trou."
Petre þaim said a spelli*n*g þan
Of baptizing þat iohn bigan, 19952
þat was of penance cald baptim,
And siþe*n* þai*m* tald of crist time.
Hu he him-self þat ilk wise,
For vr ensampel did baptize. 19956
Siþen of his lijf he wid þai*m* led,
Hu hi*m* on rode þe iuus spred,
And hu he ras þe thrid day,
And þar-of witnes lele war þai. 19960
"And spac wid vs in fless and fell,
And bad vs weind his word to spell.
His fad*er*, þat all has forto ȝeme,
Has taght hi*m* quic a*n*d dede for to deme.
Noght we allan of his afers, 19965
Bot ilk p*r*ophete him witnes bers.
All to be sauf of sin and schame,
þ*a*t wil tru in his hali name." 19968
Quilis þat petre spac þis spell,
þe haligast dune on þai*m* fell, 19970
On all þat herd þair spell in place,
þe hali gast þaim come wid g*r*ace.

GÖTTINGEN

Furst al of þe au*n*gels siȝt
And siþen of bodeword brouȝt riȝt
For þis metyng þ*a*t I wiþ met
I dude he seide þe for to fet
Petur opened vp his mouþ
I se he seide þ*a*t hit is couþ
þ*a*t god þ*a*t made for vs raunsou*n*
Biholdeþ not mon*n*es p*ri*sou*n*
Ne he biholdeþ not wheþ*er* he be
Iewe or sarasyn bonde or fre
But alle þe folke þ*a*t him dredes
wiþ loue to his lawe ledes
Noon wol he awey cast
þ*a*t trouþly wol hi*m* loue & last
Petur him seide a spellyng þon
Of baptizinge þ*a*t Ion bigon
þ*a*t was of penau*n*ce & baptime
And how c*ri*st suffrede pyne
How he hi*m* self þat ilke wise
To oure ensau*m*ple dud baptise
Siþen of his lyf he wiþ hem ledde
And how iewes on rode him spredde
And how he roos þe þridde day
þ*er*of trewe witenes bare þay
He spake wiþ vs in flesshe & felle
And bad vs wende his worde to spelle
His fadir þ*a*t al haþ for to ȝeme
He toke him quyke & dede to deme
Not we allone his foleweres
But vche p*r*ophete hi*m* witenes beres
Alle to be saf of synne & shame
þ*a*t wol leue in his holy name
whil þ*a*t petur spake þis spelle
þe holy goost dou*n* on hem felle
On alle þ*a*t herde þ*a*t spel in place
þe holy goost þen*n*e coom wiþ grace

TRINITY

Thanckand drightin derworthli dere,
Fra þan þai spak wit speches sere,
Petre said þan, "qua mai for-bede
Wat*er* at baptim in þis lede, 19976
þ*a*t haligast has tane als we [leaf 112, back, col. 1]
þat mar es þat baptistd to be."
He did þam baptis all ilkan, 19979
Bot in cristes nam allan,
þe form þat him bitaght was ar
O baptis3ing, he held it þar. 19982
For suilk a skil him thoght it nede,
þat cristes nam suld þar-wit sprede,
In quilk nam tald for-smerld es he,
þe fader als-sua o q*ua*m þat he; 19986
And þe haligast i-wiss,
Wit quilk þat he smerd is.
þar dueld petre bot a littel stage
And þis it was þe first passage, 19990
þat þe apostels in parti
Mad mang þe folk o paeni.
¶ Fra nu forward i will
O þe apostels hald me still, 19994
O þair stori to spec namare,
Fra þan þai skaild wid q*ua*r,
Ilkan into contre sere
þe cristen folk þe lagh to lere. 19998
þair aun lau*er*d ful wel þam ledd,
In þair spelling ful wel þai spedd;
þof þai wel spedd, al als i sai,
Ful mani torfer sufferd þai, 20002
Ne left þai for na gram o man,
Bot werand on þe wrang þai wan.
þai did þam-seluen al to proue,
O ded for þair lau*er*d be-houe, 20006
Q*ua*t contre ilkan tok to preche
Efter-ward i sal yow teche.

COTTON

þai þanked god derworþ & dere.
for þan þai spac wiþ spechis sere.
¶ Petre spac þan qua mai for-bede
wat*er* atte baptim in þis lede.
þat haligast has tane als we.
þat mare is þ[at] baptized to be.
he did ham baptize þan ilkan
bot in cristis name allane.
þe forme þat him bi-ta3t was are.
of baptizing he helde hit þare.
for suche a skil him þu3t hit nede.
þat c*r*istis name sulde þ*er*-wiþ sprede.
¶ In quilk name talde for-smerld is he.
þe fader alsqua of q*ua*m þat he.
& þe haligaste I.-wis.
wiþ quilk þat he smerld is.
þ*er* dwelled pet*er* a litil stage.
& þis hit was þe first passage
atte þe appostoles in party.
made amange þe folk of pany.
Fra now forþer-warde I. wille.
of þe ap*osto*les halde me stille.
of þaire story to speke na mare.
for þan þai skailed wide quare.
ilkan in-to contree sere.
þe c*r*isten lagh þe folk to lere.
þaire awen lorde ful wele ham led.
in þaire spelling ful wele þai sped.
alle if þai sped wele as I. say.
ful mani a torfer suffred þai
ne left þai for na grame of man.
bot werrande on þe wrange þai wan.
þai did ham-selfe al to proue
of dide for þaire lordis loue.
quat cuntree ilkan toke to preyche
efterwarde I. salle 3ou teyche.

FAIRFAX

Thankand drightin alworthi dere,
Fra þan þai spac wid speches sere,
Petre spac þan, "qua mai forbede
wat*er* at baptim here i*n* þis lede,
þat haligast has tane als we [leaf 133, back, col. 1]
þat mare es baptist to be." 19978
He did þaim baptis þan ilkan,
Bot in i*es*u name allane,
In fourme þat him bitaght was are
Of baptising, he held it þare; 19982
For suilk a skill him þogh it nede,
þat cristes nam suld þar-wid sp*re*de,
In quilk name tald for-smerld es he,
þe fadir alsua of qua*m* þat he be;
And þe hali gast i-wiss, 19987
wid þe quilk þat he smerld es.
þar duelled petre a littel stage
And þis it was þe first passage,
þat þe apostolis in parti 19991
Made mang þe folk of paeni.
[F]Ra nu for-ward i will
Of þe apostlis hald me still, 19994
Of þaim nu speke na mare,
For þan þai sundrid widequar,
Ilkan in-to cuntre sere
þe cristen lau þe folk to lere. 19998
þair aun lau*er*d ful wele þai*m* lede,
In þair spelling ful wele þai sped;
þou þai wele spede, als i sai,
Ful mani a torfer suffred þai, 20002
Ne left þai for no greue ne scham,
Bot werrand on þe wrang þai wan.
þai did þaim-seluen all till proue,
of dede for þair lauerd bihoue, 20006
Quat contre ilkan tok to preche
Efterward i sal ȝu teche,

GÖTTINGEN

þonkynge al worþi dere
From þen*ne* þei spake w*ith* speches sere
[1] Petur seide þen*ne* who may forbede
watir or bapteme in þis lede [1 leaf 122]
þe holy goost is comen to se
Now is tyme baptised to be
He dud hem baptize eu*er*ychone
In ih*es*u name þo allone
þe forme þ*at* him tauȝte was ere
Of baptizing he helde hit þere
For þis skil him þouȝte nede
Cristis name þ*er*wiþ to sprede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. *no gap in the Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þ*er*e dwelled petur a litil stage
And þis was þe furst passage
þat þe apostlis in party
Made among folke þ*at* were paeny
Fro now forþ I am in wille
Of þe apostlis to holde me stille
Of hem now speke I no more
For þen*ne* þei sondride wide whore
Vchone into cuntrees sere
þe cristen lawe folke to lere
Her owne lord wel hem ledde
In her spellyng wel þei spedde
þouȝe þei wel spedde soþ to sey
Mony turment suffred þei
laste þei for no gref nor shame
But werrayed in her lordis name
þei dud al þe soþe to proue
To bringe her worþi lord in loue
what cuntre vchone toke to p*re*che
Aftirwarde I shal ȝou teche

TRINITY

Q*ua*t ending ilkan had, and quar,		quat ending' ilkan had & quare
Sin i o þaim mai tell na mare.	20010	sin I of ham mai telle na mare.

[*Of the Assumption of Our Lady.*]

Bot first i tel of hir ending	20011	bot first wil I tel of hir ending
þ*a*t of all kinges bar þe king,		þat of alle kingis bare þe king'.
Hu sco bar him þ*a*t us boght,		how ho þat bare him at us boȝt
Vnto þe mikel blis was broght.		vn-to þat mikil blis was broȝt.
þof nan be sua worthi man,	20015	al if I. be vn-worþi man.
Hirs am i wit all þ*a*t i can,		hiris am I. wiþ al þat I. can.
Wit fell and flexs and saul wit-al,		wiþ hide & flesshe & bane wiþ-al.
I am and eu*er* sal be hir thrall;		wiþ bodi & saule I. am hir þral
For i am neu*er* mare sa fre	20019	for I am neu*er* mare sa fre.
Als to þat lauedi thral be.		als to þat lauedi þrallid be.
For hir wirscip sa wide win		of hir worshepe sa wide to win.
To tell wat i noght q*ua*r bigin,	20022	to telle wate I. noȝt quere be-gyn.
For þof mi tung it war o stele,	[col. 2]	for if my tonge ware of stele.
And i cothe loue naman sa wele,		& I. cowde loue na man sa wele
And i began hir louing spek		& be-gan hir louing' speke.
A thusand yeir moght i noght reke,		a þousande ȝere muȝt I. noȝt reke
And þof i did na noiþer thing,	20027	I. muȝt noȝt shew be nankin þing'
Til tend part of hir louing.		þe tende p*ar*t of hir louing'.
For ai þe mar i soght to sai,		for ai þe mare I. soȝt to say
þe widder suld i find þe wai;		þe widder sulde I. finde þe way.
þof q*ue*þer sal i neu*er* fine	20031	þe queþ*er* ne salle I. neu*er* fine.
At be lauedi in louing þine,		lauedi to be in louing' þine.
Sua kind ful wel i wat, ar þou,		squa kinde lauedi I. wate artow
þat þou nu will mi wil a-lou,	20034	at þou mi wille wele me allow.
For oft þou menskes man wit mede		for oft' þou menskis man wiþ mede
For will allan wit-vten dede;		for wille allane wiþ-outen dede.
In þi louing þou do me lend,		In þi louing' þou do me lende.
Leuedi, vnto mi liues end.	20038	lauedi vn-to mi liuis ende.
¶ Fra for i sal a littel wai		¶ quar-fore I. sal a litil vie.
Rede here nu o þat leuedi,		rede here now of þat lauedi.
Fra þat hir sun, ur lau*er*d crist,		fra þat time atte ih*e*su c*r*iste
Deied on rode and was t*ra*ist.	20042	was borne þat mani hit wiste

Quat ending ilkan had, and quare,
Siþen i mai tell of þaim na mare.

what endyng vchone had & whore
þenne may I telle of hem no more

[*Of the Assumption of Our Lady.*]

Bot firist i tell of hir ending 20011
þat of all kinges bar þe king,
Hu scho þat bar him þat vs boght,
vnto þat mekil blis was broght. 20014
[1]þou nan als i be sua vnworthi man,
Hirs i am wid all þat i can, [1 col. 2]
wid fell and fless and saule wid-all,
I am and euer sal be hir thrall; 20018
For i am neuer mare sua fre
Als till þat leuedi thralled be.
Of hir worschip sua wid to win 20021
To tell wate i noght quar bigin,
For, þou mi tung it war of stele,
And i cuth luue na man sua wele,
And bigan hir louing speken 20025
A thousand ȝere might i noght rekin,
þou þat i did nan oþer þing,
Tell tend part of hir louing.
For ai þe mare i thoght to say, 20029
þe widder suld i find þe way.
þou queþer leuedi sal i neuer fine
Ay to be in louing þine, 20032
Ful wele i wat, sua kind art þu,
þat þu mi will wil me alu,
For oft þu menskes man wid mede
For will allane widuten dede; 20036
In þi louing þu do me lende,
Leuedi, vnnto mi liues ende.
[Q]uarfor i sal a littel vie 20039
Rede here nu of þat leuedi,
Fra þat hir sun, vr lauerd crist,
Deide on rode and was traist. 20042

GÖTTINGEN

Furst wol I telle of hir endyng
Of alle kyngis þat bare þe kyng
How she þat bar him þat vs bouȝt
vnto þat muchel blis was brouȝt
þouȝe I be vnworþi mon
Hiren am I al þat I kon
wiþ fel flesshe & soule wiþ al
I am & euer shal ben hir þral
For I may neuer be so fre
As to þat lady þralled be
Hir worshepe þerwiþ to wynne
To telle: noot I where to bigynne
For þouȝe my tonge were of stele
And þat I loued no þing so wele
and I bigon hir worshepe speken
A þousonde ȝeer myȝt I not reken
þouȝe I dud noon oþere þinge
þe tenþe part of hir louynge
For euer þe more I þouȝte to sey
þe widder shulde I fynde wey
þerfore lady I wol not fyne
Euer to be in preysyng þine
wel I woot so kynde art þow
þou wolt me my wille allow
For ofte menskest þou mon with mede
For his good wille wiþouten dede
In þi worshipe do me to lende
Lady to my lyues ende
¶ wherfore I shal a litil sty
Rede ȝou now of þat lady
For þat his son oure lord ihesus
Dyȝed on rode al for vs

TRINITY

I wite to sai wit-vten were, 20043
þat all þat herteli wil it here,
And þat herteli it heres or redes,
þai sal haue beniscon to medis,
Bath crist aun beniscun, 20047
And o þair sin remisiun;
Wo*m*man sal peris o na barn,
Ne nan wit mischiue be forfarn
Ne fall in-to na dedli plight, 20051
þ*a*t þai it here, or dai or night,
And mare þar-of i sai þe yett,
Q*ua* hertili hers or redis it,
Of ur leuedi and sant iohn, 20055
þair beniscu*n* þan bes not wan.
And sant edmu*n*d o ponteni,
Dais o p*ar*dun þam gis tuenti;
In a writt þis ilk i fand, 20059
He-self it wrogh[t] ic vnd*er*stand.
In sotherin englis was it draun,
And turnd it haue i till our aun
Langage o northrin lede,
þat can nan oiþer englis rede. 20064

I dar wele say wiþ-outen were
þat alle þat hertli wille hit here
hertli heris or hit redis.
þai salle hir benisou*n* haue to medis.
baþ c*r*istis awen benisou*n*.
& of þaire sin remissiou*n*.
wo*m*man sal perisshe nan wiþ barne
þat has þis boke I. ȝou warne
ne falle vn-to na dedli pliȝt.
þat þai hit here auþ*er* dai or niȝt.
& mare here-of I. say ȝou ȝet
qua hertli heris or redis hit
of our lauedi & seint Iohn
þaire benisou*n* has laid ham on.
& seint edmonde of pountany
daies of p*ar*dou*n* ham giues fourty.
In a writte þis ilk I fande. [leaf 83]
him-self hit wrate I vnderstande
In souþerin engelis was hit drawe*n*.
& turnid I. haue hit til our awen.
langage of þe norþerin lede
þat can na noþer langage rede.

hir biginis hu mari and iohn went to
þe temple o crist

De Assu[m]pc*i*o*n*e b*eat*e Marie [leaf 113, col. 1]

[1]Que*n* ihes*us* crist was don on rode,
And thold ded al for vr gode,
He cald til him þan saint iohan
þat was his flexsli kinesman, 20068
And his aun modir; bot tam tua
Ne cald he men til him nama.
"Wo*m*man," he said, "lo! her sun þine
For mans luue tholi þis pine.[2] 20072
Lo! hou i hing a-pon þis tre,
For-soth i wat, it reus te.

COTTON

Of þe life of our lauedi.

Que*n* ihesus c*r*iste was done on rode
& þoled dede alle for our gode
he calde tille him seint Iohn.
þat was his flessheli kynnis-man.
& his awen moder alsqua.
ne calde he men til him na ma.
wo*m*man he saide lo here sone þine
for ma*n*nis loue þole I. þis pine.
lo how I. hing a-pon þis tree
for-soþ I. wate hit rewes þe.

FAIRFAX

[1] A different hand begins here in the Cotton MS.

[2] MS. þine.

I witt ȝu to say widvten were, 20043
þat all þ*a*t hertli wil it here,
Hertli heris it or redis,
þai sal haue hir blissing to medis,
Bath cristes aun benisu*n* 20047
And of þair sines remissiun;
Wo*m*man sal noght peris of barn,
Ne nane wid mistime be forfarn
Ne fall in-to na dedeli plight, 20051
Quen þai it here, dai or night,
And mar þar-of i sai ȝu ȝeit, [lf 134, col. 1]
Qua hertli redis or heris it,
Of vr leuedi and saint iohn, 20055
þair beniscon þai*m* bes noght won.
And saint edmund of pounteni,
Dais of pardun þaim gaf fourti,
In a writt þis ilke i fand, 20059
Himself it wroght i vnd*er*stand.
In suthrin englijs was it draun,
And i haue turned it till vr aun
Langage of þe norþ*r*en lede,
þat can nan oþer englis rede. 20064

witeþ hit wel out of were
Alle þ*a*t wol hit hertly here
Ouþ*er* hereþ or elles redus
Hir blessyng shul þei haue to medes
And cristis owne benesou*n*
And of synnes remissiou*n*
wom*m*on shal not p*er*isshe of barn
Ny bi mis tyme be for farn
Ny falle into no dedly pliȝt
when*n*e þei hit here day or nyȝt
More þ*er*of I saye ȝou ȝitt
who wel hereþ or redeþ hit
Of oure lady & als seynt Ion
Her benesou*n* beþ not to hem won
Edmou*n*d of pou*n*teney sikurly
ȝaf dayes of pardou*n* þ*er*to fourty
Writen þis same þing I fonde [lf 122, bk]
Him self hit wroot I vndirstonde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]

[Q]ven i*es*u c*r*ist was done on rode,
And suffred dede all for vr gode,
Sone he cald til him sant iohan
þat was his sibe ner kines-man, 20068
And his aun moþ*er*; bot þaim tua
Ne cald he men till him na ma. 20070
"Wo*m*man," he said, "lo! here sun
For manes luue thole i þis pine. [þine
Lo! hu i hing apon þis thre,
Forsoth i wate, it reus nu þe. 20074

GÖTTINGEN

who so desireþ greet pardoun
Here of oure lady assumpcioun [rode

Wh*en*ne ih*esus* c*ri*st was done on
And suffred deþ for oure gode
Soone he calde to him seint Ion
þ*a*t was his sib kynnesmon
And his owne modir þo two
Calde he to him no mo
wom*m*on he seide to here son þine
For mon*n*es loue suffer þis pyne
Lo how I honge vp on þis tre
Forsoþe I woot hit reweþ þe

TRINITY

Mi fete, mi hend, o blod er red,
Wit-outen right thol i þis ded; 20076
Min aun þat aght me to luuen,
For q*ua*m i com dun fra o-bouen.
þai me do þis mikel scham, 20079
Bot aght i noght to ber þe blame."
¶ His moder stod a*nd* sare sco grete,
þe teres fell dun til hir fete, 20082
Was na ferli þou sco wepe sare,
For sco moght haf na soru mare.
For he þat na*m* of hir his flexs,
Als his suet will al wess, 20086
Hang a tre þare naild to.
"Alas! alas! alas!" said sco,
"How mai i liue, how mai i be!
How might i on þis soru se! 20090
Ne cuth ic ar o soru noght!
Leif sun, q*ua*t has þou thoght,
How sal i liue wit-outen þe?
Leif sun, q*ua*t sais tu me." 20094
þan spak ihesus words gode,
Als he hang þar on þe rode,
He said til hir, "mi moder dere,
I sal biteche þe a fere 20098
þat treuli sal ta kep to þe
Quils þat tu in erth be."
He said son to saint iohane, 20101
"For luue þou kep wel þis woman,
Kep hir and serue wit al þi might;
þat naman do hir oght vnright."
þan name þe apostil son o-nan [col. 2]
In-til his keping, þat maidan, 20106
He seruid hir bath day an night,
And hir will wit all his might;
To temple wit him hir he name,
And alson sa he þider came 20110

COTTON

my fete mi hende of blode ar rede
wiþ-outen gilt I. þole þis dede
for q*ua*m I. am co*m*men dou*n*.
þai ar myne awen bi resou*n*.
& þai me do alle þis shame.
wiþ-oute mater bere I. blame
¶ his moder stode & sare ho grete.
þe teris fel dou*n* til hir fete
wa[s na] ferly ho wepped sare
for h[o moȝ]t haue na sorou mare
que[n he] þat toke of hir his flesse
als his squete willis wesse.
hange on a tree & nailed to.
allas allas allas saide ho.
how mai I. liue how mai I. be
how miȝt I. þis sorou se.
ne cowde I. are of sorou noȝt.
leue sone quat hastow þoȝt
how sal I. liue wiþ-outen þe
leue sone quat sais þou me
¶ þen spac ih*es*us wordes gode
als he hange a-pon þe rode.
he saide til hir my moder dere.
I salle be-teiche þe now a fere
þat truli salle take kepe to þe
þe quilest þou salle in erþ be.
he saide þen til saint Iohn̄.
for my loue kepe þis wo*m*mon.
kepe & serue hir wiþ þi miȝt.
þat na man do hir vn-riȝt
¶ þen toke þe apostole sone a-nan.
vn-til his keping' þat maidan
he seruid hir baþ dai. & niȝt.
& keped hir wele wiþ alle his miȝt
to temple hir with him he nam.
& als sone as þai þidder came.

FAIRFAX

Mi fete, mi hend, of blode er rede,
wid-vten right i thole þis dede;
Min auen þat agh me louen, 20077
For quan i come dun fra abouen,
þai me do þis mekil schame, 20079
Ne seruid i neuer to bere sli blame."
His modir stode and sare scho grett,
þe teres fell fast dun till hir fete,
was na ferli þou scho wepid sare,
For scho might haue na soru mare.
For he þat toke of hir his fless, 20085
Als his su[ete] willis it wass,
Hang a tre þar nailed to.
"Allas! allas! allas!" caid[1] scho, [1 sic]
"Hu mai i liue, hu mai i be! 20089
Hu mai i on þis soru se!
Ne cuth i are of soru noght! [col. 2]
Leue sun, quat has þu thoght, 20092
Hu sal i liue widvten þe?
Leue sun, quat sais þu me."
[þ]an spac i*es*u wordes gode,
Als he hang þar on þe rode, 20096
He said till hir, "mi mod*er* dere,
I sal biteche þe nu a fere
þat treuli sal take kepe to þe,
To-quilis þat þu in erd be." 20100
He said þan sone to saint iohan,
"For mi loue kepe wele þis wo*m*ma*n*,
Kep hir and serue wid all þi might,
þat na man hir do vnright."
þan tok þe apostel sone on-ane 20105
In-tille his keping, þat maidane,
He seruid hir bath dai and night,
And kepd hir wid all his might;
To temple wid him hir he nam,
And als sone als he dedir cam 20110

GÖTTINGEN

My feet & honde of blode are red
wiþouten gilt I þole þis deed
Myne þat owe me to louen
For whom I coom dou*n* fro abouen
þei me do þis muchel shame
Serued I neuer to bere her blame
His modir stode & sore she grete
þe teres fel dou*n* to hir fete
No wondir of hir wepyng sore
Hir sorwe myȝte be no more
He þ*a*t she in body bere
As his wille was so dere
Heng þ*er*e a tre nayled to
Alas alas alas seide she
How may I lyue how may I be
How may I on þis sorwe se
Coude I eer of sorwe nouȝt
Dere son what hastou þouȝt
How shal I lyue wiþouten þe
Leue son seye to me
þen*n*e spake ih*es*u wordis gode
As he honged on þat rode
He seide to his modir dere
I shal biteche þe a fere
þ*a*t trewely shal kepe to þe
whil þou shalt in erþe be
Soone he seide to seynt Ion
For my loue kepe wel þis wom*m*on
kepe & serue hir wiþ þi myȝt
þ*a*t no þing do hir noon vnriȝt
At þ*a*t same word so saide
In to his kepyng he toke þ*a*t maide
He serued her nyȝt & day
And bisyed him hir to pay
To tempul wiþ hi*m* hir he nam
And soone as he þidur cam

TRINITY

1152 MARY BECAME A NUN IN THE TEMPLE, SHE DID GOOD TO THE INFIRM AND SICK, THE NAKED AND HUNGRY; THEY LOVED HER. SHE CALLED ON HER SON;

Omang þe nu*n*nes a þat stedde,
Godde for to serue þar hir did;
þar scho bileft for al hir lijf, 20113
Ne luued scho notþer fight ne strijf.
All þe leuedis þat tar war
In all hir will þai hir forbar,
For quils scho was wit þa*m* þar 20117
þai serued hir, all lesse and mare.
To fere and seke ai did scho bote,
And serued taim till hand and fote,
Naked a*nd* hungri sco cled & fede,
þe sek alswa broght to þair bedd;
Ne was tar noiþer seke ne fere 20123
þat tai ne had of hir mister,
For þai hir luued with al þair might;
Oft scho it seruid a*nd* tat wit right.
Scho wok wil mar þan scho slepp,
Hir sun to serue was al hir kepe, 20128
Til him scho cald wit reufull steuen,
And he hir sent an angel of heuen,
He-self com quilu*m* þat [scho bare]
For to confort his moder care. 20132
Saint iohn hir keped & had ful dere,
For he was hir a treu fere,
Ne wald he neuer fra hir gan,
For bath þair willes war als an;
Al þat scho badd gladli he did, 20137
To-quils þai lenged in þat sted.
¶ Q*ue*n scho had tare wellang bene,
þe leuedi, þat es heuen q*ue*ne,
Hir langed sare hir sun cu*m* to, 20141
And q*ue*n scho gernd son was scho.
An angel sent he hir fra heuen,
And gret hir wit a mild steuen;
In þe temple wit her he met, 20145
Anurd hir and tar hir grette,

COTTON

a-monge þe Nunnes of þat sted
god for to serue he hir did.
þ*er* ho be-left for alle hir life.
loued ho nauþ*er* fiȝt ne strife
alle þa lauedis atte þ*er* ware
in alle þaire wille þai hir for-bare
þe quilest þat ho was w*ith* ham þare
þai seruid hir baþ lesse & mare.
¶ to fere & seke ay did ho bote.
& seruid ham til hande & fote
nakid & hungri ho cled & fedde
þe seke ho broȝt vn-to þaire bedde.
ne was þ*er* nauþ*er* seke ne fere
atte þai ne had of hir grete mistere
for þai hir louid wiþ al þaire miȝt.
ho hit seruid & þat wiþ riȝt.
¶ ho woke wele mare þen ho did slepe
hir sone to serue was alle hir kepe
til him ho calde wiþ rewful steiuen.
& he hir sende an angel of heiue*n*
him-self come sum time þat ho bare
for to conforte his moder of care
saint Iohn hir keppid þat lauedi dere
for he was hir a ful trew fere.
ne walde he neuer fra hir gane
for baþ þaire willis was as an.
al þat ho bad gladli he did.
þe quilest þai lenged in þat stidde
¶ quen ho had þare lange bene.
þat lauedi þat is heiue*n* quene.
hir langed sare hir sone come to.
& quen ho ȝerned sone was ho.
a angelle sende hir fra heiuen.
& grette hir wiþ a milde steiuen.
¶ In þe temple wiþ hir he mette.
honoured hir & hir þare grette.

FAIRFAX

Emang þe mu*n*tes of þat stede,
God to serue þar he hir ded;
þar scho bileft for all hir liue, 20113
Loued scho nouþ*er* fith na striue.
All þe leuedis þat þar ware
In all hir will þai hir forbare, 20116
For quilis þat scho was wid þai*m* þare
þai seruid hir, bath lesse and mare.
To fere and seke ai did scho bote,
And seruid þaim to hand and fote,
Nakid and hungri scho clad and fedd,
þe seke þan broght scho to þair bedd;
Ne was þar nouþ*er* seke ne fere [1 MS. wild]
þat þai ne had of hir gret mistere,
For þai hir luued wid all þair might;
Scho seruid it ofte a*n*d þat with[1] right.
Scho wok wele mar þan scho slepe,
Hir sun to serue was all hir kepe,
[2]Till him scho cald wid reuful[3] steuen,
And he hir sent an angel of heuen,
He-self come quilu*m* þat scho bare
For to confort his auen mod*er* care.
Saint iohn hir kepd a[n]d held dere,
For he was till hir a ful treu fere, [2 lf 134, bk, col. 1]
Ne wald he neuer fra hir gane, 20135
For bath þair willis was als ane;
Al þat scho bad gladli he did, [3 MS. reu-fuf]
To-quilis þai lenged in þat sted. 20138
[Q]uen scho had þar wele lang bene,
þe leuedi, þat es heuenes quene,
Hir langed sare hir sun cum to, 20141
And quen scho greued sone was scho.
An angel sent he hir fra heuen,
And grett hir wid a mild steuen,
In þe temple wid hir he mett;
Honurand hir þar he grett, 20146

Among þo non*n*es of þ*a*t stede
God to serue þ*er*e he hir dede
þ*er*e she laste al hir lyue
Loued she nouþ*er* fiȝt ny stryue
Alle þo ladies þ*a*t þ*er*e were
In al her wille hir forbere
whil she was wiþ hem þore
þei serued hir lasse & more
To hoole & seke dud she bote
And serued hem to honde & fote
Naked & hongry she cladde & fedde
þe seke brouȝte she to bedde
was þ*er*e nouþ*er* hool no fere
But þei had of hir greet mistere
þei hir loued wiþ al her myȝt
Sho hit deserued so wolde riȝt
She woke more þen she slepe
Hir son to serue toke she kepe
To him she calde wiþ reuþful steuen
And he hir sent an au*n*gel fro heuen
Him self coom als þ*a*t she bare
To cou*m*forte his modir care
Seynt Ion hir kepte & helde dere
For he was to hir trewe fere
wolde he neu*er* fro hir gone
Boþe her willes was in one
Al þ*a*t sho bad gladly he dide
whil she lenged in þat stide
when*n*e she had þ*er*e longe bene
þe lady þat is heuen quene
Hir longed sore hir son to [leaf 123]
And soone when she was meued so
An au*n*gel sent he hir fro heuen
þ*a*t gret hir wiþ a mylde steuen
In þe tempul wiþ hir he met
honouryng hir soone he hir gret

And said, "leuedi! sua ful grace. [leaf 113, bk, col. 1]
Wel be þe euer in ilk place!
Be þou noght dred for me her,
Ic am þi sun messager, 20150
Fra him i com, to þe i com;
þe gretes wel þi dere sun,
Flour of erth, of heuen q*ue*ne,
Blisced mot þou euer bene; 20154
Wel be þe time þat þou was born.
For al þis werld it war for-lorn
If þou ne war, a*nd* te frut o þe,
Maria leuedi, godd wit þe be. 20158
Leuedi! best of all thing,
Blisced bodes i þe bring,
Tak þis palme her in þi hand,
It es þi dir sun saand; 20162
þe thinc wellang þi sun to se,
Her mon tu noght lang be,
He sal send efter þe wel son, 20165
Ne sal tu nawjght lang her hon.
þou sal be broght til heuen blis
þar þou sal euer ha mirth i-wisse;
þar he es king, þou sal be q*ue*ne,
Al heuen fer sal blith bene. 20170
Al heuen curt nu thing lang
Til þou be cu*m*men þam emang;"
[. . . . . .
. . *Blank here, two lines erased.*]
¶ þan him ansuerde vr leuedi, 20175
And said to þe angel, "belami,
Er tu mi sun messeger
þat bringes me þir bodes her?
Has he sete me ani dai 20179
þat i wit in me grait mai?
I wald wijt gladli tuix & q*ue*ne,
To tak leue at mi kinesmen, 20182

COTTON

& saide lauedy. ful of grace
wele þou be in ilka place.
be þou noȝt dred for me here
I am þi sonis messager.
to þe his wille hit mote be done.
þe gretis wele þi dere sone
flour of erþ of heiuen quene. [leaf 83, back]
blessed mote þou euer bene.
wele be þe time þat þou was borne
for al þis werlde hit were for-lorne.
warne þe frute þat come of þe
marie lauedi blessed þou be.
¶ lauedi best of al þing
bliþ bodeworde I. þe bring.
take þis palme now in þi hande.
hit is þi squete sone sande.
þe þink ful lange þi sone to sene
here may þou noȝt lange bene.
he sal sende ofter þe ful sone.
ne sal þou noȝt lange here wone.
þou salle be broȝt to heiuen blis.
þ*er* þou sal neu*er* of mirþis mis.
þ*er* is he king þou sal be quene.[1]
al heiue*n* sal bliþ of þe bene.
al heiuen court now þink lange
til þou come ham amange.
þou sal be here bot dais þre
lauedi squiþe graiþ þou þe.
¶ þen ansquared our lauedi.
& saide to þe angel belamy.
artow my sonis messager
þat b*r*ingis me suche tiþande here
has he sette me ani day
þat I wiþ-in me graiþ may.
I. walde wite gladli bi-twene & quen.
to take leue atte my kinnismen.

FAIRFAX

[1] MS. sene *crossed through*, quene *added*.

And said, "leuedi! ful of grace
Wele ye be in eu*er*ilk a place!
Be þu noght dred for me here,
For i am þi sun messagere, 20150
Fra him i come, to þe i cum;
þe gretis wele þi dere sun,
Flour of erd, of heuen quene,
Blisced mot þu eu*er* bene, 20154
wele be þat time þ*a*t was born.
For al þis werld war for-lorn
If þu ne war, and þe fruit of þe,
Mari leuedi, godd wid þe be. 20158
Leuedi! best of all thing,
Blith bodworth i þe bring,
Take þis palme here i*n* þi hand,
It es þi dere sunes sand; 20162
Ye thinck ful lang þi sun to sene,
Here mai þu nu na langer bene,
He sal send efter þe ful sone, 20165
Ne sal þu noght here lang hone.
þu sal be broght till heue blis [col. 2]
þar þu sal neuer of mirthes mis;
þar he es king, and þu sal be quene,
All heuen curt sal blith bene. 20170
All heuen curt nu thinc ful lang
Till þu be comen þaim emang;
þu sal be here bot dais thre,
Leuedi suete, nu graith þu þe."
[þ]an him ansuared vr leuedi, 20175
And said to þe angel, "belami,
Es þu mi sunes messagere
þat bringes me þir tiþandes here?
Has he sett me ani dai 20179
þat i widin me graith mai?
I wald gladli witt tuix and quen,
To take leue at mi kines-men, 20182

GÖTTINGEN

He seide lady ful of grace
wel þe be in euery place
Be not for me ferde here
I am þi sones messangere
Fro him now to þe I come
þe greteþ wel þi dere sone
Flour of erþe of heuen quene
Blessed mot þou euer bene
wel be þe tyme þou were born
Elles þe world had ben lorn
If þou nere & þe fruyt of þe
Wiþouten ende had mon lost be
Lady best of alle þinge
Bliþe bodeword I þe bringe
Take þis palme in þin honde
Hit is þi dere sones sonde
þe þinke longe þi son to sene
Her shaltou not longe bene
He shal sende aftir þe ful sone
wel haþ he herde þi bone
þ*o*u shal be brouȝt to heuen blis
Neu*er*more of myrþe to mys
þ*er*e he is kyng shaltou be queene
Al heuen court may bliþe bene
Al heuen court þinkeþ longe
Til þou be comen hem amonge
þou shal be here but dayes þre
Lady dere araye now þe
¶ þen*n*e vnswered oure lady
And seide to þ*a*t au*n*gel in hy
Art þ*o*u my sones messangere
þ*a*t bringest me þis tiþing here
Haþ he set me suche a day
þ*a*t I me make redy ay
Gladly wol I wite when
To take leue of my kyn*n*es men

TRINITY

O freindes þat me fedd & ladd, 20183
And helped als mi son þam badde."[1]
¶ þan said te angel, "i sai it te,
þou sal be her bot dais thre, [1 MS. tadde]
þe thrid dai sal we cum doun, 20187
þe angels all lok þou be bun,
And fotte þan wit meri sang
For after þe vs thinc fullang." [col. 2]
¶ þan said maria, vr lauedi 20191
To þe angel þar stod hir bi,
"Q*ua*t es ti name, þou suet ami?
Gladli þar-of wijt wald i."
"Mi nam i now sai þe noght, 20195
Bot haf þis palme ic ha þe broght,
Kepe it wel i prai it te,
Lat tu neuer it be fra þe.
I mai noght lang bileue her, 20199
For i was sent als messager;
I sal to þe a-postles weind onan,
And sceu þam sundri an and an,
þat tai be her þe thrid dai. 20203
Langer bileue nu i ne mai."
¶ Q*ue*n þe angell had his erand made,
He went ur leuedi efter bade, 20206
þat palme scho nam þ*a*t was hir broght,
O þat bode forgat sco noght. 20208
Vntil hir chamber scho it bare,
Als scho[2] als scho hir com þare,
Of scho did tan al hir hater, [2 so in MS.]
And wessh hir suet bodi in water;
And q*ue*n þat lauedi sua had don,
A neu smock scho did hiron. 20214
Q*ue*n scho was schod and neu clad,
To ihesu crist a bone scho badde,
And said, "sun, i thanck it te 20217
þat tu sua has þi thoght on me;

COTTON

of frendis þat me fed & clad
& helped me als my sone ham bad.
¶ þen saide þe angel I. saide hit þe.
þou salle be here bot days þre.
þe þrid we salle come dou*n*.
angels I-nogh loke þou be bou*n*.
we salle þe bere wiþ miry sang
for ofter þe vs þink ful lange.
¶ þen hit saide our lauedi
to þe angel þat stode hir by.
quat is þi name squete amy.
gladli þ*er*-of wite walde I.
¶ Mi name now I. say þe noȝt.
bot haue þis palme I. haue þe broȝt
kepe hit wele I. prai hit þe
& lete hit neu*er* dep*ar*t fra þe.
I mai noȝt lange lenge here.
for I was sende as messagere
I sal to þe apostoles wende on-nan
þ*er* þai ar sundred an. & an.
þat þai be here þe þrid day
na langer a-bide I. ne may.
Quen þe angel had his erand made
he went our lauedi eft*er*[3] bade.
þe palme ho toke was to hir broȝt
of þat bode for-gat ho noȝt. [3 MS. oft*er*]
vn-til hir chaumbir ho hit bare
als sone as ho hir come þare
of ho did þen alle hir hater
& wasshed hir bodi in faire wat*er*
& quen þat lauedi squa had done
a new smok ho did hir on.
¶ quen ho was shod & new clad.
to ih*es*u c*r*iste a bede ho bad.
& saide sone I. þanke hit þe
at þou has noȝt for-ȝetin me.

FAIRFAX

At freindes þat me fedd and clad,
And helped als mi sun þai*m* badd."
[þ]an said þe angel, "i say it þe,
þu sal be here bot dais thre, 20186
þe thrid day we sall cum dun
wid angelis, all loke þu be bun,
And feche þe wid meri sang, 20189
For efter þe vs thinck ful lang."
[þ]an said it sone, vr leuedi
To þe angel þat stod hir bi, 20192
"Quat es þi name, þu suete amy?
Gladli nu witt þar-of wald i."
"Mi name nu i sai þe noght, 20195
Bot haue þis palm i haue þe broght,
Kepe it wele nu prai i þe,
And lat it neuer fra þe be.
I mai noght lang bileue here, 20199
For i am sent als a messagere;
I sal wend to þe apostlis on-ane,
And scheu þai*m* sundri ane a*n*d an,
þat þai be here þe thred day. 20203
Langer bliue nu i ne may." [1 lf 135, col. 1]
[1] Quen þe angel had his erand mad,
He went vr leuedi eftere bade, 20206
þe palm scho toke þat was hir broght,
And þat bode forgat scho noght.
In-till hir chamber scho it bar, 20209
And alson als scho come hir þar,
Of did scho sone ilka hater,
And weiss hir suete bodi i*n* wat*er*;
And quen þat leuedi sua had done,
A neu smoke scho did hir on. 20214
Quen scho was schod a*n*d wele clad,
Till ie*s*u *cr*ist a bone scho badd,
And said, "sun, i thanck it þe
þat þu wald sua thinc on me; 20218

GÖTTINGEN

At frendes þ*a*t me han fed & clad
And holpen me as my son hem bad
þe au*n*gel seide I say hit þe
þ*o*u shalt be here but dayes þre
þis þridde day shul we com dou*n*
Aungels fele make þe bou*n*
And fecche þe wiþ mury song
For aftir þe vs þinkeþ long
¶ þen*n*e seide soone oure lady
To þe au*n*gel þ*a*t stode hir by
what is þi name þ*o*u swete amy
Gladly wite þ*er*of wolde I
My name now saye I þe nouȝt
But haue þis palme I haue þe brouȝt
Kepe hit now pray I þe
And lete hit neu*er* from þe be
I may not longe leuen here
For I am sent as messangere
To þe apostlis I mot anone
And telle hem sondride oon & one
þ*a*t þei be here þis þridde day
Lenger dwellen I not may
¶ when*n*e he hadde his eronde done
He wente his weye also sone
Oure lady toke þe palme hir brouȝt
þ*a*t to kepe forȝat she nouȝt
Into hir chau*m*bre she hit bare
And soone when*n*e þ*a*t she coom þare
Of dud she hir cloþes neu*er* þe latir
And wesshe hir swete body in watir
when*n*e she hadde so done in þ*a*t stude
A new smok on she dude
when*n*e she was shed & wel clad
To ih*e*su crist aboue she bad
She seide son I þonke hit þe
þ*a*t þou woldest þenke on me

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*PART LAUD MS.*)
Sun þou hert of heuen king,	20219	sone I. be-seche þe for my blessing[1]
I bi-seke þe þi bliscing.		as þou art fader of heiuen king[1].
Sun, for þin hali name,		sone for þi hali name
Kepe me fra pine alsua scham,		kepe þi hande-werk fra shame.[1]
þat te deuil haf na might	20223	atte þe deuil haue na miȝt. [[1] This line comes at the end of leaf 83, back.]
To deri me, it war vnright.		to dere me hit ware na riȝt.
Sun help me, for now is ned,		¶ Sone helpe me for now is nede
þat i haf o þe deuil na dred,		atte I. haue of þe deuil na drede
For wit þe giles þat he can,	20227	for wiþ þe gilis þat he can.
He bi-suikes many man.		he be-squikis mani man.
Leif sun, gif þou him noght		¶ Leue sone gif þou him noȝt
Man-kind þat tu der boght.		mankinde atte þou dere boȝt
Sun, þou ert ful o pite,	20231	Sone þou art ful of pite
For sinful man bisek i þe,		for sinful man bi-seke I. þe.
þat tu sun, for þin hali grace, [leaf 114, col. 1]		atte þou sone for þi hali grace.
Gif þam to bath might *and* space,		gif ham baþ miȝt & space
þam to mend ar þai be ded,	20235	ham amende or þai be dede
þat tai haf o þe feind na dred.		þat of þe deuil þai haue na drede
Sun, thinc hou þou has tam wroght		Sone þink how þou has ham boȝt
And hou þou þam has dere boght,		& wiþ þi handis þou ham wroȝt
Sun þou kep þam for þi fa,	20239	sone þou kepe ham fra þi fa.
For q*ua*m þou thold al þis wa."		for q*ua*m þou þolid alle þis wa.
¶ Q*ue*n scho had praid tus als scho wald,		¶ quen ho had praied as ho walde
Hir freind-men til hir scho cald,		ful faire hir frendis til hir ho calde
Hir sibmen, and hir kinesmen,	20243	hir frendis & hir kynnesmen.
Wit reuful steuen þus spak scho þen:—		wiþ reuþful steyuen spac ho þen.
"Mi leue freind, mine aun sun		Leue frendis ho saide my awen sone
Wil na langer ic hir won,		wil na lang*er* þat I. here wone.
He wil i cum and wit him be;	20247	he wil I. come & wiþ him be
Q*ua*rfor i prai yuu, parcharite,		quar-fore I. prai ȝou for charite
If i haf anithing mis-wroght,		[[2] yff[1] I haue eny thyng myswroght
Yee sai it me and hels noght,	20250	Sey yt me and[1] helyth noȝt [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
I wil it mend, and tat es right,		I wolle yt mend[1] and[1] þ*a*t is right
þat mi saul haf na plight.		That my soule haue no plight
þat god þat yee haf don to me,		The good[1] that ye haue done to me
Mi sun, þat don was on þe tre.	20254	My sonne that done was on þe tre

Sun þu ert of heuenes king, 20219
I biseke þe of þi blissing.
Suete sun, for þi hali name,
þu kepe me fair fra pine a[n]d schame,
þat þe deuel haue na might 20223
To dere me, þat war vnright.
Sun helpe þu me, for nu es nede,
þat i ne haue of þe deuil drede,
For wid þe gilis þat he can, 20227
He bisuikis ful mani a man.
Leue sun, þu gif him noght
Mankind þat þu dere boght. 20230
Sun, þu ert ful of pite,
For sinful man biseke i þe,
þat þu sun, for þi hali grace, 20233
Gif þaim bath might and space,
þaim to mend ar þai be dede,
þat þai haue of þe deuil na drede.
Sun, thinc hu þu þaim wroght 20237
And hu þu þaim dere has boght,
Sun þu kepe þaim fro þair fa, [1 MS. quan]
For quam[1] þu tholed all þis wa."
[Q]uen scho had praid als scho wald,
Hir sibmen till hir scho cald, [col 2]
Hir sibmen, and hir kinnes-men, 20243
wid reuful steuen spack scho þen.
"Leue freindes," scho said," mi auen
wil i here no langer won, [sun
He will i cum and wid him be;
Quar-for i prai ȝu, par cherite, 20248
If i haue ani-thing mis-wroght,
ȝe sai it me and helis it noght,
I will it mend, and þat es right,
þat mi saule haue na plight. 20252
þe gode þat ȝe haue done to me,
Mi sun, þat done was on þe tre

GÖTTINGEN

My son þou art & heuen kyng
I þe biseche of þi blissyng
Swete son for þi holy name [leaf 123, back]
Kepe me fro pyne & shame
þat þe deuel haue no myȝt
To dere me hit were vnriȝt
Sone þi helpe for now is nede
þat I haue of þe deuel no drede
For wiþ his wiles þat he con
He bigileþ mony mon
Leue son leue him nouȝt
Of monkynde þat þou dere bouȝt
Son þou art ful of pite
For synful mon biseche I þe
þat þou son for þi holy grace
ȝiue hem boþe myȝte & space
Hem to amende ar þei be dede
þat þei haue of þe deuel no drede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Son kepe hem from her fo
For whom þou poledest muchel wo
Whenne she had preyed þat she walde
Hir sibbe men to hir she calde
Hir kyn & hir sibbe men
wiþ reuþful steuen spak she þen
Frendes she seide my dere sone
wol I here no lengur wone
He wol I com & wiþ him be
wherfore I preye pur charite
If I haue any þing mys wrouȝt
Sayeþ hit me & heleþ nouȝt
I wol hit mende & þat is riȝt
þat my soule haue no pliȝt
þe good þat ȝe haue done to me
My son þat done was on þe tre

TRINITY

Man to bij fra pine and ded, 20255
For-yeild it yuu at time o mede,
And bring yuu to þat ilk blis
þar i sal be, quar mi sun is."
¶ All þat tar war hir bi 20259
O suilk bodes war sari,
And seid, "leuedi, hou mai þat be,
Hou we liue q*ue*n þou wil fle!
Leuedi! þou has vs serued sua,
Allas! hou sal we part in tua. 20264
Leuedi leue, q*ua*t has tu thoght?
þou reu of vs þou part noght.
Wit mikel soru and mikel wa
Sal we liue, be þou us fra." 20268
¶ In hi þan ansuerd vr leuedi
Til þam þat war stad hir bi,
"Lat be weping, it helps noght,
And halds ioi into yur thoght. 20272
Quils ic am her ye wak wit me,
It dos me god þat i yuu se.
Has na dred, bot wijts it wele, 20275
O pine[1] ne sal i thol na dele, [1 MS. puce]
To me ne sal it negh na wa, [col. 2]
For my son wil þat it be sua,
For my licam his bodi bare, 20279
He wel[2] i suffer o na care, [2 so in MS.]
He þat i bar, þat bligh brid,
Sal me send of heuen wird; 20282
Iohn and þe apostles q*ua*r-su*m* þai be,
All þai sal me cum to se."
¶ Quils scho spac þus, þ*a*t suet woma*n*,
þar-of it wist noght saint iohan, 20286
He com to speke wit our lauedi,
Ferli him thoght þai war sari.
"Ful o grace, leuedi, q*ua*t es te,
And tis oþer leuedis þat i se? 20290

COTTON

Man to by for pyne and drede
yeld yt you at tyme of nede
and bryng you to thilk blisse
There I shalbe and I now is
alle that euyr were her by
Of this tydyng were sory
They seid lady how may þis be
how shulle we lyf to mysse þe
lady that hast vs seruyd so
Alas how shalle we parte þe fro
lady dere what hast þou thoght
Rew on vs and part noght
In muche sorow and muche wo
Shulle we lyke to part in ij°
Then answerd that good lady
To tho that were then her by
let be wepyng hit helpyþ noȝt
heldyþ ioy in-to your thoght
while I am here wakyth me
hyt dothe me good that I you se
haue ye no drede wytyþ yt wele
Of pyne I shalle thole no dele
To me shalcome no pyne ne wo
My sonne wylle that yt be so
ffor my lycam his body bare
he wolle that yt suffer no care
he that I bare that blysfull breth
wolle me send of heuyn myrth
Iohn and the appostils where they be
alle shalle they come to me
while she þus spak that woman
here-off wyst not seynt Iohn
he come to speke with our lady
wonder hym thoght they were sory
Lady he seid what is the
and thise ladijs that I here se

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Man to biy fra pine and dede, 20255
For-ȝeild it ȝu at time of mede,
And bring ȝu to þat ilke bliss
þar i sal be, quar mi sun es."
[a]ll þat euer war hir bij 20259
Of suilk tiþand war sari,
And said, "leuedi, hu mai þis be,
Hu sal we liue quen þu will fle!
Leuedi! þu has vs seruid sua, 20263
Allas! hu sal we part in tua.
Leuedi, leue, quat has þu thoght?
þu reu of vs and part nu noght.
wid mekil soru and mekil wa 20267
Sal we liue, part þu vs fra."
In hij þan ansuerd vr leuedi
Till þai*m* þ*a*t war stad hir bi, 20270
"Lat be weping, it helpis noght,
And haldis ioy in-to ȝur thoght.
Quilis i am here wakis wid me,
It dos me god þat i ȝu se. 20274
Haue ȝe na drede, bot witt ȝe wele,
In pine sal i thole na dele,
To me sal cum na pine ne wa,
For mi sun will þat it be sua, 20278
For mi licam his bodi bare, [leaf 135, bk, col 1]
He will it suffere of na sare,
He þat i bare, þat blisful bird,
Sal me send of heuen weird; 20282
Iohn and þe apostlis quar þai be,
All þan sal þai cum to me."
Quilis scho spac þus, þ*a*t suete wo*m*man,
þar-of ȝeit wist noght saint iohan,
He come to speke wid vr leuedi, 20287
Farli him thoght þ*a*t þai war sari.
"[L]Euedi, fild ful of grace, quat es ye,
And þir leuedis þat i here se?

GÖTTINGEN

Mon to bye fro pyne & drede
ȝelde hit ȝou at tyme of mede
And bringe ȝou to þulke blis,
þ*er*e I shal be & he now is
Alle þ*a*t eu*er* were hir by
Of þis tiþing were sory
þei seide lady how may þis be
How shul we lyue to misse þe
Lady þ*a*t hast vs serued so
Allas how shul we parte þe fro
Lady dere what hastou þouȝt
Rewe on vs and parte nouȝt
In muchel sorwe & muchel wo
Shul we lyue to parte in two
þen*n*e vnswered þ*a*t good lady
To þo þ*a*t were þen*n*e hir by
Lete be wepyng hit helpeþ nouȝt
Heldeþ ioye into ȝoure þouȝt
whil I am here wakeþ me
Hit doþ me good þat I ȝou se
Haue ȝe no drede witeþ hit wele
Of pyne I shal þole no dele
To me shal com no pyne ny wo
My son wol þ*a*t hit be so
For my licam his bodi bare
He wol þ*a*t hit suffre no care
He þ*a*t I bare þ*a*t blisful birþe
wol me sende of heuen mirþe
Ion & þe apostlis where þei be
Alle shul þei com to me
whil she þus spake þ*a*t wom*m*on
Her of wiste not seynt Ion
He coom to speke wiþ oure lady
wondir hi*m* þouȝte þei were sory
¶ Lady he seide what is þe
And þese ladyes þ*a*t I here se

TRINITY

Leuedi qui mas tu sli cher, 20291
Ded war me leuer þat i wer
þan i þe saghe sli semblant mak,
For i sal neuer sli leuedi tak. 20294
Has tu oght hard þat ine can
Ome or ani oþer man?
Ne sal i neuer mar ha blis,
Til i wit, leuedi, q*ua*t tis es." 20298
¶ Vre leuedi wep, saint iohan alsua,
Treu luue was omang þam tua.
"Leuedi," he said, "q*ua*t ails te,
For mi seruis þou sai it me." 20302
¶ Maria ansuerd wit reuful steuen,
"Me com tiþand arquil fra heuen,
Mi sun me sent his messager, 20305
He wil noght lang þat i be her.
Wijt tu forsoth, it reus me
þat i sal part so son fra þe,
For þi luue and þi seruise, 20309
þou has me kid on ilkin wise,
þou has me don mi sun þe badde,
þou has me bath wel fed & cladd;
Mi sun sal wel yeild it te, 20313
I sal him say q*ue*n ic him se."
¶ þan her ansuerd saint iohan,
For he was a ful sari man, 20316
And said, "leuedi, hou sal it be
Q*ue*n i now sal þe namar se!
Mi ioi es don euerilk dele, 20319
Ne sal me neu*er* fra nu be wele
Sin we sa son sal part i*n* tua." [leaf 114, bk, col. 1]
"Iohn! john! qwi sais tu sua?
þow i be her þe noght bi-forn 20323
þi seruis has tu noght for-lorn;
I sal mon mi suet sun,
He sal te do til him com, 20326

COTTON

lady why makyst þ*o*u suche cher*e*
Dede now were me levyr I were
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
hast þ*o*u ought hard that I not can
Of me or eny oþ*er* man
Shalle I nevir mor*e* haue blis
Telle I wyt what yt is
¶ Oure lady wepe and Iohn also
Trew loue was bytwene he*m* ij°
lady he seid what is the
ffor my s*er*uyce telle yt me
Mary answerd w*ith* rufull stevyn
Me come tydyng er*e* from heuyn
My sonne me sent h*is* messanger*e*
he wylle not long that I be her*e*
wytte yt for-soth yt rewyþ me
That I so sone shall part fro the
[1]ffor thy love and thy good s*er*uyce
Thow hast me kyd in many wyse
Bothe welle me fed and clad [1 leaf 166, bk]
And done as my sonne þe bad
My sonne shalle welle yeld yt þe
I shalle hym sei when I hym se
Then answerd hir seint Iohn
ffor he was þo a sory man
lady he seid how shalle th*is* bene
when I shalle þe no mor*e* sene
My ioy is done euery dele
Shalle I nevir fro now be wele
Synne we shull now part in-ij°
A Iohn why seist þ*o*u she seid so
Though I be not her*e* the by-forn
Thy s*er*uyce hast þ*o*u not lorn
I shalle meng my swete sonne
That shall do the to hym to come

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Leued, qui mas þu suilk chere,
Dede nu war me leuer i were 20292
þan i þe sau sli semblant make,
For i sal neuer sli a leuedi take.
Has þu agh[t] herd þad i ne can
Of me or ani oþer man? 20296
Ne sal i neuer mare haue blis,
Till i witt, leuedi, quat es þis."
[V]r leuedi wepe, sant iohn alsua,
Treu luue was bituix þaim tua. 20300
"Leuedi," he said, "quat ailes þe,
For mi se[r]uis þu tell it me."
Mari ansuerd wid reuful steuen,
"Me come tiþand ar-quile fra heuen,
Mi sun me sent his messagere, 20305
He will noght lang þat i be here.
Witt þu for-soth, it reus me
þat i sua sone sal part fra þe,
For þi luue and þi seruise, 20309
þu has me kid on ilkin wiss,
þu has me done als mi sun þe bad,
þu has me bath wele fedd and clad;
Mi sun sal wele ȝeild it þe, 20313
I sal him sai quen i him se."
þan hir ansuerd saint iohn,
For he was a ful sari man, 20316
[1] And said, "leuedi, hu sal it bene
Quen i þe sal no mare sene! [[1] col. 2]
Mi ioy es done euer-ilk dele, 20319
Ne sal me neuer fra nu be wele
Siþen we sua sone sal part in tua."
"A! iohn! iohn! qui sais þu sua?
þou i be noght here þe biforn 20323
þi seruis has þu noght lorn;
I sal mone mi suete sun,
He sal do þe sone till him cum, 20326

GÖTTINGEN

Lady whi makestou suche chere
Deed now were me leuer I were
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Hastou ouȝt herde þat I not can
Of me or any oþere man
Shal I neuer more haue blis
Til I wite what hit is
¶ Oure lady wept & Ion also
Trewe loue was bitwene hem two
Lady he seide what is þe
For my seruyse telle hit me
Marie vnswered wiþ reuþeful steuen
Me coom tiþing eer fro heuen
My son me sent his messangere [leaf 124]
He wol not longe þat I be here
wite hit forsoþe hit reweþ me
þat I so soone shal parte fro þe
For þi loue & þi good seruyse
þou hast me kid in mony wise
Boþe me wel fed & clad
And done as my son þe bad
Mi son shal wel ȝelde hit þe
I shal him saye whenne I him se
þenne vnswered hir seynt Ion
For he was þo a sori mon
Ladi he seide how shal þis bene
whenne I þe shal no more sene
My ioye is done euerydele
Shal I neuer fro now be wele
Siþ we shul now parte in two
A Ion whi seistou. she seide so
þouȝe I be not here þe biforn
þi seruyse hastou not lorn
I shal menge my swete sone
þat shal do þe to him to come

TRINITY

1164 MARY BEGS JOHN NOT TO LET THE JEWS COME NEAR HER BODY, "LET THEM NOT DO ME ANY VILLANY." JOHN ASKS WHEN SHE MUST GO;

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
Quen time es þat he has me.	20327	when tyme ys þat he wille haue me
Suet iohn, bi-sek i þe,		Swete Iohn be-seke I the
þou lat na juus negh me to,		let þou no iewis come me to
Despit ful fain wald tai me do.	20330	dyspyte fayne wold they me do
Mi bodi wald tai seke wit scham,		My body wold they do som shame
þai hat na-thing mar þan mi nam,		They hate muche to here my name
Mi bodi þou kepe fra þaim, i sai;		My body thow help fro hem I sey
þou we be sib, bath ic and tai,	20334	Thow we be syb I and they
þai hat na-thing mar þan me;		They hate no thyng mor þen me
Mi sun þai hang o rode tre;		My sonne they hong on a tre
I wat wel þat tai luue me noght,		I wote wele they loue me noȝt
þar-for þaron hei þou þe thoght,	20338	Ther for ther-on haue þou thy thoȝt
þan i be parted iohn, fra þe,		when I am partyd Iohn fro the
þat tai do me na vilete,		That they me do no vylone
Mi sun þat wons in heuen bright		Now sonne that wonnest in heuyn light
Lat tam þar-to haf na might."	20342	let hem ther-to haue no myȝt
"Sai me leuedi, sin it es sua,		¶ Sey me lady syn yt is so
þat we sal now be delt in tua,		That we so sone shalle part in ij°
Sai me hou lang it es til þan."	20345	Sey me how long yt is to thon
"Sikerli," scho said, "iohn,		Certeynly then seid she Iohn
Bituix þis and þe thrid dai		Bytwene this and the third day
Na langer duell her i mai."		lengger duelle here I ne may
Quen he þis herd he was sari,	20349	when he þis herd he was sory
Wepand he said, "leuedi, merci!		wepyng he seid lady mercy
Hou sal i liue, hou sal i fare,		how shalle I lyf how shalle I far
Hou sal i ioi haf euermar?		how shalle I covyr of my car
Mi lauerd first was don to ded,		ffyrst was my lord done to ded
Thoru þe fals Iuus red,	20354	Thorow the iewis fals red
And nu wel tu leuedi me fra;		and now wilt þou lady me fro
Now me neus al mi wa.		Now me newyþ alle my wo
Wald mi lauerd i wald be dede,		wold my lord I wold be ded
O me-self can i na rede."	20358	ffor of my-self canne I no red
"Iohn! iohn! qwi sais tu so,		¶ A Iohn she seid why seist þou so
Angels sal fele cum þe to,		Angils oft shal come the to
To kepe þe in al þi stat,		To kepe the welle in alle þy state
And clad te, bath ar and lat."	20362	And comfort the Erely and late

Quen time es þ*a*t he will haue me.
Suete iohn, nu biseke i þe, 20328
Lat þu na iuus cu*m* me to,
Despit fulfain wald þai me do. 20330
Mi bodi wald þai seke wid schame,
þai hate na-þing mor þa*n* mi name,
Mi bodi þu helpe fra þaim, i sai;
þou we be sib, bath i and þai, 20334
þai hate no-þing mar þan me;
Mi sun þai hing on þe rode tre;
I wat wele þai luue me noght, 20337
For-þi þar-on haue þu þi thoght,
Quen i be parted ioh*a*n, fra þe,
þat þai me do nu na vilane, 20340
Mi sun þat wonis in heuen light
Lat þaim þar-to haue na might."
"[S]ai me leuedi, siþen it es sua,
þat we sua sone sal part in tua, 20344
Sai me hu lang it es till þan."
"Sertanli," þan said scho, "iohan,
Bi-tuix þis and þe thrid dai
Duell no langer here i mai." 20348
Quen he þis herd he was sari,
Wepand he said, "leuedi, mercei!
Hu sal i liue, hu sal i fare,
Hu sal i ioy haue euermare? 20352
Mi lauerd frist was done to dede,
Thoru þe fals iuus rede,
And nu wil þu leuedi me fra! [leaf 136, col. 1]
Nu me neus all mi wa. 20356
Wald mi lau*er*d i wald be dede,
For of me-self can i na rede."
"A! iohn iohn! qui sais þu sua,
þe angelis ofte sal cum þe toa, 20360
To kepe þe wele in all þi state,
And confort þe, bath erli and late."

GÖTTINGEN

when*n*e tyme is þ*a*t he wol haue me
Swete Ion biseke I þe
Lete þ*o*u no iewes com me to
Despite fayn wolde þei me do
Mi body wolde þei do som shame
þei hate muchel to here my name
Mi bodi þou helpe fro hem I sey
þouȝe we be sib I & þei
þei hate no þing more þen me
Mi son þei henge on a tre
I woot wel þei loue me nouȝt
þ*er*fore þ*er*on haue þou þi þouȝt
when*n*e I am parted Ion fro þe
þ*a*t þei me do no vilayne
Now sone þ*a*t wonest in heuen liȝt
Lete hem þ*er*to haue no myȝt
¶ Say me lady siþ hit is so
þ*a*t we so soone shul parte in two
Say me how longe hit is to þon
Certeynly þen*n*e seide she Ion
Bitwene þis & þe þridde day
Lenger dwelle here I ne may
when*n*e he þis herde he was sory
wepyng he seide lady mercy
How shal I lyue how shal I fare
How shal I couer of my care
Furst was my lord done to dede
þourȝe þe iewes fals rede
And now woltou lady me fro
Now me neweþ al my wo
wolde my lord I wolde be dede
For of my self con I nor rede
¶ A Ion she seide whi seistou so
Aungels ofte shul com þe to
To kepe þe wel in al þi state
And cou*m*forte þe erly & late

TRINITY

Als scho spac þus to saint iohan,
Com þe apostles euerilk man 20364
To-gëder, bot þai it wist noght [col. 2]
Hou þai war to-gider broght, 20366
Of oþer com it wistar[1] nan; [1 so in MS.]
Bot oþair com ful blith was iohn,
All he þam kist, sa fain he was,
And said þam, "deo gracias, 20370
¶ Blisced be, ihesu, þi might,
For it es fair and it es right,
Sin þi moder sal com to þe,
þat scho fair bi-waked be 20374
Wit þin apostles, þat mikel þe luuen;
Ine wat hou þai be hider cu*m*men."
¶ "Sai now broþer, suet iohan,
Qui ertu sa sari man? [2 so in MS.] 20378
Qui wepes tu sua, q*ua*t es tu[2]?
For felaured now sai þou me."
"I sal þe sai þe resun qui, 20381
Now þou seis me sa sari,
Bot do me ferst at vndurstand
Hou yee er gadrid her to hand, 20384
Yee þat sa wide war sund*er* spred,
Sais me q*ua*t has you hider ledde."
¶ "Here me now iohn, a ferli thing,
I was ferr heþen at a preching 20388
Ferr vte in anoþer land,
Ic held mi bok þar in mi hand,
I liuerd me of mi sarmon, 20391
I ne wat hou i com in þis town.
Als help me lau*er*d suet ihesus,
I ne wat how i com in þis hous. 20394
We se wel þat we all er her,
Sli ferli sagh we neuer her;
Of vs es nan þat wat for q*ua*m, 20397
Ne wat q*ua*t-wis we heder cam."

COTTON

as she spak' this to seint Iohn
Come þe appostils eu*er*i-chon
To-gedir but they wyst yt noȝt
how they were to-ged*er* broght
ffor othirs come wyst they non
But of her come blyþe was Iohn
Alle he hem kyssid so fayne he was
And seid to hem, Deo gracias
Blessid be ay I*es*u thy myȝt
ffor at our nede yt doþe vs riȝt
Synne þy modir shalle come to þe
That she may feir wakyd be
Of thyne appostils now to-gethir
I not how they bene come hethir
¶ Sey me broþ*er* q*uo*d pet*er* to Iohn
why art þ*o*u so sory a man
why wepyst þ*o*u what is þe
ffor alle louys telle now me
¶ I shalle the sey the reson why
That þ*o*u me seist now sory
But do me first to vnd*er*stond
how ye ar gedird here to hond
That ye so wyde were spred
Sey me what hath you heþ*er* led
hark me now Iohn a m*er*veyle thyng
I was farr*er* hen at a prechyng
fferr*e* out in anoþer lond
I held my boke in my hond
Y delyuyrd me of my s*er*mo*un*
I note how I come in th*is* toun
As me mot help god I*esus*
I note how I come in th*is* hows
We se welle that we ar her*e* er
This is marvaile man to ber*e*
Of vs is non wote for whome
Ne what wyse we heþ*er* come

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[A]ls scho spac þis to saint iohan,
Come þe apostlis eu*er*ilkan 20364
Togider, bot þai ne wist it noght
Hu þai war togedir broght, 20366
Of oþer cume ne wist þai nane;
Bot of þair cume blith was iohan,
All he þaim kist, sua fain he was,
And said to þaim, "deo gracias, 20370
Blisced be ay i*es*u þi might,
For it es fair and it es right,
Siþen þi mod*er* sal cum to þe, 20373
þat scho fair bi-wakid nu be
Of þin apostlis, þe mekil luuen;
I ne wate hu þai be nu hid*er* comen."
"Sai me broþer, suete iohan, 20377
Qui art þu nu sari a man?
Que wepis þu sua, quat es þe?
For felauschip sai þu nu me." 20380
"[I] sal þe sai þe resun qui,
Qui þu seis me nu sua sari,
Bot do me first at vnnderst*an*d
Hu ȝe er gedrid here till hand, 20384
ȝe þat sua wide sundred war spred,
Sais me quat has ȝu hider led."
"[H]arke nu iohn, a farli thing,
I was fer heþen at a preching 20388
Fer vte in a-noþ*er* land,
I held mi boke wid-in mi hand,
I liuerd me of mi sarmon,
I ne wat hu i come in þis tune. 20392
Als me help lau*er*d suete i*esus*, [col. 2]
I ne wat hu i come in þis hus.
We se wele þat we all her here,
Suilk farli sau we neu*er* are; 20396
Of vs es nane þat wat for qua*m*,
Ne wat quat-wise we hider cam."

GÖTTINGEN

Als she spake þis to seynt Ion
Coom þe apostlis euerychon
Togider but þei wist hit nouȝt
How þei were togider brouȝt
Of oþ*er*es coome wist þ*er*e noon
But of her come bliþe was Ion
Alle he hem cust so fayn he was
And seide to hem Deo gracias
Blessed be ay ih*es*u þi myȝt
For at oure nede hit doþ vs riȝt
Siþ þi modir shal com to þe
þ*a*t she may faire waked be
Of þine apostlis now togider
I noot how þei ben comen hider
¶ Sey me broþ*er* quod petur to Ion
whi art þ*o*u so sory mon
whi wepestou what is þe
For alle loues telle now me
¶ I shal þe seye þe resoun whi
þ*a*t þou me seest now sory
But do me furst to vndirstonde
How ȝe are gedered here to honde
þat ȝe so wide were spred [leaf 124, back]
Say me what haþ ȝou hider led
Herke now Ion a merueil þing
I was fer hennes at a p*re*ching
Fer out in anoþ*er* land
I helde my book in my hand
I delyuered me of my sermou*n*
I noot how I coom in þis tou*n*
As me mot helpe good Ihesus
I noot how I coom in to þis hous
we se wel þ*a*t we alle here ere
þis is merueile mon to bere
Of vs is noon woot for whom
Ny what wise we hidur coom

TRINITY

¶ "Listes all i bi-seke i wise, 20399
I sal ȝow tell alq*ua*t it es,
Cums wit me into yon hous,
Vr lauedi es tare, abides vs,
And graithes hir to far vs fra, 20403
For hir sun will þ*a*t it be sua.
Hir sun has sent his messager,
He will na langer scho be her,
And heder he has vs all send 20407
Wit hir to spek ar scho hir wend.
Cums now all her in wit me, [leaf 115, col. 1]
Be-fore hir fair þan knel yee, 20410
And sais hir 'leuedi, wel þe be!
Our lauer[d] vs has now sent to þe,
To visite þe and be þe bi,
For-þe we er cu*m*men to þe, leuedi.'
Bot a thing," said saint Iohan 20415
To petre and to apostlis ilkan,
"Lokes q*ue*n ȝe cum þarin,
þar er welmani of hir kin,
þat naman of all our fer 20419
Bi-fore hir mak latli chere, [1 so in MS.]
Bot fair sembland a*nd* mak hir glad.
Yee do nu all als i yuu bald[1]." 20422
¶ þai ȝode þam forth, þe postlis tueluc,
Right be-for our leuedi selue,
Vn-to hir chamber þar scho was in,
Wit mikel folk al of her kin. 20426
On knes þai sett þam eu*er* ilkan,
Als þam had biden saint iohan,
"Suet leuedi, of heuen q*ue*ne,
Blisced mot þou eu*er* bene! 20430
Of alle wi*m*men best te be,
Our lau*er*d vs has nu sent to þe
þe to serue and do þi will,
Wel vs thinc þat it es skill. 20434

COTTON

¶ lystynnyth q*uod* Iohn and heryþ this
I shalle you tell what yt is
In-to that hows comyþ þ*us*
Oure lady is ther and byddyþ vs
and ordeynyth here to far vs fro
ffor her sonne wille that yt be so
her sonne hath sent h*is* messangere
he wylle no longg*er* she be here
hethir he hath you alle send
To speke w*ith* her er she end
Comyth alle in here w*ith* me
Byfor hir face knele ye
And seyth here lady welle mote ye bene
Our lord hath sent vs þe to sene
To vycyte þe and to be the by
There-for are we comyn in hie
But oon thyng then seid Iohn [leaf 167]
To petyr and þe appostils echon
But loke when ye come þ*er*-ynne
There is non of her kynne
That non of vs alle in fere
By-for her make no lothely chere
But feir semblaunt to make her glad
Do now alle as I you bad
fforth yede the appostils xij
Right by-for our lady selve
Into the chambyr that she was ynne
wyth muche folk of her kynne
On kneis they set hem euery-chon
As hem had byddyn seint Iohn
lady they seid heuyn quene
Blessid mote þ*o*u euyr-mor bene
Of alle women beste the be
Our lord hath vs now sent to the
ffor to s*er*ve and do thy wylle
as yt is reason and skylle

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"[L]istes all i ȝu biseke i-wiss, 20399
I sal ȝu tell all quat it es,
Coms wid me vnto yon hus,
vr leuedi es þar, abides vs,
And graith hir to fare vs fra, 20403
For hir sun will þat it be sua.
Hir sune has sent his messager,
He will na langer scho be here,
And hider he has vs all send 20407
wid hir to speke nu er scho wend.
Cums nu all here in wid me,
Bifor hir fair þan knele ȝe, 20410
And sais hir 'leuedi, wele þe be!
vr lauerd has vs sent nu to þe,
To visite þe and be þe bij, 20413
For-þi er we, leuedi, come*n* to þe i*n* hij.'
B]ot a thing," said þan sant iohan
To petre and the apostlis ilkan,
"Lokes quen ȝe cum þar-in, 20417
þar es ful mani of hir kin,
þat no man of all vr fere
Bifor hir mak na laith chere,
Bot fair semblant to make hir glad.
Dos nu all als i ȝu badd." 20422
þai ȝode forth, þe apostlis tuelue,
Right bifor vr leuedi selue,
vnto hir chamber þar scho was in,
wid mekil folk all of hir kin. 20426
On kneis þai sett þaim eu*er*ilkan,
Als þai*m* had bidden saint iohan,
"Suete leuedi, of heuen quene,
Blisced mot þu eu*er* mor bene! 20430
Of all winmen best þu be, [leaf 136, back, col. 1]
Ovr lau*er*d vs has nu sent to þe
For to serue and do þi will,
will vs thinck þ*a*t it es skill. 20434

¶ Listeneþ quod Ion & hereþ þis
I shal ȝou telle what hit is
Into þat hous comeþ þus
Oure lady is þ*er*e & bideþ vs
And ordeyneþ hir to fare vs fro
For hir son wol þ*a*t hit be so
Hir son haþ sent his messang*er*e
He wol no lenger she be here
Hidur he haþ ȝou alle sende
To speke wiþ hir ar she ende
Comeþ alle In here wiþ me
Bifore hir faire knele ȝe
And seiþ hir lady wel mot þe ben
Oure lord haþ sende vs þe to seen
To visite þe & to be þe by
þ*er*fore are we comen in hy
But o þing þen*n*e seide Ione
To petur & þe apostlis vchone
But loke when*n*e ȝe com þ*er*in
þ*er*e is mony of hir kyn
þ*a*t noon of vs alle in fere
Bifore hir make no lodly chere
But feir semblande to make hir glade
Do now alle as I ȝou bade
Forþ ȝode þe apostlis twelue
Riȝt bifore oure lady selue
In to a chau*m*ber þ*a*t she was In
wiþ muchel folke of hir kyn
On knees þei set hem eu*er*ychone
As hem had beden seynt Ione
Lady þei seide heuen quene
Blessed mot þ*o*u eu*er*more bene
Of alle wym*m*en best þe be
Oure lord haþ vs now sent to þe
For to serue & do þi wille
As hit is resou*n* and skille

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Heuen and erth buus te to,	20435	heuyn and erthe bowyth̄ þe to [2 Laud extract ends here]
For-qui þi sun wil it be so. [1 so in MS.]		Thy sonne wylle that yt be so[2]]
He has na[1] keping alkin thing,		he has in keping alle þing. [leaf 84]
He es þi sun, es heuen king."	20438	he is þi sone is heuuin king.
¶ Sun þan tas[1] vp our lauedi		¶ þan ras vp sone our lauedi.
Kist þa postlis þat stod hir bi,		ho kiste þe apostles þat stode hir bi.
O þair com scho was ful gladd,	20441	of þaire come ho was ful glad.
þai sett þam all als scho þam bad.		ho sette ham alle as ho ham bad.
Scho asked þaim hou þai com þar?		ho asked ham how þai come þare.
For þai war spred wel wide quare.		for þai ware spred ful wide quare.
"Leuedi, fild of god thoght,	20445	¶ Lauedi þi sone wate we noȝt.
þi sun nu has vs hider broght		to þi comaundement has vs broȝt
To kepe al þe als our leuedi,		to speke wiþ þe as our lauedi.
Als lang sai þou ert her vs bi."	20448	to-quiles atte þou art here vs bi.
Sa fain scho was *þat* þai *þer* wern,		ho was so faine at þai ware þere.
"Blisced," scho said, "ai be *þat* bern!		ho blessed þe childe atte ho bere
I am his moder, wel he me kid, [col. 2]		I am his moder wele he kid.
I am ful fain yee ar me mid,	20452	his loue to me was neuer hid.
Sin sua es nou mi sun it wil		sin squa is now mi sone hit wille.
þat i com to him, it es skil.		þat I come to him as hit is skille.
Mi bodi sall ȝe kep now sua,	20455	my bodi salle ȝe kepe now squa.
þat nan it negh þat er mi fa,		þat nane hit negh̄ þat ar my fa.
Wakes fair now mi licam,		¶ wakis faire mi licame
Wel i wat and traist i am,		wele I wate & traiste I am.
þe juus bot ful o feluni	20459	þe iewes ful of felony.
Mi sun þai slogh al for enui,		my sone þai slogh̄ al for foli.
Ful leif þam war to do me scham,		faine þai walde do me shame
þai hat nagh[t] mar þan mi nam.		þai hate na þing mare þen mi name
For-þi bid i yuu, par charite,	20463	for-þi I. bid ȝou for charite.
And for þe luue ȝe haf to me,		& for þe loue ȝe haue to me.
Quen i be farn to heuen blis		quen I am farin to heiuen blis.
Wakes a night þar mi bodi is,	20466	wakis a niȝt *þer* my bodi is.
Kepes it wel bath night & dai,		kepis hit wele baþ niȝt & day
þat þe juus stel it noght awai.		atte þe iewes stele hit noȝt a-way.
þai wald it brin or do sum scham,		þai walde hit bren or do hit shame
Bot ihesus, for þin hali nam,	20470	bot ih*es*us for þi hali name.

Heuen and erde all bous þe to,
For-qui þi sun will it be so.
He has in keping alkin thing, 20437
He es þi sun, es heuenes king."
þen ras vp sone vr leuedi
And kist all þe ap*ost*lis þ*at* stod hir bi,
Of þair cum scho was ful glad, 20441
þai sett þaim dun als scho badd.
Scho askid þaim hu þai come þar?
For þai war spred ful wide quar.
"Leuedi, ful of gode thoght, 20445
þi sun has vs nu hed*er* broght
To kepe þe wele als vr leuedi,
To-quilis þu art here vs bij." 20448
Sua fain scho was þ*at* þai þar wern,
"Blisced," scho said, "ai be þat barn!
I am his mod*er*, wele he me kid,
I am ful fain ȝe er me mid, 20452
Siþen sua es nu mi sun it will
þat i cum to him, it es skill.
Mi bodi sal ȝe kepe nu sua,
þat nane it negh þ*at* es mi fa, 20456
wakis nu fair mi licam,
wele i wate and traist ic am.
þe iuus, all ful of felunie,
Mi sun þai sloght all for envie, 20460
Fain þai war to do me schame,
þai hate na thing mar þa*n* mi licame.
For-þi prai i ȝu, par cherite,
And for þe loue ȝe haue to me, 20464
Quen i am farn to heuen blis,
Wakis a night þar mi bodi es,
Kepis it wele bath night and day,
þat iuus stele it noght a-way. 20468
[1] þai wald it brin or do gret schame,
Bot ie*s*u, for þi hali name, [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Heuen & erþe boweþ þe to
þi son wol þ*at* hit be so
He haþ in kepyng alle þinge
And is þi son heuen kynge
þen*ne* roos vp sone oure lady
And custe þe apostlis by & by
Of her come she was ful glad
Dou*n* þei seten as she bad
She asked hem how þei coom þ*er*e
For þei were spred so wide where
Ladi þei seide þi son vs souȝt
Bi him be we hidur brouȝt
To kepe þe wel as oure lady
whil þ*o*u art here vs by
So feyn she was þ*at* þei þ*er*e wern
Blessed she seide be þ*at* bern
I am his modir he kid hit me
wel is me now ȝou to se
Siþ hit is my sones wille
þ*at* I com to him hit is skille
Mi body I p*re*ye ȝou kepeþ so
þ*at* noon hit touche þ*at* is my fo
wakeþ now for my licam
wel I woot & trusty I am
þe iewes are ful of felonye
My son þei slowȝe for envye
Fayn wol þei be to do me shame
Muche hate þei my licame
þ*er*fore I preye par charite
And for þe loue ȝe haue to me
When*ne* I am faren to heuen blis [f 125]
wakeþ o nyȝt þ*er*e my bodi is
Kepuþ hit wel nyȝt and day
þe iewes stele hit not away
þei wolde hit bren*ne* or shame done
But sone þ*o*u graun*t*e me my bone

TRINITY

Lat þam þar-to haf na might, 20471
For sikerli it war vnright."
Scho said, "al for-soth i wisse
It sal be all als þi will is."
¶ To-quils our leuedi spac also 20475
To þa postlis þat com hir to,
þe angel lighted a*nd* stod hir bi,
And said, "hail be þou mi leuedi,
And al þai þat ben wit þe! 20479
Loke þat tu now redi be,
þow sal til heuen, a*nd* þar be q*ue*ne,
Ful blith mai þin hert bene, 20482
þou sal serue þe curt of heuen."
And our leuedi þan herd þ*a*t steuen
þat þe angel said hir to,
Ful of gladnes þan was scho, 20486
To hir bedd son scho ȝod & lay,
Abutte þe time al of midday.
Iohan and apostles satt hir bi,
For to kepe hir als þair leuedi. 20490
Omang þam son efter þis
þar com a sang of paradise,
Sa suet it was and sua ferli, [leaf 115, back, col. 1]
þat al þai þat war hir bi, 20494
ȝong and ald and euer-ilkan
All þar fell to slepe onan,
Bot our leuedi, allan þai slepe.
To þis ferli tas all nu kepe, 20498
An erth-din þar com þat scok
All thinges, als sais þe bok.
¶ þan spac þ*a*t leuedi to saint iohan,
And to þapostlis euer-ilkan, 20502
And to maidens þat war þ*er*-in,
And oþer mani al of hir kin,
"Wakes," scho said, "slepis na wight,
I sal far þar mi sun has tight, 20506

COTTON

lete ham þar-to haue na miȝt
for sicureli hit ware vn-riȝt.
bot ih*es*u c*r*iste ful of blis
al be at þi wil I.-wis.
Þe quilest our lauedi spac al-so.
to þe ap*ost*les þat come hir to.
þe angel liȝt & stode hir by
& saide haile be þou my lauedi.
& alle þat ar here wiþ þe.
loke atte þou now redi be.
þ*o*u sal to heiuen & þ*er* be quene.
ful bliþ mai ay þine hert bene.
þe sal serue þe court of heiuen.
& our lauedi herde þen þ*a*t steyuen.
atte þe angel saide hir to.
ful of gladnes þen was ho.
to hir bed ho ȝode & lay.
a-boute þe time of midday.
Io*h*n & þe ap*ost*les satte hir by.
for to kepe þat faire lauedi.
¶ A-mang' ham sone ofter þis.
þ*er* come a sange of p*ar*adis.
sa squete hit was & sa ferli.
þat alle þa þat satte hir by.
ȝonge & alde & euer-ilkon.
fel ham sone a-slepe a-pon.
al bot our lauedi þai fel on slepe.
to þis ferli now takis kepe.
an erþ-dyn þ*er* come atte shoke.
alkin þing' as sais þe boke.
þen spac þat lauedi to seint Io*h*n
& to þe ap*ost*les euerilkon.
& to þe maidenes atte þ*er* ware in.
& oþ*er* mani of hir kyn.
wakis ho saide & slepis noȝt.
I. sal to him þat me has wroȝt.

FAIRFAX

Lat þaim þarto haue na might, 20471
For sekirli it war vnright."
Scho said, "all forsoth i wiss
It sal be als þi willes es."
To-quilis vr leuedi spac also 20475
To þe apostlis þat come hir to,
þe angel lited and stod hir bi,
And said, "hail be þu mi leuedi,
And all þaa þat er wid þe! 20479
Loke þat þu nu redi be,
þu sal till heuen, and þar be quene,
Ful blith it mai þi hert ai bene,
þe sal serue þe curt of heuen." 20483
Quen vr leuedi herd þat steuen
þat þe angel said hir to,
Fild of gladnes þan was scho, 20486
To hir bed scho ȝede and lay,
Aboute þe time als of midday.
Iohn and þe apostlis satt hir bi,
Forto kepe hir als þair leuedi. 20490
Amanges þaim sone eftir þis
þar come a sang of paradis,
Sua suete and was sua it farli,
þat all þa þat war hir bi, 20494
ȝung and ald and euerilkon
Fell þaim sone a-slepe apon,
Bot vr leuedi, ilkan þai slepe.
To þis farli tas ȝe nu kepe, 20498
An erdedin þar come þat schoke
Alkin þing, als sais þe boke.
[þ]an spac þat leuedi to sant iohan,
And to þe apostlis euerilkan, 20502
And to maydens þat war þar-in,
And to oþer fele of hir kin, [wight,
"Wakis," scho said, "and slepis na
I sal fare þar mi sun has tight, 20506

GÖTTINGEN

lete hem þerto haue no myȝt
For sikurly hit were vnriȝt
She seide al shal bene I wis
As þi worþi wille hit is
whil oure lady spake so
To þe apostlis þat coom hir to
An aungel liȝt & stood hir by
And seide heil be þou lady
And alle þat are here wiþ þe
Loke now þou redy be
þou shal to heuen þere to be quene
Bliþe maistou euer bene
To þe shal serue þe court of heuen
whenne oure lady herde þat steuen
þat þe aungel seide hir to
Fulled of gladnes þenne was sho
To hir bed she ȝode & lay
Aboute þe tyme of mydday
Ion & þe apostlis sat hir by
Hir to kepe as hir lady
Amongis hem soone aftir þis
A songe of paradis coom I wis
So swete was hit þo to here
þat alle þo þat bi hir were
ȝonge & olde & euerychone
Fel a slepe soone anone
Alle but oure lady duden þo slepe
To þis merueile take ȝe now kepe
An erþequake coom þat shoke
Alle þinge as seiþ þe boke
þenne spake þat lady to seynt Ion
And to þe apostlis euerychon
And to maydenes þat were þerIn
And eke to oþere of hir kyn
Wakeþ she seide & sitteþ vp riȝt
I shal fare þere my son haþ tiȝt

TRINITY

Now is tim þat i sal far 20507
þar i sal neu*er* mar haf care."
¶ Sittes stell[1] now mar and lesse,
And hers now þis mirines. [[1] so in MS.]
þar com ihesus in his might, 20511
King of heuen he did als right,
Als son wit moder aght to don;
He cald his angels war noght quon,
And al þe felauscip of heuen, 20515
And said to þam al wit a steuen,
"Cums wit me to mi ĩe*m*man!
Mi moder es scho, hir sun i am,
I tok of hir mi flexs and blod, 20519
þan es it right i do hir gode.
I þat euer was, and ai sal be,
In all þe blis þat yee hir se,
I gaf ranscun for al mankin, 20523
þat war all went til hell pin.
I had þam mad to serue me,
And thoru þat appel of þe tre.
He ete ogain mi forbidding, 20527
He was tint and all his ospring,
It reud me and forthoght sar*e*,
I wald noght suffer it sua be mar*e*,
I lighted doun and man becam,
O þat mayden mi flexs inam, 20532
Bifor al oþer i her ches
And i was born al of hir flexs.
Thritti winter and sumdel mare, [col. 2]
I lenged man to wiss in lare, 20536
I-nogh þai did me vilete,
Min aun þat aght for to be, [[2] *read* beft]
þai tok me þan a*nd* best[2] wel sare,
And atte last þai did me care, 20540
Wit-outent gilt þai did me wrang,
Bi tuene tua theues þai me hang,

COTTON

now is time þat I. salle fare.
þ*er* I. sal neu*er*-mare haue care.
Sittis alle stille mare & lesse.
& heris of þis myrines.
þ*er* come ih*es*us in his miȝt.
king[1] of heiuen he did as riȝt.
als sone wiþ moder aȝt to done
he calde his angels was noȝt fone.
& alle þe felawshepe of heiuen.
& saide til ham wiþ ioiful steyuen
comis wiþ me ih*es*us be name
my moder is ho hir sone I am.
I toke of hir my flesshe & blode.
þan is riȝt I do hir gode.
I. þat euer was & ay sal be.
in p*ar*fite blis of dignite.
I gaf raunsou*n* for al man-kin.
þat al went in-to helle pine.
¶ I had ham made to serue me.
& þorou an appel of a tree.
he ete againe mi for-bidding[1]
he was tint & his ospring[1].
I rewed hit me & for-þuȝt hit sare
& walde noȝt suffre hit na mare.
I liȝt dou*n* & man be-came.
& of þat maiden flesshe I name.
be-for alle oþ*er* I did hir take [leaf 84, back]
& neuer-mare I. hir for-sake.
xxx. wint*er* & sumdel mare.
I lenged man to wisse in lare.
I-nogh̃ þai did me vilane.
myne awen sibbe þat agh̃ to be.
¶ þai toke me & bette me sare.
& ȝet þai did me mare care.
wiþ-outen gilt þai did me wrange
be-twene ij. theuis þai did me hange

FAIRFAX

Nu es þe time þat i sal fare [lf. 137, col. 1]
þat i sal neu*er* witt of care." 20508
[S]ittes all still nu mare and less,
And heris nu þis merines;
þar come i*esus* in his might,
King of heuen he did als right, 20512
Als sun wid moþ*er* agh to don;
He cald his angelis war nogh[t] fon,
And all þe felauschip of heuen,
And said to þaim wid a steuen, 20516
" Cums wid me to mi lemmane!
Mi moder es scho, hir sun i ame,
I toke of hir mi fless and blod, 20519
þan es it right i do hir god.
I þat euer was, and ai sal be,
In all þis bliss þat ȝe here se, 20522
I gaf ransun for all man-kin,
þat went bifor till hell pine.
I had þaim mad to serue me,
And thoru þat appil of þ*at* tre 20526
He ete again mi forbidding,
He was tint wid all his ospri*ng*,
It reud me and for-thoght sare,
I wald it suffer sua na mare, 20530
I lighted dun and ma*n* bicam,
Of þat maiden mi fless i nam,
Bi-for all oþer i hir ches
And i was born als of hir fless. 20534
Thritti wint*er* and sumdele mare
I linged to wiss man in lare,
Inogh þai did me vilete,
þat wid right mi*n* aune sul be, 20538
þai toke me þan and bett me sare,
And at þe last þai did me care,
widvten gilt þai did me wrang,
Bi-tuix tua thefs þai me hang, 20542

GÖTTINGEN

Now is þe tyme þ*at* I shal fare
þ*er*e I shal neu*er* wite of care
Sitteþ alle stille more & les
And hereþ now þis merynes
þen*n*e coom ih*esus* in his myȝt
Kyng of heuen hed dud ful riȝt
As son to modir him to shewe
He called his au*n*gels were not fewe
And al þe felowshepe of heuen
He seide to hem wiþ mylde steuen
Comeþ wiþ me now in hy
Mi modir is she hir son am I.
I toke of hir flesshe & blood
Riȝt is hit I do hir good
I þ*at* eu*er* was & ay shal be
In al þis blis þ*at* ȝe here se
I ȝaf rau*n*sou*m* for al mon kyn
Fro helle to take þ*at* were þ*er* In
I had hem made to serue me
And þourȝe þe appul of þat tre
He ete aȝeyn my forbedyng
He was lost & his ofpring
Hit rewed me wondir sore
I wolde hit suffre so no more
I liȝte dou*n* & mon bicam
Of þis mayden flesshe I nam
Bifore alle oþ*er*e I hir chees
And I was born of hir flesshe
þritty wyntur & somdel more
I lyued to wisse mon in lore
Muche dud þei me of vilete
þ*at* myne owne shuld haue be
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
wiþouten gilt þei dud me wronge
Bitwene two þeues þei me honge

TRINITY

Naild fast thoru mi fete; 20543
O blod mi handes war al wete,
Mi hert þai stungen wit a sper,
þat sagh þai all þat þar wer.
þis scham i thold al for noght, 20547
Fulder haf i mankind boght.
þar i hang naild on þe tre,
Mi moder was ful wa for me,
And sua was hir neuu iohan; 20551
I tald[1] him to mi son onan, [1 so in MS.]
I said til him, 'mi leif cosen,
Kep þis wo*m*man, es mod*er* min,
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
For þe luue þow has to me, 20557
Kep hir quils scho bi þe be.'
Yee p*ar*ted fra me bath þ*at* siq*ua*r,
Allañ i hang on rode þare; 20560
Fra mi bodi mi saul name,
And siþen intil hel i am.[2] [2 so in MS.]
All mi frend þat i þar fande, 20563
I tok þam forth on mi right hand,
Adam a*nd* eua and oþer manian,
I did þam vte o pine be tan.
Q*ue*n i had þusgat herid hell, 20567
And don all þis þat i ȝow tell,
And had ou*er*co*m*men þe ful qued,
þe thrid dai i ros fra ded. 20570
Fra erth i stei til heuen þan,
For i am bath now god a*nd* man.
I am now her in al mi might, 20573
For soth i wil, for it es right,
þat mi moder be bi me,
Now es it time þat it sua be.
Cums now forth wit miri sang, 20577
And do hir cu*m* us all e-mang."

COTTON

nailed þorou hande & fete,
of blode mi bodi was alle wete.
my hert þai þirled wiþ a spere.
þai sagh̄ hit alle atte was þere.
þis shame I þolid al for noȝt.
bot at man-kinde sulde be boȝt.
þ*er* I hange nailed on þe tree.
mi moder was ful wa for me.
& squa was hir eme Ioh̄n
I calde him to me a-noñ.
& saide til him þou leue cosin.
kepe þis wo*m*man. moder mine.
moder allane durst I. noȝt say.
for ferde hir hert sulde brast i*n*-twai.
for þe loue þou has to me.
squa has he done ful wele I. se.
ȝe p*ar*ted fra me lasse & mare.
allane I hange on rode þare.
fra mi bodi my saule I nam.
& siþen in-to helle I cam.
alle mi frendis þat I þare fande.
I toke ham forþ on my riȝt hande.
Adam & eue & oþ*er* manian.
I. did ham out of helle be-tane.
¶ quen I had þusgate heried helle.
& done al þis þat I ȝou telle.
& had ou*er*-co*m*men þe foule quede.
þe þrid day I. rase fra dede.
fra erþ I. stey til heiuen þan.
for I. am baþ god & man.
I am now here in al my miȝt.
for-soþ I wille for þat is riȝt.
þat my moder dwelle wiþ me.
now is time atte hit squa be.
¶ Comis now forþ wiþ myry sange
& do hir come now vs a-mange.

FAIRFAX

Nailed fast thoru hend and fete;
Mi bodi of blod was all wete, 20544
Mi hert þai stanged wid a spere, [col. 2]
þat sau þai all þat war þere. 20546
þis schame i thold all for noght,
Ful dere haue i man-kind boght.
þar i hang nailed on þe rode tre,
Mi mod*er* was ful wa for me, 20550
And sua was vr cosin sant iohan;
I cald him to me sone on-ane,
I said till him, 'mi leue cusin, 20553
þu kepe þis wo*m*man, mod*er* min,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe lu[u]e þu has to me, 20557
Kepe hir quilis scho bi þe be.'
þai parted fra me þat siquar,
Allan i hang on rode-tre þar; 20560
Fra mi bodi mi saule i nam,
And siþen vntil hell i cam.
All mi freindis þat i þar fand, 20563
I toke þaim vte on mi right hand,
Adam and eue and o*þer* mani ane,
I did þaim vte of pine be tane.
Quen i had þus-gat herid hell, 20567
And doun all als i ȝu tell,
And had ou*er*come*n* þe ful quede,
þe threid day i ras fra dede.
Fra erd i stey till heuen þan, 20571
For i am bath nu godd a*n*d ma*n*.
I am nu here in all mi might,
For sua i will, for it es right,
þat mi mo*þer* be wid me, 20575
For it es time þat it so be.
Comis nu forth wid meri sang,
And do hir cum vs all emang." 20578

GÖTTINGEN

Nailed fast þourȝe honde & fete
My body of blood was al wete
My hert þei stang wiþ a spere
þat alle say þ*a*t were þere
þis shame þoled Ion me souȝt [lf 125, bk]
Dere haue I monkynde bouȝt
As I honged on rode tre
Mi modir was ful wo for me
And so was oure Cosyn Ion
I calde him to me sone anoon
I seide to him leue cosyn
kepe wel þis wom*m*on modir myn
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe loue þou hast to me
Kepe hir whil she bi þe be
we parted þen*n*e as I seide er
Allone I henge on rode þer
Fro my body my soule I nam
And soone þen*n*e to helle I cam
Alle my frendes þ*a*t I þ*er*e fond
I toke hem out on my riȝt hond
Adam Eue and mony one
I dud hem out of pyne to gone
when*n*e I had þus heried helle
And al done as I ȝou telle
I hadde ou*er*comen þe folke quede
þe þridde day I roos fro dede
From erþe I steyȝe to heuen þon
For I am boþe god & mon
I am now here wiþ my myȝt
So is my wille þ*a*t is riȝt
þ*a*t my modir be wiþ me
Hit is tyme þ*a*t hit so be
Comeþ now on wiþ mury song
And do hir com vs alle among

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan com ihesus wit his meigne, [leaf 116, col. 1]		for *þer* come ih*es*us meyne.
Angels, archangels, gret plente,	20580	angels archangel grete plente.
Vntil hir bure wit miri sang,		vn-to hir boure wiþ miry sange.
þam thoght til hir wel suith lang.		til þai come in ham þuȝt hit lange
þis bure was ful of mikel blis,		þis boure was ful of mikil blis
(And sua es euer þar ihesus is)	20584	& squa is ay quare ih*es*us is.
þat all þai ilk þ*a*t war þan þar*e*,		þat al þa ilk at þar-in ware.
Suilk blis sagh þai neuer ar.		suche blis sagh̄ þai neuer are.
Omang þat singing a*nd* þat gleu		amang' þat singing' & þat glu.
Our leuedi hir sun ihesu knew,	20588	our lauedi hir leue sone knew.
Q*ue*n scho him sagh scho was ful gladd;		quen ho him sagh̄ ho was ful glad
Listes þe bon þat scho him badd.		Herkenis þe bone þat ho him bad.
¶ "Ai blisced mot þe time be		¶ ay blessed mote þe time be.
þat tu was, lauerd, born of me!		þat þou was lorde borne of me.
It es wel sene i am þe dere,	20593	hit is wele sene I. am þe dere.
Nou þe-self es cu*m*men here;		now þi-self is co*m*men here.
þin apostlis sent tu first to me,		þine ap*ost*les þou sende to me.
Now ertu cu*m*men wit þi meigne		now artow co*m*men wiþ þi meyne.
To fote me sun vnto þe rike;	20597	to focche me sone to heiue*n*-rike
Had neu*er* moder sun þe like,		had neu*er* moder childe þe like.
Sun do nou þat þi wil es,		sone do þou atte þi wil is.
Me has thoght lang to þe i-wisse."		me has þuȝt lange to þe I.-wis.
¶ "Suet moder, cum now wit me,		¶ Squete moder come wiþ me.
Of all wi*m*men best ye be,	20602	of alle we*m*men blessed þou be.
þar i am king þou sal be q*ue*ne,		þ*er* I. am king' þou sal be quene.
Ful blith þan mai þi hert bene."		ful bliþ mai þine hert bene.
¶ "Sun," scho said, "bath lau*er*d and		¶ Sone ho saide baþ lorde & king'.
I þe biseke now of a thing, [king,		I. þe be-seke now of an þing'.
Q*ue*r i sal o þe feind haf sight,	20607	que*þer* I. sal of þe fende haue siȝt.
Or of his þat er maledight;		I. am ferde for þat foule wiȝt
I luue him noght, he es mi fa,		I. loue him noȝt he is mi fa.
Lef sun, lat me se nan o þaa."	20610	leue sone lete me se nan of þa.
¶ "Suet moder, dred tu þe noght,		¶ Squete moder drede þe noȝt.
Ne com it neuer intil mi thoght.		come hit neuer in-to my þoȝt.
Wil i noght thol þe þam to sei,	20613	wille I. noȝt thole þe ham to se.
Sal he noght cum bifore þin ei;		salle he noȝt come be-for þe.

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þan come *iesus* wid his meigne, 20579	¶ þen*n*e coom ih*esus* wiþ his meyne
Archangelis, angelis, gret plente,	Au*n*gels archau*n*gels greet plente
vntil hir bur wid meri sang,	vnto hir boure wiþ mery song
þan þai thoght till hir ful lang.	Hem þou3te þo to hir boure ful long
þis bure was ful of mekil blis, 20583	þis boure was ful of mychel blis
(And sua es ay þar *iesus* es)	And so is euer þ*er*e ih*esus* is
þat all þaa þat þan war þare, [leaf 137, bk, col. 1]	Alle þo þ*a*t were þere
Sli blis ne sau þai neu*er* are.	Suche blis say þei neu*er* ere
Amang þat singing and þat glu 20587	Among þ*a*t song greet of vertu
vr leuedi hir sun *ies*u kneu,	Oure swete lady his son knew
Quen scho him sau, scho was ful glad;	þo she him say she was ful glad
Listnes þe bone þat scho him bad.	Listou þe bone þ*a*t she bad
"Ay blisced mot þe time be 20591	Euer blessed mot þe tyme be
þat þu was, lau*er*d, born of me!	þ*a*t þou were lord born of me
It es wele sene i am þe dere,	Hit is sene I am þe dere
Nu þi-self es comen here;	Now þi self art comen here
þin apostlis first þu sent to me, 20595	þine apostlis sendestou me
Nu ert þu comen wid þi meigne	Now artou comen wiþ þi meyne
To fett me sone vnto þi rike,	To fecche me sone in to þi riche
Had neuer modir sun þe like,	Hade neu*er* modir son þe liche
Sun do nu þat þi will es, 20599	Do now son what þi wille is
For me thinck lang to þe i-wiss."	For me þinke longe to þe I wis
"Suete mo*þer*, þu cum to me,	Modir he seide com to me
Of all wimmen best 3e be,	Of alle wym*m*en best þe be
þar i am king þu sal be quene, 20603	þ*er*e I am kyng þ*o*u shalt be quene
Ful blith þan mai þi hert ai bene."	Ful ioyeful modir maistou bene
"Sun," scho said, "bath lau*er*d and king,	Son she seide lord & kyng
I þe biseke nu of a thing, 20606	I þe biseche of a þing
Que*þer* i sal of þe feind haue sight,	Shal I haue of þe fend a si3t
Or ani of his þat er maledight;	Or any of his þo maledi3t
I luue him noght, he es mi fa, 20609	I loue him not he is my fo
Leue sun, let me se nane of þa."	Leue son lete me se noone of þo
"[M]I suete mod*er*, ne drede þe noght,	Swete modir dere þe nou3t
Ne come it neu*er* in mi thoght.	Coom hit neu*er* in my þou3t
wel i noght thole þe þaim sey, 20613	I wol not þole hem sikurlye
Sal nane cu*m* nu bifor þi eie;	Noon to com bifore þine y3e

Ne sal tu nothing se ne her, 20615
Bot me and angels mine þi fer.
Suet moder wit tu al wele,
O paine þow sal noght thol a dele,
Al heuen court sal serue þe, 20619
To mak þe manred, moder fre.
Moder, a gift i wil þe giue, [col. 2]
þow sal wit me in heuen ai liue.
I sal ha merci, moder dere, 20623
Of al mankind thoru þi praiere,
þat war forlorn if þow ne war,
For of þi bodi þow me bare.
All þat menskes te, leuedi, 20627
And þat þe seruis treu fulli,
And þai cri þe merci thri,
And sais wit hert, 'help me mari!'
Moder der, for luue of þe, 20631
In quatkin sinn sim þat þai be,
I sal þam help, i-hight þe son,
For þi luue moder it sal be don.
If ani ha ben in al his lijfe 20635
In hefd sinn, or man or wijf,
And he wil at his last time
Forsak his sinn and repent hime,
And tel it, if he mai ha preist 20639
Or oþer man þat es him neist,
If he ne mai tell bot do namar,
Bot þat him forthinc sar,
O quatkin sinn it euer be, 20643
Moder for þe luue of þe,
I sal haf of þam god merci,
If he wit well wil do forqui. 20646
Of a man had him allan wroght
All þe sinnes þat moght be thoght
And he at his ending dai,
If he nanoþer quil ne mai, 20650

COTTON

ne salle þou na-þing se ne here.
bot me & angels wiþ miry chere.
squete moder wete þou hit wele
of paine saltow thole neuer-a-dele
al heiuen court sal serue þe
to make þe mirþ moder fre
moder a gift I. wil þe giue
þou sal wiþ me in heyuen ay liue.
I sal haue merci moder dere
of al mankinde þorou þi praiere.
þat ware for-lorne if þou ne ware
for of þi bodi þou me bare.
alle atte menskis þe lauedi:
& seruis þe trufully
& at trew merci wille cry [leaf 85]
& sais wiþ hert help marie
moder for þe loue of þe.
in quatkin sin sa euer he be.
I sal ham help þat sal þou se.
moder for þe loue of þe.
If ani has bene al his life.
In heued syn man or wife.
& he wil atte his last time.
for-sake his syn & repent him.
& telle hit if he mai haue prest.
or oþer man þat is him neiste
if he ne mai telle & do na mare
bot of his dide for-þink him sare
of quatkin syn sa euer hit be.
moder for þe loue of þe.
I sal of him haue gode mercy.
if he wiþ wille. on me wil cry.
to a man allane had wroȝt.
alle þe synnis þat euer was þoȝt.
& he wil atte his last day
do þus as I. salle say

FAIRFAX

Sal þu na-thing se ne here, 20615
Bot me and angelis þi fere.
Mi suete mod*er* wit þu wele,
Of paine sal þu thole na dele,
All heuen curt sal serue ai þe, 20619
And make þe manrede, nu mod*er* fre.
Modir a gifte i will þe giue,
þu sal wid me in heuen ay liue.
I sal haue merci, mi modir dere, [col. 2]
Of all mankind for þi praiere, 20624
þat were forlorn it þu ne ware,
For of þi bodi þu me bare.
All þat menskes þe, leuedi,
And all þes þat þe seruis treuli, 20628
And þai will cri þe merci thri,
And sais wid herte 'help me mari!'
Moþir for þe luue of þe,
In quatkin sine sum þai be, 20632
I sal þaim help, i hight þe sone,
For þi luue modir it sal be done.
If ani haue bene in all his liue
In heued sin, man or wijf,
And he will at his last time 20637
For-sake his sine and repent hime,
And tell it, if he mai haue preist
Or oþer man þat es him neist,
If he mai tell ne do na mare,
Bot þat him of sin reu sare, 20642
Of quatkin sin it euer be,
Moþer all for þe luue of þe,
I sal on him haue gode merci,
If he wid will wil do forqui. 20646
If a man had him ane all wroght
All þe sinnes þat mai be thoght,
And he will at his last dai,
If he na noþer time ne mai, 20650

GÖTTINGEN

þou shal no þing se ne here
But me & au*n*gels in fere
Swete modir wite þou wele
Of pyne shal tou no þing fele
Al heuen court shal serue to þe
And make þe modir fre
Modir þis ȝifte I wol þe ȝyue
Euer in heuen wiþ me to lyue
I shal haue mercy modir dere
Of al monkynde for þi preyere
þ*a*t were forloren if þ*o*u ne ware
For of þi body þou me bare
Alle þ*a*t menske þe lady
And alle þ*a*t seruen þe truly [1 leaf 126]
[1] And þei þ*a*t wole þrie crie mercy to þe
And hertly saye mary helpe me
For loue of þe modir þat stou*n*de
In what synne so þei be fou*n*de
I shal hem helpe I hete þe soone
For þi loue hit shal be done
If any haue bene al his lyue
In heed synne mon or wyue
And he wol at his last chau*n*ce
Forsake synne & haue repentau*n*ce
And telle hit if he may haue prest
Or o*þer*e man þat is him neest
If he may telle my do no more
But his synne to rewe sore
Of what synne þ*a*t euer hit be
Modir for þe loue of þe
I shal of him haue good mercy
If he wol þus do for why
þouȝe a mon hi*m* self had wrouȝt
Alle þe synnes þ*a*t may be þouȝt
And he wol at his laste day
If he noon o*þer*e tyme ne may

TRINITY

Repent him, and call to þe, 20651
In q*ua*tkin si*nn* al sum it be,
I sal her al þis praier,
For þi luue, mi moder der.
And þat þou wil bisek me fore, 20655
Be it lese or be it more,
It sal be al als tu it wille,
For nu wel sal þow haf *þer*-tille.
It war vnright i suld witstand 20659
þe of oght o þin erand."
¶ Our leuedi luted him be-forn,
Said, "sun þe time *þat* þow was born
Ouer oþer all it blisced be, [leaf 116, back, col. 1]
For all mi will þow grantes me." 20664
¶ "Sua aght i, moder, w*it*-outen wand."
He blisced her wit his right hand.
Til hir sun þat scho luued mast,
þan scho yald hir blisced gast. 20668
He cald til him þan saint michel,
"Help þow now mi le*mman* lel,
þou and eke all þin fere, 20671
It is na-thing now me sa dere."
þan he had hir saul sent
And it was fra hir bodi went, 20674
All *þat* folk *þat* com fra heuen
Sang þan wit a miri steuen,
It was wel sen apon þair sang
Mikel ioi was þam o-mang. 20678
Wit mirines to heuen scho name,
And also*n* sun3[1] scho þider came
Scho was mad q*ue*ne of heu*en*, *þat* mild,
Blisced worth ai suilk a child. 20682

[1 *read* sum]

¶ I sal yow tell of hir licam,
If i can tell q*ua*r it be-cam. 20684

COTTON

repent him & cal on þe.
in quatkin syn. sim eu*er* hit be.
I sal here al his praiere
for þi loue mi moder dere.
& þat þou wil be-seke me fore
be hit lasse or be hit more.
hit sal be as þi-self hit wille
for my wil saltow haue *þat* tille.
hit ware vn-ri3t to wiþ-stande þe
ani þing[1] þou askis of me.
¶ Our ladi louted him be-forne
sone þe time þat þou was borne
ouer alle o*þer* hit blessed be.
for alle my wille þou g*ran*tis me.
¶ Squa agh̄ I moder wiþ-outen wande
he blessed hir wiþ his ri3t hande.
til hir sone þat ho louid mast.
þen ho 3alde hir blessed gaste.
he calde til him saint Michel.
kepe þou wele my le*m*man lele.
baþ þou & alle þi fere.
þer nys na-þinge me sa dere
anan he had hir saule hent.
& hit was fra þe bodi went.
al þe folk þat come fra heiuen.
songe þan wiþ a myry steyuen.
hit was wele sene a-pon þaire sange
þat mikil ioy was ham amange.
wiþ mirþis to heiue*n* þe wai þai nam
& als sone as ho þidder cam.
ho was crowned quene sa milde.
blessed be suche a childe.

Of our lauedi bodi.

I salle 3ou telle of hir licam.
if I. can telle quare hit be-cam.

FAIRFAX

Repent him, and call on þe, 20651
In quatkin sin sum þat he be,
I sal sone here all his praier,
For þi luue, mi auen mod*er* dere.
And þat þu will biseke me fore,
Be it lesse, be it more, 20656
It sal be, mod*er*, als þu will,
For mi grant sal þu haue þar-till.
It war vnright i suld widstand
þe of agh of þine erand." 20660
[V]r leuedi luted him biforn, [leaf 138, col. 1]
Said, "sun, þe time þ*a*t þu was born
Ou*er* all oþer i-blisced þu be,
For all mi will þu grantes me." 20664
"Sua agh i, moþer, widuten wand,"
And blisced hir wid his right hand.
Till hir sun þat scho loued mast,
þan scho ȝald hir hali gast. 20668
He cald till him saint michel,
And said, "kepe þu nu mi le*m*man lel,
þu, and alsua all þi fere,
It es na-thing es me sua dere." 20672
þan he had hir saul sent
And it was fra þe bodi went,
All þe angelis þat come fra heuen
Sang þan wid a meri steuen, 20676
It was wele sene apon þair sang
Mekil ioy was þaim emang.
wid merines till heuen scho nam,
An alsone als scho þeder cam 20680
Scho was made quene of heue*n*, þ*a*t mild,
Blisced worth ai suilk a child.

Repenten him & calle to þe
Of what synne so hit be
Soone shal I here his p*re*yere
For þi loue my modir dere
And what þ*o*u wolt biseche me fore
Be hit lasse ouþer more
Hit shal be modir at þi wille
Mi graun*t* shal þ*o*u haue þ*er* tille
Hit were vnriȝt I shulde wiþstonde
þe of ouȝte of þin eronde
Oure lady louted him biforn
And seide son þe tyme þ*a*t þ*o*u were born
Ouer alle oþ*er*e blessed hit be
For al my wille þ*o*u graun*t*est me
So auȝte I modir vndirstonde
And blessed hir wiþ his riȝt honde
To hir son she loued moost
þen*n*e she ȝalde hir holy goost
He calde to him seynt Michael
And seide kepe me þis soule wel
þou and also þi fere
þer is no þing to me so dere
þen*n*e had she hir soule out sent
And hit was from þe body went
Alle þe au*n*gels þ*a*t coom fro heuen
Songen þo wiþ a mery steuen
Hit was wel sene on her song
Muchel ioye was hem among
In þis mirþe to heuen she wan
Soone when*n*e she þider cam
She was made þ*er*e queen ful mylde
Blessed euer shulde be suche a childe

[*Of our Lady's body.*]

[I] sal ȝu tell of hir licam,
If I can tell quar it bigan. 20684

I shal ȝou telle for hit is fors
where þen*n*e bicome hir cors

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan þe saul her was fra num,	20685	quen þe saule fra hit was nome
þan bad god petre til him cum,		ihesus bad petre to him come.
Said, "petre now i cu*m*aund te		he saide pet*er* now I comaunde þe.
Mi moder bodi kep wel to me;		my moder bodi kepe wele to me.
Q*ue*n i first in þis werld com,	20689	quen I. first in þis werlde came
Of hir bodi mi flexs i nom,		of hir bodi my flesshe I name.
Of hir bodi þan was i born;		of hir bodi þen was I borne.
Ga forth, petre, now be-forn,		ga forþ pet*er* now be-forne.
All þin fers gang wit þe,	20693	take al þi feris now wiþ þe.
In iosaphat, to þat valee,		In-to Iosaphat in-to þat valeye
And biris hir þar son onan;		& opinli gas wit hit a-nane
O fas ne haf yee drednes nan.		of ȝour fas haue ȝe drede nane.
Gas þan wit fair precessiun	20697	gas wiþ faire p*ro*cessiou*n*.
To ierusalem right thoru þe town,		to ier*usal*em riȝt þorou þe tou*n*.
Dos þe belles all at ring, [1 so in MS.]		do the bellis alle to ring[1].
And suitfair þe[1] ȝe sing,	20700	& squiþe faire loke ȝe sing[1].
Wit cirges a*nd* wit candel bright		wiþ baners & wiþ candelis briȝt.
þat ȝe haf na defaut of light.		loke ȝe haue na defaute of liȝt.
Four of þapostles ber þe bere,		iiij. of þe ap*ost*les bere þe bere.
þar lijs a-pon now moder dere.	20704	quen ȝe ga wiþ my moder dere.
Ne has na ward of na juu,		haue ȝe na warde of na iew.
For i self ai wel be wit ȝow." [col. 2]		for I. my-self sal kepe ȝou.
Q*ue*n ihesus þus al had him said,		quen ih*es*us had him þus saide.
And þe bodi was on ber laid,	20708	& þe cors on bere laide.
All he gaf þam his bliscing,		alle he gaf ham his blessing[1]
And stei til heuen þar he es king.		he stey til heiue*n* þ*er* he was king[1].
þan said þe apostle saint ihoan,		¶ þen saide þe apostel saint Iohn.
"Feres, gon we son onan,	20712	feris go we heþin a-non).
And turn we þis p*ro*cessiun,		array we our p*ro*cessiou*n*.
And go we singand thoru þis tun."		& go we singange þorou þe tou*n*.
Four o þapostlis þ*at* þar wern,	20715	iiij. of þe ap*ost*les at þ*er* weren
þe hali bodi forth þe[1] bern; [2 so in MS.]		þe hali bodi forþ þai beren.
Fair þai sang als wel was right,		faire þai sange as wele was riȝt.
Wel mani kandels was þ*er* light.		mani sergis was þ*er* liȝt.
þe juus þat war godds enemi,		þe iewes þat ware godd*is* enmy
O þis herd þai son in hi,	20720	of þis herde þai sone in hy.

Quen þe saule fra hir was num, 20685
Godd bad saint petre til him cum,
He said, "petre, i comand þe
Mi mod*er* bodi wele kepe þu to me,
Qven i first in þis werld cam, 20689
[of hir bodi mi flexs i nam]
Of hir bodi þan was i born;"
He said, "petre, ga þu nu biforn,
All þi feris gang wid þe, 20693
In to iosaphat, þat valle,
An berijs hi þai sone on-ane;
Of fais nu haue ȝe dredenes nane.
Gas all wid fair processiun 20697
To ierusalem right thoru þe tun,
Dos þe bellis all to ring,
And suith fair þar-wid ȝe sing, [col. 2]
wid cirges and wid candelis bright
þat ȝe haue no defaut of light. 20702
Four apostlis bere þe bere,
þar lijs apon mi moþ*er* dere.
Haue ȝe na drede þar of iuu, 20705
For i mi-self sal be wid þu."
[Q]uen i*es*u þus all had him said,
And þe bodi on bere was laid,
All he gaue þaim his blissing, 20709
And stei till heuen þar he es king.
þan said þe apostil sant iohan,
"Breder, go we sone o-nan,
And graith we þis p*ro*cessiun, 20713
And sing we faire thoru þe tun."
Four of þe apostlis þ*a*t were wern,
þat hali bodi forth wid þai*m* bern;
þai sang fair als wele was right, 20717
And mani serges þar was light.
[þ]e iuus þat war goddes enemi,
Of his dede þai herd in hij, 20720

when*ne* þe soule so was nome
God bad petur to him come
Petur he seide I bidde þe
Mi modir body wel kepte be
when*ne* I furst into world cam
For þe sauynge of man
Of hir body was I born
Petur þ*er*fore go þ*o*u biforn
Alle þi fewes shul go wiþ þe
Into Iosephat vale so fre
Bere hir þidur soone anoone
ȝoure foos shal lete ȝou bi hem gone
Goþ alle wiþ faire p*ro*cessiou*n*
To ierusalem þourȝe þe tou*n*
Doþ þo belle alle to ringe
And swiþe feire also ȝe singe
wiþ serges & wiþ candels briȝt
þ*a*t ȝe haue no defaute of liȝt
Foure apostlis shul bere þe bere
þ*a*t ly on shal my modir dere
Haue ȝe no drede þ*er*of now
For I my self shal be wiþ ȝow
when*ne* ih*esus* had þus I seide
And þe body was on bere leide
Alle he ȝaf hem his blessyng [leaf 126, back]
And steyȝe to heuen þ*ere* he is kyng
þen*ne* seide þe apostle Ion
Breþ*er* go we soone anoon
And do we þis p*ro*cessiou*n*
And synge we feire þourȝe þe tou*n*
Foure of þe apostlis þ*a*t þ*er*e wern
þ*a*t holy body forþ þei bern
Feire þei songe as hit was riȝt
And mony serges þ*er*e were liȝt
þe iewes þ*a*t were goddes enemy
Of þis þei herde soone in hy

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai askid quat it was, þ*a*t cri,	20721	þai askid quat hit was þat cry.
And men þam said it was mari,		& men ham said hit was mary.
þat saint petre and his fere,		& saide saint pet*er* his fere. [leaf 85, back]
Hir bodi bar apon a bere.	20724	broȝt þe cors a-pon a bere.
"Allas! allas!" þai said, "for scham,		allas allas þai saide for shame.
Wit schap scho vs we sal ha bla*m*,		escape ho vs. we salle haue blame
Arm we vs for to be strang,		arme we vs & make vs strange
We sal þam tak als þai gang,	20728	we salle take ham as þai gange.
Yon ilk bodi nim we now it,		þat ilk bodi we wille take hit
And cast it in a ful pit,		& caste hit in a foule pitte.
Or bren we it, or do sum-q*ua*r,		or bren hit to powdre riȝt þare
For scho þ*a*t ilk traitur bare."	20732	for ho þat ilk[1] traitour bare. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[.		[2 That we sum tyme hyng on rode
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		ffor vs thoght he was not good]
þai wend to fill þair fol forward,		þen went þai forþ wiþ þis forþ-ward*e*
And son þai lep þider-ward,	20736	& sone þai hyed ham þidderwarde
Ihes*us* ne wald noght thol þ*a*t scho*m*,		¶ Ih*es*us walde noȝt thole þat shame
And mad þam al bath blind a*nd* lam,		he made ham alle blinde & lame.
þat o þa*m* all ne was þar nan	20739	Among[1] ham alle was þ*er* noȝt an.
þat moght a fote wel for-þ*er* gan.		þat muȝt a fote forþ*er* gane.
þar was a prest þ*a*t was to bald,		¶ þ*er* was a prest þat was to balde
Als it es in þe bokis tald,	20742	als hit is in þe bokis talde.
He on hir bere laid his hand,		he walde on þe bere lay his hande
þarof vnfernes son he fand!		vn-fernes sone þ*er*-of he fande.
His hend claf to þ*a*t ber fast,	20745	his hende cleued to þe bere fast.
þan crijd he merci atte last,		þen cried he m*er*ci atte þe last.
His arms war al clungen dri.		his armis ware alle clungyn dry.
"Petre," he said, "ha nu merci,		pet*er* he saide now mercy.
And prai for me, for i wel tru,	20749	& pray for me I. wille for-sake.
Ne wel i na langer be juu." [1 leaf 117, col. 1]		my fals lay & cristendome take.
1 "Trous þow," coth petre til hi*m* þan,		¶ Trawes þou q*uod* pet*er* til him þan.
"þat ihesus is bath god & man	20752	þat ih*es*us is baþ god & man.
þat born was sothli o þis mari?"		& borne was hally of þis mary.
"I tru," he said, "it inwardli."		I traw hit saide he wit*er*li.
þan parted his hend fra þe bere,	20755	þen p*ar*ted his hende fra þat bere
And he was mad þan hal and fere.		& he was baþ hale & fere.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai askid quat it was, þat cri,	20721	þei asked what was *þat* þing
And men þaim tald it was mari,		þei seiden mary burying
þat saint petre and his fere,		*þat* seint petur & his fere
Hir bodi bar apon a bere.	20724	Hir bodi bare on bere
þai said "allas! allas! for schame,		Alas þei seide now for shame
wid schap scho vs we sal haue blame,		Scape she vs we shul haue blame
Arme we nu vs forto be strang,		Arme we vs to be strong
we sal þaim take all als þai gang,		we shul hem take or nyȝt long
þou ilke bodi nu take we it,	20729	*þat* ilke body take we hit
To cast it nu in a fule pitt,		To caste hit in som foule pit
Or brin it, or do sum-quar;		Or bren*ne* we hit or do su*m* whare
For scho þat ilke traitur bare,		For she þulke traitour bare
þat we quilum hang on rode,	20733	*þat* we som tyme heng on rode
For vs thoght he was noght gode."		For vs þouȝte he was not gode
þai went to fill þat fole forward,		þei went to do þat forwarde
And sone þai lepe þedirward,	20736	þidurwarde þei hyȝed hem harde
Bot i*esus* wald noght thole þat schame,		But ih*esus* wolde not þole *þat* shame
[1] He mad þaim all blind and lame,		He made hem alle blynde & lame
þat of þaim all ne was þar nan	20739	*þat* of hem alle was *þere* noon
þat might a fote ferrer gane. [1 leaf 138, back, col. 1]		*þat* miȝte a fote fur*þer* gon
þar was a preist þat was to bald,		¶ *þere* was a prest was to bolde
Als it es in þe stori nu tald,	20742	As hit is in þe story tolde
wald on hir bere haue laid his hand,		On hir bere leide his honde
vnferenes sone þar-of he fand!		Vnhele *þere* soone he fonde
His hend clef to þe bere fast,	20745	His hond claf to þe bere so fast
þan creid he merci! at þe last,		Mercy he cried at þe last
His [arms] war all clungen drei.		His fete were alle clongen dry
"Petre," he said, "haue nu merci,		Petur he seide haue now mercy
And prai for me, for i will tru,	20749	And p*reye* for me *þat* haue þis sore
Nu will i no langer be iuu."		For iewe wol I be no more
"Trous þu," said petre till hi*m* þan,		leuestou quod petur in him þon
"þat i*esus* es batht godd and man,		*þat* is boþe god and mon
And born was all of þis mari?"	20753	And born was of þis mary
He said, "i tru it nu inwardli."		He seide I leue hit inwardely
þan parted his hend fra þe bere,		þen*ne* partede his honde fro þe bere
And he wex sone hal and fere.	20756	And soone he wex hool & fere

Saint petre him taght a palm, 20757
"Ga to þaa men þ*at* lijs in sualm,"
He said, "and rine on þam wit it,
And þai sal bath haf hel a*nd* witt."
And sua he did, thoru g*rac*e o dright
þai couerd all, bath hel & sight. 20762
þar be-com cristen þat siq*ua*r,
Four thousand men iwis & mar*e*.
In him is worthi for to tru,
þat dos his fas him for to bu; 20766
þai þ*at* er of his moder der,
Moght neu*er* thol o man at here,
Now hope ilkan on þair wisse,
Es bun to do her þair seruis. 20770
¶ þat bodi to þ*at* vale þai bar
O iosaphat, q*ue*n it was þar,
þai did þat blisced þar-in biry,
Wit fair seruis a*nd* sanges miri. 20774
Son þar efter, sum bok sais,
Our lauerd hou[1] lightd of his palais,
And his hali court he cam [[1] so in MS. *Read* him]
To fote his moder bodi ham; 20778
Sais þ*er* scho es in fleche & ban,
For scho is of al wi*m*me*n* out-tan,
Als scho þar godd and lau*er*d bar,
þat her priuelege war þe mar,
Mar als scho þat makles es 20783
To be þ*er* bath in saul & fleche.
And þ*at* it sua suld be, þai sai,
þat in þe toumb þ*er* scho in lai,
Mai nama*n* find na thing bot flur
Springand up of suet sauur. 20788
Bot þar egain, sais saint jeronim,
He wil noght tak þe cark on hi*m*
Q*ua*r þat it be sua soght or nai,
þou hir bodi be mist o wai. 20792

COTTON

¶ seint pet*er* him be-taȝt a palme
ga to þa men þat lijs in talme.
& touche ham he saide wiþ hit.
& þai salle baþ haue hele & witte.
& squa he did wiþ goddis miȝt.
þai couerde alle & had þaire siȝt.
& for þis þai be-come c*r*isten þare.
iiij. þousande men for-soþ & mare.
In him is worþi for to trow.
& makis his fas for to bow.
þa þat was his moder cosignis dere
be-fore hir name walde þai noȝt here
& þen ilkan on þaire wise.
is bou*n* to do hir squete seruise.
¶ & þus þe bodi to þe vale þai bare
of Iosephat quen hit was þare.
þai did þat blessid þ*er*-in byry.
with faire seruise & sangis miry.
Al-so we rede atte sum boke sais.
oure lorde him liȝt of his palais
& wiþ his hali court he came.
to focche his moder bodi hame
& at ho is þ*er* in flesshe & bane
for of alle we*m*men ho is out-tane
be-cause at god him-selue ho bare
hir p*r*iuilage sulde be þe mare.
mare þen ani oþ*er* is.
to be þ*er* in saule & flesshe
& atte hit squa sulde be þai say.
þat in þe toumbe þ*er* ho in lay
þat mai man na-þing finde bot flo*ur*
springand vp of squete odour.
¶ Bot þar againe sais Ieronim.
he wille take na charge on him.
queþ*er* hit be squa or ellis nai.
if hir bodi be moiste a-way.

FAIRFAX

Saint petre him tagh[t] þat palm,
"Ga to þa men þat lijs in sualme,"
He said, "and rine on þaim wid itt,
And þai sal bath haue hele and witt."
And sua he did, thoru grace of dright
þai couerd all, bath in hele and sight.
þar bi-com cristen in þat siquar, 20763
I-wis four thousand men a[n]d mare.
In him es worthi for to trou,
þat dos his fas him for to bou,
þai þat er of his modir dere, 20767
Moght neuer thole a man to here,
ill bot ilkan on þair wise,
Esai bun do hir þair seruise.
þat bodi to þat vale þai bare 20771
Of iosephat, quen it come þare,
þai did þat bodi þar-in beri,
wid fair seruis and sang meri. 20774
Sone þar-eftir, als sum bock sais,
[1]vr lauerd him lighted of his palais,
And wid his hali curt he cam [1 col. 2]
To fett his modir bodi hame, 20778
Sais þar scho es in fless and ban;
For scho es of all wimmen vte-tan,
Als scho þat godd him-seluen bare,
þat hir priuelege war þe mare,
Mare als scho makeles es 20783
To be þar bath in saule and fless.
And þat it sua suld be, þai say,
þat in þe tumbe þar scho lay
Mai men find na thing bot flur 20787
Springand ai vp, wid suete sauur.
Bot þar enent, sais Ieronim,
He wil noght take þe boke on him,
þou it be sua ouder[2] nai, [2 *read* ouþer]
þou hir bodi be missed away. 20792

GÖTTINGEN

Seint petur þo him toke a palm
Go to þo men þat lyuen in qualm
He seide & touche hem wiþ hit
And þei shul haue boþe hele & wit
And so he dud bi grace & myȝt
þei couered alle to hele & siȝt
þenne bicoom þei cristen þore
Foure þousonde men & more
Him is worþi to alowe
þat doþ his foos him þus to bowe
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe body to þat vale þei bare
Of Iosephat whenne he coom þare
þere þei dud hit þenne bury
wiþ feire seruyse a song ful mury
Soone þeraftir somme bokes seis
Oure lord liȝt of his paleis
And wiþ his holy court he coome
To fet his modir bodi home
In flesshe & blode vp to be take
For in erþe she had no make
For she him bar of hir body
Hir priuelage most be þe more for-þi
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat hit so shulde be men say
For in þe toumbe þat she in lay
Men fynde no þing but floure
Springynge euer wiþ swete sauoure
But herto seiþ Ieronym
He wol not take þat book on him
wheþer hit be so or nay
þei þe body be mist away

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Disput, he sais, es na mister [col. 2]		despute he sais is na mistere.
Bituix te wis in swilk a wer,	20794	be-twix þe wise in suche a were
Bot teche til him *þat* all might		Putte al in him þat is of miȝt.
Lat him þarof þe reson right,		lete him *þer*-of þe resou*n* riȝt.
For it es better to be stell,		bett*er* hit is to halde þe stille.
þan raik on reson þat es will.	20798	þen striue for þing' þat is wille
Bot wel we wat, wit-outen wene,		bot wele I. wate wiþ-outen wene
Of heuen and erth þat scho es q*ue*ne,		of heiue*n* & erþ *þer* is ho quene.
Bath imperice and heind leuedi,		baþ Emp*er*ice & hende lauedi.
Sett in tron hir der son bi.		sitande in trone hir dere sone by.
And fines noiþer dai ne night,	20803	& finis nauþ*er* day ne niȝt.
To prai for sinful mans plight.		to prai for sinful ma*n*nis pliȝt.
Es nan þat sua in foli falles,		is nane squa in foli fallis.
þat stintes and a-pon hir calles,		þat stintis & a-pon hir callis.
Iþenli and hopes welle	20807	I-þenli & hopis to fele.
þat þai ne sal hir helpes fele.		þorou hir helpe to fare wele.
And sco reuis þe wiþerwyn		& for-reuis þe wiþer-wine
Sua mani sinful of his pyn,		squa mai ho sinful of þis pine.
In soru *þer* he es in stad	20811	in sorou þat he is in stad
Es he for nathing als rade,		is he for naþing' squa a-drad
He mai noght loke tilward hir light		he mai noȝt loke taward hir liȝt
þat merres him of al his might.		þat merris him alle of his miȝt.
Ogain þat fa scho be vr beild,	20815	againe þat fa ho be our bolde
And namli q*ue*n we dun sal heild,		& namly quen we dou*n* sal holde
To be þan for vs sper and scheild,		to be for vs þen spere & shilde
þat we cum neuer vntil his weild,		atte we come neu*er* vnder his welde
Bot bring vs til *þat* ilk blis	20819	[. . . . .
Wit hir sun þar scho duelland is.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þis leuedi, þat i min of, mast		¶ þis lauedi þat I. myn of mast.
Conceiued thoru þe hali gast	20822	conceyued þorou þe hali gast.
þat blisful child þat scho us ber,		þat blisfulle childe þat ho us bere [lf 86]
Q*ue*n scho was ald tuis seuen ȝere;		quen ho was xxj. ȝere.
And thritti ȝer was ihesu crist,		& xxx ȝere was ih*es*us c*r*ist
Q*ue*n he did him to be baptist,	20826	quen he did him be baptist.
He preched thre yere a*nd* monet thrin,		he preiched iij. ȝere & monepis þrin
He deid, and ras for all*e* mankin,		he died & ras þen for mankin.

Despuit, he sas, es na mister . 20793
Bituix þe wise in suilk a were,
Bot teche till him þat all-might
Lat him þar-of þe resun right,
For it es better to be stille, 20797
þan raicke on resun þat es will.
Bot wele we wate, widuten wene,
Of heuen and erd þat scho es quene,
Bath emperice of heuene, leuedi
Sett in throne hir dere sun bi. 20802
And fines nouþer day ne night,
To prai for sinful manes plight.
Es nane þat sua in foli fallis,
þat stintes and apon hir callis,
hendelik and hopis wele 20807
þat þai sal faire hir helpis fele.
And for scho reuis þe witherwin
Sua mani sinful of his pine,
In soru þat he in es stadd
For na-thing es he als radd, 20812
He mai noght tillward hir light
þat meris him of all his might.
Again þat fa scho be vrbeild, [leaf 139]
And namli quen we dune sal heild,
To be þan for vs sper and scheld, 20817
þat we cum neuer vntil his weild.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[þ]is leuedi, þat i mene of, mast
Conceuid thoru þe hali gast 20822
þat blisful child þat scho vs bere,
Quen scho was of eild fourten ȝere;
And thritti ȝere was iesu crist,
Quen he did him to baptist, 20826
He preched thre ȝere and monet thrin,
He deid, and ras for all mankin,

GÖTTINGEN

Dispute he seide is no mistere
Bitwene wise in suche awere
[1] But take hit to him moost of myȝt
Lete him þerof þe resoun riȝt [1 leaf 127]
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
wel we wote wiþouten wene
Of heuen & erþe she is quene
Of heuen emperice & lady
Set in trone hir dere son by
She resteþ nouþer day ny nyȝt
To preye for synful mennes pliȝt
þere is noon þat to foly falles
þat leue wol & on hir calles
hendely & hopeþ wele
But þei shul feire hir helpes fele
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Aȝein oure fo she be oure sheld
And namely at oure doun held
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ þis lady þat I mene of moost
Conceyued bi þe holy goost
þat blessed childe þat she vs bere
At hir elde of fourtene ȝere
And þritty ȝeer was ihesu crist
whenne he dud him to baptist
þre ȝeer he preched & moneþes þrin
he deȝed & roos for al mon-kyn

TRINITY

Forti dais and siþen he bad, 20829
Ar he vp til his fader glad :
Efter þe vpstei o þat drightin,
Scho liued wintres seuen a*nd* nin,
þan it was, hir eild al halle, 20833
Thre and sexti yerr in talle. [1 lf 117, bk, col. 1]
[1]¶ þat i þe high[t], i haf it don,
Leuedi ! seit be þi sun in tron,
Vnto þi sun i bidd mi bon, 20837
þou do him to me g*ra*nt it son !
Ihesus do me to luue þe sua,
þat q*ue*r i sitt, or stand, or ga,
þat lijf, ne ded, ne wil, ne wa, 20841
Mai neu*er* turn mi hert ne fra,
Bot hald it hold in þi s*er*uis,
And cum to ioi in paradise 20844
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At mine ending, i prai it te !
Amen sal yee say, par charite. 20848

xl. daies he siþin bade.
Or he up til his fader glade.
ofter hir sone til heiue*n* was steyed
xvj. ȝere þat lauedi liued.
þen hit was hir elde al hale.
iij. & sexti ȝere in tale.
¶ þat I. þe hiȝt now haue I done.
lauedi now þou sittis in trone.
vn-to þi sone I. bid a bone.
for his name he g*ra*nte hit sone
lauedi þat I mai loue þe squa
þat quere I sitte or stande or ga.
þat liue ne dede ne wele ne wa.
turne neuer mi hert þe fra.
bot halde hit trew in þi seruise,
my saule to come to p*ar*adise.
& al þat heris þis sarmou*n*.
of þaire sinnis verrai p*ar*dou*n*.
squa atte our ending clene we be
amen say ȝe for charite.

¶ [S]Peke we nou o þaa spellers bald,
Sin we haf o þair leuedi tald.
þe apostlis þ*a*t all wide war spred,
þat til our lagh þe vnleuand led,
And after þ*a*t we find in bok 20853
Q*ua*t ending ilkan o þam tok,
O þam to scau noght bot asume
For þis bok has na noþ*er* rume, 20856
It es na spede our suinc to spend,
On thing we may noght bri*n*g tile*n*d.
¶ Petre was andrew broþer, 20859
þe tan was blisced and te toþer,
He was born in bethaida
O galilee, men clepis sua ; 20862

COTTON

how þe ap*ost*les þaire life endid.

Speke we of þa spellers balde
now we haue of our ladi tald
þe ap*ost*les þat wide quare ware spred
þat til our lagh þe vnleuand led
I salle telle quare þai ending toke
or I to ende salle bringe þis boke.
of ham to shew bot short ende.
on oþ*er* maters I þink to lende.
for alle I. may noȝt telle in tale
þ*er* is sa lange mat*er* & hale.
Seint Pet*er* was andreu broþ*er*.
þe tane was hali sa was þe toþ*er*.
he was borne in bethaida.
of galilee men callis squa.

FAIRFAX

Fourti dais in erd he badd, 20829
Ar he vp till his fadir glad:
Efter þe vpsti of þat drightin,
Scho liued bot wintris seuen and nine,
þen it was, hir eld all hale, 20833
Thre-and-sexti ȝere in tale.
[þ]at i þe hight, i haue þe done,
Leuedi! sett bi þi sune in throne,
vnto þi sun i bidd a bone, 20837
þu do him to grant me it sone!
Iesus, do me to luue þe sua,
þot queþer i sitt, or stand, or ga,
þat lijf, ne dede, ne wele, ne wa,
Mai neuer turn mi hert þe fra, 20842
Bot hald it hold in þi seruis,
And cum to ioy in paradis
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At min ending, i prai it þe! 20847
Sais all amen, þar cherite.

Fourty dayes in erþe he bode
Ar he vp to his fadir glode
Aftir his vprist and pyne
She lyued ȝeres but seuen & nyne
Sixty ȝeer & þre bi tale
Foure moneþes & two wokes al hale
¶ þat I bihette now haue I done
Lady bi þi son in trone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Lete me so longe in þi seruyse
þat I may com to paradise
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
At myn endynge I preye to þe
In tyme of nede my helpe þou be

[*Of the Works and Death of each of the Apostles.*]

[S]peke we nu of þa spellers bald,
Sin we haue of þair leuedi tald.
þe apostlis þat wid war spred, 20851
þat till vr lau þe unleuand ledd,
And efter þat we find in boke
Quat ending ilkan of þaim toke, 20854
Of þaim to schau noght bot a sume
For þis boke has no noþer rume,
[1] It es na spede vr suinck to spend,
An thing we mai noght bring till end.
[P]etre was saint andreu broþer, 20859
þe tane was blisced and þe toþer,
He was born in bethaida [1 col. 2]
Of galile, me clepis sua; 20862

Speke we of þo spelleres bolde
Siþ we haue of þis lady tolde
þe apostlis þenne wide were spred
þat to þe lawes newe vs led
Aftir þat we fynde in boke
what endyng vchone of hem toke
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In short manere I shal ȝou sey
For tyme passeþ faste awey
¶ Petur was seynt andreu broþer
þe ton was blessed & þe toþer
In bethsaida was he born
Of galile was tolde biforn

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Of hali kirc[1] he is grund-wal, [1 MS. kict]
In crist him-self þat ledis all*e*. 20864
Formast chosun for-þi als heued,
Of all þaa feres was he leued,
Of godd sun first confessur, 20867
Of al man-kind herd of pastur,
Stan o kiir[c], of kingrik caiser,
Luuer o lauerd, alsua niter, 20870
Nitand he fell, wepand he ras,
And cround in passion he was.
His nam es giuen til him o ded,
And titel of his might o mede, 20874
He preched quils he was in liue
Namli in þir landes fiue,
Capadose, and galathi,
In betani, and in asi, 20878
And in aland hight itali,
þat na[2] ma*n* cleps lumbardi. [2 so in MS. *Read* nu]
And of signes, schort to rede,
Apon þe skaldand see he yede, 20882
A ded he quickend w*i*t his schade [col. 2]
Quils þ*a*t he him for-bi glad.
To þe cripels he gaf þam fote,
To parlesi þan gaf he bote;
Bath ananias and his wife, 20887
For suike he dampaid tam o life,
þat all suld tak þaim sample bi
For to naman do tricheri.
Symonmag*us*, þ*a*t jugelur,— 20891
þat ledd þe folk w*i*t grett errur,
þat in hi*m*-self he was so proud
He wend to fli out ouer þe cloud,
Bot thoru saint petre orisun
Sorfulli þan fel he doun,— 20896
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .

COTTON

of hali kirk is þe grounde-walle.
c*r*iste him-self þat ledis alle.
chese him formast for-þi as heuid
of alle þa o*þer* was he leuid.
of god sone first confessour
of al mankinde hirde of pastour.
stane of kirk' of kingrike caiser.
louer of lorde al-squa dere.
nitande he felle wepande he ras.
& corouned in passiou*n* he was.
his name is giuin til him of dede.
& titil of his mi*ȝ*t of mede.
he preyched quen he was on liue.
& namli in þ*er* landis fiue.
Capadoce & galathie.
bethania and in asye.
& in a lande hi*ȝ*t Italy.
þat now men callis lumbardi.
& his miraclis al mai I. no*ȝ*t rede
bot on þe scaldande see he *ȝ*ede.
mani dede quik' he made.
als he bi ham for*þ* glade.
halt men he gaf þe fote
to parlesi þen gaf he bote.
ba*þ* ananias & his wife.
for squike he dampned ham of lif'.
þat alle sulde take ensaumple by.
to do na mare treccherie.
¶ Simon magus þat Iogelour
þat led þe folk wi*þ* grete errour.
þat in him-seluin was sa proude
he wende to flye ouer þe cloude.
bot þorou saint pet*er* orisou*n*.
soroufully þen fel he dou*n*.
In liknes of flint-stane so*þ* to say.
þat sal lye þ*er* til domesday.

FAIRFAX

Of hali kirc he es grund-wall, 20863
Of crist him-self þat ledis all.
Formast chosin þor-þi als heuid,
Ouer all his feris was he leuid,
Of goddes sun first confessur, 20867
Of all man-kind herde of pastur,
Stan of kirc, of king-rike caisar,
Luuer ef lauerd, alsua niter,
Nitand he fell, wepand he ras, 20871
And crouned in passiun he was.
His name is giuen til hi*m* of dede,
And titel of might of mede, 20874
He p*r*eched quilis he was i*n* liue
And namli in þir landis fiue,
Capadoce, and galathie,
Bethani, and in asye, 20878
And i*n* a land high[t] ytali,
þat nu men callis lumbardi.
And of his signis, schortli to rede,
Apon þe flouand see he ȝode, 20882
A ded quickind wid his schade
Quilis he him forbi walkand glade.
To þe criplis þan gaf he fote,
And to þe parlesi gaf he bote;
Bat ananias and his wijf, 20887
For suilk he dampned þaim of lijf,
þat all suld take ensampil þai*m* bi
to do þai*m* na mare trechuri.
Simon magus, þat iuglur,—
þat ledd þe folk wid gret errur, 20892
þat in him-seluen was sua prud
He wend to flei vte ou*er* þe clud,
Bot thoru saint petre orisun [leaf 139, bk, col. 1]
Sorfulli sone fell he dune,— 20896
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .

GÖTTINGEN

Of holy chirche is he grou*n*d wal
Bi crist him self þ*a*t ledeþ al
Formast chosen þ*er*fore as heued
Ouer alle his fere was he leued
Of goddes son þe confessour
Of alle monkynde herde of pastour
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Denyinge he fel wepynge he ros
Corouned in passiou*n* he wos
His name is ȝyuen to hi*m* of dede
And titul of myȝt and of mede
He p*r*eched whil he was in lyue
Namely in þese londes fyue
Capados and Galathie
Bethany and Masie
And in a lond het Italy
þ*a*t now men callen lumbardy
Of his dedes shortly to rede
On þe flowyng see he ȝede
A ded mon quyked bi his shade
As þ*a*t he þen*n*e bi him glade
To þe crepeles ȝaf he fote
And of þe palesy mony bote
But ananyas & his wif
For þis he dampned hem of lif
Oþer to haue ensau*m*ple hem bi
To do no more tricchery
Symon magus þ*a*t Iogelour
þ*a*t ladde folke wiþ greet errour
þ*a*t in him self was so proude
He wende to fle ouer þe cloude
But þourȝe petres orisou*n*
Sorwefuly he fel a dou*n*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .

TRINITY

. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Quen he of antioche had fund 20901
þe kirk, and graytli set on grund,
Ogain þis ilk smorn[1] he yede. 20903
To rome at turn misleuand lede,
O trout spelland wit-outen spar,
Fiue wynter was he bischop þar;
Sex and thritti winter euen 20907
Fra ihesu crist was stei til heuen.
In rome throu an þat hight neron
Was imperour of þe town, 20910
For þe luf of his sermon, [1 so in MS.]
Vphang his fette, his hed don,
Naild on þe rod he was,
Als for be he-self it chas. 20914
"His maister," he said to þam o rome,
"And he aght noght haf al a dome,
For he was noght worþi þer-till;"
þar-for þai dempt him at is will.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Birid his bod was þat tide 20921
Vt-wit þe toun apon þe est side.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ [P]Aul, þat saul had first to name
To-quils he wroght þe cristen [scam,
First þe juus auocate,
And siþen he com to apostil state,
Cald of ihesu crist fra heuen, 20929
þar he forcasten herd his steuen.
Wit sight he fell, bot blind he ras,
Of chesing fetil wroght he was,
To þaim he first was verreur, 20933
And after-ward be-com prechur,

COTTON

qua wille haue mare of þis matere
rede þe legende & ȝe mai here.
¶ quen he of antioche had founde.
& in hali kirk made sicure grounde.
againe þis ilk simon he ȝede.
to rome atte turne mis-liuande lede
Of truþ spellande wiþ-outen spare
v. winter was he bisshop þare.
vj & xxx. winter eyuen.
fra ihesu criste was steyed to heiuen.
In rome þorou a cursed felouⁿ.
hiȝt nero emperour of þat touⁿ.
for þe loue of his sarmouⁿ.
vp þe fete his heued douⁿ.
nailed on a croice he wes
and þus to be him-seluen ches.
¶ quilest he was bisshop þen of rome
on him was giuen þis ilk dome.
for he was noȝt worþi þer-tille. [lf 86, bk]
for-þi þai dampned him at his wil.
for faine he was wiþ his awen rede
for cristis loue to be dede
beried his bodi was þat tide.
wiþ-out þe touⁿ a-pon þe est side
þer now a faire mynster dos stande
suche a-noþer is in na lande. **paule.**
Paule þat saule had first to name.
to-quiles he wroȝt þe cristen shame.
first of iewes he was vocate.
& siþen he come to apostles state.
ihesus crist lorde of heiuen.
calde on him wiþ squete steiuen.
wiþ siȝt he felle bot blinde he ras.
& amended þorou goddis grace.
til vs he was first errour.
& siþen he be-come preichour.

FAIRFAX

. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Quen he of antioche had fund 20901
þe kirc, and graithli sett þe grund,
Again þis ilk simon he ȝede. 20903
To rome at turn misleuand lede,
Of trouth spelland widvten spare,
Fiue winter was he bischop þare ;
Sex and thritti wintris euen 20907
Fra þat ie*s*u crist stei till heuen.
In rome thoru ane þ*a*t hight neron
was emp*er*our þan of þe tun,
For þe luue of his sarmun, 20911
vp his fete, his heued dun,
Nailed on a rode he wess,
Als to be him-seluen ches. 20914
" His maistre," he said to þaim of rome,
" And he agh noght haue a dome,
For he was noght worthi þar-till ;"
þar-for þai dampned hi*m* at his will.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]
Birid his bodi was þat tide 20921
vtewid þe tun apon þe est side.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]
[P]aule, þ*a*t saul had first to na*m*
To quilis he did þe cristen scham,
First he was þe iuus vocate, 20927
And syden he come till postil state,
Cald of ie*s*u crist fra heuen, 20929
þar he forcasten herd his steuen.
Seand he fell, bot blind he ras,
vessel of chesing wroght he was,
To þaim he first was werreur, 20933
Eftir-ward bicom he gode p*r*echur,

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
when*n*e he Antiache had fou*n*de
þe chirche & holy set þe grou*n*de
Aȝein þis ilke symon he ȝede [leaf 127, back]
To rome & turned mis-lyuynge lede
He spake of trouþe wiþouten spare
Fyue wyntur was he bisshop þare
Six & þritty wyntur euen
Fro þ*a*t ihe*s*u stey to heuen
In Rome bi oon þ*a*t nero hiȝt
was emp*er*oure þ*er*e malediȝt
For þe loue of his sarmou*n*
His feet vp his heed a-dou*n*
Nailed on a rode he was
And so to be him seluen ches
Maistir was he to hem of rome
wherfore hi*m* owed to haue no dome
He was not worþi þ*er* tille
þ*er*fore þei demed him at his wille
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Buryed his bodi was þ*a*t tide
wiþoute þe tou*n* on þe eest side
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Poule þ*a*t saul had furst to name
whil he dude þe cristen shame
Furste was he iewes avocate
And siþen at þe apostlis astate
Calde of ihe*s*u crist of heuen
þ*er*e he dou*n* was cast herde his steuen
Blynde he fel seynge he ras
Vessel of chesyng wrouȝt he was
To whom he furst was werriour
Aftir bicome he good p*r*echour

TRINITY

Schep o wolf, and mek of fell, 20935
In chesing last, formast in spelle.
His kitth was þars þ*a*t he bred in, [f 118, col. 1]
Cu*m*men of þe kind of beniamin,
þe toþ*er* yeir of þe assencion, 20939
Tok he baptim, and gun sermon.
Fra he had tan þe apostlis hade,
Was nan sua mikel t*ra*uael mad,
Godds word to spell and spred 20943
O-mang all mis-leuand lede.
Ful mani folk to trout he wan,
At iherusalem son he bigan,
Thoru illirik, and lumbardi, 20947
Right to he com til hispani;
Of his miracls sal we neuen,
Vp-reft he was to thrid heuen.
A dai and of a night to stound 20951
He was stad atte see ground;
A gast o gile o way he draf
þat in a maiden bodi claue; 20954
A child þ*a*t thoru a fal was slain,
He gaf him hel a*nd* liif o-gain;
A jugelur w*i*t blindnes he smat,
To halt o ganging gaf he stat;
þe nedder o venum sa strang, 20959
Noght he skurnd w*i*t hir stang,
Bot on his hand þ*er* scho was fest,
He schok and in þe fir hir kest;
Man þ*a*t in feuer was vnfer 20963
He held þam w*i*t his praier. [1 so in MS. *Read* ai]
Ful mani war þas ilk torfer*e*,
þat he gun drei for drightin dere
Apon his aun flexs and blod; 20967
First o þe iuus þ*a*t at[1] war wod,
þat on him sterrand ai w*i*t wa,
And o þe haiþen folk alsua. 20970

COTTON

shepe of wolf meke of fel.[1] [1 MS. fel *substituted for* helle.]
in chosing last formast in spel.
his kiþ was þ*er* he bred in.
co*m*men of þe kinde of be*n*iamin.
þe toþ*er* ȝere of þe ascensiou*n*.
toke he baptim & be-gan sarmou*n*.
fra he had tane þe apostel lade
was nane squa mikil t*ra*uail made.
goddis worde to spelle & sprede.
a-monges alle misleuande lede.
¶ Atte ier*usal*em sone he be-gan.
ful mani folk to trauþ he wan.
þorou ilrike & lumbardi.
& squa þorou-out al spany.
¶ Of his miraclis sal we neyue*n*.
he was vp-takin to þe þrid heiuen.
a dai & of a niȝt þe stounde.
he was stad atte þe sees grounde.
a gaste of gile a-way he draue.
þat in a maidenes bodi claue.
a childe þat þorou a falle was slaine
he gaf him life & hele a-gaine.
a iogolour wiþ blindenes he smate
þat euer-mare halt he was of state.
þe nedder of venu*m* þat was strange
noȝt him greued wiþ hir stange
bot of his hande þ*er* ho was feste.
he shoke & in þe fire hir kest.
¶ qua in feuer þat was vn-fere.
he heled ham wiþ his praiere.
ful mani hit was þat ilk torfere
þat he con þole for ih*es*u dere.
a-pon his awen flesshe & blode
first of þe iewes þat ay ware wode
& turned þ*er* mani of þa.
& of þe heiþin folk alsqua.

FAIRFAX

Schepe of wolf, meke of fell, 20935
In chesing last, formast in spell.
His kith was thars þat he bredd in,
Comen of þe king beniamin,
þe toþer ȝere eftir þe assenciun, 20939
Toke he baptim, and gun sarmun.
Fra he had tane þe apostil hade, [col. 2]
was nan sua mekil trauail made,
Godes word to spell and sprede 20943
Amanges all misleuand lede.
Ful mani folk to trouth he wan,
At ierusalem he first bigan,
Thoru illerike, and lumbardi, 20947
Right till he come to hispani;
Of hijs miraclis sal we neuen,
vp-reft he was till thred heuen.
A day and of a night þe stund 20951
He was stad at þe se grund;
A gast of gile a-wai he draif
þat in a mayden bodi claif; 20954
A child þat thoru a fall was slain,
He gaf it lijf and heled again;
A Iugelur wid blindnes he smate,
To halt a ganging gaf he state; 20958
þe nedder of venim þat was strang,
Noght he schurned wid þe stang,
Bot of his hand þar it was fest, 20961
He schok and in þe fire it kest;
Man þat in feire was vnfere
He heled sone wid his praier.
Ful mani it was tat ilk torfer, 20965
þat he gun drei for drightin der
Apon his auen fless and blod;
First on þe iuus þat ai war wode,
þai on him werraid ai wid wa, 20969
And þe haiþen folk alsua.

GÖTTINGEN

Sheep of wolf meke of felle
In chesyng laste formast in spelle
His lond was thars þat he bred In
Comen of þe kyng beniamyn
þe toþer ȝeer aftir þe ascencioun
Toke he bapteme & gon sarmoun
For he as apostle stode in stide
was noon so muchel trauaile dide
Goddes word to spelle & sprede
Amonges alle lyuynge lede
Mony folke to trouþe he won
At Ierusalem he furste bigon
þourȝe illerike & lumbardye
Riȝt til he coom to hispanye
Of his miracles shul we neuen
Rauysshed was he to þe þridde heuen
A day & a nyȝt in þat stounde
He was stad at þe se grounde
A goost of gile away he drof
þat in a maydenes body clof
A childe þat bi a fal was slayn
He ȝaf hit lif & heled aȝayn
A Iogelour wiþ blyndenes he smate
To halt goyng ȝaf he state
þe venym nedder þat was strong
Not he shoned for hir stong
But of his hond þere hit was fest
He shoke & in þe fire hit kest
Mony seke & eke vnfere
He heled soone bi his preyere
Mony was þe harde shour[1] [1 *read* stour]
þat he dreyȝe for his saueour
Vpon his owne flesshe & blode
Furste þe iewes þat wer wode
On him þei werred euer wiþ wo
And alle þe heþen folke also

TRINITY

Mani wreched-hed i tald, [1 *read* in cald]
Trauail in hunger, threst, inald,[1]
Scipbreging he suffurd thrise, 20973
And ans was he beft, and wenis,[2]
A hundret wayes atte leist,
Bath mang men a*nd* riua*n*d beist.
In p*re*son oft he lay in wath, 20977
In mirknes and in bandes bath,
To-quils þe juus hi*m* held i*n* band
And taght hi*m* haiþen men i*n* hand.
He was sua stanid on sum dai, 20981
Vneths he bar lif a-way, [2 The first letter is rather indistinct.]
In lepe ou*er* walles was laten down, [col. 2]
Hard in prese and in prisown; 20984
Thoru a nerth-din þ*at* þ*er* was
þar-w*i*t was he laten passe.
Siþen at rome vnder neron, 20987
þat jmperowr was o þe tun,
For þ*at* he p*re*ched goddes word
Hefdid he was w*i*t dint o suord.
þat ilk [day], þat ilk yer*e*, 20991
þat petre martird was, his fer;
And on þe west half o þ*at* cite
Birid o cristen men was he. 20994

¶ mani mischief mai noȝt be talde.
he had of hungre þrest & calde.
shipbrekinge he suffred þries.
& passed in þe beste assise.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
In p*r*ison oft he lay in waþ.
in mirkenes & in bandis baþ.
& þen þe iewes fast him bande.
& taȝt him heiþin men in hande.
he was stanid þat ilk day. [3 from Laud MS. 416]
vnneþis he bare þe life a-way.
[3 In a lepe ouyr a wall*e* was he let
hard in prese and in presoun] [doun]
þai wende he had bene dede w*ith* wogh.
in-to a dike þai him drogh.
¶ Siþen atte Rome vnder nero.
þat was emp*er*our & lorde to.
for þat he preiched goddis worde.
heueded he was wiþ dint of squorde
þe same time þat ilke ȝere.
was pet*er* & he martired infere.
& of þe weste half of þat cite
beried of cristen men was he.

Andrew.

¶ [þ]E thrid a-postel hight andreu,
A man o mekenes and o theu,
His name bitakens for to rede, 20997
Als fair or man o god manhede;
Bath thoru cithi and achai
He welk, p*re*chand þe cristen lai.
Vnder a tirand hight egeas 21001
Bonden on a rod he was,
Bunden hard w*i*t rapes stra*n*g,
To do his pine to last lang 21004

COTTON

þe þrid apostel hiȝt andrew.
a man of mekenes & gode thew.
his name be-takenis for to rede.
als faire or man or gode manhede.
baþ þorou cithi & Achai.
he went preychande goddis lay.
¶ vnder a tirande hiȝt Egeas.
bundin on a cros he was.
bundin harde wiþ rapis st*ra*nge
to make his pine to last lange

FAIRFAX

He tholid mani torfer als i tald,
Trauail, hunger, thrist, and cald,
Schip-breking he sufferd thrijs, 20973
And anes was he beft, a[n]d tuis.
A thousand waites at þe lest,
Bath ma[n]g men and wild best
In p*ri*sun ofte he lai in wath, 20977
In mirknes a[n]d in bandes bath,
To-quilis þe iuus felle him band [lf 140, col. 1]
And taght him haiþe*n* me*n* *in* hand.
He was sua stad sumkin day, 20981
vnethes bar he þe lijf a-way,
In a lepe ou*er* a wal was laten dun,
Hard in pres and in p*re*sun;
Thoru an erd-din þat þar was 20985
þar-wid was he latin pass.
Siþen at rome vnder neron,
þat emp*er*ur was of þe tun, 20988
For þat he p*re*ched goddes word
Hefdid he was wid dint of suord,
þat ilk day, þat ilk ȝere, 20991
þat martird was petre his fere;
And on þe west half of þat cite
Birid of cristin men was he. 20994

Muche he þoled as I ȝou tolde
Of hongur þirste trauaile & colde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In p*ri*sou*n* lay he ofte in woþe
In merkenes & in bondes boþe
whil þe iewes faste him bond
And tauȝte him heþen men in honde
He was so stad mony a day
Vnneþe he bar þe lyf away
In a lep ouer a wal was he let dou*n*
Harde in prees & in prisou*n*
þourȝe an erþe-den þ*at* þ*er* was
þ*er*wiþ was he leten pas
Siþen at Rome Nero bou*n*
þ*at* emp*er*our was of þe tou*n*
For he p*re*ched goddes word
heueded he was wiþ dynt of sword
þ*at* ilke day & þat ȝere [leaf 128]
þ*at* martired was petur his fere
Vpon þe west half of þat cite
Buried wiþ cristen men was he

[*Andrew.*]

[þ]e thrid apostil hight andreu, 20995
A man of mekenes and of theu,
His name bitakenis for to rede,
Als fair or man of gode manhede;
Bath thoru sithi and achai 20999
He went prechand þe criste lay.
vnder a tyrand hight egeas
Bunden on a rode he was,
Bunden hard wid rapis strang, 21003
To do[1] his pine to last lang [1 MS. lo]

Þe þridde apostle het Andrew
A mon of mekenes & of vertu
His name bitokeneþ for to rede
As feir or mon of gode monhede
Boþe þourȝe sithi and achay
He went p*re*chynge cristis lay
Vndir a tirau*n*t hett Egyas
Bou*n*den on a rode he was
Harde bou*n*den wiþ ropus strong
To do his pyne laste longe

Wituten scheding of his blod, 21005
Formast he p*re*ched on þe rode.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

¶ [I]Ohn and iacob þe mar, 21009
Zebedi þai suns war,
þis iacob p*re*chid wide-war,
And send his lettres her & tar;
þe land o spaigne in fait he fest,
And manion oþer of þe west. 21014
Of wituten ani wite,
Herods did his hefd smite,
Siþen was his bodi tan
And laid in kist o marbil stan. 21018

¶ [I]Ohn, maiden, iams broþer,
Mar luued w*it* crist þa*n* ani oþ*er*,
þat sua til him he bar hi*m* nest
þat he slep a-pon his brest; 21022
And o þe wel o witt he dranc,—
þat o reson was nan sa ranc,—
In spelling he bicom sa wis,
Als þou a flum o paradise. 21026
þe grace o godds word he spred
To þa*m* þ*at* he to lagh has ledd;
And left in crist aun stedd
Als he was of hi*m*-seluen bred,
His maist*er* mod*er* þar he laght, [leaf 118, bk, col. 1]
þat was disciple to be taght, 21032
Maiden kep to maiden clen,
Als he a-noþ*er* sun had ben.
In asie slelled[1] þis ilk iohan: 21035
An jmperur, domician, [1 so in MS.]

COTTON

wiþ-outen sheding of his blode.
þai lete him hange a-pon þat rode
& þus his cors can þai spille.
he toke his dede wiþ gode wille.

Iacob þe mare.

Iohn & Iacob þe mare
Zebedei sonis þai ware
þis Iacob preyched wide quare
& sende his lett*er*es here & þare
þe lande of spaine in faiþ þai fest
& naman of þ*er*-of þe weste.
& sone ofter wiþ-outen wite. [leaf 87]
herode dide his heued of-smite.
& siþen was his bodi tane.
& laide in kiste of marbilstane.

Iohn. apostel & eu*au*ngelist.

Iohn maiden Iamis broþ*er*.
mare louid wiþ c*r*ist þen ani oþ*er*.
for squa til him he bare him nest
þat he slepped on his brest
& of þat welle of witte he drank[1]
þat of resou*n* is nane sa rank[1].
In spelling[1] he be-come sa wise.
als he ware a welle of p*ar*adise.
þe grace of goddis worde he spred
to ham þat he to resoun led.
& left in c*r*istis awen stede
his awen moder to wis & rede
for ih*es*us c*r*iste him hir be-taȝt.
& he hir kepped wiþ maine & maȝt
to kepe þat maiden marie clene.
als he & oþ*er*-sum had bene.
¶ In asye spellid þis iohan .ȝa.
þ*er* was an emp*er*our Domitra.

FAIRFAX

widvten scheding of his blod, 21005
For mast he preched of þe rode.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]

wiþouten shedyng of his blode
For moost he preched of þe rode
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*James the Greater.*]

S[a]int iohn and iacob þe mare,
Zebedei suns bath þai ware, 21010
þis iachob preched widequare,
And sent his lettris here and þar;
þe land of spaigne in faith he fest,
And mani oþer of þe west. 21014
Of widvten ani wite,
Herodes did his heued to smite,
Siþen it was his bodi tane 21017
And laid in kist of marbil stane.

Seint Ion & Iacob þe more
Zebedei sones þei wore
þis Iacob preched wide where
And sende lettre here & þere
þe londe of speyne in feiþ he fest
And mony oþere of þe west
At þe laste wiþouten wite
Heroude dide his heed of smyte
To his bodi dud men gone
And leide hit in a marbul stone

[*John the Evangelist.*]

[2] [I]ohn, maiden saint, iam broþer,
Mar luued wid crist þan ani oþer,
þat sua till him he bar him neist
þat he slepe apon his breist; [2 col. 2]
And of þe well of witt he drank,—
þat of resun was [non] sua rang,—
In spelling he bicom sua wiss, 21025
Als þou a flum of paradis. [3 from Edinbro' MS.]
þe grace of godes word he spred
To þaim þat he to lau had ledd;
[3 And beste in cristis awin sted
Als he was of him-seluin bed,[4]] 21030
His maistir moder þar he laght,
þat was to þat descipil taght, 21032
Maiden to kepe to mayden clene,
Als he an-oþer sun had bene.
In asy spellid þis iohn: [4 ? led in MS.]
Ane emperur, domaciane, 21036

Ion þe mayden Iames broþere
More loued wiþ crist þen any oþere
So to him he bare him nest
þat he slepte on his brest
þere of þe welle of witt he dronke
þat of resoun is so ronke
In prechyng he bicoom so wis
As þouȝe a flum of paradis
þe grace of goddes word he spred
To hem þat he to lawe had led
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His maistir modir þere he lauȝt
She was to þat disciple bitauȝt
Maiden to kepe mayden clene
As he hir oþer son had bene
In asy preched þis seynt Ion
An emperour domycion

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Did him to flem *in*-til an yle, 21037
þar he was in a tuelf mor[1] q*ui*le;
þe bok o scheuing *þer* he wrat,
Spekand o mikel priue stat. [1 so in MS.]
þat Imperur wend hi*m* to mat 21041
In a tun was welland hat;
Fild of oyle he did him schott,
Bot noþ*er* hi*m* harmd, hefd ne fott.
For als he was o lust vn-lame 21045
Als was vnwe*m*med his licam.
He did miracls, sa wel he moght,—
O treind wandes gold he wroght,
O g*ra*uel bi þe se side 21049
Stanes precius o pride,
And efter-ward w*i*t crists main
þam turnd to þair kind egain.
He raisd þe widue drusian, 21053
þat was ded, and a yongman;
Venim he drank w*i*t-oute*n* wath,
þe prusund[1] men he raisd rath 21056
þat war standed for suilk a dri*n*k;
And q*ue*n he lang had liued *in* sui*n*k,
Efter sexti yer and seuen 21059
Sin our lauerd was stei til heue*n*,
Ful-fild of eild, q*ue*n þ*a*t he sei
His ending dai hi*m* neghand nei,
First he did his graf to delue*n*, 21063
And siþe*n* he laid *þer* in him-selue*n*.
Quen he had said his orisun,
In þ*a*t graf he laid hi*m* dun, 21066
(Als it is in þe stori tald)
His saul to ihesu crist he yald,
In þe cithi of hephesim; 21069
Men wenis tarfor þarof hi*m*
He is noght ded, als mani sais,
Bot slepand ligges he alwais, 21072

COTTON

did him to fleme vn-til an Ile.
& *þer* he dwelled a grete quile.
þe apocalips *þer* he wrate.
specande of mikil priue state.
¶ þat emp*er*our wende him to mate
& in a tunne was wellande hate
in-to þat oyle he did him shote
bot nauþ*er* was harmid heued ne fote
for als he was of luste vn-lame.
als was vn-we*m*med his licame.
he dide miraclis as wele he moȝt
of tree wandis golde he wroȝt.
of grauel lyand be see-side.
p*re*cious stanis he made of pride.
& ofter-warde wiþ c*r*istis maine.
he turned folk þat ware him gaine
¶ he raised þe widow drusian.
þat dede was & a-noþ*er* man.
venu*m* he drank wiþ-out waþ.
þe poysoned mon he raised raþ.
þat ware dede of suche a drink
quen he lange had liued in squink
hit come to sexti ȝere & vij.
ofter our lorde stey in-to heyue*n*.
fulfilled of elde quen þat he seye.
his ende-day comande neye.
first he did his graue to delue.
& siþen he laide *þer*-in him-selue.
& quen he had saide his orisou*n*.
in þat graf he laide him dou*n*.
as hit is in his storie talde.
his saule to ih*es*u c*r*iste he ȝalde.
¶ In þe cite of hephesim.
þer wenis men mani of him
he is noȝt dede as many sais.
bot slepand lijs he al-wais.

FAIRFAX

Did him to fleme vntill an yle, 21037
þar he was in a tuelmoth quile;
þe bock of schauuþing þar he wrat,
Spekand of mekil priue state.
þat emperur wend him to mate 21041
In a tunn was welland hate,
Ful of oyle he did it schote,
Bot nouþer it harmid hi*m*, hefd ne fote.
For als he was of lust vnlam 21045
Als was vnwemmed his licam.
He did miraclis, als he wele moght,—
Of trein wandis gold he wroght,
Of grauel bi þe se side 21049
Stanis precius of pride,
And efterward wid cristes main
þaim turned to þair kind again.
He raised þe widu drausian, 21053
þat was dede, and a ȝong man;
venim he dranc widvten wath,
þe puisund men he raised bath 21056
þat war standede for suilk a drinck;
And quen he lang had liued i*n* suinck,
Eftir sexti ȝere and seuen [leaf 140, back, col. 1]
Fra vr laue*r*d stei till heuen, 21060
Fulfild of eld, quen þ*a*t he seye
His ending dai hi*m* neghand neye,
First he did his graue to delue, 21063
And siþen he laid þar-in him-selue.
Quen he had said his orisun,
In þat graue he laid him dun, 21066
(Als it es in þe stori tald)
Till ie*s*u crist his saule he ȝald,
In þe cite of ephesim; 21069
Men wenis þar-for þar of him
He es noght dede, als mani sais,
Bot spelland lijs he allwais, 21072

GÖTTINGEN

Dud him to fleme to an Ile
þ*er*e he was a twelmoneþ while
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe emp*er*oure hoped him to mate
In a tou*n*e wellynge hate
Ful of oyle he dud him shote
Hit harmed hi*m* nouþ*er* honde ny fote
As he vntamed was of lecchery
As was vnwem*m*ed his body
He dude miracles as he wel mouȝt
Of treen ȝerdes golde he wrouȝt
Of grauel bi þe see side
Stones p*re*ciouse of greet p*ri*de
And aftirwarde bi c*ri*stis meyn
Turned hem to her kynde aȝeyn
He reised þe widewe drausyan
þ*a*t deed was & als a ȝong man
Venym he dronk wiþouten wo
Poysende men he rered two
þ*a*t dede were bi þat drynke
And when*n*e he longe had lyued in [swynk
Aftir six ȝeer & seuen
Fro oure lord stey to heuen
Fulfilde of elde when*n*e he seȝe
His endyng day hit coom neȝe
Furst he dud his graue to delue
And siþen leide þ*er* In him selue
when*n*e he had seide his orisou*n*
In þ*a*t graue he leide him dou*n*
As hit is in þe story tolde
To ih*e*su crist his soule he ȝolde
In þe cite of ephesim
Men wene þ*er*fore þ*er*e of him
He is not deed as mony seis
But p*re*ching liþ he alweis

TRINITY

For þat erth, þai sai, vmstund 21073
Men sais vprisand fra þe gru*n*d,
And als a slepand aends oft
It bers þe pudre vp o-loft, 21076
Als a thing war vnd*er* quick,— [col. 2]
þe landes folk it wil noght nick.

for þat erþ men sais sum stounde.
þai se hit rise vp fra þe grounde.
als a þing[1] ware vnder-quik[1].
þe landis folk þis wil noȝt nik[1].
lete hit be atte goddis wille.
þe soþ to say I. can na skille.

Philip.

¶ [P]Helipp was of bethaida 21079
Born, a*nd* petre was alsua,
To þe franckis p*r*echid he
Wonand be-side þe mikil see;
In herpoli and in frigi, 21083
Don he was on rod thri.
Noght naild als vr laue*r*d allan,
Bot tar þai stand hi*m* w*i*t stan,
þou his lica*m* be left þere, 21087
His saul al his w*i*t drigtin dere.

Phelip was of besaida.
borne þ*er* pet*er* was alsqua.
to the frenche preyched he.
walcande þorou-out al þat cuntree.
In herepoli & ffridi & ffrigie
done he was on rode tree
noȝt nailid as our lorde allane.
bot þare þai stanid him wiþ stane.
al if his lif left be þere.
his saule is vp to god sa dere.

Thomas.

¶ [T]Homas, didim*us* he hight, 21089
Forlang he titted i*n* þe right,
þar he moght noght tru w*i*t ere,
W*i*t ei he was mad lel truere. 21092
He p*r*echid tar wit fote he yede
To pers, a*nd* parth, a*nd* folk o mede,
And to þe folk was in hirthane,
To þa*m* of inde and batriane. 21096
Fast he soght þ*a*t estrin thede,
And thirlid intil haiþen-hede,
And tar he henthid[1] his s*er*mon,
Bituix-a*nd* til his passion. [1 so in MS.]
In a cite hight calamine, 21101
Of inde flexsli þ*er* tok he fine,
Smiten thoru þ*er* wit a sper,
And his bodi is birid tere. 21104

Thomas didimus he hiȝt.
for lange he douted in þe riȝt.
for he walde noȝt traw wiþ ere.
til his eye him made soþ trawere.
he preiched þ*er* wiþ fote he ȝede.
for to gite him heiue*n* to mede.
[[1]And[1] to the folk of Irtany [1 from Laud MS. 416]
To hem of Inde and[1] bathany]
fast he soȝt þe estrin lede.
& þirled in-to heiþin hede.
& þ*er* he dwelled in his sarmou*n*.
til þe time of his passiou*n*.
In a cite hiȝt calamine.
In inde hit is[1] þ*er* toke he fine.
smiten þorou wiþ a spere.
& his bodi is biried þere.

For þat erd, þai say, vmstund 21073
Men seis vprisand fra þe grund,
And als a slepand andes ofte
It beris þe puder vp on-loft, 21076
Als a thing war vnder quick,—
þe landes folk it wil noght nick.

þat erþe men saye ȝit bi stounde
Men seen risyng fro þe grounde
And as slepyng ondeþ ofte
Hit beþe þe poudir vpon lofte
As a þing þat were ȝit quyk [leaf 128, back]
þe londes folke wol hit not nyk

[*Philip.*]

[P]hilip was of bethaida 21079
Born, als petre was alsua,
To þe franchis prechid he
wonand biside þe mekil see;
In herpoli and frigie, 21083
Done he was on rode tre.
Noght nailed als vr lauerd allane,
Bot þar iuen staned him wid stane,
þou his licam be leued þare, 21087
His saule it es wid drightin dere.

Phelip was of bethsaida þo
Born as Petur was also
To þe frenshe preched he
Wonynge biside þe mekel see
In herpolie & frigie þe fre
Done he was on rode tre
Not nailed as oure lord allone
But þere men stoned him with stone
þouȝe his licam deed þere were
His soule is wiþ god ful dere

[*Thomas Didymus.*]

[T]homas, didimus he hight, 21089
For lang he douted in þe right,
þat he might noght trou wid ere,
Wid eie was he mad lele truere. 21092
He prechid þar wid fote and ȝede
To peris, and parth, and folk of mede,
And to þe folk of hirthane,
Till þaim of inde and batriane. 21096
Fast he soght þat estrin thede, [col. 2]
And thriled in-to haiþen-hede,
And þar he lenghtid his sarmun,
Bituix and till his passiun. 21100
In a cite hight calamine,
Of inde fine flesli þar toke he,
Smiten thoru wid a spere,
And his bodi es birid þere. 21104

Thomas didimus þat hiȝt
Longe he douted in þe riȝt
þat he wolde not leue bi ere
wiþ eȝe siȝt aftir he hit bere
He preched wide aboute & ȝede
To peres & parthi þe folk of mede
And to þe folke of irtane
To hem of Inde & batriane
Fast he souȝte þe eftren þede
And went into heþen lede
þere he ȝode wiþ sermoun
Til tyme of his passioun
In a cite hett calamynee
Of Inde þere his ende toke he
Smyten þourȝe was he wiþ a spere
And his body is buryed þere

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ [B]Arthelmeu borne a sulie, 21105
He p*r*echid in lathaonie,
And witnes o matheu we find,
Godspell he turnd i*n* tung of ind.
And siþen in a tun alban 21109
O mikel armenie was tan,
And pind w*i*t ful hard paine, 21111
For quick þai had his bodi flain.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[M]Atheu, a-postil a*nd* wangeliste,
O leui cald & chosin & cald o [crist,
First he was a puplican
And siþen o gods spellers an; 21120
He speld first in iudea,
And siþen in macedonia
For sarmoni*n*g o gods word,
Men sais he stiked was w*i*t suord.
He lijs in a mont o parth, 21125
Of heuen al has his saul part.[1] [[1] MS. pait]

¶ [I]Acob, alphei barntem, [leaf 119, col. 1]
Was first biscop of iurselem,
Right-wis to call hi*m* was me*n* won,
And was our lau*er*d sistur sun, 21130
Q*ua*rfor men cald him vr lau*er*d broþer,
þai war ontinkel an a*nd* oþ*er*.
Man o sothfastnes and right,
Sua mikel halines & light, 21134

COTTON

Bartelmew.

Bartholomeu borne of sulie.
he preyched in licaonie.
a witnes of matheu we finde
gospel he turnid in tonge of inde.
& siþen in a tou*n* hiȝt abbane. [lf 87, bk]
In mikil armenie was he tane.
¶ & pined wiþ ful harde paine.
for quik þai haue his bodi flaine.
& waltered him in barli chaf[1]
& his skyn þai him gaf[1]
& bad him trusse & make him bou*n*.
to selle his hide atte þe tou*n*.

Mathew.

Matheu apostel & eu*au*ngelist
of leui calde & cosin of crist.
first he was a publican.
& siþen of þe gospelers an.
he spelled first in Iudea.
& siþen in macedonia.
for preyching[1] of goddis worde.
he was stiked wiþ a squorde.
his bodi lijs in montz of parch̄.
his saule is in heyuen arch̄.

Iacob þe lasse.

Iacob alphei barneteme.
was first bisshop of ier*usal*em.
hit was riȝt to calle him mon.
he was our lauedi sister sone.
quar-fore men calde him c*r*istis broþ*er*.
for þai ware aiþ*er* sib tille oþ*er*
man he was of truþ & riȝt.
& mikil halines in him liȝt.

FAIRFAX

[*Bartholomew.*]

[B]artholomeu was born in suli,		Barthulmew born was in suly
He preched in lichaoni,	21106	He preched in lichaony
And wittnes of matheu find we,		And witenes of Metheu fynde we
Godspell he turned *in* tung of inde.		Gospel he turned in to tonge of Inde
And siþen a tun albane	21109	Siþen at a tou*n* het albane
Of mekil armenie was tane,		Of muchel hermony he was tane
And priue wid ful hard paine,	21111	And pyned wiþ ful harde payne
For quick þai had his bodi flaine.		Al quyke was his body flayne
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . .		. . . . .
. . . . .		. . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Matthew the Evangelist.*]

[M]atheu, apostil and wangelist,		Matheu apostle & eu*au*ngelist
Of leui cald and cosin of crist,	21118	Leuy calde & cosyn of crist
First he was a publican		Furste was he publicane þon
And siþen of godspellers ane ;		And siþen of gospellours on
He spelled first in iudea,		He p*re*ched furst in iudea
And siþen in macedonea	21122	And aftir in macedonea
For sarmoni*ng* of goddes word,		For sarmonynge of goddes word
Men sais þat he stiked was wid suord.		Men seye he stiked was wiþ sword
He lijs on þe munt of parth,		He liþ on þe mou*n*t parth to se
Of heuen it has his saule part.	21126	Of blis his soule haþ greet plente

[*James the Less.*]

[I]acob, alplei barnteme,	21127	Iacob alphei barnteme
was first bischop of ierusalem,		Bisshop was of ierusaleme
Rightwis to call hi*m* men was won,		Riȝtwis to calle him men were wone
And he was vr leuedi sister sun,		He was oure lady sistur sone
Quarfor men cald hi*m* vr lau*er*d broþ*er*,		Men calde hi*m* þ*er*fore oure lordis broþ*er*
þai war ontinkil aiþ*er* til oþ*er*.	21132	þei were likely eiþ*er* to oþ*er*
Man of sothfastnes and right,		Mon of soþfastenes & riȝt
Sua mekil halines and light,	21134	So muche holynes & liȝt
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

þat folk ilkan wald oþ*er* ste*m*m, 21135
Qua rin moght titest on his he*m*m.
In iurselem he prechid fast,
þe juus sett hi*m* attelast 21138
Vp apon þe temple hei,
Bot for he spelland wald noght lei,
Dun o þe temple þai hi*m* suang,
And siþen stans at hi*m* slang, 21142
[[1] W*ith* wyckyd hed and fals wrong
Sethyn smote hym w*ith* a walk*er* staue]
þat he hi*m* brast his harn pa*n*n:
þe cristen men þar delf hi*m* þan.

[[1] from Laud MS. 416]

[A]No*þer* bro*þer* hight iudas 21147
To þis ilk iacob [bro*þ*er] was,
He p*r*echid in mesopthami,
And in þe contre o pon-thi, 21150
þar mad he w*i*t his s*er*mon mild
Mek þe men als beistes wild.
He was hefdid in abi,
In nerito of armeni. 21154

¶ Q*ue*n iudas had him-selu*e*n losen,
Mathias to þe tuelue was chosen,
Als þe cauel on him fell, 21157
In iudea he tok þe spell.
þis ilk mathie was an o þaa
Of half firth scor and tua, 21160
þat ihesus send his word to spede[2]
Quils þ*a*t he seluen spelland yede.
Bot of his endi*n*g find i noght, 21163
Hou he out o þis lijf was broght.

[[2] *spell* in MS.]

COTTON

þat folk ilkane walde oþ*er* steyuen.
quiche mu3t come titist to heyue*n*.
¶ In ier*usal*em he preyched fast.
þe iewes sette him atte þe last.
vp a-pon þe temple heye.
bot for he spellande walde no3t leye
dou*n* of þe temple þai him squange.
& siþen stanis atte him slange.
a wikkid iew wiþ mikil wrange.
smate him wiþ a saa. stange.
þ*er* he brak his herne panne.
þer þe c*r*isten dalue him þan.

Iudas. þe gode.

A no*þer* bro*þ*er hi3t Iudas
to þis ilk Iacob was.
He preyched in Mesopotanij.
& in þe cuntree of Ponty.
þ*er* he made wiþ sarmou*n* milde.
þe men meke þat er was wilde.
he was heueded in Abye.
in nerito of armenie.

Mathie.

Quen Iudas was dede wiþ-out lese
Mathias to þe xij. þai chese.
als þe cauil on him fel.
In Iudea he toke to spel.
þis ilk mathie was an of þaa.
of half firþ skore & twa.
þat ih*es*us sende his worde to sprede
quilist atte him-seluen spelland 3ede
of his ending ne finde I. no3t.
ne of his life how he was bro3t

FAIRFAX

þat folk ilkan wald oþer stem,	21135	þe folke wolde vchone o*þer*e stem
Qua rine might tittist on his hem.		who myȝte furste touche his hem
In ierusalem he preched fast,		In ierusalem he p*re*ched fast
þe iuus sett him at þe last	21138	þe iewes set him at þe last
vp apon þe temple hei, [leaf 141, col. 1]		Abouen on þe temple on hyȝe
For he spelland wald noght lie,		For he in p*re*chinge wolde not liȝe
Dun of þe temple þai hi*m* suang,		Dou*n* on þe temple þei him swong
[1]And siþen stanes at him flang,	21142	wiþ wickedhede & fals wrong
A wicked iuu wid wicked wrang,[1]		Siþen stones at him þei draue
Smate him wid a walker stang,	21144	Siþen smoot hi*m* w*ith* a walker staue
þat he him brac his harn panne :		þ*a*t þei brak his horn panne
þe cristen men þai hi*m* delued þane.		Cristen men him buryed þanne

[*Judas the Good.*]

[A]noþer apostil þat hight iudas		Anoþ*er* apostle het Iudas
þat þis iacob broþer was,	21148	þat þis Iacob broþ*er* was
He prechid in mesopotani,		He p*re*ched in mesopotany
And in þe contre of ponti,	21150	And in þe cuntre of pounty
þar made he wid his sarmo*n* mild		þ*er*e made he wiþ his sermou*n* mylde
þe men þ*a*t was als bestes wild.		þo men þ*a*t were as bestis wilde
He was heuedid in a bij,		He was heded in abij
In nerico of carmeni.	21154	In iericho of Carmeny

[*Mathew.*]

[Q]uen iudas had him-seluen losin,		Whenne Iudas had hi*m* seluen losen
Mathias to þe twelue was chosin,		Mathias in his stude was chosen
Als þe cauil on him fell,	21157	As þe lot on him fel
In iuda he toke to spell.		In Iuda he toke to spel
þis ilk matheu was on of þa		þis Matheu was oon of þo
Of half ferth skore and tua,	21160	Of half foure score & two [2 leaf 129]
þat i*esus* sent his word to sprede		[2]þat ih*esus* sent his word to sprede
Quilis he self spelland ȝede.		whil he him self p*re*chynge ȝede
Of his ending find i noght,	21163	Of his endynge fynde I nouȝt
Hu he vte of his lijf was broght.		How he out of his lif was brouȝt

[1—1 These lines transposed in MS.]

[S]ymon zelote & chananeu 21165
Al was a nam he luued tru,
His lau*er*d al to serue he tent,
Als þou in his luue had brent.
Efter þe right-wis fortald iacob 21169
O iurselem he was biscop,
þe land of egiptt he tok to lere,
And q*ue*n he was o sexscor yere,
[1] Vnder þe emp*er*our t*ra*ian [col. 2]
Onrode he naild was, an slan. 21174
Birid he es in boffora,
In stori es it written sua.
þir war his discipleis tuelue,
þ*a*t folud jh*es*u crist ai selue, 21178
Spellers o trouth, lerers o lede,
þ*a*t þof þai alle be an in mede,
Ilkan þai tok þam sundri stede
To preche, als it forwit redde. 21182
Petre and philippe, o þir tua
We find had wijs, and nama,
Bot written es of sent petre wijf,
þ*a*t sco was marti[r]d in his lijf. 21186
And als of him sais sent marcel,
His doghter was sent peronel.
þe first mess þat sent petre sang,
Was þar þan na canon lang 21190
Bot pater-n*oste*r in þaa dais,
Na lang*er* canon was, it sais.
Bot siþen þe men þ*a*t efter ware,
þar-til þai eked mar and mare. 21194

¶ Lucas was cristes gospellere,
O þe apostols dedis writer, 21196

COTTON

Simon

Symon. ȝelot. & cananew.
al was an name: he louid trew.
his lorde to serue euer he tent.
to wraþ him neuer he ment.
ofter þe riȝt-wise Iacob.
of ier*usal*em was he bisshop.
In egipte lande he toke to lere
quen he had liued vj. skore ȝere
vnder þe emp*er*our traiaine
on rode nailed he was & slaine.[2]
biried he was in boffea. [2 MS. flaine]
In stori hit is writin squa.
þere ware his disciplis xij.
þat folowed ih*es*u c*r*ist him-selue.
spellers of trauþ leres of lede.
al if þai alle be an in mede
ilkan þai toke ham sundre sted.
to preiche as I. be-fore haue red.
¶ Pet*er* & philip of þ*er* þes twa.
we finde had wiuis & na ma.
seint pet*er* witnes of his wife
þat ho was martir in his life.
& als of him saint marcel.
his dogh*ter* was saint peronel.
¶ þe first messe saint pet*er* sange
was þ*er* þen na canon lange.
pot[3] Pat*er*-noster in þa days [3 so in MS.]
þus for soþ our bokis says.
bot siþen þe men & þat ofter ware
eked to ay mare & mare.

Luke.

Lucas c*r*istis god-speller.
of þe ap*ost*les didis he was writ*er*

FAIRFAX

[1] The MS. here is again written in the same hand as at first.

[*Simon Zelotes.*]

[S]ymon Zelote and chananeu	21165	Symon ȝelote. & chananew
Al was a name he luued treu,		Al was a name he loued trew
His lau*er*d al to serue he tent,		His lord alto serue he tent
Als þou he in his luue had brent.		As he in his loue had brent
Eftir þe rightwis iacob	21169	Aftir þis riȝtwis Iacob
Of ierusalem was he bischop,		Of ierusalem was bisshop
þe land of egipt he toke to lere,		þe londe of egipte he toke to lere
And quen he was of sex skor ȝere,		And when*ne* he was of six score ȝere
vnþer þe emp*er*ur traian	21173	Vndir emp*er*our traian
Nailed he was on rode, and slain.		Nailed he was on rode & slan
Birid he was in borffora,		Buried he was in borffora þo
In stori es it writen sua.	21176	In story writen is hit so
[þ]ir war his disciplis tuelue, [col. 2]		Þese were þe apostlis twelue
þat folud i*esu cr*ist him-selue,		þat folewed ih*es*u c*ri*st him selue
Spellers of trouth, lerers of lede,		Precheres of trouþe techeres of lede
þat þou þai all be ane in mede,	21180	þouȝe þei alle be oon in mede
Ilkan þai toke þai*m* sundri stede		vchone toke hem sondry sted
To preche, als it es forwid rede.		To p*r*eche as hit bifore is red
Petre and philip, þir tua	21183	Petur & phelip þese two
we find had wiues, and na ma,		we fynde hadde wyues & no mo
þat wittnes es sant petre wijf,		witnes is seint petur wif
For scho was martird in his lijf.		For she was martired in his lif
And nu of saint marcell,	21187	And als of seint Martelle
His doght*er* was saint p*er*onell.		His douȝter was seint petronelle
þe first mess þ*at* sant petre sang,		þe furst masse þ*at* petur song
was þar þan non canon lang	21190	was þ*er*e þo no canoun long
Bot pater-noster in þaa dais,		But pater n*oster* as men sayes
Na lang*er* canon was, als it sais.		Lenger was hit not þo dayes
Bot siþen þe men þ*at* efter war,		But siþ men þat aftir wore
þar-till þai ekid mar and mare.	21194	þ*er*to eched more and more

[*Luke the Evangelist.*]

[L]ucas was cristes goddspeller,		Lucas was cristis gospellere
And of þe apostlis dedis writer,	21196	And of þe apostlis dedes writere

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Leche o craft, al lerd o gru, 21197
O lare he cuth noght of hebru,
Disciple o paule ai foluand fer
In wel and wa wit-vten ser.
Sin he was born in chastite, 21201
þat was naman moght chas*ter* be.
þe mistruand he tok to teche,
Bath o lijf and saul leche;
þar-for wroght he bokes tuin 21205
þat medicine o saul es in,
O gospelling *þat* tan es kid,
þe toþer o þat þe apostels did.
þe seuenti and þe ferith yere 21209
Efter he hade liued here,
Q*ue*n he was ded in betheni,
þar was he doluen for to li.
Bot in þe tun of constantin, 21213
þat wel was luued wit drightin,
þai did sent andru relikes and him
Bring to constantinopolim. 21216

¶ Barnabas was o nacion 21217
Of a cite of cipriun,
Wit paule o-mang þe haþen lede
He wan v*n*to þe apostlis hede. 21220
In lagh he was selcutli lele, [leaf 119, back, col. 1]
In v*er*tuz florisand sa fele,
Mani oiþer men in strijf
Fanded fo[r] to folu his lijf; 21224
In all þe stedes quar he yede,
O godds word he sceued þe sede.
O sant mathu þe gospel-bok 21227
Quider-ward su*m*-eu*er* he scok,
Wit-vten lett wit [him] he bar
þar he fand ani seke or sare, 21230

COTTON

Leth̄ of craft lered of gru.
of lare he cowde noȝt of ebru.
[1]disciple of paule ay folowande fere
in wele & wa to-gedder þai were.
he was borne in chastite. [[1] leaf 88]
muȝt na man mare chaste be.
þe mistrowande he toke to teyche.
baþ of life & of saule leche
þer-fore wroȝt he bokis twin
þat medecin of saule is in.
of gosspelling[1] þe tane is kid.
þe toþ*er* quat þe ap*ost*les did.
þe seyuintiand þe firþ ȝere.
efter þat he had liued here.
quen he was dede in bethanie.
þ*er* was dollin for to lye.
bot in þe tou*n* of costantine.
þat wele was louid wiþ driȝtine
þai toke saint andreu relikis & him
to bring[1] in-to costantine of polim

Barnabe.

Barnabas was of nacio*un*.
of a cite of cipriou*n*.
wiþ paule a-mang[1] þe heþin lede
he wan vn-to þe apostel-hede.
In lagh̄ he was selcouþ lele.
& mani a man he turnid to hele.
mani oþ*er* wiþ grete strife.
fonded to folow his life.
in al þe stedes quare he ȝede.
of goddis worde he sewe þe sede
of saint Matheu þe gosspel boke
quidder-warde sim-euer he shoke.
wiþ-outen lette wiþ him bare.
þ*er* he fande ani seke or sare.

FAIRFAX

Leche of craft, lerid of greu,	21197	Leche of crafte lered of gru
Of lare he cuth noght of ebru,		Of lore coude he nouȝt in ebru
Disciple of pauel ai foluand fere		Deciple of poule & folewynge fere
In wele and wo wid-vten sere.		In wele & wo out of were
Als he was born in chastite,	21201	As he was born in chastite
þat was na man might chaster be.		þere was no mon myȝte chastere be
þe mistrouand he toke to teche,		þe mis leuynge he toke to teche
Bath of lijf and saule leche;		Boþe of lif & soule leche
þar-for wroght he bokis tuin	21205	þerfore made he bokes twyn
þat medicine of saule es in,		þat medicyne of soule is In
Of goddspelling þe tane he kidd,		Of gospellyng þe ton is kid
þe toþer of þat þapostlis didd.		þat oþer what þe apostlis did
þe seuentiand and feird ȝere	21209	þe seuenti & ferþe ȝere
Efter þat he had liued here,		Aftir he had lyued here
Quen he was dede in bethani,		þenne he deȝed in bethany
þar was he doluen for to lij.		þere was he buryed for to ly
Bot in þe tune of costantin,	21213	But in þe toun of costantyn
þat wele was loued wid drightin,		þat wel was loued wiþ god fyn
[1]þai did saint andreu relikis and him		þei dude seint Andreu relikes & him
Bring to constantine apolim. [1 lf 141, bk, col. 1]		Bringe to constantine apolym

[*Barnabas.*]

[B]arnabas was of a naciun	21217	Barnabas was of nacioun
Of a cite of cypriun,		A cite ciprioun hett þat toun
wid pauel emang þe haþen lede		wiþ poul among þo heþen lede
He wan vnto þe apostil-hede.		He wan to apostle hede
In lau he was selcuthli lele,	21221	In lawe he was wondir lele
In vertus foluand sua fele,		In vertues folewynge ful fele
Mani oþer men in strijf		Mony oþere men in strif
Fanded for to folu his lijf;		Fondede for to folwe his lif
In all þe stedis þar he ȝede,[2] [2 MS. ȝode]		In alle þo studes þat he ȝede
Of goddes word he seu þe sede.	21226	Of goddes word he sew þe sede
Of saint matheu þe godd-spell bock		Of seint Matheu þe gospel book
Quiderward sum-euer he toke,		whodirwarde so euer he tok
widuten lett wid him he bare		wiþouten let wiþ him he bare
þar he fand ani seke or sare,	21230	þere he fond any seke or sare

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And lete þat bok a-pon þaim rine,
þat it ne was to þaim medicine. 21232
Quen he had sufferd paines strang
For cristen folk, and striued lang,
Bath for-draun and brint wit feir,
His saul es went til heuen scire. 21236

¶ Marc was gospellere wit won 21237
In baptim was sant petre sun,
Sun and disciple was he lele
To spell þe folk of israel; 21240
Efter his kind he was leuite,
And crist gosspel did he writte,
þe godspel in itali he wratte. 21243
Men sais þat of his thumb he smate,
And þat was noght bot for to fle
þat he ne preist suld ordeind be,
Bot ner-þe-less for his liuelade,
o biscop siþen he tok þe hade. 21248
þe word þat petre spelled gern,
Marc, men sais, it wratte in dern;
þe first þat kirk wroght in a bi,
þat men clepis allexandri; 21252
þe pask-dai messe quen þat he sang,
þen com þat heþen lede wit wrang
þat cristen men to pine war prest,
Abute his hals a cord þai fest, 21256
And tilward prison drogh his fell,
þat flesche þar-of in pe[c]es fell,
And siþen efter prisuning, 21259
His saul he yeld to heuen king.
Lauerd self us til him bring,
For of his blis es nan ending. 21262
¶ Four ar þai tald, þe wangelistes,
þat draues þe wain þat es cristes,

COTTON

& he þat boke lete ham rine.
sone þer-of þai had medicine
quen he had sufferred pines strange
for cristen trauþ & striued lange.
first was he drawen siþen brend in fire
his saule went to heiuen shire.

Mark[1].

Marke was gosspeller with wone
In baptim was he Peter sone
sone & disciple was he lelle..
to spelle þe folk of israel.
In cristis werkis was his delite
for-þi þe gosspellis dide he write
þe gosspellis in Italie he wrate
men sais þat of his thowme[1] he smate
& þat for noȝt bot for to fle [1 *Orig.* toumbe]
þat he na prest sulde ordained be
bot for his liuelade I wate.
of bisshop siþen he toke þe state
¶ þe worde þat peter spelled gerne.
marke men sais hit wrate in derne.
þe first kirk wroȝt in abie.
þat man callis alexandrie.
þe paskday-messe quen he sange
þen come þe heiþen wiþ mikil wrange
þat cristen men to pine was prest
a-boute his hals acorde þai kest.
& tawarde prisoun drogh him snelle.
þat his flesshe in pecis felle.
& siþen ofter prisoning
his saule he ȝalde to heiuen king.
ihesus king vs þidder bring.
quare-euer is blis wiþ-out ending.
Foure þai ar þe euangelistes
þat draghis þe waine þat is cristis

FAIRFAX

And lete þat bock apon þai*m* rine,
þat it ne was þai*m* medicine. 21232
Quen he had sufferd paines strang
For cristen trout, and striued lang,
Bath for-draun and brint wid fire,
His saule es went to h*e*uen schire.

If he lete þ*a*t book hem ryne
Hit was to hem medicyne
when*n*e he had suffrede peynes strong
For c*ri*sten troupe & stryuen long
Drawen he was & brent wiþ fire
His soule went to heuen shire

[*Mark.*]

Marc his goddspeller wid won 21237
In baptim was saint petre sun,
Sun a*n*d disciple was he lele
To spell þe folk of israell ; 21240
Eftir his kind he was leuite,
And cristes goddspell did he write,
þe godspell in a tale he wrate. 21243
Men sais þ*a*t of his tumb he smate,
And þat for noght bot for to fle
þat he na preist suld ordained be,
Bot na-þeless for his liuelade, 21247
Siþen þan toke he bischophade.
þe word þat petre spellid gern,
Mark, men sais, it wrat in dern ;
þe first þat kirc wroght i*n* abye,
þat me clepis alexandri ; 21252
þe pask day messe quan he sang, [col. 2]
þan com þat haiþe*n* lede wid wrang
þ*a*t cristen men to pine was p*r*eist,
Abute his hals a corde þai fest, 21256
And tilwar[d] p*r*esun drou his felle,
þat flexs þar-of in pecis felle,
And siþen eftir presuning, 21259
His saule he ȝeld to heue*n* king.
Him-seluen laue*r*d, vs til him bring,
For of his blis es nane ending. 21262
[F]Our er þai tald, þe wangelistis,
þat draus þe wayn þ*a*t es cristis,

Marke þe gospellere in wone
In bapteme was petres sone
Son & desciple was he lele
To teche þe folke of israele
Aftir þ*a*t he was leuyte [leaf 129, back]
Cristis gospel dude he write
þe gospel in a tale he wrote
Men seyn of his þombe he smote
And þ*a*t was for he wolde fle
þ*a*t he no prest made shulde be
His lif aftir so dud he lede
þ*a*t ȝit he toke bisshophede
þe wordis þ*a*t petur p*r*eched ȝerne
Marke men seyn wrote in derne
þe furste þ*a*t chirche made in abie
þ*a*t men clepen alexandrie
On paske day masse when*n*e he song
Coom þe heþen folke wiþ wrong
þ*a*t cristen men to pyne were prest
Aboute his necke acorde þei fest
Towarde þe p*ri*soun þei drowȝe h*im*
þe flesshe of him in peces felle [snelle
And siþen aftir þ*a*t prisonyng
His soule he ȝalde to heuen kyng
Him self lord vs þidur bringe
For of þi blisse is noon endynge
Foure are þei tolde þe eu*au*ngelistes
þ*a*t drawe þe weyn þat is cristes

O þaim i sal tell after mi maght, 21265
Q*ua*t þai bitaken, and q*ua*t þair draght,
[1] Q*ua*t mai be yock, and q*ua*t quele mai
Bridel q*ua*t es, and q*ua*t axeltre, [be,
Quilk man, quilk calf, q*ui*lk leon, q*ui*lk
I sal you tel, wit-vten bul. [fuxul,
¶ Four flu*m*mes i se in paradis, [1 col. 2]
And wain-men wit four quelis wises;
Matheu takens þe first quel, 21273
And marc þe toþer takens wel,
And luce þe thrid wit resun right,
þe furth john, þ*a*t foxul on flight;
¶ þe queles er draun diu*er*se wise,
þe first it gas, þe toþer it hise, 21278
þe thrid quil es won to rine,
And fleis þe furth wit-vten blin.
þar es god axultreis tua,
A nobul bridel es þar alsua, 21282
Bath wise and war es þ*a*t leder,
And sothft it es þe yok to ber.
¶ Tuin axils er tuin laghs, i-wiss,
þe bridel es wisdom for to wiss,
þe carter self is i*esus* crist, 21287
His bodi es yock he has stablist.
¶ Grace, sco has hir giftes delt
Til ilkan sere o þer formelt.
Matheu writt was in hebru,
þas oþer thre wrat in gru, 21292
þe stile o matheu, wat*er* it was,
And win þe lett*er* o lucas,
And marc pagine, it was milk,
And john honi suet als suilk. 21296
¶ þe first o wax it has sauur,
þe toþer o mir, þe thred o flur,
þe foerth sauurs als aromat,
Of all þe spices þ*a*t man wate. 21300

COTTON

of ham I. sal telle ofter maȝt
quat þai be-takin & quat þaire draȝt
quat mai be ȝok quat quile be
quat bridel is quat axiltree. [fowel
quilk man quilk ox. quilk lio*u*n quilk
þe quelis ar ioyned w*ith* mani a dowle
¶ iiij.[2] flumes þ*er* ar in p*ar*adis.
& waine is drawen on foure quelis
Matheu takenis þe first quele.
& mark[1] þe toþ*er* hit semis wele.
& luke þe þrid wiþ resoun riȝt.
þe firþ Iohn. fowel of fliȝt. [[2] quelis *marked for erasure.*]
¶ þe quelis ar drawen on diu*er*se wise
þe first gas þe toþ*er* hit hyes
þe þrid quele is wont to rynne.
þe firþ flies wiþ-outen blyn.
¶ þ*er* ar gode axiltres twa.
a noble bridel þ*er* is alsqua.
baþ wise & quar is þat ledere.
& soft hit is þe chest to bere.
ij. axils ar þ*er* I.-wisse.
þe bridel is wisdome for to wis.
þe carte seruis ih*es*us king[1]
is bodi is þe ȝok w*ith*-out lesing[1]
our lauedi has hir giftis laide
on al þere be-for saide.
¶ Matheu boke was in ebru
þas oþ*er* þre þai wrate in gru.
[3] þe stile of matheu wat*er* hit was
& wine þe lett*er* of lucas [[3] leaf 88, back]
& mark pagine hit was milk[1]
& Ionis honi squete als squilk[1].
¶ þe first of wax hit has sauour
þe toþ*er* of mirre þe þrid of flour.
þe firþ sauour als aromate.
of alle spices þat men wate.

FAIRFAX

Of þai*m* sal i tell efter mi maght,
Quat þai bitakin, a*n*d q*ua*t þair draght,
Quat es ȝok, quat quele mai be, 21267
Quat es bridil, and q*ua*t axil tre,
Quilk ma*n*, q*ui*lk calf, q*ui*lk leon,
I sal ȝu tell, widuten bule. [q*ui*lk fule,
Four flu*m*mes in se in paradis, 21271
And wain man wid four quelis wise;
Mathu takins þe first quele, 21273
And marck þe toþer takins wele,
And luck þe thrid wid resun right,
þe feird iohn, þat fule of flight;
þe quelis er draun diuers wise,
þe first gas, þe toþir it hise, 21278
þe thrid quele es wont to rin,
And fleis þe feird widuten blin.
[þ]ar es gode axeltreis tua,
A nobil bridil es alsua,
Bath wis and war es þ*a*t leder, 21283
And soft it es þe ȝock to bere.
Tuin axils er tuin laus, i-wis,
þe bridil es wisdom forto wis,
þe carter self es i*es*u crist, 21287
His bodi þe ȝock he has stablist.
[G]race, scho has hir giftes delt
Til ilkan sere of þir formelt.
Mathe writt was in ebreu, [leaf 142, col. 1]
þas oþer thre þai wratt in gru, 21292
þe stile of matheu, wat*er* it was,
And wine þe letter of lucas,
And mark pagine, it was milk,
And iohn honi suete als suilk. 21296
[þ]e first to wax it has sauur,
þe toþer of mir, þe thrid of flour,
þe feird sauors als aromate,
Of all þe spices þat men wate. 21300

GÖTTINGEN

Of hem to telle forsoþe we auȝt
what þei bitoken and her drauȝt
what þe ȝok & wheel may be
what bridel & þe axeltre
whiche mon whiche calf leou*n* & brid
þe cause shal to ȝou be kid
Foure stremes are in paradise
And wayn w*ith* foure wheles men wise
Matheu takeþ þe furst whele
Marke þe toþ*er* takeþ wele
Luke þe þridde wiþ resou*n* riȝt
þe ferþe Ion foule of myȝt
þe wheles are drawen dyu*er*selie
þe furste gooþ þe secou*n*de doþ hiȝe
þe þridde wheel is wont to ryn
þe ferþe fleeþ wiþouten blyn
Gode axeltrees be þ*er* two
A nobel bridel þ*er* is al so
wis & war is her ledere
And softe is her ȝok to bere
Two axeltrees be two lawes hit is
þe bridel is wisdome hem to wis
þe charietere is ih*es*u crist
His body þe ȝok he haþ stablist
Grace haþ ȝyuen hir ȝiftis ȝore
To vche dyu*er*se of þese bifore
Matheu wroot al in ebru
þese oþ*er*e þre al in gru
þe stile of Matheu watir was
And wyne þe lettre of lucas
Marcus pagyn was like mylke
And Iones hony swete as silke
¶ þe furste to wax haþ sauour
þe toþ*er* to mirre þe þridde to flour
þe ferþe like to Aromate
Good among alle spice state

TRINITY

¶ þe first he tils þe feild to fede,
þe toiþer he saus efter þe sede, 21302
þe thrid it harus efter wit spede,
þe ferth it watters ai in nede.
¶ Ilkan o þaim þair lar þai lere, 21305
And ri*n*ges to þe werld at here,
Dinnes þe toþer, tru*m*pes þe thrid,
Si*n*ges þe firth wit sune vn-hid. 21308
¶ þe first has bell, þe toþer timpan,
þe thrid has harp, þe firth organ;
þe first o þaim als lamp es bright,
Quils þai giue to-gedir light, 21312
[1]þe toiþer als cerge, þe thrid als sterne,
þe ferth als dai he þat es erne. 21314
þe first his greff of irin was, [1 lf 120, col. 1]
þe toiþer o þaim was wroght o b*ras*,
þe thrid o siluer, þe ferth o gold,
For-þi all war þair warkes old. 21318
Matheu o man he has facium,
Luce has of ox, marc o leon,
Iohn has of ern, þe skil es sere, 21321
(Tatent q*ua*r-for and þou sal here.)
Matheu has scap o mans state,
For he o crist manhedes wratte;
Luca of ox for þis resun, 21325
He spak mast of his passiun;
Marc o leon beris mast tak[n]i*n*g
þ*a*t spells of his up-rising; 21328
Iohn has a foxul heiest o flight,
Spak of his goddhed heiest of hight.
þe stat of ilk ewangelist
Bers in him-self vr lau*er*d crist, 21332
He es man and ox, leon, and ern,
Mai na skilful man þis wern;
Man quils he here liued in lijf, 21335
Ox q*ue*n he slain was for ur strijf,

COTTON

¶ þe first he tilis þe felde to fede
þe to*þer* sawes efter þe sede.
þe þrid him harowes eft*er* wiþ spede
þe firþ hit waters ay i*n* nede.
¶ Ilkane of ham þaire lare þai lere.
& rengis to þe werde at his here.
dauncis þe to*þer* trumpis þe þrid
þe firþ singis wiþ soun vn-hid.
¶ þe first has belle þe to*þer* timpane.
þe þrid has[2] harp þe firþ organe. [2 MS. has has]
þe first of ham als laumpe is briȝt.
quilist þai gif til o*þer* liȝt.
þe to*þer* as serge þe þrid as sterne
þe firþ as day he þat is erne.
þe first his werk[1] of Irin was
þe to*þer* of ham was wroȝt of bras
þe þrid of siluer þe firþ of golde.
for-þi hit ware þaire werkis holde.
¶ Matheu of man he has facio*un*.
Lucas of ox for þis resoun.
Iohn of erne iche skil is sere.
take entent quar-fore & þou sal here
¶ Matheu has shap of ma*n*nis state.
for he of c*r*istis manhede wrate.
Luke of ox for þis resou*n*.
he spac mast of his passiou*n*.
marke of liou*n* beris takening[1].
þat spellis of his vprising[1].
Iohn as fowle heiest of fliȝt
he spac of his godhede heiest of miȝt
þe state of ilk eu*a*ngelist
beris in him our lorde crist.
¶ he is man & ox liou*n* & erne.
mai na riȝtwis man þis werne.
man quilist he liued here in life.
ox quen he was slaine for our strife

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þe first he teils of feild to fede, 21301	¶ þe furste tileþ on felde to fede
þe toþer he saus efter þe sede,	þe toþ*er* soweþ aftir þe sede
þe thrid harus efter wid spepde,	þe þridde hareweþ hit truly
þe feird it watris ai in nede.	þe ferþe watereþ hit in hy
Ilkan of þai*m* þair lare þai lere, 21305	Vchone of hem her lore þei lere
And renges to þe werld at here,	Oon ringeþ to þe world to here
Dinnes þe toþer, [t]rumpes þe thrid,	Dyneþ þe toþ*er* sowneþ þe þridde
Singes þe feird wid sune vnhid. 21308	þe ferþe singeþ wiþ sou*n* vnhidde
þe first has bell, þe toþ*er* timpane,	¶ þe furste haþ belle þe toþ*er* tympane
þe thrid has harp, þe ferd organe;	þe þridde harpe þe ferþe organe
þe first of þaim als lau*m*p es bright,	¶ þe furste of hem as lau*m*pe is briȝt
Quilis þai giue til oþ*er* light, 21312	whil þei ȝyue to oþ*er*e liȝt
þe toþer als cerge, þe thrid als stern,	þe toþer as serge þe þridde as stern
þe feird als dai he þat es ern.	þe ferþe as day þ*a*t is þe ern
[þ]e frist es greff of irin was, 21315	þe furstes gle of men was
þe toþer of þaim was made of b*r*as,	þe toþeres was made of bras
þe thrid of siluer, þe ferd of gold,	þe þridde of siluer þe ferþe of golde
For-þi it war þair werkis hold. 21318	þ*er*fore were her werkes holde
[M]atheu of man he has fascun,	¶ Matheu of mon haþ facio*u*n
Luk has of ox, ai lokis dun,	Luk as ox euer lokeþ dou*n*
Iohn of ern, þe skill es sere, 21321	Ion like ern þe skil is sere [leaf 130]
(Ta tent quarfore and þu sal here.)	Takeþ tent whi & ȝe shul here
Matheu has schapp of manes state,	Matheu is like to mon*n*es state
For he of cristes manhed wrate;	For he of c*ri*stis monhede wrate
Luk of ox for þis resun, 21325	Luke to ox for þis resoun
He spac mast of his passiun;	He spake moost of his passiou*n*
Mark of leon beris takening	Marke of leou*n* bereþ tokenyng
þat spellid of his vprising; 21328	He spelled moost of his vp risyng
Iohn fuel ern, heiest of flight, [col. 2]	Ion like ern heȝest of fliȝt
Spac of his godde-hed heiest of hight.	Spak of his godhede heȝest of myȝt
[þ]e state of ilk ewangelist 21331	þe state of vche eu*au*ngelist
Beris in him vr lau*er*d crist,	Beruþ in him oure lord crist
He es ma*n* and ox, leon, and ern,	He is mon. ox. leou*n* & ern
May no skilwis man þis wern: 21334	May no mon skilfuly þis wern
Man quilis he here liued in lijf,	Man whil he here lyued in lif
Ox quen he was slain for vr strijf,	Ox when*n*e he was slayn in strif

Leon q*ue*n he ras al wit might, 21337
And ern til heuen takand his flight.
And ilkman þ*a*t wrang wil fle,
Wit rightwisnes þis four mai be,
Man quils he manli him ledis, 21341
Ox to sla his flexsli dedis,
Leon dantand harsk and herd,
Fuxul wit thoght til heuenward.
þir four for us ai p*r*a*i* to dright 21345
þ*a*t we mai folu þair lares right.

lioun quen he ras al wiþ miȝt.
& erne til heiuen takande his fliȝt
& ilk man þat wrange wille fle
wiþ riȝtwisnes þes faure mai be.
man quilist he manli ledis.
ox to sla his flessheli dedis
lioun dauntand harsk & harde
Fowel wiþ þoȝt til heiuenward
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

how þe hali cros was fundin.
be seint Elaine.

[O] þe rode nu for to rede De inuencione crucis
crist self us do to spede!
þ*a*t þaron sufferd sorful pine 21349
To lese us fra vr wiþerwine;
We agh to buxu*m*li [it] ber,
For it o bonte es ur baner; 21352
Bath on bodi and in hert,
Gains al ur care it es ur q*ue*rt.
Q*ue*n ih*esus* þar-of was undun
þe Iuus hid it efter son, 21356
þ*a*t cristen war abute to blind
For lath war þaim þai suld it find.
þai wist þe c*ri*sten wald it kepe, [col. 2]
þar-for þai did to delue it depe 21360
Vnder erth, and oþer tua
Q*ua*r-on thefes hang; for sua
þe right rode þai wend to dil
Vte of þe cristen men skil, 21364
þ*a*t if wit chance man on þaim hit,
Quilk þai suld haf þai suld noght wijt.
Bot crist þ*a*t na kind to es like,
Wild noght let his dere relicke 21368

COTTON

Of þe rode now for to rede
ih*es*us c*ri*ste he be mi spede.
þat þare on suffred sorouful pine
to lause vs fra our wiþer wine.
we agh to buxumli hit bere
for hit of bote is our banere.
baþ on bodi & in hert
againe alle our care hit is our quert
quen ih*es*us þ*er*-of was vn-done.
þe iewes hid hit efter-sone
fra c*ri*sten men hit to blinde
laþ ware ham þai sulde hit finde
þai wiste þe c*ri*sten walde hit kepe
for-þi in erþ þai grofe hit depe.
vnder erþ & oþ*er* twa
quare-on þe theuis hang on squa.
þe riȝt rode þai went to dille.
out of þe c*ri*sten me*n*nis skille.
þat if wiþ chaunce men on ha*m* hit
quilk þai sulde haue þai sulde noȝt witt
¶ bot c*ri*st þat nane is to him like.
walde noȝt late his dere relike

FAIRFAX

Leon quen he ras wid might, 21337
And ern takand til heuen his flight.
[A]nd ilke man þat wrang will fle,
wid rightwisnes þir four mai be,
Man quilis he ma*n*lik him ledis,
Ox to sla his flexsli dedis, 21342
Leon dantand harsk a*n*d hard,
Foul wid thoght till heue*n*-ward.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN

Leou*n* when*n*e he ros wiþ myȝt
As ern he toke to heuen his fliȝt
And vche mon þ*a*t wel wol fle
wiþ riȝt may þese foure be
Mon whil he : monlik him ledes
Ox to sle his flesshely dedes
Leou*n* risyng from syn*n*e so hard
Foul wiþ þouȝte to heuen ward
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

[*The Finding of the Holy Cross.*]

[O]F þe rode nu for to rede 21347
Crist him-self vs do to spede !
þat tholid þar-on hard pine
To lais vs fra vr wiþer-wine ; 21350
we au to buxumli it bere,
For it of bote es vr banere ;
Bath on bodi and in herte, 21353
Gain all vr care it es vr querte.
Quen þ*a*t ie*s*u þar-of was done
þe iuus did it eftir sone, 21356
þat cristen men bote to blind
þat war þan it suld noght find.
þai wist þe cristen wold it kepe,
þar-for þai did it to delue depe 21360
vnder erd, it and oþer tua
Quar-on theues hang ; for sua
þe right rode þai wend to dill
vte of þe cristen men skill, 21364
þat if men wid chance on þai*m* hitt,
Quilk it war þai suld noght witt.
But crist þ*a*t na kind es to like,
wald noght lat his dere relike 21368

[*No fourth copy of the early part of this can be found in any MS. of the* Cursor *now known to us. The Edinburgh MS. has lost its beginning.*]

Sua notful thing sa lang bi hid,
At end he wald þat it war kyd. 21370
Q*ue*n it had ben tua hundret yere
Al vnder mold, þat druri dere,
To bute o bath ur saul and lijf,
He did be funden thoru a wijf, 21374
A dughti wijf þ*a*t hight eline,
Was mod*er* o king constantine.
Sco fand it, qua so wil wijt hu?
Herc, and i sal tel yow, 21378
¶ Als i in a stori fand.
Q*ue*n constantin was liuand,
O rome þan was he jmp*er*ur,
Gain hethin folk was stijf in stur.
Bitid a time, þat hethin lede 21383
Come him batail for to bede,
Sua mikel folk þai wit þam ledd,
þ*a*t constantin was for þam dred.
þar come til him þat ilk night 21387
þ*a*t þai suld on þe moru fight,
A man þat selcut fair was g*ra*id,
And wackend him, and þus he said,
"Constantine, luc up and se 21391
Til heuen-ward, and cumforth þe."
He lok up, and in þ*a*t sight
He sagh þar c*ri*stis cros ful bright;
A titel sagh he þar-on li, 21395
"Her-in sal þou ha wictori."
þan did þe king mak of an euen
Suilk a cros als he sagh in heuen,
And up in trouth he ras stedfast,
And brathli on his fas he brast, 21400
And did þat cros be-for him lede,
And feild fast o þat hethin lede.
þai fell, þai fledd, þaa wiþerwin,
þe maistri has king constantin 21404

COTTON

squa noteful þing squa lang be hid
þat he ne walde þat hit ware kid
quen hit had bene ij. hundre ȝere
vnder erþ þat druri dere
to bote of baþ our saule & life.
he did hit be fundin þorou a wif*e*
a duȝti wife þat hiȝt Eline
was moder of king costantine.
ho fande hit qua sum wil wite h*i*t now.
herkin & I sal tel hit ȝou.
Als in stori I red & fande
quen costantine was liuande
of rome þen was he emp*er*our.
againe heþin folk stiþe in stoure
be-tid a tide þat heþin lede
come him batail for to bede.
sa mikil folk þai wiþ ham led.
þat costantine was sare a-dred
þai come tille him þat ilk niȝt
atte þai sulde on þe morne fiȝt.
[1]¶ A man þat selcouþ faire was graide
come to þe king & þus he saide [[1] leaf 89]
costantine loke vp & se
til heiue*n*-warde & conforte þe.
he lokid vp & in þat siȝt
he sagh̄ cristis crosse ful briȝt.
a titel sagh̄ he þar-on lye
here-in þou salle haue victorie
þen did þe king make a neyuen
suche a cros as he sagh̄ in heyuen.
& vp in trauþ he ras stedefast
& braþeli on his faas he brast.
& did þat cros be-for him lede
& felled dou*n* þat cursid lede
þai felle þai fled þa wiþ*er*-wine.
þe victorie has king costantine.

FAIRFAX

GOING TO BATTLE, HE SAW A MAN FAIRLY ARRAYED WHO TOLD HIM TO 1225
LOOK UP; HE SAW A CROSS, AND THROUGH FAITH IN IT GAINED HIS BATTLE.

[1] Sua notful thing sua la*n*g b[e]hid,
þat he ne wald bot it war kid. [[1] lf 142, bk, col. 1]
Quen it had bene tua hundreth ȝere
Al vnd*er* molde, þat dreuri dere,
To bote of bath saule and lijf, 21373
He did be funden thoru a wijf,
A doghti wijf þat hight eliṇe,
was mod*er* of king costantine.
Scho it fand, qua wil witt hu? 21377
Herkin, and i sal tell þan you,
[A]ls i in a stori it fand.
Quen king costantine was liua*n*d,
Of rome þan was he emp*er*ur,
Gain haþen folk stif in stur. 21382
Bitid a time, þat haiþen lede
Com him batail for to bede,
Sua mekil folk þai wid þai*m* ledd,
þat costantine for þai*m* was dred.
þar com till him þat ilke night 21387
þat þai suld on þe moru fight,
A man þat selcuth fair was graid,
And wakind him, a*n*d þus he said,
"Costantin, loke vp and se 21391
Till heuenward, a*n*d co*m*fort þe."
He loked vp, and in þat sight
Sau he cristes crois ful bright;
A titel sau he þar-on ley, 21395
"Herin," it said, "sal þu haue victori."
þan did þe king make of an euen
Suilk a croice als he sau in heuen,
And vp he ras i*n* trouth stedfast,
And brathli on his fas he brast, 21400
And did þat croice bifor him lede,
And feld fast on þat haþe*n* lede.
þai fell, þai fled, þaa wiþerwine,
þe maistri has king costantine 21404

Thoru þe cros and *cri*stes might, [leaf 120, bk, col. 1]
And thoru þair stedfast truth *in* d*ri*ght.
¶ þan sent þe king constantin, 21407
Send men til his mod*er* eline,
For to do seke, wit-vten hon,
þe cros þ*at* crist was on don,
To find þat hali tre su*m*-quar, 21411
And do a kirc be raised þar:
Benciras and ansiers,
þir tua men war messagers, 21414
þai war sent to þe quen fra rome,
Bot herkens hider hu þai gaf dome.
þis leuedi had þat dai hir wit 21417
A cristen man was god gold-smith,
Q*ua*t thing þ*at* sco wald him muth,
At mak til hir ful wel he cuth;
Bot pour he was, o littel aght, 21421
And til a juu he mikel aght,
A su*m*me o monee for to a-mont
þ*at* asked him ful hard a-cont. 21424
It was wel sene þat it was hard,
For he him asked wit [sli] forward
If he his mone moght not gett,
þat he suld yeild him for his dett
þ*at* ilk weght þat þar was less, 21429
He suld yeild of his aun flexs.
þe dai es gan[1], þe dett vn-quitte,
þe bodi most beleue for it: [1 MS. gain]
þe c*ri*sten dred ful sar þe pine,
Bot þe Iuu wald neu*er* fine. 21434
Bath to þe q*ue*nes curt þai com,
þe Iuu thrali badd giue hi*m* dom,
Scarp grunde*n* knijf in ha*n*d he bar,
þe cristen man stod naked þar. 21438
þai wald haf all again him boght,
Bot grant o ju þan gatt þai noght

COTTON

þorou þe croice & c*ri*stis mi3t.
& þorou þaire stedfast trauþ in ri3t
þen sende þe king[1] constantine.
sandis til his moder eline.
for to do seche wiþ-outen hone.
þe cros þat c*ri*ste on was done.
to finde þat hali tree sum-quare
& make a kirk[1] be raisid þare.
bentiras & ansiers
þ*er* twa men was messagers.
þai ware sende to þe quene f*ra* rome
bot herkenis how þai gaue dome
¶ þis lauedi had þen hir wiþ.
a c*ri*sten man was gode goldsmiþ.
quat þing[1] þat ho him of wald[2] mouþ
atte hir deuise make he couþe
bot pouer he was of litil. a3t.
& to a iew mikil he a3t
a soume of money for to a-mount
& askid him ful harde a-count.
þe couenand was made ful hard[2]
& saide he made him suche forward[2]
if he his money mu3t no3t gett
þat he sulde 3ilde him for his dett
þat ilk we3t at þer was lesse
he sulde 3ilde of his awen flesse
þe dai Is past þe dette vn-quit
þe bodi be-houis be-leue for hit.
¶ þe c*ri*sten dred ful sare þe pine
bot þe iew walde neuer fine.
baþ to þe quenis court þai come
þe iew þrali bad gif him dome.
sharp grundin knife in hande he bare
þe c*ri*sten stode nakid be-for him þare
þai walde for money had him bo3t
bot g*ra*nte of þe iew gatte þai no3t

FAIRFAX

Thoru þe crois and cristes might,
And thoru þair stedfast trouth *in* dright.
þan sent þe king costantine, [col. 2]
Sandir me*n* till his mod*er* eline, 21408
For to seke, widvten hone,
þe crois þat ie*s*u was on done,
To find þat hali tre sumquar,
And do a kirc be raised þar: 21412
Sir benciras and ansieris,
þir tua men war messageris,
þai war sent to þe quene fra rome,
Bot herkins nu hu þai gaf dome.
þis leuedi had þat time hir wid 21417
A cristen man was gode goldsmith,
Quatkin thing als scho wald muth,
Make till hir ful wele he cutht;
Bot pouer he was, and hard i*n* dett
Till a iuu, and terme had sett, 21422
A sume of mone for to amunt,
þat askid him ful hard acunt. 21424
It was wele sene þat hit was hard,
For he hi*m* asked wid sli forward
If he his mone moght noght gete,
þat he suld ȝeild hi*m* for his dett
þat ilke weght þat þar war less, 21429
He suld ȝeild of his aun fless.
þe dai es gan, þat dett vnquitt,
þe bodi most bileue nu for itt:
þe cristen dred ful sare for pine,
Bot þe iuu wald neuer fine. 21434
Bath to þe quene curt þai come,
þe iuu thral bad giue him dome,
Scharp knif in hand he bar,
þe cristen man stod nakid þar. 21438
þai all wald haf agai*n* hi*m* boght,
Bot g*ra*nt of iuu ne gat þai noght

O ranscun namar þan a ress, 21441
Wald he of her bot of his flesche.
Said benciras and ansiers,
"þou sal haf broþer al þ*a*t þe fers,
þe que*n* has biden us to deme 21445
To þe al þ*a*t to right es queme.
Sai me þan þ*a*t þou wil him dight,
If he be dempt to þe wit right."
"Hu," said þe ju, "bot be mi lai,
þe werst þ*a*t eu*er* i can or mai. 21450
His eien first put vte i sal, [col. 2]
And his hend he werkes wit-all,
Tung and nese, and siþen þe laue,
Til þat i al mi co*n*uenand haue."
þe messagers him gaf ansuare, 21455
"þan semes it noght þou wil him spare,
Tak þan þi flexs, þ*a*t grauntes he þe,
Sua þ*a*t þe blod mai saued be;
A drope of blod if þ*a*t he tine, 21459
We giue for dom, þe wrang es þine.
Quat-su*m* his flexs was sald and boght,
His blod to sell he neu*er* it thoght.
Yeild þe þin flexs he es wel on-knaun,
Sauue him þe blod, þ*a*t es his aun."
¶ þan said þ*a*t juu, "bi sant drightin
Mi thinc þe wers part es mine; 21466
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fordon yee haf me wit yur dome,
þ*a*t yee romains has broght fra rome.
Maugre þar-for mot þai haf, 21471
All þat suilk a dome me gaf!"
Benciras þan said "p*ar*fai!
Al has þis curt herd þi misai,
Me and mi lau*er*d sir anfrer
þou has missaid us in þin ire. 21476

of raunsou*n* na mare þen a risshe.
walde he take bot of his flesshe.
¶ Saide benciras & ansiers.
þou sal haue broþ*er* al þi fers.
þe quene has biddin vs to deme
and al þat resou*n* is to queme.
say vs how þou wil him diȝt.
& we salle giue þe dome ful riȝt.
¶ how saide þe iew bot be my lay.
þat werst þat eu*er* I. can or may.
his eien first putt out I. sal.
& his hende smite of wiþ-al.
tonge & neise wil I. noȝt saue.
til atte I al my couenande haue.
¶ þe messagers him gaf ansquare.
þen semis hit noȝt þou wil hi*m* spare
take þou þe flesse we deme þe.
squa atte þe blode mai sauid be.
a drope of blode if atte þou tine
we gif ȝou dome þe wrange is þine
al if his flesshe was salde & boȝt
his blode to selle neu*er* he þoȝt.
þe fallis þe flesshe we ar wele knawen,
kepe him þe blode þat is his awen.
¶ þen saide þat iew be saint driȝtine
me þink þe wers p*ar*t is mine.
to take þe flesshe if I. assay.
þen þe blode wil ryn a-way.
for done ȝe haue me wiþ ȝour dome
& þat make ȝe romains of rome.
maugrefe þ*er*-fore mote ȝe haue
alle þat suche a dome me gaue
¶ Benciras þen saide p*ar*fay
alle has þis court herde þe missay
me & my felaw sir ansiere
þou has missaide riȝt foule here.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Of ransun na mare þan a rish, 21441
wald he of here bot of his fless.
[þ]an said benciras and ansiers,
" þu sal haue broþ*er* all þ*a*t þe fers,
þe quene has bidden vs to deme [leaf 143, col. 1]
To þe all þ*a*t to right es queme.
Sai me hu þu wile him dight, 21447
If þat he be dempt to þe wid right."
" Hu?" said þe iuu, " bot bi mi lay,
þe werist þat euer i can or may.
His eien firist putt vte i sall, 21451
And his hend þ*a*t he wirkes wid-all,
Tung and nese, and siþen þe lau[e],
Till þat i mi couenand haue." [1 MS. hin]
þe messageris him [1] gaue ansuere,
" þan semis naght þu wil hi*m* spare,
Take þan þe fless, þat grantes he,
Sua þat þe blod may saued be;
A drope of blod if þat he tine, 21459
we giue vr dome, þe wrang es þine.
Quat-sum his fless was sald or boght,
His blod to sell he neu*er* thoght,
ȝeild þe þe fless he es wele vnknaun,
Sauue hi*m* þe blod, þat es his aun."
[þ]an said þat iuu, " bi sa*n*t drightin
Me thinc þe wers part es min; 21466
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fordon ȝe haue me wid ȝur dome,
þat ȝe ramanis broght fra rome.
Maugre þarfor mot þai haue, 21471
All þat suilk a dome me gaue!"
Bensiras þan said " parfay!
All has þis curt þe herd missay,
Me and mi lau*er*d sir ansire
þu has missaid vs in þin ire. 21476

Bot we will misai þe na wight, 21477
Bot elles o þe we will ha right.
þe leuedi send us hider-to
þis curt, for rightwisnes to do,
And sothfastnes ha we þe said, 21481
þarfor has þou us missaid."
þe leuedi badd wit-vten lite
þai suld þe Iugement gif it tite[1],
For siker was sco þan o site, [1 MS. þe]
þat þe cristen man was quite. 21486
þe Iuu was dempt sa þat þe quene
Suld all his catel haf bi-dene,
In hir merci his tung to tak,
þat in hir curt sli misau spak. 21490
þe Iuu him thoght selcuthli tene
At þis dome þat was sa kene,
And said on heght, þat all moght here,
"Me war leuer yow for to lere 21494
Quar lijs your lauerd rode-tre,
þan dempt sua smer[t]li to be."
"Godd wat, [mi] freind," þan said elene,
"þou sal be quite of al þi pine, 21498
If þou will do als we þe bidd, [leaf 121, col. 1]
To sceu us quar þat cros es hidd."
"Leuedi," he said, "bot be mi lai
þe soth yeit can i noght sai;
Bot sett þou me sum term dai 21503
þat wit mi maisters mele i mai,
I sal þe tiþand bring of it,
þat þou sa blethli wald it wijt."
"Gladli," sco said, "her i þe higt
Of a dai respit and a night, 21508
Bot þou us do þe cros to find,
O bath þin eien sal þou be blind."
þe Iuu him spedd til-ward his tide,
Ouer term durst he noght bide, 21512

COTTON

we wil missay þe na wiȝt.
bot ellis of þe we wil haue riȝt.
þe lauedi for ho did vs leue.
ho bad vs riȝtli dome to giue
& þe soþ we haue þe saide
þer-fore þou dos vs now vp-braide
¶ þe lauedi bad wiþ-outen lite
iugement on him þai sulde giue tite
for sicure was ho þan of site [leaf 89, back]
þat þe cristen man was quite.
þe iew was dampned so at þe quene
sulde al his catel haue be dene.
In hir merci his tonge to take.
þat in hir presence suche wordis spake
þe iew him þuȝt selcouþ tene.
atte þis dome at was sa kene.
& saide on hiȝt atte al muȝt here.
me ware leuer ȝou to lere.
quare lijs ȝour lordis rode tree.
þen þus smartli dampned be.
¶ god wate frende þen saide eline.
þou sal be quite of alle þi pine
if þou wil do as I. þe bid.
to shew vs quere þat cros is hid.
lauedi he saide be my lay.
þe soþ ȝet can I. noȝt say.
bot sette me a certaine day.
þat wiþ my maistris speke I may.
I salle þe bring tiþande of hit
þe quilk bleþeli þou walde witt
¶ Gladli ho saide here I þe hiȝt.
of a day respite & a niȝt.
¶ saide elaine certis bot þou hit finde.
of baþ þine eien þou sal be blinde.
¶ þe iew him sped taward his tide
ouer his day durst he noȝt bide.

FAIRFAX

And we will missay þe na wight,
Bot ellis of þe we will haf right.
þe quene has sent vs hider-to 21479
þis curt, rightwisnes for to do,
And sothfastnes haue we þe said,
þar-for has þu nu vs missaid."
þe quene bad widuten lett 21483
þe iugement þai suld þa*m* sett,
For sekir was scho þan of site, [col. 2]
þat þe cristen man was quite.
þe iuu was dempt sua þ*a*t þe quene
Suld haue his catel all bidene, 21488
In hir merci his tung to take,
þat in hir curt sli missau make.
þe iuu him thoght selcuthli tene
At þis dome þat was sua kene, 21492
And said on hij, all might here,
"Me war leuer ȝu for to lere
Quar lijs ȝur lau*er*d rode-tre,
þan dampned sua sone to be." 21496
"[G]odd wate, mi freind," þa*n* said eline,
"þu sal be quitt of allkin pine,
If þu will do als i þe bidd, 21499
To scheu vs quar þat crois es hid."
"Leuedi," he said, "bot bi mi lay
þe soth ȝeit can i þe noght say;
Bot sett þu me sum terme day 21503
þat wid mi maistris mele i may,
I sal þe bring tiþand of itt, 21505
þat þu sua blithli wald of witt."
"Gladli," scho said, "here i þe hight
Of a dai respit and of a night,
Bot þu vs do þe crois to find, 21509
Of bath þin eien þu sal be blind."
þe iuu him speded toward his tide,
Ou*er* þe term durst he noght abide,

And spak he wit a siteful care, 21513
He wist þe quen him wald not spar.
Til him, ne nan all of his lede,
Bot þai ne hir did þe bett*er* spede
Wijt q*uar* þ*a*t hali cros it ware,
For þar-apon hir ath sco suar. 21518
þar-for he went him son in hij
Vnto þe mont o caluari,
Wit hir folk went him wit þe q*ue*ne,
þar þai praid al bidene. 21522
Son q*ue*n þai had þair praier maked,
þe erth al vnd*er* þaim it quaked,
þan said þe juu, þ*a*t all it herd,
"Crist! þou es sauuer of all þis werld!"
Of he kest al to his serk, 21527
To mak him nemel til his werk.
Siþen he nam a spad in hand,
Lang he delf bot noght he fand;
Q*ue*n he right dipe had dolu*en* þare,
I hope tuenti fote or mare, 21532
He fand tua crosses and þ*a*t ilk,
Bot yeit ne wist þai quilk was q*ui*lk,
þe quilk moght be þe lau*er*d tre,
And quilk it moght þe theues be.
Wit mikel ioi and mikel gle 21537
Vnto þe tun bar þai þaa tre,
þar war þai don als i*n* mide place,
For to a-bide vr lau*er*d grace. 21540
Abute þe time o middai or mar,
A ded man bode forth þai bar,
Sant eline mad hir p*ra*ier þar 21543
And sua did all þe folk was þar,
þat crist suld þam su*m*-quat scau, [col. 2]
His aun dere tre to knau.
Wit aiþer tre þe cors on-ran,
Bot allwais lai it still as stan; 21548

COTTON

na selcouþ if he dred him sare.
he wiste þe quene walde hi*m* noȝt spare
til hir he went bett*er* spede
& saide lauedi I. knaw my dede.
p*r*iuely be-houis vs fare
& folowes me wiþ-outen mare.
þar-fore he went him sone in hy.
vn-to þe mount of caluary.
& oþ*er* folk went wiþ þe quene
þidder þai went al bedene.
¶ sone quen þai þaire praier makid
þe erþ vnder ham hit shakid.
þen saide þe iew þat al þis herde
c*r*iste þou art sauiour of þis werde.
his claþis he kest al bot his serke.
to make him nemil vn-to his werk'
siþen he toke a spade in hande
lange he dalue bot noȝt he fande
¶ quen he riȝt depe had dollin sare.
mare þan xx. fote or mare.
þai fande iij. crossis an was þ*a*t ilk.
bot wiste þai noȝt quilk was quilk
þe quilk muȝt be þe lordis tre.
& quilk muȝt þe theuis be.
wiþ mikil ioy & mikil gle.
to þe tou*n* þai bare þa þre.
þ*er* ware þai done in c*er*taine place.
for to a-bide our lordis grace.
Aboute midward of þe day & mare
a dede man cors forþ þai bare.
saint elaine made hir praier þare
so did al þe folk was þare.
þat c*r*ist sulde ham takening' shaw.
his awen dere tree to knaw.
to aiþ*er* tree þe cors on rane.
bot al-wais lay hit stil as stane.

FAIRFAX

Na selcuth he him schonid sare, 21513
He wist þe quene wald noght hi*m* spare
Till him, ne nane of all his lede,
Bot he ne hir did þe better spede
wit quar þ*a*t hali croice it ware, 21517
For þar-apon hir ath scho suare.
þarfor he went him sone in hij,
vnto þe mont of caluari,
wid hir folke went hi*m* þe q*ue*ne,
þar þai praid þan all bidene. 21522
[1] Sone qu*en* þai had þair p*ra*ier makid,
vnder þaim þe erd all quakid, [[1] lf 143, bk, col. 1]
þan said þe iuu, a*n*d all it herd,
"Crist þu es sauueur of þis erd!"
Of he kest all bot his sarke, 21527
To make him bun til his warke.
Sone he nam a spade in hand,
Lang he delue bot noght he fand;
Quen he right depe had dolu*en* dare,
Ma þan tuenti fadim or mare, 21532
He fand tua croices and þ*a*t ilke,
Bot þai wist noght quilk was q*ui*lke,
þe quilk might be þe lau*er*d tre,
And quilk it might þe thefs be.
wid mikil ioy and mekil gle 21537
vnto þe tun bar þai þai*m* thre,
þar war þai done als i*n* mid place,
For to a-bide vr lauerd grace. 21540
Abute midward þe dai or mar,
A dede man bodi forth þai bare,
Sai*n*t elin made hir p*ra*er þare 21543
And sua did all þe folk was þare,
þ*a*t ie*s*u þai*m* suld sum takin schau,
His aun dere tre to knau.
wid aiþer tre þe cors on-rane, 21547
Bot alwais lai it still als stane;

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe thred þai toched til his hide,		¶ þe þrid þai touchid wiþ his hide
And up he ras wit-vten bide,	21550	& vp he rase wiþ-outen bide.
And spak wit a blithful voice,		& spac wiþ a bliþ voyce.
þe tre þus hailsand o þe croice		& þus-gatis he hailsed þe croice.
"Godd þe lok, croice, precius thing!		god loke þe cros p*re*cious þing[1].
On þe hang al-þer heiest king.	21554	on þe hang[1] þat heiest king[1].
Mensked wit his flexs was þou,		menskid wiþ his flesshe was þou.
Of all tres mast o v*ir*tu,	21556	of alle trees maste of vertu.
He has þe halud þ*a*t all can ke*n*n,		he has þe halghed at mast con ken.
And mensked wit all cristen men;		& þe salle mensk al c*r*isten men.
Thoru þe has godd sent me mi lijf,		[. . . . .
And thoru þe wirscip o þis wijf."		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis meracle sene wit mani man,	21561	¶ þis miracle sene wiþ mani man.
þai bar it to þe temple þan,		þai bare hit to þe temple þan.
þe Iuus to þe baptim ran,		þe Iewes to þe baptim ran.
Ful fain þai war þai þider wan.	21564	þ*er* was c*r*istened mani a man.
Bot q*ue*n þe cros was cu*m*men wit in		quen þat cros was broȝt in.
Men moght se thing was for to min!		men muȝt se þing[1] is ȝet to Myn.
For þat tre þ*a*t it of was scorn,		for þat tree þ*a*t hit of was shorne
Als tald in þis bok es be-forn,		as talde is in þis boke be-forne
And al-wais in þe temple lai	21569	& al-wais in þat temple lay.
And yeit was funden þar þ*a*t dai,		& ȝet was funden þ*er* þat day.
It yald of it sa suet a smel,		hit ȝalde of hit sa squete a smel.
Hu suet it was can naman tell.		how gode hit was can I. noȝt tel.
þe smell ou*er* all þe temple spred,		þe smelle ou*er* al þe temple spred
And þar-wit mendid ilk sted,	21574	& þ*er*-wiþ amendid ilka sted.
þat be þat smell moght men se		& bi þat smelling[1] muȝt man se.
It was thoru þat ilk tre.		hit was shorne of þat ilk tree.
A Iuu þ*a*t mikel had herd and sen,		¶ a iew þ*a*t mikil had herde & sene.
þe soth tald þar-of to þe q*ue*ne,	21578	he talde þe soþ vn-to þe quene.
And quatkin tre it suld ha bene		& saide his eldris talde him be-dene
His eldres tald him all be-dene.		quatkin a tree hit sulde haue bene
¶ Q*ue*n sco had herd al þis resun,		quen ho had herde al his resou*n*.
þan can sco mak hir orisun,	21582	þen can ho make hir orisou*n*.
þat godd suld send hir witering sun,		[1] þat god wit*er*ing[1] sulde sende hir sone
Q*ua*t he o þat cros wald ha don.		whar ho sulde þat cros done. [[1] leaf 90]

þe thrid þai touched till his hide,
And vp he ras widvte*n* bide, 21550
And spac wid a ful blith voice,
þus hailsand þe tre of þe croice,
"Godd þe lock, crois, p*re*cius thing!
In þe hang alþer heiest king. 21554
Menskid wid his fless was þu,
Of all*e* tres most of vertu, 21556
He has þe halud þat all can cene,
And menskid wid all cristen men;
Thoru þe has godd sent nu me lijf,
And thoru þe worschip of þis wijf."
[þ]is miracle sene wid mani man, [col. 2]
þai bar it to þe temple þan, 21562
þe iuus to þe baptim ran,
Ful fain þai war þai þid*er* wan. 21564
Bot que*n* þ*a*t croice was come*n* in
Men might se thinges þ*a*t was to min!
For þat tre þat it was of schorn,
Als i tald in þis boke biforn, 21568
And alwais in þe temple lay
And ȝeit was funde*n* þar þ*a*t day,
It ȝald of it sua suete a smel, 21571
Hu suete it was can nama*n* tell.
þe smel ou*er* all þe temple spred,
And þar-wid mendid ilka sted, 21574
þat bi þe smelling might me*n* se
It was schorn of þat ilk tre.
A iuu þat mekil had herd and sene,
þe soth tald þar of to þe quene, 21578
And quatkin tre it suld haue bene
His eldris tald him all bidene.
Quen scho had herd his resun,
þan gan scho make hir orisun, 21582
þat godd wald send hir witri*n*g sone,
Quat of þat crois he wald war done.

1236 ELLEN DIVIDED THE CROSS INTO FOUR PARTS: FOR THE TEMPLE, ROME, ALEXANDRIA, AND CONSTANTINOPLE. A PROCESSION MET THE FOURTH PART;

Vr lau*er*d can hir an angel wise
And bad hir del it in four partise,
þat an suld in þe temple leng, 21587
To rome men suld a-noþer breng,
Til alixandre to send þe thred,
þe feurth to ber hir-self mid, 21590
To constantinopil for to wend. [lf 121, bk, col. 1]
And alsua did þat leuedi heind,
O þe funden cros for-melt, 21593
þe quilk o peces tua was delt,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe tan sco left in þ*a*t cite, 21597
Als in stede of auctorite;
þe toiþer lede hir wit, eline,
Vntil hir sun king constetin. 21600
To mete hir yode mani barun,
Wit gret and fair p*r*ocessiun,
Wit-in þe kirc of sant soffie
þar ha þai sett it richelie. 21604
Was neu*er* yeitt na tre in land,
Sua riche ne sua fair scinand.
And ilk paskes for to se
Was men wont þat hali tre, 21608
Dais four þan sett for stage;
þe emp*er*ur wit his barnage,
A-pon þe dai o þe mande;
Bot þe q*ue*ne wit hir meigne 21612
Apon þe fridai efterward,
O pardun for to serue hir part;
þe clerge on þe seters-dai,
þat kepers was o cristen lai. 21616
Wit-vten cases þir dais thre
þis cros was men þan wont to se,
And it was tald o mani man,
þat a licure þar-of ran 21620

COTTON

¶ our lorde hir sende an angel wise
& bad hir dele hit in foure p*ar*tise
þe tane sulde in þe temple lende
to rome men sulde þe toþ*er* sende
til alisaundre to bere þe þrid.
þe firþ to bere hir-seluin mid.
to costentine w*ith* hir to wende
& alqsua did þat lauedi hende
¶ In foure pecis þai hit smate
of þe quiche god hit wate.
þai did riȝt w*ith* ij. as god ment
til rome & alisaundre ham sent
þe þrid þai left in þat cite
as in stede of auctorite.
þe firþ led hir wiþ eline.
vn-to hir sone king[1] costantine.
to mete hir ȝode mani barou*n*.
wiþ grete & faire p*r*ocessiou*n*
wiþ-in þe kirk[1] of saint sophie.
þ*er* haue þai sette hit richelie.
was neuer ȝet na tree in lande.
sa riche ne sa faire shewande.
Men was wonte to come to se
at ilk paskis þat hali tree.
daies iiij. ham sette for stage.
þe emp*er*our wiþ his baronage.
¶ a-pon þe day of mandee.
þe riche quene wiþ hir meyne.
a-pon þe friday ofterwarde
of p*ar*dou*n* for to serue hir part.
þe clergi on þe seterday.
þat kepers ware of c*r*isten lay.
wiþ-outen case þ*er* daies þre.
þis cros was þen & man mote se
¶ & hit was talde of mani man.
at a licour þ*er*-of ranne.

FAIRFAX

[V]r lau*er*d it gan ane angel wise
And bad hir dele it in four partise,
þat ane might in þe temple lend,
To rome men suld anoþ*er* send, 21588
Till alixandre to send þe thrid,
þe feird to bere hir seluen mid,
To costantin-opil for to weind. 21591
And alsua did þ*a*t leuedi heind,
Of þe funden croice for-meilt,
þe quilk tua was delt, 21594
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe tane scho left i*n* þat cite, 21597
Als in sted of autorite;
þe toþe[r] tok wid hir, q*ue*ne elin,
vnto hir sun king costantin. 21600
To mete hir ȝede mani barune, [leaf 144, col. 1]
Gret and fair was þe p*ro*cessiune,
wid-in þe kirk of saint sophie
þar haue þai set it richelie. 21604
was neu*er* ȝeit na tre in land,
Sua riche ne sua fair schinand,
Til ilk paskes for to se
was men wont þ*a*t hali tre, 21608
Dais four þaim sett for stage;
þe emp*er*ur wid hir barnage,
Aþon þe day of mondee;
Bot þe quene wid hir meigne 21612
Apon þe fridai eftir-ward,
Of pardun forte se*r*ue hir part;
þe clergi on þe satirdai,
þat kepers was of cristen lay. 21616
widuten case þir dais thre
þis crois þan was man wont to se,
And it was tald of mani man
þat oft a licur þar-of ran, 21620

GÖTTINGEN

[To mete her giede mani barune
Wiþ grete and fair processiune
Wiþin þe kirke of Saint Soffie
þare have þai set it riȝte heili
Was nevir giet na tre in lande
Sua riche na sua fair schinande
Ilke paskis for to se [[1] *man* very obscure in MS.]
þan was man[1] boute þat hali tre
Daiis foure þaim set for stage
þe emperur wiþ his barnage
Apon þe dai of þe mande
Bot þe quene wiþ hir menie
Apon þe fridai eftir warde
Of perdun for to serue hir parte
þe clergi on þe Seterdai
þat kepers was of Cristin lai
Wiþoutin case þir dais þre
þis croce was tanne man wont to se
And it was tald of mani a man
þat a licure þar-of ranne

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat wit beting was bot o bale,	21621	þat wiþ beting was bote of bale
For sekenes sere to ma þan hale,		& sekenes diu*er*s to make ham hale
A wessel *þat* it war noght tint,		a vessel þat hit ware noȝt tint.
Sett vnder þat licure to hint,		stode vnder. þat licour for to hint
For to dele vnto þe vn-fere	21625	for to dele vn-to þe vnfere.
To send ou*er* al þe contre sere.		to sende ouer al þe cuntree sere.

[*The Virtues and Symbols of the Cross.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
¶ þe grace o godd es gret and gode,		Þe grace of god is grete & gode
þat gis vs samples o þe rode,	21628	þat giuis vs ensaumple of þe rode.
Mar mightes has vr lau*er*d wroght,		ma miȝt has our lorde wroȝt
þan ani man mai thing in thoght,		þen ani man mai þink in þoȝt.
Bot mani o trouth es sua vn-slei,		bot man of trauþ is squa vnsely
þai tru noght bot þat þai se wit ei;		þai traw noȝt bot þai se wiþ ey.
And *þat* vnnethes will þai tru,	21633	& þat vnneþis wil þai traw.
Wit-vten signe o gret v*er*tu;		wiþ-outen signe of grete v*er*tu.
For me-think if þe sothe be soght,		me þink if ȝe þe soþ haue soȝt.
þat sin first þe werld was wroght,		þat syn þe werlde was first wroȝt
Meracles o þe cros might	21637	miraclis of þe crossis miȝt.
Has ben in semblance and in sight.		has oft standen in stede & riȝt.
Ou*er* and vnd*er*, right and left, [col. 2]		ouer & vnder riȝt & left.
In þis compas godd all has left.		in þis compas god has al weft.
Bot-if man of him-self be blind,		¶ bot-if man of him-selue be blinde
Vm-thinc him wel he sal it find		vm-þink him wele he sal hit finde.
þe licknes o þis tre sa tru,	21643	þe liknes of þis tree sa trew.
In þe ald lagh was be-for þe neu,		was in þe alde lagh̄ be-for þe new.
In þe neu lagh alsua sere,		& in þe new lagh̄ alsqua sere.
þat sum er gode of for to here.		þat sum ar gode of for to here.
I thinc þis es þe tre o blis	21647	¶ I þink þis is þat tree of blis.
þat rightwisnes til bunden es,		þat riȝtwisnes to bundin is.
Had adam funden it at hand		had adam fundin hit atte hande
þar-wit he moght ha lijfd lastand;		þar-wiþ he muȝt had life lastande.
þat planted es in paradise,	21651	þat plauntid hit is in p*ar*adis
And dos þe ded vp for to rise;		& dos þe dede vp for to rise.
And adam q*ue*n he wroght had wogh,		¶ & adam quen he wroȝt had wogh̄
Vnd*er* þis tre he him drogh,	21654	vnder þis tree he him drogh̄.

wid þat licur was bote of bale,	21621	þate wiþ beting was bote of bale	
For sekenes sere to make þai*m* hale,		For seknes sere to mac thaim hale	
A uessel þat it war noght tint,		A fetil that it war noȝte tinte	
Set vnd*er* þe tre þe licur to hint,		Set undir that licur for to hinte	
For to dede vnto þe vnfere	21625	For to dele unto unfere	
To send ou*er* all þe contre sere.		To sende ou*ir* al the contre sere	

[*The Virtues and Symbols of the Cross.*]

[þ]e g*ra*ce of godd es gret and gode,		þe grace of God es grete a*nd* gode	
þat gaue vs sampil bi þe rode,	21628	That giuis us sampil of þe rode	
Mar mightes has vr lau*er*d wroght,		Mar miȝtis hauis ur lauerd wroȝt	
þan ani man may thinc i*n* thoght,		Than ani man mai þinc in thoȝt	
Bot mani of trouth es sua vnslie,		Bot mani of trouþe es sa unselie	
þei trou noght bot þat þai se wid eie;		þame trou noȝte bot þai se wiþ eie	
And þat vnethes wil þai trou,	21633	And þat unneþis wil tai trou	
widvten signe of gret v*er*tu;		Wiþoutin singne de grant u*er*tu	
For me-thinc if þe soth be soght,		For me thinc if the sothe be soȝte	
þat siþen þe werld was first wroght,		That sin þate firste þe werde was wroȝte	
Miraclis of þe crois might	21637	Miraclis of þe croicis michte	
Has bene in semblance and i*n* sight.		Hauis ben in semblande and in siȝte	
Ou*er* and vnder, right and left,	[col. 2]	Ou*ir* and undir riȝte and lefte	
In þis compas godd has left.	21640	In þis compais God al hauis lefte	
Bot-if man of him-self be blind,		Bot-if man of him selue be blind	
vnthinc him wele he sal it find		Vmbþinke him he sale it finde	
þe lickenes of þis tre sua treu,		þe liknes of þis tre sa trewe	
In þe ald lau was bifor þe neu,	21644	In þalde lach was bifore þe newe	
And in þe nu alsua sere,		And in þe new laȝ alsua sere	
þat sum er gode of forto lere.		þat sum ar gode of to here	
I thinc þis es þat tre of bliss		I þinc þis es tre of blisse	
þat rightwisnes til bunde*n* es,	21648	þat riȝwines til bundin isse	
Had adam funden it at hand		Hauid Adam fundin it at hande	
þat wid þe might had lijf lastand;		þar wiþ he moȝte haue liue lastand	
þat planted es in paradis,		þat plantid es in paradise	
And dos þe dede vp forto rise;	21652	And dos þe dede up for to rise	
[A]nd adam wroght, que*n* he had wogh,		And Adam quen he wroȝt hauid woȝ	
vnd*er* þis tre he him wid-drogh,		Vndir þis tre he him wiþ-droȝ	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þar did him drightin to resun	21655	þat did him god to resou*n*.
And did him in hope o pardun.		& did him hope of p*ar*dou*n*.
þe blod of abel it cried als		þe blode of abel hit crid als.
Q*ue*n him had slain his broþer fals.		quen him had slaine his broþ*er* fals
Wit-in þ*a*t cri was grett thing hidd,		wiþ-in þat cry was grete þing hid
þ*a*t in þis cros es kidd,	21660	þat in þis cros now is kid.
And ded for-soth had ben noe		& dede for-soþ had bene noe
If him [ne] sauued had þe tre.		had noȝt him saued þat tree.
O four corner þe arche was made,		of foure corners þe arche was made
Als has þe cros on lang and brade,		als has þe cros of lange & brade
þe dor on þe arche apon þe side,		þe dore of þe arche a-pon þe side
And þar was i*esus* wonded wide.		& þ*er* was ih*es*us wounded wide
Qua will vmthinc him in his mod		qua wil vm-þink' him in his mode.
Mai find fele takens o þe rode.	21668	mai finde mani takenis of þe rode.
¶ Vr lau*er*d gaf moises a wand		¶ Our lorde gaf moises a wande.
To wirc su*m* maistris wit in hand,		to wirk' maist*r*i wiþ in hande.
Siþen was it worm, efter yerd,		sum time was hit worme su*m* time ȝerde
Als men i-nogh for-wit has herd.		as men I.-nogh has saide & herde.
þ*a*t wel bi-takend þ*a*t cipres,	21673	þat wele be-takenid. þat cipres.
þar-of was wernist moyses,		þ*er*-of was warnis moises
Bath in word and als in dede.		baþ in worde & in dede.
Q*ue*n israel vte of egypte yed,		quen isr*ae*l of egipt ȝede.
O þ*a*t blisced lambs blod	21677	of þat blessed lambis blode.
A cros was mad in signe o rode,		a cros was made in signe of rode.
þaa þat cros had on þaim draun,		þa at cros had on ham drawen. [lf 90, bk]
Vr lau*er*d þam sauued als his aun,		our lorde ham sauid as for his awen.
All þaas oþer ne war bot tint	21681	& al þa oþ*er* ware bot tint
Bitaght vn-to þe angls dint.		& taȝt vn-to þe angels dint.
Q*ue*n þe nedders þ*a*t war fell,		¶ quen þe nedderes þat ware fel.
þe folk stanged of israel,		stanged þe folk of israel.
Q*ue*n þai welk in þe wildernes [leaf 122, col. 1]		quen þai welk in wildernes
Vnder þe wand o moyses,	21686	vnder þe warde of sir moyses
A nedder was seitt up apon a tre,		a nedder was sette a-pon a tree.
þ*a*t q*ue*n þe stanged men moght se		þat quen þe stanged muȝt se
þe nedder on þe tre þ*a*t hang,		þe nedder on þe tree þ*er* hange
þai war all warist o þair stang.	21690	þai ware alle warisht of þaire stange

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)
þar did him drightin for to reson		Thare dide him driȝtin to resune
And did him in hope of pardun.		And dide him in hope of perdune
[þ]e blod of abel it crid als	21657	The blode of Abel it criid als
Quen him had slan his broþ*er* a fals.		Quen him hauid slane his broþir fals
wid þat tre gret thing was hid,		Wiþin þat tre was god þing hid
þat in þis ilk croice es hid,		Þat in þis ilke croice es kid
And dede forsoth had bene noie		And dede forsoþe hauid ben Noe
If him ne sauued had þe tre.	21662	If him ne sauid hauid þe tre
Of four q*ue*rner þe arche was made,		Of iiij quarnere þe Arche was made
Als has þe crois on lang and brad,		Alhauis þe Croice on lange and brade
þe dur of þat arche apon þe syide,		Þe dor of þarche apon þe side
And þar was i*esus* wonde wide.	21666	And þare was Ih*es*u wondit wide
Qua wil vmthinc him i*n* his mode,		Qua wil umbþink him in his mode
Mai find fele takeins of þe rode.		Mai finde fele takins of þe rode
[V]r lau*er*d gaf moyses a wand		Vr lauerd gaue Moyses a wand
To wirke maistri wid-in hand,	21670	To wirkin Maisteris with-in hande
Siþen was it worm, a*n*d eftir ȝeird,		Sithin was it worme and aftir gierde
Als man might forwid haue herd.		Als man enogh for-wiþ hauis herde
þat wele bitakenes þat cypres,		Þate wele bitakind þat cipres
þar-of was warnist moyses,	21674	Þar-of was warnid Moyses
Bath in word and eke in dede.		Baþe in worde ande eke in dede
Quen isr*ae*l of egipt ȝede,		Quen Israel of Egipte giede
Of þat blisced lamb blode [lf 144, bk, col. 1]		Of that bliscid lambis blode
A crois was made in signe of rode,		A croice was made in signe of rode
þaa þat crois had on þaim draun,		Þat þe croice apon þaim drawin
vr lau*er*d þaim sauued als his aun,		Vr lauerd þaim sauid als tair awin
All þas oþ*er* war bot tint	21681	Al þar oþir ne ware bot tinte
Bitaght vnto þe angel dint.		Bitaȝte unto the angel*is* dinte
[Q]uen þe neddris þat war fell,		Quen þe nedderis that war fele
Stanged þe folk of israell,		The folc stangit of Israele
Quen þai welk in wildrenes		Quen þai welc in þe Wildernes
vnder þe lau of moyses,	21686	Vndir the warde of Moises
A nedder was sett vpon a tre,		A neddir was set on a tre
þat que*n* þe stanged me*n* might it se		Þate quen þe stangit men moȝt se
þe nedder þat on þe tre hang		Þe neddir on þat tre þat hange
þai war all warist of þat stang.	21690	Thai ware al warist of þair stang

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Q*ue*n þat þai faght als þai did oft		¶ quen þai sagh̄ as þai did oft
And moises held his hand o-loft,		moises lift his hende on loft.
To-quils he heild his hend on croice,		þe quilist he helde his hende on croice
Ai haid his aun folk þe voice.	21694	ay herde his awen folk þe voice.
Q*ue*n strijf was bute þe p*r*eisthede		¶ quen strife was a-boute presthede.
In þaa dais mang þe Iuus lede,		in þe dais a-mange þe iewes lede
To tuelue me*n* taght þai wandes tuelue,		to xij. men taȝt þai wandes xij.
Ilkan merked his him-self,	21698	ilkan merkid his him-selue.
And said quilk wand *þat* suld bere blome		& saide quilk wande beris blome.
Suld haf þe preistes-hede wit dome,		sulde haue þe presthede. wiþ dome.
þar florist an als yee herd haf herd		*þer* florisht an as ȝe haue herde.
þe cros takening, þat ilk yerd.	21702	þe cros a-pon þat ilk ȝerde.
Heliseus on oþer wise		¶ Heliseus on oþer wise.
Did a dedman for to rise,		did a dedeman for to rise.
þe staf þat he apon him did,		þe staf þat he a-pon him did.
O cros it bar þe taken-hid.	21706	þe crosse hit bare to takinhede.
Q*ue*n dauid faght gain *þat* etin,		¶ quen dauid faȝt a-gaine þat etin.
Ne has he noght his staf for-getin,		has he noȝt his staf for-ȝetin.
Vntil þe batail he it bar,		vn-to þe bataile he hit bare.
Moght na king suerd do mar.	21710	muȝt na king squorde do mare.
þe signe o tav in ald laies		þe signe of tav. in alde lawes
Bitakens cros nu in vr daies,		be-takenis cros in our dawes
þe men *þat* þar-wit takend war,		þe men at þar-wiþ blessed ware.
Oft it helped fra misfar.	21714	hit helped ham fra mis-fare.
Tau and cros bath er als an,		tav & cros baþ ar as an.
Bot tav has yerd a-bouen nan ;		bot tav has ȝerde a-bouen nan.
O cros in þe ald testament		of croice in þe alde testament.
Was bisen*i*ng, qua sa to cuth tent.		was mani bisening qua to cowde tent
Cros es, qua-sum wil or nai,	21719	¶ croice is qua-sim wil or nay.
Baner of hali kirc to dai ;		baner of hali kirk to-day.
Men has noght herd *þat* folk be lorn		man has noȝt herde *þat* fol[k]e be lorne.
þat hali crose has wit þam born,		þat hali crosse has wiþ ham borne
Bot has bitid oft mani quar,	21723	bot has be-tid baþ now & are.
þat less folk ou*er*cu*m*men þe mar.		þe lesse folk ouer-come þe mare.
þar stad was cros at ani fight,		*þer* croice was stad atte ani fiȝt
If þe dede be tan wit right.	21726	if þe dide be tane wiþ riȝt.

[Q]uen þai faght als þai did ofte
And moyses lifted his hand on-loft,
Quilis he held his hend on croice,
Ai had his aun folk þe voice. 21694
[Q]ue*n* strijf was abute þe p*r*eist-hede
In þa dais mang þa iuus lede,
To tuelue men taght þai wa*n*des tuelue,
Ilkan marked his him-selue, 21698
And said q*ui*lk wand suld bere blome
Suld haue þe p*r*eist-hede wid dome,
þar florist ane als ȝe haue herd
þe croice takning, þat ilke ȝeird. 21702
Helyseus on oþer wise
Did a dede man for to rise,
þe staf þat he apon him did,
Of croice it bare þe takin-hede. 21706
[Q]uen dauid faght again þat etin,
þan had he noght his staf forgetin,
vnto þe bataile he it bare,
Might na king suord do mare. 21710
þe signe of tau in ald laus
Bitakeins croice nu in vr daus,
þe men þat þar-wid takin ware,
Oft it helpid þaim fra misfare. 21714
Tau and croice als bath er ane, [col. 2]
Bot tau has ȝeild abouen nane;
Of croice in þe ald testament 21717
was mani bisning, q*ua*t cuth tent.
[C]roice es, qua-sum will or nai,
Baner of hali kirc to-day; 21720
Men has noght herd þ*a*t folk be lorn
þat hali croice has wid them born,
Bot has bitid of mani quare,
þe less folk ou*er*-come þe mare. 21724
þar croice was stad at ani fight,
If þat þe dede be done wid right.

GÖTTINGEN

Quen þat tai sach als tai dide ofte
And Moyses lifte his hende olofte
To quilis he helde his hende o croice
Ai hauid his awin folc þe voice
Quen striue was bute þe preste-hede
In þai daiis mang þe Iuwis lede
To twelue men taȝt þai wandis xij
[1]Ilkane merkid his himselue [blome
And saide quilc wande þat sulde ber
Sulde ber the pristis hade wiþ dome
þare flurist an als gie haue herde
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Eliseus on oþir wise [1 *in margin*, aliud]
Dide a dedman for to rise
þe stane þat he apon him dide
Of Croice it bare þe takin hide
Quen David fachte again þat etin
Na hauis he noȝte histan forgetin
Vnto þe batail he it bare
Mocht na kingis suorde do mare
þe signe of taue in alde laiis
Bitaknis nu in ure daiis
The men that tarwiþ takind ware
Of it helpid fra misfare
Staue and Croice baþe er als an
Bot taue hauis gierd aboun nan[2]
Of croice in þe alde testamente
Was mani bisning quar-to cuthe tente
Croice es qua sum wil sua or nai
Banir of hali kirke to-dai
Man hauis noȝt herde þate folc be lorn
þate hali croice havis wiþ thaim borne
Bot hauis bidit of mani quare
þe lesse folc ouircome þe mare
þare croice was stad at ani fiȝte
If þate þe dede be tane with riȝte

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

[2 Blank in MS. here of about 7 lines; in margin a letter T, enclosed.]

O cros to tell for-get i noght,	21727	Of cros to telle for-gete I. noght
On cros the formast man was wroght,		of cros þe formast man was wroȝt
On cros þe first of all wiues,		of cros þe first of alle wifis
On cros godd boght ur saul liues,		of cros god boȝt our saule liuis
þar-on he gaf him-seluen ranscun, [col. 2]		þ*er*-on he gaf him-self raunsou*n*.
And of him-seluen mad gunphanu*n*.		& of him-self made gunfanou*n*.
¶ þe croice o medecine baris bote,		þe cros of medicine beris bote.
Bath in frut and als in rote,	21734	baþ in frute & als in rote.
In cros it was for us þe flur,		in cros hit was for vs þe flour
þat we ha thoru sa grett honur.		þat we haue þorou sa grete hono*ur*
A riche licknes ai bers on it,		a riche liknis ay beris hit
It es þe hefd of hali writt,	21738	hit is þe heued of hali writte
Fondement of ur clergi,		foundement of our clergie.
Reule it es of hali vi.		rewle hit is of haly vie.
Maked it es o faur and tre		makid hit is of foure and þre.
þof it es tald bot for a tre.	21742	now is hit talde bot for a tree.
Nokes four and treis thrin,		nokis foure & trees þrin.
Siþen þe thrid was don þar-in		syn þe þrid was done þ*er*-in.
In treis thrin and four parteis,		In trees þrin & faure p*ar*tes.
Ic vnderstand þe seuen artes,	21746	I. vnderstande þe vij. artis.
O four and thre qua tels euen,		of iiij. & iij. qua tellis eyuen.
He sal þe nu*m*bre mak o seuen.		he sal hit noumbre make of vij.
þou do to-geder ten and tua,		þou do to-gedder x. & ij.
þe laghes tuin sal þou find sua,	21750	þe laghis twin sal þou finde squa.
In ten þan sal þou find þe ald,		In x. sal þou finde þe halde
In tale o tua þe neu es tald.		in tale of twa þe new is talde
Man has on cros his scaping knaun,		man has on croice his schapi*n*g knawe*n*
And he-self es o seuen draun	21754	& he him-selfe on vij is drawen.
Bath in bodi and saul i sai,		baþ in bodi & saule I. say.
Bodi of elementes tuis tuai,		þe bodi of element3 twies tway.
þe saul it es strenthes thrin,		þe saule hit has of strengthis þrin.
þat taken o cros þai ber wit-in.	21758	þat takin of cros þai bere wiþ-in.
Q*ue*n godd þat haghtils ilk in stat,		¶ quen god þat ordenis alkin state.
Of all in his for-thoght he wate,		of alle in his for-þoȝt he wate.
Ferlili p*ur*uaid he him an	21761	ferlely puruaied he an.
Mak cros o tre, and noght o stan,		a cros of tree & noȝt of stane.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

Of croice to tell for-gett i noght,
On croice þe formast man was wrogh[t],
On croice þe first of all wiues, 21729
On croice godd boght vr saul liues,
þar-on he gaf him-self ransun,
And of him-self made gunfaigun.
þe croice of medicine beris bote,
Bath in frut and als in rote, 21734
In croice it was for vs þe flour,
þat we haue thoru sua grett honur.
A riche licknes at beris itt,
It es þe heued of hali writ, 21738
Fundement of vr clergie,
Reule es it als of hali vie.
Made it es o four and thre
þou es it cald bot for a tre. 21742
Noukes foure and treis thrin,
Siþen þe thrid was done þar-in
In thris thrin and fur partes,
I vnderstand þe seuen artis, 21746
Of four and thre qua tellis euen,
He sal þe numbre make of seuen.
þu do to-gider als ten and tua,
þe laus tuin sal þu find sua, 21750
In ten þan sal þu find þe ald,
In tale of tua þe nu es tald. [1 lf 145, col. 1]
[1] Man has of croice his schapi*ng* knaun,
And he him-self of seuen es draun
Bath in bodi and saule i say, 21755
þe bodi of element tuis tuay,
þe saule it has of strinthes thrin,
þat takin of croice þai bere widin.
Quan godd þat aghlis ilkin state,
Of all in his forthoght he wate,
Farli puruaid he him ane 21761
Make croice of tre, and nogh[t] of stan,

GÖTTINGEN

Of Croice to telle forgete inoȝte
O croice þe formast man was wroȝte
Of croice þe formast of all wiuis
Of croice god bochte þair sawil liuis
þar-on he gaue himselue rancun
Ande of himselue mad Gun-fanun
þe croice of medecine beris bote
Bathe in fruite and als in rote
In croice it was for us þe flure
þat we have þurȝ sa grete honure
A riche liknes hauis itte
It es þe heuid of hali writte
Fundemente of ure clergie
Reule it es of hali uie
Makid it es of foure iij
And þoȝ it es calde bot a tre
Nokis four and tres þrine
Sin þe þridde was don þar-in
In treis þrin and iiij partise
Ic undirstande þe sevin artis
Of four and þree qua tellis euin
He sale þe numbir mac of seuin
þu do togidiris ten and tua
þe lawis tuin sal tu finde sua
In ten þan sale tu finde þe alde
In tale of tua þe neu es talde
Man hauis on croice his scaping knawin
And he himselue of vi es drawin
Bathe in bodi and sawil I saie
þe bodi of elemens tuis tuai
þe Sawil it hauis of strenþis þrin
þate takin of Croice þai bar wiþin
Quen God þat haghis ilkin state
Of al in his forþoȝte he wate
Ferli proueid he him ane
Mac croice of tre and noȝt of stane

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

Bot þat was for to mak þe mend
O þe tre þat was defend. 21764
His cros he has sa wroght wit craft,
þat it bers scape til alkin scaft.
Wel did moises þat it fand,
And dauid als þat fott þe wand, 21768
And salamon þat felld it did,
And sco þat fand quar it was hid,—
Eline þat sua gern it soght,
And til vr note nu has it broght;
Sco delt it wiseli als sco wild, 21773
þat all þis werld it es fulfild
O þe nam and o þe smell,
For-þe god þar-of to tell.
Eline yeitt wald noght for-lete [lf 122, bk, col. 1]
þe nails in his hend and fete 21778
þat driuen war, ful gern sco soght,
To sco þam fand ne fined noght.
A werc o þam sco wroght ful fine
In bridel o king constatine, 21782
Was na cristal was als bright,
Ne sa scene to mans sight.
Quider-sum he ferd, þat sire,
Bridel bright-nes bar o fire, 21786
Mani þat sagh þat bridel bright,
It turnd to þe trouth o dright.
Constentin þam bar thre yeire, 21789
Quen he droght til his ending nere,
Vt of þe bridel he þam laght
And to be-side þe cros þam taght,
þat mani vertu siþen wroght 21793
Thoru might o crist þat has us boght.
In constantinopil and in france,
Godd had mad mani mustrance.
At sant dinise es his corone,
Wit þaa nails al redi bune; 21798

COTTON

bot þat was for to make mende.
of þe tree þat was defende.
his cros he has wroȝt with craft
hit beris schap til alkin shaft.
wele did moises þat hit fande.
& dauid als þat fot þe wande.
& salamon þat fel hit did.
& ho þat hit fande quare hit was hid
elaine at squa gerne hit soȝt.
& til our note now has hit broȝt.
ho delt hit wisely as ho wilde.
þat al þis werlde hit is fulfild.
of þe name & of þe smelle [leaf 91]
for-þi is gode þer-of to telle.
Eline ne walde noȝt for-lete
þe naylis in hende & fete.
þat driuen ware ful ȝorne ho soȝt
til ho ham fand finid ho noȝt
a werk of ham ho wroȝt ful fine
In bridel of king costantine.
was na cristal als briȝt.
ne sa shene to mani siȝt.
quidder-sim he ferde þat sire
þe bridel briȝtnes bare of fire
mani þat sagh þat bridel briȝt
turned to þe grace of goddis miȝt
costantine ham bare iij. ȝere
quen he drogh̄ til his ending nere
out to þe bridil he ham laȝt
& to be-side þe crois ham taȝt
þat mani vertu siþen wroȝt
þorou miȝt of crist þat vs boȝt
at costantine noble & in fraunce
god has made mani mustraunce
¶ At saint denis is his croun.
wiþ þa nailis redy boun.

FAIRFAX

Bot þat was forto make þe mend
Of þe tre þat was defend. 21764
His crois he has wroght sua wid cr*a*ft,
It beris schap till alkin schaft.
wele did moyses þat hit fand,
And dauid als þat fott þe wand, 21768
And salomon þ*a*t fell it didd,
And scho þat it fand þar it was hid,—
Eline þat sua gern it soght,
And till vr note nu has it broght;
Scho delt it wisli als scho wild,
þat all þis world it es fulfild 21774
Of þe name and of þe mell,
For-þi es gode þar-of to tell.
[E]line ȝeit wald noght for-lett
þe nailes in his hend and fete 21778
þat driuen war, ful gern scho soght,
Till scho þaim fand ne fined noght.
Of þaim scho wroght a werk ful fin
In bridil of king costantin, 21782
was no cristal als bright,
Ne sua schene to manes sight.
Quiþ*er*-sum he ferd, þat sire,
þe bridil schane bright als fire. 21786
Mani þat sau þ*a*t bridil bright,
It turned to þe trouth of right.
Costantin þaim bar thre ȝere,
Quen he drou to ending nere, 21790
vte of þe bridil he þaim laght, [col. 2]
And do biside þe croice þaim taght,
þ*a*t mani v*er*tu siþen wroght 21793
Thoru might of crist þ*a*t vs boght.
And costantinopil and in france,
Godd has made mani mustrance.
At saint denis es his croune,
wid þaa nailis redi boune; 21798

GÖTTINGEN

Bot þat was for to mak þe mende
Of þe tre þate was defende
His croice he hauis sua wroȝte wiþ crafte
It beris a scap til alle schafte
Wele dide Moyses þate it fande
And Daui als þate forte þe wande
And Salomon þat felle it dide
Ande sco þate fande quar it was hide
Elin þat giern it sochte
And til ur note nu hauis it broȝte
Sco delte it wislic als sco wilde
þate alle þis werde it es fulfilde,
Of þe [n]ame and of þe smelle
For-þi es gode þar-of to telle
Helin walde nocht forlete
Bote nailis in his hend and fete
That driuin ware ful giern sco soȝt
Til sco þaim fande ne finid noȝte
A werke of þaim sco wroȝte ful fine
In bridil of king Costentine
Was na cristal alse brichte
Na sua scene to mannis liȝte
Quider sum he ferde þate sire
The bridil briȝtnes bare of fire
Mani þate sach that bridil briȝte
It turnide to þe trouthe of driȝte
Costentin þaim bare iij giere
Quen he droch til his ending nere
Ou[t] of the bridil he þaim lachte
And to biscide þe croȝ þaim taȝte
þate mani uirtu sithin wrohte
þurȝ miȝte of Criste þat hauis us boȝt
At costinopil and in France
God hauis mani made mustrance
Ate Sainte Denise es hir corune
Wiþ þa nailis redi bune

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

Mani man come seke and sare 21799
þat þair hele had funden þare.
¶ O þe cros es broght til end,
þe might o cros mot us defend! 21802
Qua-sum þe tale can better a-tend
For cristes luue he it a-mend.
þis tale, queþer it be il or gode,
I fand it written o þe rode, 21806
Mani telles diuersli,
For þai find diuers stori.
¶ þat fand þe cros he hight iudas,
Mad biscop o þat tun he was, 21810
And was his nam þan turnd þus
þat he was cald quiriacus.
Quen funden was þis hali croice,
þe warlau said wit sli voice, 21814
"A ha! iudas, quat has þou don?
Gains me þou has mis-don.
For wit mi will tinsel he wroght
þat þou fand þof i wald it noght;
Thoru him war mani sauls mine,
Thoru þe þat i nu dred to tine, 21820
Thoru him i regned ferr a-bute,
þou mon me kast o kingrik vte,
Ne for-þi i will noght wite, [1] De antichristi aduentu
þat I ne sal þine dedis quite. [1 col. 2]
Anoþer king gan þe sal rise, 21825
þat i sal do þe wit to grise,
To do þe suffer sa mikel scam,
þat þou sal nite þi iesu nam."
And þis was said bi tirant an 21829
þat quiriac was of siþen slan.
þaa feindes cri o iudas herd,
Neuer þe mar ne was he ferd,
Bot werried he þat wiþerwin, 21833
And said, "crist, þat es lauerd min,

COTTON

mani man come seke & sare
at þaire hele had fundin þare
¶ now þe crois is broȝt til ende
þe crois miȝt mote vs defende
qua-sim þis tale can beter tende
for cristis loue he hit amende.
þis tale queþer hit be il or gode
I fande hit writen of þe rode
mani tellis diuerseli.
for þai mai finde diuerse story.
¶ þat fande þe crois he hiȝt Iudas
made bisshop of þe toun he was
& his name was turnid þus.
þat he was calde quiriacus.
¶ quen fundin was þis hali crois
þe warlagh saide on loft with vois
a ha Iudas quat has þou done
þou has me greued I warne þee sone
at þou did þat cros kiþe.
þou salle rew hit mani siþe
þorou hit ware mani saulis myne
þat I am ferde now to tyne.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
noȝt for-þi I wil noȝt nyte.
ful wele I sal þi didis quite
a-noþer king gaine þe sal rise
þat sal make þe to grise.
& do þe suffer sa mykil shame.
at þou sal nite ihesu name.
& þis was saide be tirand an.
þat quiriac was of siþen slan.
¶ þat findis cry quen Iudas herd
neuer þe mare was he ferde
bot waried he þat quiþer-wine.
& saide crist þat is lorde myne

FAIRFAX

Mani man come sekeand sare 21799
þat þair hele gaf redi dare.
Of þe croice es broght till ende,
þe v*er*tu of þe croice vs defend !
Qua þe tale can better attend 21803
For cristes luue he it amend.
þis, que*þer* it be ill or gode,
I fand it writen of þe rode,
Mani tellis diuersli,
For þai mai find diuers stori. 21808
[þ]at fand þe croice hight iudas,
Bischop of þe tun made he was,
þan was his name turned þus
þat he was cald quiriacus. 21812
Quen funden was þis hali croice.
þe warlou said on hij wid voice,
"Ha ha ! iudas, quat has þu done ?
Gaynes me þu has misdone. 21816
For wid mi will tinsel es wroght
þat þu fand þou i wald it noght ;
Thoru him war mani saulis mine,
Thoru þe þ*a*t i nu drede to tine,
Thoru him i regned fer a-bute, 21821
þu mou me kast a kingr[i]ke vte,
Ne forþi i will noght nite,
þat ȝeit i ne sal þi dedis quite.
Ano*þer* king gain þe sal rise, 21825
þat i sal do þe for to grise, [1 leaf 145, bk, col. 1]
To do þe suffir sua mekil scham,
þat þu sal nite þi i*es*u name." 21828
[1] And þis was said bi tyrand ain
þat quiriacus was of siþe*n* slain.
þat feindes cri þou iudas herde,
Neuer þe mare ne was he ferd, 21832
Bot werid he þat wid*er*win,
And said, "crist, þat es lau*er*d mine,

Mani man come seke and sare
þate thair hele hauis getin þare
Of þe croice es broȝte til ende
þe croice miȝte mot us defende
Qua sum þe tale can bettir attende
For Cristis loue þate he it mende
þis tale queþir it be iuil or gode
I fande it writin of þe rode
Mani tellis diuerslie
For þai mai finde diueris stori
þate fande þe croice he hiȝt Iudas
Made bisop of the tune he was
And his name was þan turnid þus
þate he was calde Quiriacus
Quen funden was þis hali croice
þe warlach saide on lofte with uoice
Ha ha Iudas quat hauis tu done
Gain me Iudas þu hauis misdone
For-wiþ mi wille tinsil he wroȝte
þat tu fande þoȝ I walde it noȝte
þurȝ him war mani Sawlis mine
þurȝ þe nu þat I drede to tine
þurȝ him I rignid fer abute
þu mun me kaste of kinrik oute
Noȝte for þi me wil noȝte nite
þat giet I ne sale þin dedis quite
Anoþir king gain þe sale rise
þat I sal do þe wiþ to grise
To do þe suffir sua mikil scham
þat þu sal nite þi I*es*u name
And tis was saide bitirand ane
That Quiriac was of siþin slane
þate fendis crie þoȝ Iudas herde
Neuir þe mare ne was he ferde
Bot weried he þat wiþir-wine
And saide Criste þat es lauerd mine

He demed me in-till hell depe, 21835
Euer in welland wa to wepe."
þat hali cros ic haf of redd,
Q*ua*r-on i*esus* for us was spredd,
þan be ur scheld and vr sper 21839
Bituix us and all helles her!
Stedfastli in erth to bere,
For ilk dai we wend in wer,
Ilk dai in werr we weind, 21843
Bot to i*es*u ha we na freind.
Thoru þi cros mak vs þi freind
To be vr socur at vr end. 21846

¶ Sex eildes ha we broght in place,
þe sext es tald þe time o grace,
þat bigan at cristes come,
And lastes to þe dai o dome. 21850
Q*ue*n for to be þ*a*t wat naman,
He sal all end þ*a*t all began,
For q*ue*n he first þis werld wroght,
Ai for to stand he mad it noght.
þe term es sett at end it in, 21855
Bot mai it neu*er* vte ou*er* rine.
þar mai naman ar wijt in lede,
Bot his aun lau*er*d-hede,
Bot bitakens ferr on drei,
Men wat it es co*m*mand nei; 21860
Oþer takens þ*a*t ic of sai
Men mai þam se nu ilk dai,
þ*a*t ilk þ*a*t i*esus* self telles,
In þe bok o gospelles;
"Takens," sais he, "sal me se 21865
In su*n*n, a*nd* mone, and stern, and see,

COTTON

he deme þe in-to helle depe.
euer in wellande wa to wepe
þat hali crois I of haue red.
quar-on ih*es*us for vs was spred
hit is our shilde & our spere
a-gainis þe feinde for to were.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
ilk day in were we weinde.
bot þat ih*es*u vs grace sende
þorou þe crois a-gaine þe fende
to be our socour at our ende.

þe vij. elde of þe werlde.
Of antecrist be-for þe dome.

Sex eldis haue broȝt in place
þe vij is calde þe time of grace
þat be-gan of c*r*ist come.
þat lastis vn-to þe day of dome
quen hit sal be þat wate na man
he salle alle ende þat al be-gan.
for quen he first þis werlde wroȝt
ay for to stande he made hit noȝt.
þe t*er*me is sette to ende hit in.
mai hit neu*er* ou*er*-ryn.
wate na man wiþ in lede.
bot his awen lorde-hede.
hit be-takenis ferre vndrey.
men wate atte hit neys ney.
¶ of þ*er* takenis þat I of say.
men mai ham se ilk a day.
þat ilk þat ih*es*us seluin tellis
in þe boke of gosspellis.
takenis he sais sal men se.
in sterne & lande su*n*ne & see.

FAIRFAX

He deme þe in to hell depe, 21835
Euer in welland wa to wepe."
[þ]at hali croice i haue of redd,
Quar-apon i*es*u for vs was spredd,
Be vr scheld and also vr spere 21839
Bituix vs and all helles here!
Stedfastli in hert to bere,
For ilk day we wend in were,
Ilk day in were we weind, 21843
Bot þe, iesu! haue we na freind.
Thoru þe croice make vs þi freind
To be vr succur at vr end. Amen.

[*The ~~Sixth~~ Seventh Age of the World; the Day of Doom.*]

[S]Ex eildis haue we broght i*n* place
þe sext es cald þe time of *grace*,
þat bigan a cristes come,
And lastes to þe dai of dome. 21850
Quen it sal be, þat wate na man,
He sal all end þat all bigan,
For quen he firist þis werld wroght,
Ay forto stand he made it noght.
þe terme es sett att end itt in, 21855
And mai it neuer vte ou*er*-rin.
þat mai na man witt in lede
Bot his auen lau[*er*]d-hede,
Bot bitakins ferr no drei,
Men watt þat it neghes ney; 21860
Of þir takins þat i of say
Men mai þaim se nou ilka day,
þat ilk þat i*esus* seluen tellis,
In þe bocke of godspellis; 21864
"Takenis," he sais, "sal men see
In stern, and sunne, land, and see, [col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

He deme þe intil helle depe
Euir in wellande wa to wepe
þat hali croice ic of haue redde
Quar-on Ih*es*u for us was spredde
þan be ur scheld eke and ure spere
Bituixin us and hell*es* here
Stedfastlic in herte to bere
For ilke dai we wend in were
Ilke dai in wer we wende
Bo[t] þe Ih*es*u haue we na lende
Thurȝ thi croice mac us þi frende
To be ur socure at ure ende.]

[*Edinburgh extract ends.*]

Now is good for to wende
To speke of þis worldes ende

Six eldes haue we brouȝt i*n* place
þe seuenþe is calde þe tyme of *grace*
þ*a*t bigon at c*ri*stis come
And lasteþ to þe day of dome
when*n*e hit shal be woot no man
He shal al ende þ*a*t al bigan
For when*n*e he furst þis world wrouȝt
Euer to stonde he made hit nouȝt
þe terme is set to ende hit in
Shal hit neu*er* ouer ryn
þ*er* may no mon wite in lede
But his owne lordhede
But bi tokenes witerly
Men woot wel þat hit is ny
Of þese tokenes þat I say
Men may se hem vche day
þo þ*a*t god him self of telles
In þe boke of gospelles
Tokenes he seiþ shul þ*er* be
In sonne mone londe & see

TRINITY

Mikel on erth sal be þe thrang, 21867
þat sal be o men o-mang,
And þe see sal rise and rute, [leaf 123, col. 1]
Mani man sal dei for dute,
Folk þai sal gain oþer rise 21871
To werrai samen mani wise.
Hunger and qualm, and nede i-nogh
In erth sal rise for mans wogh,
Mikel waa sal þam bitide, 21875
þat þat time sett es for to bide."
þir signes se we ilk dau,
If we cuth oght vr-seluen knau,
He sends us þis all in warning,
For to be warr of his cuming. 21880
Of vr saul to be ai fus,
Again þe com þat es sa crus.
Bot ai þe ma takens we se,
Ai þe warr warnist ar we, 21884
þat we wil noght be warnist,
þar-of him quaines iesu crist.
Quarfor þat ilk creatur
Efter þe state of his natur, 21888
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Better his maker knaus þan man.
Allas! quat mai we sai allas þan
Til him quen he sal be iustis, 21893
Of ur faint and ur fals seruis?
And he gain us, sa meke and mind,
Sua mikel luues nathing als ur kind,
And giuen us has sa mikel ur will,
þat we him werri ai wit ill. 21898
þe bestes dumb, leons and beres,
All liueand thing on sere maners
Dos þair deuer, ne skurrns noght,
Thanckand þe maker þat þam wroght.

COTTON

mikil on erþ sal be þe þrange
þat sal be þe men a-mange.
for þe see sal rise and route.
mani man sal sorou for doute
folk þai salle gaine oþer rise
to were samin in mani wise
¶ hungre & calde & nede I-nogh. [lf 91, back]
in erþ salle rise for mannis wogh.
mikil wa sal ham be-tide.
atte þat time is sette to bide.
þer signes se we ilk daw.
if we walde our-seluen knaw.
he sendis vs þis alle in warning
to make vs redi againe his coming
of our saulis redi be
againe þat come sa sturenle.
bot ay þe ma takenis we se
ay þe werre warnid ar we.
¶ þat we wil noȝt be warnist
þer-of menis him ihesu crist.
quar-fore þat ilk creature
ofter þe state of his nature.
agh to knaw his god be skille.
þat him made to serue him tille.
¶ for-þi þe wrecche caitif man.
allas quat salle he say þan.
til him quen he salle be Iustise
of our faint & fals seruise.
& sa mikil has vs in minde.
& na þing louis mare þen our kinde.
& giuen vs has he sa mikil our wil.
& againe him we were in il.
¶ þe bestis doumbe lions bers.
al liuande þing on sere maners.
dos þair deuerre & skornis noȝt.
þancande þe maker atte ham wroȝt.

FAIRFAX

Mekil in erd sal be þe thrang, 21867
þat sal be þe men emang,
For þe se sal rise and route,
Mani man sall drede and dute,
Folk þan sal gain oþer rise 21871
To werrai samen *in* mani wise.
Hung*er* and qualm, and nede enogh
In erd sal rise for manes wogh,
Mekil wa þaim sal bitide,
þat þat time es sett forto bide." 21876
þir signes se we nu ilk-a day,
If we knau agh vs seluen may,
He send vs þis all in warning,
To be war gaines his coming. 21880
All of vr salus to be fus,
Again his come þ*a*t es sua crus.
Bot ai þe ma takins we se,
Ay þe wer warnist er nu we, 21884
þat we wil noght be warnist,
þar-of him quainus[1] i*es*u crist.
Quarfor þat ilk creatur [[1] MS. quaimis]
Efter þe stat of þair natur, 21888
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Better þair maker knaues þa*n* man.
Allas! quat mai we of sai þan 21892
Till him quen he sal be iustis,
Of vr faint and vr fals seruis?
And he gain vs, sua meke and milde,
And na þing luues mare þan vr kind,
And sua mekil has vs giuen vr will,
þat we him werrai ay wid ill. 21898
þe bestes dumb, leonis and beris,
All liueand þing on sere maneris
Dos þair deuer, þe warnes noght,
Thankand þe maker þ*a*t þai*m* wroght.

GÖTTINGEN

Muche in erþe shal be þe wrong
þ*a*t shal be þen*n*e men among
For þo þe see shal rise & route
Mony mon þ*er*of shal doute
Folk shal aȝeyn folke rise
And werre to gider in mony wise
Hongres & deeþ vpon to mynne
In erþe shal rise for mon*n*es synne
Muchel wo hem shal bityde
þ*a*t is sett þ*a*t tyme to bide
we may þese seen vche day
If we knowe hem ouȝte may
He sendeþ þis in warnyng
To be war of his comyng
Oure soulis alle to make redy
Aȝeyn his coome so dredefuly
But þe moo tokenes þ*a*t we se
þe worse warned are we
þ*a*t we wol not be warnyst
þ*a*t hit greueþ ihe*s*u c*ri*st
For euery creatoure sure
Aftir þe state of his nature
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bettre her makere knowe þen mon
Alas what may we saye þon
To him when*n*e he sitteþ as iustise
Of oure feint & oure fals seruise
Meke to vs we him fynde
And no þi*n*g loueþ more þen oure kynde
So muche he ȝyueþ vs eu*er* oure wille
þ*a*t we hi*m* waite eu*er* wiþ ille
Bestes dou*m*be leou*n*s & beres
Alle lyuynge þinges on her maneres
Done her deuer & werne nouȝt
þonkynge þe makere þ*a*t hem wrouȝt

TRINITY

Heuen and erth, sun and mone, 21903
And al þat in þis werld es don,
þai serue him all apon þair wise,
And man wit-draus his seruise.
Sua fild wit couetise es he 21907
þat he o godd has na pite.
Mikel leuer him war to her
On rouland iust, and oliuer,
Or o rotoygne rede a run,
þan of ur lauerd passiun 21912
þat he sufferd wit gret despite,
Fra pine of hell to mak us quite!
Qui ar we þan sa prud and bald,
Crist has til him vr dais tald, 21916
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
þe daies þat we mai noght scape, [col. 2]
Ded sal rug us til his rape. 21920
Qua-sum be-for will noght be-warr,
He sal find þan nan efter-char,
Ful iuel-hail es gifen vs wiit,
Bot-if vr liue be lede wit it. 21924
Wit ei and here þe soth we wat,
And neuer þe better es vr state;
Thoru warnissing of oþers wrake,
Vnnes will ani sample take, 21928
If ani warnist be vm-quil,
It sal him last ful littel quil.
For if it be at vnder tide,
It sal noght to þe none abide, 21932
Thoru þis wreched werld delite,
þat euer awai ward se we wite.
Quat bot es it sa fast to wraist
þat we mai neuer þarof be traist?
If we þar-on haf had vmquil,
þat es vs giuen bot for a gile, 21938

COTTON

heyuen & erþ sunne & mone.
& alle þat in þis werlde is done.
þai serue him alle on þaire wise.
& man wiþ-draghis his seruise.
squa filled wiþ couatise is he
þat he of god has na pite.
¶ mikil leuer him ware to here.
how rauland faȝt & oliuere.
or of oþer iapis to roun.
þen of our lordis passioun.
þat he suffred wiþ grete dispite.
fra pine of helle to make vs quite
quy ar we þan sa proude & balde
crist has til him our dayes talde.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe daies þat we mai noȝt escape
dede sal bring vs til his rape.
qua-sim be-fore wil noȝt be-war
helpis him nane ofter charre.
¶ wiþ eye. and ere. þe soþ we wate
& neuer þe better is our state
ful ilhail he gifs vs witte
& we do na-þing ofter hit.
vnneþ wil an ensaumple take
if he se on his felaw wrake.
if sum man repent a-quile.
hit lastis bot a litel stile.
his sorou is bot litel tide
vnneþ til none hit wil a-bide.
þorou þis wrecche werlde delite
þat euer a waywarde se we wite
quat bote is vs sa fast to fraiste
quen we þer-of mai neuer be traiste
if we þer-of haue halde sum-quile.
þat is vs giuen bot for to gyle

FAIRFAX

Heuen and erd, sun*n*e and mone,
And all þat in þis erd es done, 21904
þai serue him all apon þair wise, [lf 146, col. 1]
And ma*n* widdraus him his seruise.
Sua fild wid couetise es he
þat he of godd has no pite. 21908
Mekil leuer him war to here
Hu roland iusted, and oliuere,
Or of retauthing to ride in rume,
þan of vr lau*er*d passiun 21912
þat he suffrid wid gret despite,
Fra pine of hell to make vs quite!
Qui er we þan sua prud and bald,
[[1] Alle sal we die bath ginge and alde
Es nau havis of him selvin walde]
Crist has till him vr dais tald, [[1] from Edinbro' MS.]
þe dais þat we mai noght schap,
Dede sal rug vs till his rape. 21920
Qua-sum bifor wil noght bewar,
þan sal he find an efter char,
Ful ilhail he giue vs witt,
Bot if vr lijf be ledd wid itt. 21924
wid eie and ere þe soth we wate,
And neu*er* þe bett*er* es vr state;
Thoru warnising of oþres wrake,
vnethes will ani sampel take, 21928
If ani warnist be vmquile,
It sal him last ful litil quile.
For if it be at vndrin tide, 21931
It sal noght to þe[2] none abide, [[2] MS. be; the "to" is interlined.]
Thoru þis wreched werld delite,
þat eu*er* we se awayward wite.
Quat bote es it sua fast to fraist
þat we mai neuer þar-of be traist?
If we þar-on haue hald vmquile,
þat es vs giuen bot for a gile, 21938

GÖTTINGEN

Heuen & erþe son*n*e and mone [leaf 130, back]
And al þ*a*t in þis erþe is done
þei serue him alle vpon her wise
And man wiþ drawe þ his seruyse
So filled wiþ couetise is he
þ*a*t he of god haþ no pite
Muche leuer hi*m* were to here
How Roulande fau3te & olyuere
Of worldly þing to rede & synge
þen of þe passiou*n* of þis kynge
whiche he suffered wiþ greet despit
Fro pyne of helle to make vs quyt
whi are we þen*n*e so proude & bolde
Crist haþ to him oure dayes tolde
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þo dayes þ*a*t we may not skape
Deþ shal take vs al in rape
þo þ*a*t bifore wol not be war
þen*n*e shul þei fynde no 3eyn char
To wroþ*er*hele he 3af vs wit
But if oure lif be lad wiþ hit
with e3e & ere þe soþe we seen
And neu*er* þe bettur 3itt we ben
Warned we be bi oþ*er*es wrake
vnneþe wol any ensau*m*ple take
If any warnyng be to cast
Litil while hit shal vs last
For if hit be at vndren tide
Hit shal not til noone abide
þ*a*t makeþ þis foule worldes delite
þ*a*t euer we sene awaywarde wite
what bote is hit so faste to holde
þ*a*t we may neu*er* of be bolde
If we þ*er*on haue holde vmwhile
Hit is to vs but for a gile

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Q*ue*n þou best wenis to haf all,	21939	¶ quen þou best wenis haue alle.
Fra al þan sal þou titest fall.		þen saltow fra hit tittest falle
It es falland, als i ha teld,		hit is falland as I haue telde
All-wais til it be fulli feld;		alle-waies til hit be fulli felde
þar-fore for crist þan p*r*eche i yow,		þ*er*-of for c*r*iste þen peyche I. ȝou.
And namli for your aun pru,	21944	& nameli for our awen prow.
þ*a*t yee þ*a*t in þis lake es lend,		þat ȝe þat in ȝoure ricolage lende
Has eu*er* thoght opon yur end,		haue euer mare þoȝt a-pon ȝour ende
þat yee it for yur heuen chese,		þe werlde to heyue*n* þat ȝe noȝt chese
And þe right heuen to lese.	21948	& squa þe riȝt heiuen to lese.
For ooþer o þam we most forga,		for auþ*er* of ham we moste for-ga.
For mai na man haf heuens tua,		for mai nane haue heyuen:s twa.
Haf her al þat his flexs wil like,		¶ qua-sim has here his flesshe wille
þ*a*t efterward þe saul ha slike,	21952	heiuen blis comis he noȝt tille.
Bett*er* es her wistand vr will		bett*er* is here wiþ-stande our wil.
þ*a*t we mai þar it al fulfill.		þat we mai efter-warde hit fulfille.
þis liue es noght anore o dai		þis life is bot an houre of day
Again þ*a*t þ*a*t es lastand ai.	21956	againe þat life þat lastis ay.
All þat i sai es a resun,		¶ alle þat I. say is bi resou*n*.
þat we alwais be redi bun,		þat we al-ways be redi bou*n*.
Redi ai gain his cu*m*ing,		redi ilk' day gaine his coming'
þat ilk dai we se takening.	21960	for quy we se mani takening'
¶ His first co*m*me it was ful smeth,		his first come was soft to telle
þe toþer sal be rugh and reth;		þe toþ*er* salle be rugh̄ and felle
þe first it come us al to q*ue*me,		first he come vs al to queme.
þe toþer sal be us all to deme;	21964	þe toþ*er* salle be vs al to deme
In þe first he com dempt to be, [leaf 123, bk, col. 1]		¶ first quen he come dampned was he
þe toþer demster self sal he.		þe toþ*er* demer sal he be.
O þis come sal be takens sere,		of þis come sal be takin sere
Befor cu*m*mand, þ*a*t ye sal here	21968	be-fore comande atte ȝe sal here
Wit-vten þ*a*t we se al-wais,		wiþ-outen þat we se always
Ai risand mare o gret vp-pais;		ay risande mare of grete vnpays
For-qui of all þar sal an rise,		for-quy of alle þ*er* an salle rise. [leaf 92]
þat cristen mast sal do grise,	21972	þat cristen men mast sal he grise.
þ*a*t al þis werld o length and brede,		þat alle þis werlde of lenght & brede
Sal send his wickednes to sprede.		salle sende his wikkednes to sprede

Quen þu best wenis to haue all, 21939
Fra all þan sal þu tittest fall.
Itt es falland, als i haue teld,
All-wais till it be fullfeld;
þar-for for crist þan preche i ȝu, 21943
And namli for ȝur aun pru, [col. 2]
þat ȝe þat in þis lake es lend,
Haue euere thoght apon ȝur end,
þat ȝe ne it for ȝur heuen chese,
And sua þe right heuen ȝe lese. 21948
For ouþer of þaim we most for-ga,
For mai na man haue heuens tua,
Haue here all þat his fless wil like,
þat efterward þe saule haue slike,
Better es here widstand vr will 21953
þat we mai þar it all fulfill.
þis lijf es noght an nour of a day
Again þat þat lastes ay.
All þat i sai es a resun, 21957
þat we allwais be redi bun,
Redi ai gain his coming,
þat ilke day we se takening.
His firste come was ful smeth, 21961
þe toþer salbe ful rugh and reth;
þe first he come vs all to queme,
þe toþer sal be vs all to deme;
First hi*m*-self com dampned to be,
þe toþer all to deme sal he. 21966
Of þis cume sal be takin sere,
Bifor cumand, þat ȝe sal here
widvten þat we se allwais,
Ai risand mare of grete vnpais;
For-qui of all þar sal an rise, 21971
þat cristen men sal mast do grise,
þat all þis werld on lenth and brede,
Sal send his wickednes to sprede.

GÖTTINGEN

when*n*e we best wene to haue al
From al shul we son*n*est fal
Hit is fallyng as I haue seide
Al weyes til hit be dou*n* leide
þ*er*fore for crist teche I ȝow
And namely for ȝoure owne prow
Ȝe þ*a*t in þis lake be lende
Haue euer þouȝte on ȝoure ende
þ*a*t ȝe not for ȝoure heuen hit chese
And so ȝoure riȝt heuen lese
For oon of hem we most for go
Mony men haue heuenes two
Here to haue al flesshely game
And aftirwarde þe soule þe same
Bettur is here wiþstonde oure wille
þ*a*t we may hit þere fulfille
þis lif not an hour of a day
To þat lif þat lasteþ ay
Al þ*a*t I saye is for a resoun
þ*a*t we alwey be redy boun
Redy aȝeyn his comyng
For vche day we se tokenyng
His furste come was smeþe ynowȝe
þe toþ*er* shal be wondir rowȝe
Furst he coom vs alle to queme
þe toþ*er* shal be vs alle to deme
Furst he coom demed to be
þe toþ*er* coome to deme shal he
Of þis come shul be tokenes sere
Bifore comyng þ*a*t ȝe shul here
wiþouten þ*a*t we se always
Euer risyng more of greet vnpays
Of alle þingis þ*er*e shal oon rise
Moost cristen men to do agrise
þ*a*t al þis world on lengþe & brede
Shal do his wickednes to sprede

TRINITY

[*Of Antechrist.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
		[1 *Originally* dane]
þat anti*crist* o danis sede,	21975	þat antecrist of dany[s][1] sede.
Su*m* thing of him es for to rede;		& now of him I. þink to rede.
He þ*at* sua fild o godds gram,		he þat is fulle of goddis grame
Quarfor he sal ha squilk anam,		quy he beris suche a name.
Forþi es he cald anticrist,	21979	For-þi is he calde antecrist.
For he sal be gains i*es*u crist,		for he salle be a-gainis crist.
Agains crist, þat es to sai,		a-gainis crist þat is to say.
For gain his werc he sal werrai.		for gaine werk*us* his he sal werray.
Crist come meke al in his tide,	21983	criste come meke in his tide.
He sal cu*m*me reth raisand in p*ri*de;		& he salle come wiþ mikil pride.
Crist come at do the lagh to rais,		c*r*ist come to do þe lagh̄ to rise.
þe sinful for to mak rightwise,		þe sinful for to make riȝtwise.
Bot he sal cu*m* the meke to fell,		bot he salle come þe meke to felle
Sinful rais, sa sais þe spell.	21988	þe sinful raise squa sais þe spelle
All god theus, wit might and main,		alle gode thew wiþ miȝt & maine
He sal warrai al thaim again,		he salle were ham a-gaine.
þe gospell and al hali writt,		þe gosspel & alle haly writte
He sal fordo, wa worth his wijt!		he salle for-do wa worþ his witte
He sal do rise all maumentri,	21993	¶ he salle do rise alle mawmettri.
And clepe him godd-self al-mighti.		& calle his self god al-miȝty.
þis antecrist has had ful fele		þis antec*r*ist has had ful fele.
þat has til his seruis be lele,		þat tille his seruise has bene lele
Als antioche domiciane,		[2 Alle antyoche & domiciane eke
And nu þar es wel manian,	21998	And now *þer* is fuH many seke]
For quatkin man su*m*-eu*er* it es,		& quatkin man sim-euer hit is
Vte o þe reule o rightwisnes,		out of þe rewle of riȝtwisnes. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
Oiþer land of religion,		au*þer* lewed or religioun. **how antec*r*ist**
Or clerc, or munk, or canu*n*,	22002	clerk or monk. or ellis canou*n*. **salle brede**
And warrais þ*at* þat þai suld wer,		& destrois at þai sulde were.
Of anticrist þe nam mai bere.		of antec*r*ist þe name salle bere.
¶ Nu sal yee her i wil you rede,		Now salle ȝe here I. wil ȝou rede.
Hu þ*at* anticrist sal brede;		how þat antec*r*ist salle brede.
Nathing sal I fene yow neu,		na-þing' salle I. feny new.
Bot þat I find in bokes treu.	22008	bot atte I. finde in bokis trew.

[*Of Antechrist.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat antecrist of danis sede,	21975	*þat* antic*ri*st of danes sede
Sum-thing of him es forto rede.		Som þing of him is to rede
He þat sua fild of goddes grame,		He *þat* is so ful of goddes grame
Qui he sal haue suilk a name,		whi he shal haue suche a name
For-þi es he cald ante-crist,	21979	Anticrist he called is
For he sal be gain i*es*u crist,		For aȝeyn c*ri*st shal he be I wis
Againes crist þat es to say, [lf 146, bk, col. 1]		Aȝein crist hit is to say
For gain his werke he sal werray.		Aȝein his werke shal he werray
Crist come meke al in his tide,	21983	Crist coom meke in his tide
He sal cum reth risand in pride;		He shal com brem al in pride
Crist come to do þe lau to rise,		Crist coom to do þe lawe to rise [leaf 131]
þe sinful forto make rightwise,		And synful to make riȝtwise
Bot he sal cum þe meke to fell,	21987	He shal com þe meke to felle
þe sinfull raise, sua sais þe spell.		And synful reise seiþ þe spelle
All gode theu, wid might a*nd* main,		Alle godenesses wiþ his mayn
All sal he werrai þaim again,[1] [[1] again *in MS.*]		He shal werre hem aȝayn
þe goddspell and all hali writt,	21991	þe gospel & al holy writt
He sal fordo, wa worth his witt !		He shal for do wo worþe his wit
He sal do rise all maumettri,		He shal do reise al maumetry
And clepe him-self godd almighti.		And clepe him self god al myȝty
þis antecrist has had ful fele	21995	þis anticrist haþ hade ful fele
þat till his seruis has bene ful lele,		*þat* to his seruyse han ben lele
Als antioche and domiciane,		Al antioche & domiciane eke
And nu þar es ful mani ane;		And now *þer* is ful mony seke
And quatkin ma*n* sum eu*er* it es		what man*er* mon so euer hit es
vte of þe reule of rightwisnes,	22000	Out of þe rule of riȝtwisnes
Or laued or religiun,		Ou*þer* lewed or religioun
Clerk, monk, or canun,		Clerke monke ou*þer* chanou*n*
And werrais þat þai suld were,		And werren on *þat* þei shulden were
of antecrist þe nam may bere.	22004	Of anticrist þe name þei bere
[N]v sal ȝe here, i will ȝu rede,		**Now is good to here hit red**
Hu þat antecrist sal brede,		**How *þat* antic*ri*st shal be bred**
Nathing sal i feigne ȝu neu,		No þing shal I feyne newe
Bot *þat* i find in bokis treu.	22008	But *þat* I fond in bokes trewe

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þir clerkes telles þat er wise,	22009	þer clerkis sais þat ar wise.
þat he o Iuus king sal rise,		þat he in his kinde sal rise.
And o þe kind man clepes dane, [col. 2]		& of þat kinde man callis dane.
þat prophet mas o þus his nam.		þat prophete mas rife þus is mane
"Dane," he sais, "neder in strete,		Dan he sais nedder strete
Waitand hors to stang in fete,	22014	waitande horis to fange in fete
To do þe rider fall bi þe wai,		to do þe rider falle be way.
þat als mikel es for to sai,		þat als mikil is for to say.
Bi þe wai als nedder sal he sitt,		be way as nedder salle he sitte
þat all þaa men þat he mai wijt	22018	þat alle þa men þat he mai witt
Ridand in þe reule o right,		ridande in þe way of riȝt.
He sal þam smett and dun þam light;		he salle ham smyte & do ham liȝt
He sal þam giue ful attre dint,		he sal ham gif ful harde dint.
Vte of þair trouth þam for to stint."		out of þaire trauþ ham to stint.
¶ O fader and moder he sal be born,		¶ of fader & moder he sal be borne.
Als other men es him biforn,	22024	als oþer men was him be-forne.
Bituix a man and a womman,		bi-twix a man & a womman.
And noght of a maiden allan		& noȝt of a maidyn allane.
Als it es foli tald o sum;		als hit is talde foly of syn.
Noght tuix a biscop and a nun,	22028	be-twix a bisshoppe & a nunne.
Bot of bismer brem and bald,		bot of a bisemer breme & balde.
And geten of a glotun scald,		& getin of a glotoun scalde.
þat þar mai be na fuler tuin.		þat þer mai be na fouler twin.
He sal be geten all in sin,	22032	he salle be getin alle in syn.
Geten in sin, and born in plight,		getin in syn & borne in pliȝt.
Ouer all he sal be maledight.		ouer al he sal be cursed wiȝt.
In his geting þe feind of hell		¶ In his geting þe fende of helle.
Sal crepe in his moder to duell,	22036	sal crepe his moder in to dwelle.
Maistur of errur and of pride,		maister of errour & of pride.
þar-in he sal his birth abide.		þer-in he salle his birþ a-bide.
þof he be nu in prisun bunden,		þou he be now in prisoun bunden.
Als it in hali writt es funden,	22040	als hit in haly writte is funden.
þat seint gregor self has wroght;		þat saint gregorie him-seluin wroȝt.
þar-for he sais, he lies noght,		þer-fore he sais he lesis noȝt.
þe kind o strenght þat he had ar,		þe king of strenght þat he had ar
þof þan his might be laten mare,		þou þan his miȝt be latin mare.

þir clerkis sais all þ*a*t er wise, 22009	Þese clerkes seye þo þ*a*t be wise
þat he of iuus kin sal rise,	Þat he of iewes kyn shal rise
And of þe kind men clepis dane,	Of danes kynde he seiþ anone
þat p*r*ophet mas of þus his mane.	Þe p*r*ophete þus makeþ his mone
"Dane," he sais, "es nedder in strete,	Dane he seiþ is neddre in strete
waitand hors to stang in fete, 22014	waityng hors to stynge in fete
To do þe rider fall bi þe way,	To do þe rider falle bi þe way
þat als mekil es for to say,	Þis is as myche to say
Bi way als nedder sal he sitt,	By way as nedder shal he sit
þat all þe men þ*a*t he may witt [col. 2]	And alle þe men þ*a*t he may wit
Ridand in þe reule of right, 22019	Ridyng in þe rule of riȝt
He sal þaim smite and do þai*m* light;	He shal hem smyte & do to liȝt
He sal þaim giue ful attri dint,	He shal hem ȝyue ful attry dynt
vte of þair trouth he sal þai*m* stint."	Out of her trouþe make hem stynt
[O]f fadir and modir he sal be born,	Of fadir & modir he shal be born
Als oþ*ir* men was him biforn, 22024	As oþ*er*e men were him biforn
Bituix a man and a wo*m*ma*n*,	Bitwene a mon & a wom*m*one
And noght of a mayd*e*ne allan	But not of a mayden allone
Als it es foli tald of sum;	As hit is foly tolde of som*m*e
Noght tuix a bischop a*n*d a nun,	Not bitwene a bisshop & a non*n*e
Bot of a bismer brim and bald,	But of a bismare breme & balde
Als getin of glotun and skald, 22030	Geten of a glotou*n* foule scalde
þat þar may be na fuler tuin.	Þ*er*e may be no foulere tweyn
He sal be getin all in sin,	Alle in synne geten certeyn
Getin in sin and born i*n* plight,	Geten in synne þ*a*t cursed wiȝt
Ou*er* all he sal be maledight. 22034	Of god he shal be malediȝt
In his geting þe feind of hell,	In his getyng þe fend of helle
Sal crepe in his moþ*er* to duell,	Shal crepe in his modir to dwelle
Maistir of errur and of pride,	Maister of errour & of pride
þar-in he sal his birth abide. 22038	Þ*er*e In he shal his burþe abide
þou he be nu in p*r*esun bunden,	Þouȝe he be now in p*r*isou*n* bou*n*den
Als it in hali writt es funden,	As hit is in holy writt þen*n*e fou*n*den
þat saint gregor himself wroght,	Þ*a*t seynt gregore him seluen wrouȝt
þar-for he sais he leies noght. 22042	Þ*er*fore he seiþ he lieþ nouȝt
þe kind of strinth þ*a*t he had are,	Þe kynde of strengþe he haþ þ*a*t he had
þou þan his might be halde*n* mare,	Þouȝe his myȝte more were [ere
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat his might es noght sal yee knau*n*;		*þat* is miȝt is noȝt now squa knawen.
Vr lau*er*d has don it als for his aun,		our lorde has done al for his awen.
For if he moght, al wald he quell;		þat if he muȝt al walde he quel.
Forþi he bunden has þat fell,	22048	for-þi he bundin has þat felle.
He sal be lesed *þan* o band,		he salle be lesed þen of bande.
And mikel wa sal werc in land.		& mikil wa salle wirke in lande.
þis es he þat sorful dring,		þis is he þat sorouful þing'.
We rede of in bok o sceuing;	22052	we rede in boke wiþ-out lesing'.
An angel, he sais, i sagh lendand		an angel sais he sagh̄ lendande.
Wit a mikel cheigne in hand,		wiþ a mikil cheuy in hande.
And bar þe kai o þe mikel pijt,	22055	& bare key of þat mikil pitte.
Als sais Sant Iohn in hali writt.		als sais saint Ioh̄n in hali writte.
To þe dragun suith he wan, [lf 124, col. 1]		¶ to þe dragou*n* squiþe he wan.
þat men calles deuel and sathan,		þat men callis deuil sathan.
And in *þat* pitt him sperd fast,	22059	& in þe pitte him spered fast.
To-quils a thusand yeir at þe last,		til a þousande ȝere ware past.
For to be laisd at þe last		for to be laused atte þe laste
Q*ue*n þat thusand yeir war past,		quen þa þousande ȝere ware caste.
To walk his forth fra *þat* quile,	22063	to walk his way forþ þat quile.
And mani man for to bigile.		& mani man for to be-gyle.
The king o pride þis ilk es he,		þe king' of pride þis ilk is he.
And eu*er* it sal him foluand be;		& euer hit salle him folowand be
And als it in vr leuedi light,—	22067	¶ & als hit in our lauedi liȝt
þe hali-gast thoru godds might,—		þe hali gaste þorou goddis miȝt.
And vmlaid hir wit his lem		& vmbelaide him wiþ his leme. [lf 92, bk]
To brede *þat* blisful barntem,	22070	to brede þat blisful barneteme
þat al þat birth sco þar suld brede		þat alle þe birþ þat ho sulde brede
Suld hali be of his godd-hede;		sulde haly be of his godhede.
Right sua þe deuil sal descend,		¶ riȝt squa sal þe deuil descende.
In anticrist moder lend,	22074	in antecrist moder for to lende.
To fill *þat* caitif ful vnclene,		to fille þat caitif squa vnclene.
And vmbelai hir al bidene,		& vmblay hir alle be-dene.
Al in his weild hir to receiue,		als in his welde hir to receiue.
And do hir þoru a man conceue,		& do hir þorou a man conceiue.
þat al *þat* birth þat þar es born	22079	þat al þat birþ at *þer* is borne.
Be wick, and fals, and felu*n* lorn.		be wikked & fals & felou*n* lorne.

þat his might es noght nu sua knaun ;
vr laue*r*d has done all for his aun,
þat if he might, all wald he quell ;
For-þi he bunden has þat fell, 22048
He sal be lesid þan of band,
And mekil wa sal wirke in land.
þis es he, *þat* sorful dring,
we rede of in boke of scheuyng.
An angel said he sau lendand 22053
wid a mekil cheingne i*n* hand,
And bar kay of þe mekil pitt, [leaf 147, col. 1]
Als sais saint iohn i*n* hali writt.
To þa dragun suith he wan, 22057
þat men callis deuil and sathan,
And in þe pitt him sperd fast,
To-quilis a thousand ȝere at last,
For to be laised at þe last 22061
Quen *þat* thousand ȝere war past,
To walk his wai fra þat quile,
And mani man for to bigile.
þe king of prid þis ilke es he, 22065
And euer it sal him foluand be ;
[A]nd als it in vr leuedi light,—
þe hali-gast wid goddes might,—
And vmbilaid hir wid his leme
To brede þat blisful barnteme, 22070
þat all *þat* birth scho þar suld brede
Suld hali be of his goddhede ;
Right sua de deuil sal descende,
And in antecrist mod*er* sal lend,
To fill *þat* caitiue su vnclene, 22075
And vmbilay hir all bidene,
All in his weild hir to reciue,
And do hir thoru a ma*n* conciue,
þat all *þat* birth *þat* þar es born, 22079
Be wick, and fals, and felun lorn.

GÖTTINGEN

þat myȝt is not so now knowen
Oure lord haþ done for his owen
For if he myȝte al wolde he quelle
*þer*fore he bounden haþ *þat* felle
He shal be lesed þenne of bonde
And muche wo worche in londe
þis is he *þat* cursede brede
In þe apocalipse *þat* we of rede
An au*n*gel he seide he say ledonde
wiþ a muchel cheyne in honde
And bar þe key of þe muchel pit
As seiþ seint Ion in holy writ
To *þat* dragou*n* soone he wan
þat men callen deuel sathan
And in *þat* pit him spred fast
whil a þousonde ȝeer wolde laste
when*n*e *þat* þousonde ȝeer were gone
To be loused soone anone
To walke his wey fro *þat* while
And mony men for to bigile
þe kynge of pride þis ilke is he [lf 131, bk]
And euer hit shal hi*m* folewyng be
And as in oure lady þo liȝt
þe holy goost bi goddes myȝt
And vmbileide hir wiþ his leme
To brede *þat* blessed barneteme
þat al þe burþe she *þer*e shulde brede
Shulde holly be of his godhede
Riȝt so þe deuel shal descende
And in antic*ri*stis modir lende
To fulle *þat* caitif so vnclene
And vmbilay hir al bidene
Into his wille hir to weyue
And do hir þourȝe a mon conceyue
þat al þe burþe *þat* *þer*e is born
Shal be wicked fals & forlorn

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Forþi his nam es cald wit right	22081	for-þi his name is calde wiþ riȝt
Su*n* o tinsel, þat maledight ;		of tinsel son þat cursed wiȝt.
For al þ*a*t he may wirc þar-to,		for alle þat he mai wirk' þ*er*-to.
Al manskind he sal fordo.		alle ma*n*nis kin he salle for-do.
Of his geting i tald yow ar,	22085	¶ of his geting' I. talde ȝou are.
Of his birth I tell you*u* quar,		of his birþ salle I. telle ȝou quare
For als þat crist him-selue*n* chese		for riȝt as c*r*ist him-seluen chese.
Be born in bethleem for ur ese,		be borne in bethleem for our ese
His maidenhede for to bring i*n* place		his manhede for to b*r*ing' in place
þ*a*t he tok for us wit his grace,	22090	þat he toke for vs wiþ his grace.
Right sua sal þe feind him þis		riȝt squa salle þe fende he þis.
Chese him stede o birth iwise,		chose him a birþ stede I.-wis.
þ*a*t best es titeld til his stall,		þat best is licande to his stalle
Quar es þe rote of iuels all,	22094	qua is rote of Iuils alle.
þar lest o godd men makes min		þar lest of godemen makis myn.
þat es, tun o babilon wit-in.		þat is tou*n* of babilio*u*n wiþ-in.
þis tun was quilu*m* chefe o pers,		þis tou*n* was sum-time chief of pers
O mani other alsua diuers,	22098	of mani o þ*er* alsqua diuers.
A tun o selcuth mikel pride,		a tou*n* of selcouþ mikil pride.
Hefd o maumentri þat tide ;		heued of mawmett*r*i þat tide.
Bethsaida and corozaim,		bethaida & coroȝaim al-so
þir tua cites sal foster him.	22102	þ*er* twa cites baþ two.
Vr lau*er*d snaips þir tua tuns,	[col. 2]	our lorde snaipis þ*er* ij. tou*n*s.
And þus he sais in his sermuns :		& þus he sais in his sarmou*n*s.
"Corozaim ai be ye waa !		chorazaim ay be þe wa.
And sua be ye bethaida,	22106	& squa þe be ay bethaida.
And Capharnau*m* ai wa ye be !		& chapharnaum ay wa þe be.
þe sinful sun sal regne in þe ;		þe sinful sone sal regne in þe
þof þou þe rais up intil heven,		if þou þe rais vp in-til heyuen.
To hell depe sal þou be driuen."		til helle depe salle bei þei deuin
¶ Norijs him sal enchaunters,	22111	¶ Noris him salle enchaireours
O nigramanci and o jugulors,		of ignorance & of iogelours.
Of all man*er* o craftes ille,		of alle maner of craftis ille.
Of all falshed þai sal him fill,		of alle falshede þai sal him fille
þe wicked gastes his wiers,		þe wikkid gast' ay is wers
Him foluand in al his afers.	22116	him folowande in alle his afers

Forþi his nam is cald ful right 22081
Sun of tinsel, þat maledight!
For all þat he mai wirke þar-to,
All manes kind he sal for-do.
[O]f his geting i tald ȝu are,
Of his birth i sal tell ȝu quare, 22086
For als þat crist him-seluen ches
Be born in bethleem for vr es,
His manhede for to bring in place
þat he take for vs wid his grace,
Right sua sal þe feind he þis 22091
ches him a birth-sted i-wiss,
þat beist es stighlid till his stall, [col. 2]
Quar es þe rote of euils alle,
þar lest of gode men makis min 22095
þat es þe tun of babilon wid-in.
þis tun was quilum chef of pers,
Of mani oþer alsua diuers,
A tun of selcuth mekil pride, 22099
Heued of maumettri þat tide;
Bethaida and corozaim,
þir tua cites sal susten him.
vr lauerd snaipes þir tua tunes, 22103
In þus he sais in his sarmunes.
"Corozain ai be þe wa!
And sua þe be bethaida!
Capharnaim ai wa þe be! 22107
þe sinful sun sal regne in þe,
If þu þe rais vp intill heuen,
Till hell dep sal þu be driuen."
Noris him sal enchanturs, 22111
Of nigromancers and of iugelurs,
Of all maner craftes ill,
Of all falshed þai sal him fill,
wicked gastes ai his weirs,
Him foluand in all his fers. 22116

þerfore his name is calde ful riȝt'
Son of los þe malediȝt
In al þat he may worche þerto
Al monkynde he shal for do
Of his getyng I tolde ȝou ore
Of his burþe I wol telle more
For riȝt as crist him seluen chese
Be born in bedleem for oure ese
His monhede for to bringe in place
þat he toke for vs of his grace
Riȝt so shal þe fend he þis
Chese him a burþ stude I wis
þe beest is ordeyned to his stal
where is þe rotes of eueles al
þere leest of god men maken myn
þe toun of babilone wiþ In
þis toun was whilom cheef of pers
Of mony oþere also dyuers
A toun of wondir muchel pride
Heed of maumetri þat tide
Bethsaida & corozaym
þese two citees shul susteyne him
Oure lord wariеþ þese two townes
And þus seiþ in his sermownes
Corozaym euer be þe wo
And þe bethsaida eke also
Capharnaum euer wo þe be
þe synful son shal regne in þe
þei þou þe reise vp to heuen
To helle depe shaltou be ȝeuen
Norisshe him shul enchauntours
Nigromaunceres and Iogelours
Of alle manere craftis ille
Of al fals hede þei shul him fille
wickede goostis him vp to bere
Folwynge him monyone to fere

¶ To iurselem sal he siþen fare,
All þat he cristen finds þare 22118
If þai wil noght turn til his lare,
He sal þam sla witvten spare.
And in þe temple o salamon 22121
þan sal þat traitur sett his tron;
þat al was feld lang siþen gan,
He sal do rais it eft o stan.
Circumcise him þar he sall,
And godds sun him do to call. 22126
¶ þe grett kaisers and þe kinges,
And all suilk oþer lauerdinges,
Turn þai sal til him titest,
And siþen þaas other at his list. 22130
Ouerall þar crist was wont to ga,
He þaim sal ouer-gang alsua,
Bot first he sal do alle destru
þat halud was of ur lauerd iesu. 22134
Siþen ouer al þis werld wide,
He sal send sand wit mikel pride,
His prechurs for to spell his will,
All for þe cristen lagh to spill. 22138
Fra est to west, fra north to soth,
He sal do mak his sarmun cuth;
He sal do mani signe to sene 22141
þat man ne has of forwit sene[1];
Thoner o-loft fal sal he gar, [1 so in MS.]
And tres brathli blomes bere;
Brathli to do þe se be reth,
And brathli to do it be smeth. 22146
O thinges sere þair naturs
Turnd to be in sere figurs, [2 leaf 124, back, col. 1]
[2]Gains kind, and wit deuils craft,
þe burns for to rin obaft, 22150
þe wind to do rughli to rise,
þe stormes do man sare to grise;

COTTON

¶ to ierusalem salle he siþen fare.
alle þat he cristen findis þare.
if þai turne noȝt til his lare.
he salle ham sle wiþ-outen spare
& in þe temple salamon.
þen salle þe traitour sette his trone.
& alle þat felle lange siþin gane
he salle do raise hit eft of stane
circumsise him þer he salle.
& goddis son do him calle.
þe grete kaisers & þe kingis.
& suche oþer mani lordingis.
turne þai salle til him be-fore.
& siþen oþer baþ lesse & more.
ouer alle þer crist was wont to ga.
he salle ham ouer-gange alsqua
bot first salle he do destru.
þat halghed was of ihesu.
siþen ouer alle þis werlde wide.
he salle sende sande with mikil pride
his preychours for to spel his wil.
alle for þe cristen lagh̄ to spille.
fra see to bank fra norþ to souþ.
he salle do make his sarmoun couþ
¶ he salle do mani signis be sene
þat in our time has noȝt bene.
thoner of loft falle sal he gere
& trees þrali blomis bere.
braþli to do þe see be reth̄.
& quen he wille make hit smeth̄
of signis sere þaire naturis.
turnid be in sere figuris.
a-ȝaine kinde & wiþ þe deuils craft
þe bournis for to ryn of baft.
þe winde to do rughly to rise.
stormis mani þat men mai grise

FAIRFAX

To ierusalem sal he siþen fare, 22117
All þat he cristen findes þare
If þai will noght trou till his lare,
He sal þaim sla widuten spare.
And in þe temple salomon
þan sal þat traitur sett his tron, 22122
þat all was feld lang siþen gane,
He sal raise it all eft of stane.
Circumsise him þar he sall,
And goddes sun him do to call. 22126
[þ]e grete caysers and þe kinges,
And all suilk o*þer* lau*er*dinges,
Turn þai sal till him tittest,
And syden þas o*þer* at þe lest. 22130
[1]Ouer all þar crist was wont to ga,
He þaim sal ou*er*-gang alsua, [[1] lf 147, bk, col. 1]
Bot first he sal þaim do distrou
þat haglud[2] of vr lauerd i*es*u. 22134
Siþen ou*er* all þis w[e]rld wide,
Sal be send saand wid mekil pride,
His p*re*churs forto spell his will,
All for þe cristen lau to spill. 22138
Fra see to see, fra north to suth,
He sal do make his sarmu*n* cuth,
He sal do mani signe to bene,
þat men has noght forwid sene; 22142
Thonir on loft fall sal he gere,
And treis als brathli blomis bere;
Brathli to de þe see bereth,
And brathli do it to be smeth. 22146
Of thinges sere fra þair naturs
Turn to be in sere figurs,
Gain kind, and wid þe deuil craft,
þe watris for to rin on baft, 22150
þe wind to do rudli to rise,
And stormes do men sare to grise;

GÖTTINGEN [[2] *read* halgud]

To ierusalem shal he þen*ne* fare
Alle þ*a*t he cristen fyndeþ þare
If þei leue not his techyng
To deolful deþ he shal hem bring
In þe temple salomone
þen*ne* shal þ*a*t traitour set his trone
þ*a*t þat was felde longe gone
He shal hit reise efte of stone
Circu*m*cise him þ*er*e he shalle
And goddes son him do to calle
þe grete caiseres & þe kyngis
And alle suche o*þer*e lordyngis
Turne to him þei shul raþerest
And siþen o*þer*e at þe leest
Ouer al þ*er*e crist was wont to go
He shal ouer gone hem also
Furste he shal destrye new
þ*a*t halewed was of god ih*es*u
Siþen ou*er* al þis world wide
Shal be sende wiþ muchel p*ri*de
His p*re*chours for to spelle his wille
Al þe cristen lawe to spille
Fro see to see fro norþ to souþ
He shal do make his sermou*n* couþ
He shal do mony token to sene
þ*a*t bifore haþ not done bene
þondur on lofte shal he rere
And trees blossomes brode to bere
He shal do þe see be rowȝe [leaf 132]
And also to be smeþe Inowȝe
Dyu*er*se þinges fro her natures
Shal he turne to dyuerse figures
Aȝeyn kynde bi þe deueles crafte
þe wattres for to rise on bafte
þe wynde also reuly to rise
And stormes do men sore to grise

TRINITY

To rais þe ded fra mans sight, 22153
Sua selcuthli to sceu his might,
Bot it be moght vr lauerd chosling,
He sal vnto his errur bring.
Bot all sli thinges wroght with art,
O sothfastnes sal ha na part; 22158
With jugulori þai sal be wroght,
And fantum be, and elles noght.
Als symon magus in his quile
Right sua sal he þe folk bigile, 22162
Als he did wit sli craf til an,
He slog a scep wend him ha slain.
þe godmen sal suilk se be wroght,
þai sal be studiand in þair thoght,
Queþer þat he be crist or nai, 22167
þat þai of here þe scriptur sai.
It es na land þat man kan neuen,
Under þe rof o crists heuen, 22170
þat he ne sal do þam to be soght,
To bring þe cristen men to noght.
He sal him-self al do to rise
Again þe lele on thrin wise, 22174
þat es to sai, wit gift or au
And wit signes for to scau.
þat in his trout wil behold,
Sal plente haf o siluer and gold, 22178
For all þe hordes þar ar hid,
Sal hali in his time be kid.
þat he mai noght wit giftes drau
Vntil his trout, he sal wit au; 22182
And þaa þat he mai noght wit dred,
þe signes sal he fand to spede;
And qua wil noght bileue him sua,
He sal þam wirc ful mikel wa, 22186
Mani sorful pine to drei,
And siþen drerili to dei.

COTTON

to raise þe dede for mannis siȝt
squa selcouþli to shew his miȝt
be alle quayntis of mani þing
þe folk vn-til his errour bring.
bot alle suche signis wroȝt with art
of soþfastnes salle haue na part
¶ wiþ iogolori þai salle be wroȝt
& fantum be & ellis noȝt.
as simon magus did in his quile
riȝt squa salle he þe folk be-gile
als he did wiþ suche craft til an.
he slogh a shepe wende him ha slan.
þe godemen sal suche se be wroȝt [lf 93]
he salle be studiande in þoȝt.
queþer þat he be crist or nay.
þat þai of here þe scripture say.
ne is na lande þat man con neyuen
vnder þe rofe of criste of heyuen.
þat he ne sal do ham to be soȝt
to bring þe cristen men to noȝt.
he salle him-seluen do to rise
a-gaine þe lele on þrin wise
þat is to say wiþ gift wiþ awe.
& wiþ grete signis for to shaw.
þai þat in his trauþ wil holde
sal plente haue of siluir & golde.
for alle þe hordis þat ar hid.
salle hali in his time be kid.
þat he mai noȝt wiþ giftis draw.
vn-til his trauþ he salle wiþ awe
& þa þat he mai noȝt wiþ drede.
wiþ signis salle he fonde to spede.
& wha wil noȝt bi-leue him squa.
he salle ham wirk ful mikil wa.
mani sorouful pine to drey.
& siþen drereli to deye

FAIRFAX

To raise þe dede for manes sight,
Sua selcuthli to schau his might,
þat if he noght vr lauerd chosling,
He sal vntil his errur bring. 22156
Bot all sli signes wroght wid art,
Of sothfastnes sal haue no part;
wid iugelri þai sal be wroght, 22159
And faintum be, and ellis noght.
Als symon magus in his wihile
Right sua sal he þe folk bigile,
Als he did wid sli craft til ane, 22163
He slou a chepe wend him haue slain.
þe gode men sal se suilk be wroght,
þai sal be studiand all in thouth,
Queþer þat he be crist or nain,
þat þai of here þe scriptur sain. 22168
[1]Ne es na land þat men can neuen,
vnder þe rof of cristes heuen, [1 col. 2]
þat he ne sal do þaim to be soght,
To bring þe cristen men to noght,
He sal him-seluen do to rise 22173
Again þe lele on thrin wise,
þat es to sai, wid gift, wid au,
And wid gret signes þat he sal schau.
Qua in his trouth þan wil bihold,
Sal plente haue of siluer and gold,
For all þe hurdes þat er hidd, 22179
Sal hali in his time be kidd.
þat he mai noght wid giftes drau
vntil his trouth, he sal wid au;
And þar he mai noght wid drede,
wid signes sal he fand to spede; 22184
And qua wil noght bileue him sua,
He sal þaim wirke ful mekil wa,
Mani sorful pine to drei,
And siþen drerili for to dei. 22188

GÖTTINGEN

To reise þe dede to monnes siȝt
So selcouþely to shewe his myȝt
But hit be goddes chosen þing
He shal him to his errour bring
But alle þo merueiles done wiþ art
Of soþfastenes shul haue no part
wiþ iogelery þei shul be wrouȝt
And fantom ben and elles nouȝt
As symon magus in his while
So shal he þe folke bigile
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Gode men þat shul se þis wrouȝt
Shul be studiynge al in þouȝt
wheþer hit be crist or not sure
þat þei haue herde of in scripture
þer is no lond þat men con neuen
vndir þe roof of cristis heuen
But he shal do hem to be souȝt
To bringe þe cristen men to nouȝt
He shal him seluen do to rise
Aȝeyn þe trouþe on þre wise
þat is to say wiþ ȝifte wiþ awe
And wiþ tokenes þat he shal shawe
who in his trouþe wol biholde
Shal plente haue of siluer & golde
For alle þo hordes þat ben hid
In his tyme shul be kid
þat he may not with ȝiftes drawe
Into his hond he shal wiþ awe
þere he may not wiþ drede
wiþ signes shal he fonde to spede
And who þat wol not leue him so
He shal hem worche muchel wo
Mony sorweful pyne to dryȝe
And siþen deolful deþ to dyȝe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan sal þar rise in þ*at* siq*ua*r	22189	¶ þen salle þ*er* rise wiþ mikil care.
A soru, suilk was neu*er* ar,		a sorouful squike was neu*er* are.
Sin man was mad bituixand þan		sin man was made bi-twix & þan.
And siþen þe werld first bigan.		& sin þe werlde hit first be-gan.
þan sal þai fle þ*at* wald be hidd,		þen sal þai fle þat walde be hid
And to þe felles sal þai bidd,	22194	& to þe hillis salle þai bid
" Felles falles apon us dun, [col. 2]		hillis falle a-pon vs dou*n*.
To hiden us fra þis felun."		to hide vs fra þis felou*n*.
And he þat in hus es stadd,		& he þat in hous is stad.
þat time sal he be sa radd,	22198	þat time salle be a-drad
Neu*er* sal him reck q*ua*r-vte to win,		ne salle him rek w*ith*-oute ne in.
To bileue al his werlds win		queþ*er* he be slaine or done to brin.
To funden be, sa sal he sterck		he salle noʒt recche if men hi*m* stek[1]
Ou*er* hogh to lepe his hals to brek.		or make him lepe his nek to breke
þan sal all þaa, scortli to sai,	22203	þen salle alle þa shortli to say.
Es funden lele in cristen lai,		ar fundin lele in c*r*isten lay.
Oiþer to i*es*u crist for-sake,		auþ*er* ih*es*u c*r*ist for-sake.
Or underli sa wraful wrake,		or wonderli squa waful wrake.
Wit irne, or fire, or atter beist,		wiþ iren or fire or attre beste.
Hu þat þai mai þe hardest;	22208	how atte eu*er* þai mai hardest.
And sua wit sere man*ere* o pine,		& squa wiþ sere maner of pine.
In crist þai sal haf blisful fine.		In c*r*iste þai salle haue blisful fine
þis dreri time þat yee of here		¶ þis dreri time þat ʒe of here
Sal lastand be half thrid yere;	22212	salle lastande be half þrid ʒere
For his derlinges, þe stori sais,		for his derlingis þe story sais.
Vr lau*er*d sal do scort þe dais,		our lorde salle do to short þe dais
For if þe dais ne scorted were		for if þe dais vn-shorted were.
Unnethes suld ani flexs be fere.	22216	vnneþ sulde ani flesshe be fere.
¶ þe time o þis anticrist come,		¶ þe time of þis ante*c*rist come.
And of vr lau*er*d dai o dome,		& of our lorde day of dome.
Sant Paule þus sais i*n* his sarmu*ns*		saint paul sais in his sarmou*ns*
To þe folk of þe tessaluns,	22220	to þe folk of þe thessaliu[*n*]s.
Bot-if dissenciun bi-tide,		bot if co*m*ming[1] dou*n* be-tide.
And he be cu*m*men, þe child o pride,		& he be co*m*min þat childe of pride.
þat es bot-if discord and strijf,	22223	þat is bot if discorde & strife.
Ou*er* al þis werld be ru*n*nu*n* rijf,		ouer alle þis werlde be ru*n*nin rife.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan sal þar rise in þat siquar	22189	þenne shal rise in þat tyme þere
A soruyng suilk was neuer are,		A sorwynge suche was neuer ere
Siþen men was made bituixand þan		Siþ mon was made hit wene & þan
And syden þe w[e]rlde it first bigan.		Ny siþen þe world furst bigan
þan sal þai fle þat wald be hidd,	22193	þenne shul þei fle þat wolde be hid
And to þe fellis þan sal þai bidd,		And to þe hilles shul þei bid
"Fellis fal apon vs dune,		Hilles falle vp on vs doun
To hide vs all fra þis felun."		And hide vs fro þis fals felou*n*
And he þat in hus es stadd,	22197	And he þat in hous is stad
þat time sal he be sua radd,		In þat tyme shal be so rad
Neuer sal he reck quar-vte he win,		Neuer shal he recche how to twynne
To bileue all his werldis win		To leue al his worldes wynne
To funden be, sua sal he steck	22201	To founden how shal he not reke
Ouer hogh to lepe his hals to breck.		On heȝe to lepe his necke to breke
þan sal all þai, schortli to sai,		þenne shul alle þo shortly to say
Es funden lele in cristes lay,		þat trewe be fou*n*den in cristis lay
vnþer iesu crist for-lake,	22205	For ihesu cristis holy sake
Ouþer vnþerli sua waful wrake,		Suffre muchel woo & wrake
wid irin, or fire, or attri best, [leaf 148, col. 1]		wiþ iren fuyr or attri beest
Hu þat euer þai mai hardist;		How þat euer þei may hardest
And sua wid sere maner of pine,		So wiþ dyuerse manere pyne
In crist þai sal haue blisful fine.		In crist þei shul haue blisful fyne
[þ]is dreri time þat ȝe of here,	22211	¶ þis drewery tyme þat ȝe of here
Slal lastand be half thrid ȝere;		Shal lastynge be half þridde ȝere
For his derelinges, þe stori sais,		For his derlynges þe story sayes
vr lauerd sal do to schorte þe dais,		Oure lord shal do to shorte his dayes
For if þe dais ne schorted were	22215	But his dayes shorted were
vnethes suld ani fless be fere.		Vnneþe shulde any flesshe be fere
þe tim of þis antecrist come,		þe tyme of antic*ri*stis come
And of vr lauerd day of dome,		And of oure lordis day of dome
Saint paul sais in his sarmonis	22219	Seynt poule seiþ in his sarmonis
To þe folke of thessalonis,		To þe folke of thessalonis
Bot if dissencion bitide,		But if discencioun bityde
And he comen, þe child of pride		And he comen þe son of p*ri*de
þat es bot discord and strijf,	22223	þat is but if discorde & strif
Ouer all þis werld be runnen rijf,		Ouer al þis world be ronnen rif

COTTON	FAIRFAX
thoru þe sarrezins and þe an*te*crist,	þorou sarasinis & ante*c*rist.
His come sal be vr lau*er*d crist. 22226	his come salle bide our lorde *c*rist.
We wat bath thoru stori and wers,	¶ we wate wele þorou story & vers.
þat þe kingrikes o grece and pers	atte þe king-dome of grece & pers
War hefd kingrikes in form tide,	ware heued king-domis in forme tide
Wit pouste florist mast o pride;	wiþ pausty florissht mast of pride.
And siþen was rome at þe last, 22231	& siþen was rome atte þe laste
Of all þaas oþer ou*er*-mast,	of alle þas o*þer* ouermast.
þ*a*t þar suld be na lede o land	þat þ*er* sulde be na lede of lande.
þ*a*t rome ne suld haf ou*er*-hand;	bot til rome hit ware bowande.
þat all folk to rome suld heild, 22235	& alle folk to rome sulde helde.
And truage als til hefd yeild.	& truage als til heued ȝilde.
Sant Paul sais for þis resun	saint paule sais for þis resou*n*.
þat first sal be dissenciu*n*,	þat first salle be co*m*ming[1] dou*n*.
Ar anticrist sal cu*m* in land, 22239	or ante*c*rist salle come in lande.
þat es þus-gat at understand; [1 leaf 125, col. 1]	þat is þusgatis atte vnderstande.
[1]Bot all kingrikes þ*a*t rome was vnd*er*	[2]alle king[1]-domis þ*a*t rome was vnd*er*.
Fra lau*er*d-hed o rome þam sundre,	fra lordehede of rome ham sundre
þ*a*t first war under romes au, 22243	þat first ware vnder romis awe.
þe anticrist him sal noght scau.	antecrist him felle noȝt to shawe.
þis tidd noght yeitt o romani,	þis tid noȝt ȝet of romainē. [2 bot *crossed through*]
For þof it struid es grete parti,	al if hit destroied be grete p*ar*ty.
Ai quils þe frankis kinges es 22247	ay quilis þe frenche kingis is.
þ*a*t agh þe imp*ar*ur o rome to wiss,	þat agh̄ þe empire of rome to wis
O rome Imp*ar*rè þe dignite	of rome empire þe dignite.
Ne mai na wai al perist be,	ne mai na way al perist be.
For in þaa kinges sal it stand	for in þa kingis salle hit stande
Ai to-quils þai ar lastand. 22252	ay quilis atte þai ar lastande.
Vr maist*ri*s telles o þis chance,	¶ our maist*r*is tellis of þis chaunce
þ*a*t þar sal be a king o france,	atte þ*er* salle be a king[1] of fraunce
þ*a*t of þe romani sal Impire	þat of þe romaine sal empire.
Hali lau*er*d be and sire; 22256	hale lorde be and sire.
He sal be, in þe last dais,	he sal be in þe last daies.
þe mast king of all, it sais,	þe mast king[1] of alle hit sais.
Bath þan sal he be þe mast,	baþ þen salle he be þe mast
And of oþer all þe last. 22260	& of al o*þ*er kingis þe last.

Thoru sarazins and ante-crist, 22225
His come sal bide vr lauerd crist.
we wat bath thoru stori and vers,
þat þe kingrike of grece a*n*d pers
war heued kinges in form tide, 22229
wid pouste florist mast of pride;
And siþen was rome all at þe last,
Of all þas oþer ouer-mast,
þat þar suld be na lede of land 22233
þat rome suld haue it vnd*er*hand;
þat alkin folk to rome suld heilde,
And truage als till heued ȝeilde.
Saint paul sais for þis resun 22237
þat first sal be dissensiun,
Er ante-crist sal cum in land,
þat es þus-gat at vnderstand;
Bot all kingrikes *þat* rome was vnd*er*
Fra laue*r*d-hede of rome sal sunder,
þat first was under romes au, 22243
þe antecrist him sal noght schau.
þis tid noght ȝeit of romanie, [col. 2]
For þou it struid be gret partie,
Ai quilis þe frankis kinges es 22247
þat au þe empire of rome to wiss,
Of rome empire þe dignite
Ne mai na wai all perist be,
For in þai kinges sal it stand 22251
Ai to-quilis þai er lastand.
[V]r maistris tellis of þis chance,
þat þar sal be a king of france,
þat of romaine sal þe empire 22255
Hallij lauerd be and sire;
He sal be in þe last dais,
þe most king of all, it sais,
Bath þan sal he be þe mast, 22259
And of oþer all he sal be þe last.

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe sarasynes and anticrist
His coome shal bide oure lord crist
we woot boþe bi story and vers [lf 132, bk]
þat þe kyndam of grace & pers
were hede kyngus in forme tide
wiþ pouste florisshed moost of p*ri*de
And siþen was rome at þe last
Moost ou*er* oþ*er*e hit ou*er* past
For þ*er*e shulde be no lede of londe
But rome shulde haue hem vndir honde
Alle man*er* folke to rome shulde helde
And as to hede trowage ȝelde
Seint poul seiþ for þis resou*n*
þat furst shal be discencio*un*
Er antic*ri*st shal com in lande
þat is þus to vndirstande
But alle kyndomes *þat* was rome vndir
Fro lordhede of rome shul sondir
þat furst was vndir romes awe
Eer antic*ri*st hi*m* shal not shawe
þis beþ not ȝitt of romaynge
þouȝe hit be struyed bi greet p*ar*tie
Euer whil frenshe kyngis is
þat owe þe empire of rome to wis
Of Rome empire þe dignite
May no wey al perisshed be
For in þo kyngis shal hit stonde
Euer whil þei are lastonde
¶ Oure maistris tellen of þis chau*n*ce
þat þ*er* shal be a kyng of frau*n*ce
Of romayne and *þat* empire
Holly shal be lord and sire
He shal be in þe laste dayes
þe moost kynge of alle hit sayes
Boþe shal he be þe mast
And of alle he shal be last

TRINITY

1274 THIS KING SHALL BE BLEST; HE WILL END HIS REIGN AT JERUSALEM, GIVING UP CROWN AND SCEPTRE TO CHRIST. SO WILL END THE ROMAN EMPIRE. AFTER THIS

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þis king sal be umset wit sele,	22261	[1]¶ þis king[1] salle be vmsere wiþ sele.
Efter þat he has regnd wele.		efter þat he has regned wele. [[1] leaf 93, bk]
þan his regning es til end		quen his regning is broȝt til ende
To iurselem þan sal he wend,	22264	to ier*usale*m salle he wende.
þar sal he bath yeild up of hand,		þ*er* salle he ȝilde vp wiþ his hande.
His corun and his king wand		þis coroun & his kingis wande.
To i*es*u Crist, vr dere drightin;		til ih*es*u *cr*ist his lorde squa hende.
Sua sal cristen kingrik fine,	22268	& squa salle *cr*isten-dome take ende.
And alsua of þe Imperi of rome.		& alsqua of þe empire of rome.
þan sal wel sone þe anticrist come,		þen salle sone þe ante*cr*ist come.
Efter, sant paule þe apostel sais,		¶ efter saint paule þe ap*ost*le sais.
He sal him son al in þaa dais,	22272	he salle him shaw in þa dais.
þat sinful man wituten mak!		þat sinful man wiþ-outen make.
þat soruful sun and ful o wrak!		þat sorouful son & ful of wrake.
þe warlau aun child to will,		þe warlagh̄ for to serue atte wille
His werkes wrangwis to fulfill.	22276	his wrange werkis to fulfille.
He sal be cald his aun sun,		he salle be calde þe deuil sone.
Al wickednes in him to won,		alle wikked werkis in him sal wone
Al falshed and feluni,		alle falshede & felonie.
And al tresun sal in him lii.	22280	& alle tresou*n* in him salle lye.
He sal him rais sua hei on hight,		he salle him raise sa hye on hiȝt.
þat men sal wen þ*at* he es dright;		þat men salle cal him god of miȝt.
He-self sal do to rasen him		him-self salle do þen to raise him.
Ou*er* godds all o þe ald time,	22284	ouer goddis alle of þe alde time.
Ou*er* Iubit*er* and apoline,		ouer Iubit*er* & ouer appoline.
þ*at* godds war o sarazine,		þat goddis ware of sarasine.
Heier þan þir he sal him bere, [col. 2]		heier þen þ*er* he salle him bere.
For he sal be wel mightier.	22288	for he salle be wele miȝtier.
He sal man do him for to ros		he salle make men him to rose
Ou*er*-al þ*at* man to wirscip dos,		ou*er* alle þat man to worship dose.
Vte-ou*er* þat hali trinite		out ouer þat hali trinite.
þat aght ou*er*-all wirsceped be.	22292	þat agh̄ of alle worshepid to be.
In þe temple sal he sitt,		in þe temple salle he sitte.
And do men falsli forto wijt		& do men falsli for to wite.
þ*at* he es þ*at* ilk crist to lete,	22295	þat he is þat ilk *cr*iste to lete.
þ*at* hight þam was thoru p*ro*phete.		þat ham was hiȝt þorou p*ro*phete.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þis king sal be vmset wid sele,	22261	þis kyng shal be biset wiþ sele
Efter þat he has regned wele.		And aftir he haþ regned wele
þan his regning es broght til end		when*ne* his regne is at þe ende
To ierusalem þan sal he wend,	22264	To ierusalem shal he wende
þar sal he ȝeild bath vp of hand,		þ*er*e shal he ȝelde out of his honde
His corun and his kinges wand		His crowne & his kyngis wonde
To ie*s*u crist, vr dere drightin;		To ihe*s*u c*ri*st dere lorde hende
Sua sal cristen kinges fine,	22268	And so shul cristen kyngis ende
And alsua of þe impire of rome.		Also of þe empire of rome
þan sal sone þe antecrist come		þen*ne* shal be antic*ri*stis come
Efter, saint pauel þapostil sais,		Aftir poule þe apostle sayes
He sal him schau in þaa dais,	22272	He shal him shewe in þo dyes
þ*a*t sinful man widuten make!		þ*a*t synful men wiþouten make
þ*a*t soruful sun, and ful of wrake!		þ*a*t sorweful son ful of wrake
þe warlau auen child to will		þe fendes owne childe to wille
His werkis wrang to ful-fill.	22276	His werkes wronge to fulfille
He sal be cald his auen sun,		He shal be calde his owne sone
All wickednes i*n* him sal won,		Al wickednes in him shal wone
All falshed and feluni,		Al falshede and felony
And all tresun sal in him li.	22280	And al tresoun shal in him ly
He sal him raise sua hei on hight,		He shal him reise so in hiȝt
þat me*n* sal wene þ*a*t he es dright;		Men shul hi*m* wene god of myȝt
He-self sal do þan to raise him [leaf 148, back, col. 1]		Him self shal do him reise
Ou*er* goddes all of þe ald time,		Ou*er* goddes alle him to preise
Ouer iubiter and apolin,	22285	Ou*er* Iubiter & appolyn
þat goddes were of sarsin,		þ*a*t goddes were of sarasyn
Heier þan þir he sal him bere,		Heȝer þen þese he shal him bere
For he sal be wele mightiere.		For he shal be more myȝtiere
He sal men do him for to rose	22289	He shal men do of him to boost
Ou*er* all þ*a*t men to worschip dos,		Ouer alle oþ*er*e to preise moost
vte ouer þ*a*t hali trinite		ȝe ouer þe holy trinite
þ*a*t suld of all worschiped be.		þ*a*t shulde ou*er* al worshiped be
In þe temple sal he sitt,		In þe temple shal he sitt
And do men falsli for to witt		And do men falsely for to wit
þat he es þat ilke crist to lete,	22295	þ*a*t he is þ*a*t c*ri*st to bete
þat was þaim hight thoru p*ro*phete.		þ*a*t was hem hiȝt bi p*ro*phete

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þar sal he do him circumcise,	22297	¶ þer sal he do him circumsise.
And sceuing make of his maistris,		& make meruails wiþ his maistrise.
"I am þat crist," þan sal he sai,		I am þat crist þen sal he say.
"That you was hight for mani dai,		atte ȝou was hiȝt for many a day
Nu am I cummen al for yur hele."		now am I. commin al for ȝoure hele
þus sal he to þe Iuus mele,	22302	þus salle he to þe iewes mele.
"Cummen I am to gedir yow		commin I. am to gedder ȝou.
þat has ben scaild ai to nu."		þat has bene scailed ay til now.
The Iuus sal scort þam þair consail,		þe iewes salle shortin þaire consail.
And turn þam till his trouth al hail;		& turne til his trauþ al hale.
þai sal wene crist at vnderfang,	22307	¶ þai salle wene crist atte vnder-fange
And sal receiue þe gerard strang,		& salle resceiue a deuil ful strange
Als crist has to þaa Iuus bald,		as crist has to þa iewes balde.
In his gospell forwit tald.		in his gosspelle be-for talde.
"I come in mi fader nam,	22311	I come in my fader name.
And yee me seke with mekel gram,		& ȝe do on me mikil shame.
If anoither cumm in his aun,		if a-noþer come in his awen.
Fulsun yee sal til him be draun."		ful sone ȝe salle til him be drawen
¶ Als sibil sais in hir spelling,		als sibbil sais in hir spelling.
þat in time o þis forsaid king,	22316	þat in time of þis for-saide king
Constans man sal him clepe in lede,		þat men salle calle costans in lede
He sal haue mikel lauerdhede		he salle haue mikil lorde-hede.
Of romanie and al þe impire,		of rome & alle þe empire.
And o grece he sal be sire.	22320	& of grece he sal be sire.
A mikel man, o statur hei,		a mikilman of stature heye.
Fair in faciun for to sei,		& large of face for to seye.
Luued wele wit-vten lame,		luued wele wiþ-outen lame.
Wit-vten last al his licam.	22324	wiþ-outen last al his licame
Mikel riches þan sal be,		mikil riches þen sal be.
þe erth sal giue o frut plente;		þe erþ salle giue of frute plente
þe mett o quete, als it es tald,		þe mette of quete as hit is talde
For a peni it sal be sald,	22328	for a peny hit sal be salde.
Wine and oyle, þat ilk pris.		wine & oyle on þat ilk pris.
þan sal fra noght a folk ris		þen salle fra þe norþ a folk rise.
þat alexandre spred in gog,		þat alisaundre spred in god.
And in a land þat hight magog,	22332	& in a lande þat hatte magog

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þar sal he do him circumsice,	22297	*þere* shal he do him circu*m*cise
And scheuyng make of his maistris,		And shewynge make of his maistrise
"I am þat crist," þan sal he say,		I am *þat cris*t shal he say
"þat ȝu was hight for mani dai,	22300	*þat* ȝou was het so mony a day
Nu am i comen all for ȝur hele,"		Now am comen for ȝoure hele
þus sal he to þe iuus mele,		þus shal he to þe iewes mele
"Comen i am to geder ȝu		Comen I am to geder ȝow
þat has bene skailed ai to nu."	22304	*þat* han ben scatered euer til now
þe iuus sal schort þan þair consail,		þe iewes shortly euerychone
And turn þaim till his trouth al hale;		To his cou*n*sel shul turne anone
þai sal wene crist at vnder-fang,		þei shul wene c*ris*t to vndirfonge [lf 133]
And sal reciue þe gerard strang.	22308	And shul receyue þe fend stronge
Als crist has to þaa iuus bald,		As c*ris*t haþ to þe iewes bolde
In his goddspell for-wid tald.		In his gospel bifore hem tolde
"I come in mi fadir name,		I coom in my fadir nome
And ȝe me seke wid mekil schame,		And ȝe me seke w*ith* muche shome
If an-oþer come in his auen,	22313	If anoþ*er* coom in his awen
Ful-sone ȝe sal till him be draun.		Soone shul ȝe be to him drawen
[A]ls sibile sais in hir spelling,		¶ Sibile seiþ in hir spellyng
þat in time of þis forsaid king,		In tyme of þis forseide kyng
Constans men sal him clepe i*n* lede,		Constans men shul hi*m* calle in lede
He sal haue mekil lau*er*d-hede	22318	He shal haue muche lordhede
Of romaine and all þe empire,		Of romayne & al þe empire
And als of grece he sal be sire.		And also of grece he shal be sire
A mekil man, of statur hij, [col. 2]		A muchel mon of stature heȝe
Fair in fascun on for to sij,	22322	Fair in facio*un* to siȝte of eȝe
luued wele wid-vten lame,		loued wel wiþouten blame
widvten last all his licame.		wiþouten last al his licame
Mekil richess þan sal be,		Muche riches þen*ne* shal be
þe erd sal giue fruit plente;	22326	þe erþe shal ȝyue fruyt plente
þe mett of qwet, als it es tald,		þe met of whete as hit is tolde
For a peni it sal be sald,		For a peny shal þen*ne* be solde
wine and oile þat ilk pris.		wyn & oyle þat ilke p*ris*e
þan sal fra north a folk rijs		þen*ne* shal fro norþe a folk rise
þat alixander sperd in gog,		*þat* alisau*n*dre spered in gog
And in a land *þat* hatt magog,	22332	And in a lond *þat* het magog

[1] *þat* fule folk na muth may mele
O þair numbre þat es sa fele. [[1] lf 125, bk, col. 1]
þis ilk forsaid vnlaus lede, 22335
Ou*er*-all landes sal þai sprede,
And do þe men to drede ful sare,
To felles fle to hide þam þare.
Mans flexs sal þai noght spare, 22339
Es na mete þai sal yern mare,
Hors and ass, wo*m*man and barn,
Sal nan ha might þair might to warn.
Bot at þe last the romain king 22343
Sal of his ost mak gret gadering,
He sal bring þam all to þe grunde,
And at þe last þam all confunde,
Gains sarazins grett werreur, 22347
Bath destrui þam tun and tur,
And o þe maumentri þair te*m*ples all;
And to þe baptime he sal þam call,
At turn to crist *þat* scedd his blode,
In temples he sal rais the rode. 22352
Q*ue*n þat þis ilk dughti dring
Sal haf an hundret winte*r* king
Ben and tuelve, þan sal he fare
To iursalem, als tald es are, 22356
And yeild up þare his diademe,
To þat lau*er*d þat all sal deme,
þe cristen kyngrik vp to yeild
To i*es*u þat has al to weld. 22360
¶ Tua p*r*ophetes þan sal cum in hii,
þat es enoch, and als heli,
þat gain þe saut of anticrist,
Sal do þe lele to be warnist. 22364
He sal þam teche, he sal þam right,
And strength þam again *þat* fight;
þe iuus sal co*n*vert, als it sais,
All *þat* funden bes þaa dais, 22368

COTTON

þat foule folk na mouþ mai mele
of þaire noumbre *þer* ar sa fele
þis ilk forsaide vn-laghes lede
ouer alle landis salle þai sprede
& make þe men to drede ful sare
to hillis fle to hide ham þare.
ma*n*nis flesshe sal þai noȝt spare
is na mete þai salle ȝerne mare
hors & asse wo*m*man & barne.
salle nane haue miȝt ha*m* to warn.
bot atte þe laste þe romaine ki*n*g[1]
salle of his oste make grete gedd*er*ing[1]
he salle ham bring alle to g*rou*nde
& atte þe laste ham alle confounde
a-gaine sarasinis grete werrour
& baþ destroy ham tou*n* & toure.
& of mawmett*r*i þaire templis al.
& to baptim he sal ham calle.
to turne to c*r*ist þat shed is blode
In templis he salle raise his rode
¶ quen atte þis ilk duȝti þing[1]
salle be an hundre winte*r* king[1].
& xij. *þer*-to þen salle he fare
to i*erusal*em as talde is are.
& ȝilde vp þare his diademe [leaf 94]
to þat lorde atte alle sal deme
þe c*r*isten kingdome vp to ȝilde
to ihesu þat has alle to welde.
Twa p*r*ophetis þen salle come i*n* hye
þat is to say ennoc & ely.
againe þe assaute of antecrist.
salle do þe lele to be warnist.
he salle ham teyche he sal ham riȝt
& strenght ham againe þat fiȝt.
þe iewes salle conuert als hit sais
alle þat fondin ar þa days.

FAIRFAX

þa fule folke na muth mai mele	22333	þo foule folke no man may mele	
Of þair number, it es sua fele.		þe nou*m*bre of hem þei ben so fele	
þis ilke forsaid vnlaus lede,		þis ilke foule cursede lede	
Quer all landis sal þai sprede,	22336	Ouer alle londes shul þei sprede	
And do þe men drede ful sare,		And do men to drede ful sore	
To fellis fle to hide þaim þare.		To felles fle to hide hem þore	
Manes fless sal þai noght spare,		Mon*n*es flesshe spare shul not þei	
Es na mete þai sal gern mare,	22340	Moost þei shul hit ȝerne alwey	
Hors and asse, wo*m*man and child,		Hors & asse wom*m*on & childe	
Sal nan haf might fra þai*m* þai*m* schild.		Shal noon haue myȝt fro he*m* hi*m* shilde	
Bot at þe last þe romain king	22343	But at þe laste Romane kynge	
Sal of his ost make gret gedring,		Shal of his oost make greet gederinge	
He sal þaim bring þan all to grund,		He shal hem bringe alle to grou*n*de	
And at þe last þaim all confund,		And at þe laste so hem confou*n*de	
Gain sarazines gret werraiur,	22347	Aȝein sarazynes greet werrour	
Bath to strui þaim tune a*n*d tur,		Boþe to strye hem toun & tour	
Of maumettri þair templis all;		Of maumetri her temples alle	
And to baptim he sal þaim call,		And to bapteme he shal hem calle	
To turn to crist þ*a*t sched his blode,		To turne to c*r*ist þ*a*t shed his blode	
In templis he sal raise his rode.	22352	In temples he shal reise his rode	
Quen þ*a*t þis ilk dughti dring		when*n*e þ*a*t þis douȝty lordy*n*g	
Sal haue an hund*er* wint*er* king		Haþ ben an hundride wynt*ar* kyng	
Bene and tuelue, þan sal he fare		And twelue þen*n*e shal he fare	
To ier*usal*em, als i tald are,	22356	To ierusalem wiþouten care	
And ȝeild vp þar his diademe		And ȝelde vp þ*er*e his diademe	
To þ*a*t laue*r*d þ*a*t all sal deme,		To oure lord god as wol biseme	
þe cristen kingrike vp to ȝeild	[leaf 149, col. 1]	Cristen kyngdomes vp to ȝelde	
To ie*s*u, þ*a*t has all to weild.	22360	To ihesu þ*a*t haþ al to welde	
[T]ua p*r*ophetis þan sal cum in hij,		Two p*r*ophetus þen*n*e shul com in hy	
þ*a*t es enoch, and ald heli,		þat ben Enok and eke hely	
þat gain þe saut of antecrist		Aȝeyn þe saut of anticrist	
Sal do þe lele to be warnist.	22364	Shul do trewe to be warnyst	
þai sal þaim teche and sal þai*m* right,		þei shul hem teche & also riȝt	
And strinth þai*m* al gai*n* þat fight,		And strengþe hem wiþ hi*m* to fiȝt	
þe iuus sal co*n*ue*r*te, als it sais,		Iewes shul conue*r*te as hit sayes	
All þat funden bes þaa dais,	22368	Alle þ*a*t be founden in þo dayes	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Q*ue*n þai fulfilled has þair seruis,
þe anticrist sal gain þam rise, 22370
The bok o spelling scaus sua,
þ*a*t he sal þan bath þam sla.
Q*ue*n þai ha lien tua dais,
Til liif vr lau*er*d sal þam rais. 22374
þaas oþer all he mai ou*er*-reke
Wit suerd he sal apon þam wreke,
Or do þam for to crist renai
If þai sal bere þair liif away. 22378
All þaa þ*a*t he tru in him sal ger, [col. 2]
In frunt þai sal þe taken ber.
Bot qu*e*n þat ilk warlau bridd
His caitiute has tua yeir kidd, 22382
Tua yeir and a half þar-to,
Wit all þe drouing he mai do
Ou*er* al þis werld on lengh and brede,
Na*m*meli again þe cristen lede, 22386
þat all þat will him sal witstand
Sal coround be to liif lastand;
þan sal vr lau*er*d apon him send,
þis dome þat sal him driue til end;
For crist com sal be sa bright 22391
þat thoru þ*a*t mikel lau*er*d hight[1]
Him sal of stand sa mikel au,
þ*a*t all þe filthe*s* of his maugh 22394
Sal brist vte at his hindwin, [1 so in MS.]
For dred he sal haf of drightin.
Sua sal he peris, al be-seeten,[2] 22397
Bath wit driten and soru beten.
And oþer maisters, no forþi [2 ? be-sceten]
þ*a*t folus þe word o gregori, 22400
Sais sant michel sal him quell
In papilon, that mikel fell,
In þat stede in his aun stal;
þat þis be soth ful wel mai fall. 22404

COTTON

quen þai fulfillid haue þaire seruise
þen antec*r*ist gaine ham salle rise
þe boke of spelling[1] shewes squa.
þat he salle ham baþ sla.
quen þai haue laine dede ij. daies
to liue our lorde salle ham raise
þas oþ*er* alle he mai ouer-reke.
wiþ squorde he salle a-pon ha*m* wreke
or do ham to c*r*ist renay.
if þai salle bere þaire life a-way.
alle þat traw*es* in him sal gere
in frunte þai salle a takin bere.
bot quen þat ilk warlagh brid.
his caitiue hede has ij. ȝere kid.
ij. ȝere & a half þ*er*-to.
wiþ alle þe falshede þ*a*t he mai do
ouer alle þis werlde of lenght & brede
& namli a-gaine þe c*r*isten lede.
þat alle þat wille hi*m* sal w*ith*-stande
salle þriuid be to life lastande.
þen salle our lorde a-pon hi*m* sende
his dome to driue him to ende.
for c*r*istis come sal be sliȝt.
þat þorou þat mikil lorde liȝt.
him salle stande sa mikil agh
þat alle þe filþ of his magh.
salle breste out atte his fondame*n*t
for drede of crist he sal be shent.
squa salle he peisshe al be-shetin
baþ wiþ drede & sorou bitin.
¶ & oþ*er* maist*r*is noȝt for-þi.
þat folowes þe worde of gregori.
sais saint Michel sal him quelle
in papilone as I ȝou telle
in þat stede in his awen stalle
at þis be soþ ful wele may falle

FAIRFAX

Quen þai ful-fild has þair seruis,
þe antecrist sal gain þaim rise, 22370
þe boke of sp[e]lling scheus sua,
þat he sal þaim bath sla.
Quen þai haue dede lien tua dais,
To lijf ur lauerd sal þaim rais. 22374
þas oþer all he mai ouerreke
wid suord he sal him-selue wreke,
Or do þaim for to cristen renay
If þai sal bere þair lijf away. 22378
All þat he in him trou sal gere,
In frunt þai sal þe takin bere.
[B]ot quen þat ilke warlou brede
His caitifte has tua ȝere kidd, 22382
Tua ȝere an a half þar-to,
wid all þe drouing he mai do
Ouer all þis werld in linth and bred,
Namli gain þe cristen lede; 22386
þat all þat will him sal widstand
Sal cruned be to lijf lastand;
þan sal vr lauerd apon him send,
His dome, þat him sal driue to end;
For cristes come sal be sua bright
þat thoru þat mekil lauerd light
He sal of-stand sua mekil au, 22393
þat all þe filth þan of his mau
Sal brest vte at his hindwin,
For drede he sal haue of drightin.
Sua sal he be perst albischitin, [col. 2]
Bat wid drede and soru bitin. 22398
[A]nd oþer maisterijs, ne for-þi
þat folus þe word of gregori,
Sais saint michel sal him quell,
In papilon þat mekil fell,
In þat sted in his auen stall;
þat þis be soth, wele mai fall, 22404

whenne þei haue done her seruyse
Anticrist on hem shal rise
þe book of priuetees sheweþ so
þat he shal hem boþe slo
whenne þei haue lyen deed two dayes
To lyf shal oure lord hem raise
þo oþere alle he may ouer reke
Wiþ sword he shal hem seluen wreke
Or do hem cristendome renay
If þei wol bere her lif away
Alle þat on him shul leue þere
In frount shal he his merke bere
But whenne þulke fendes brid
His wrecchednes haþ two ȝeer kid
Two ȝeer & an half þerto
wiþ al þat euer he may do
Ouer al þis world in lengþe & brede
Namely among þe cristen lede
Alle þat þenne wol him wiþstonde [lf 133, back]
Shal crouned be to lif beonde
þenne shal oure lord on him sende
His doom þat shal him dryue to ende
For cristis coome shal be so briȝt
þat þourȝe þat muchel lordis myȝt
He shal of stonde so muchel awe
þat al þe fulþe of his mawe
Shal brest out of him bihynde
For drede of god as we fynde
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And oþere maistryes not for þi
þat folwe þe word of gregory
Sayn þat myȝheꝗ shal him quelle
In papilon þat muchel felle
In þat stude in his owne stalle
þat is sooþ wel may falle

For if sant michel cu*m* to place,
To dome befor vr lau*er*d grace, 22406
Him sla it sal noght his v*er*tu,
Bot elles wit bidding o ie*s*u.
¶ And stabili agh we tru als stan,
þat als-suith als he bes slan 22410
Crist sal noght cu*m* his dome to del,
Bot als we find in daniel,
Fourti dais he sal [tham] yate
þat fallen ar ute of þair state 22414
Thoru foluing o þat fals p*ro*phet,
þat þai mai þam wit penance bete,
Qu*en* þair penance til end es wroght.
I understand all in mi thoght, 22418
þar es na man sa wise þat mai
Tell qu*en* sal be þe last dai,
Bot he þat al has for to yeme,
All es in his will to deme. 22422
þe last dai þat all sal end,
He give us lau*erd* wit him to lend.
Of anticrist wrang and wogh [lf 126, col. 1]
Me thinc þ*at* I haf redd inogh, 22426

¶ Bot i mai nagat bot i mene
þaa cruel dais and þaa kene
Fore domes-dai þ*at* sal be sene,
Wit sorful signes þaa fiftene; 22430
If yee o þaim will list a thrau,
I sal yow tell o þaim soth-sau.
þar es nam in erth sa fell,
þ*at* herken herteli wil þis spell,
O þis wreched werlds end,
þ*at* he ne his liif agh to mend. 22436

COTTON

for if saint michel come to place.
to dome be-for our lorde grace.
him sla salle noȝt his vertu.
bot ellis þorou bidding[1] of ih*es*u.
& stabil agh̄ we traw as stane
þat als sone as he bes slane.
c*r*iste salle noȝt come his dome to dele.
bot als we finde in daniele.
xl. daies he salle ham late.
þat fallin ar out of þaire state.
þorou folowing[1] of þat fals p*ro*phete
atte þai mai ham wiþ penaunce bete
quen þaire penaunce tilende is wroȝt
I. vnderstande al in mi þoȝt.
þat is na man squa wise þ*at* may.
telle quen sal be þe last day.
bot he þat alle has for to ȝeme.
alle is in his wille to deme.
þat last dai þat alle salle lende.
he gif vs grace wiþ him to wende
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Of þe xv. signis be-for þe dome.

Herkenis now I wille ȝou telle.
of þe cruel dais & felle.
be-for domis-dai þai salle be sene.
wiþ sorouful signis þai ar fiftene.
if ȝe of ham wille liste a þraw.
þe soþfastnes I wille ȝou shaw.
þat is na man in erþ sa felle.
þat herkin hertli wil þis spel.
of þis wrecched werldis ende.
þat he ne hi*m* agh̄ to amende.

FAIRFAX

For if saint michael cu*m* i*n* place,
To dome bifor vr lau*er*d grace, 22406
Him sla it sal noght his v*er*tu,
Bot ellis thoru bidding of i*es*u.
And stabli au we tru als stane,
þat als suith als he bes slane, 22410
Crist sal noght cu*m* his dome to del,
Bot als we find in daniel,
Fourti dais he sal þaim ȝate
þat fallen er vte of þair state 22414
Thoru foluing of þ*a*t fals p*ro*phete,
þat þa mai þai*m* wid penans bete,
Que*n* þair penance til end es wrogh[t].
I vnderstand all i*n* mi thoght, 22418
þat es na man sua wiss þ*a*t mai
Tell quen sal be þe last day,
Bot he þat all has for to ȝeme,
All es in his will to deme. 22422
þat laste day þat all sal ende,
He giue vs lau*er*d, wid him to lende.
Of ante-crist all wrang and wogh
Me-thinc þ*a*t i haue rede i-nogh. 22426

[*The Fifteen Signs that shall come before Domesday.*]

[N]u mai i na-gat bot i mene
þa cruel dais and þa kene
Forn domes-dai þai sal be sene,
wid sorful sines ful fijf-tene; 22430
If ȝe of þai*m* will listen a trau,
I sal ȝu tell of þaim sothsau.
þat es na man in erd sua fell,
þat herkin hertli wele þis spell,
Of þis wrechid werldis end, [leaf 149, back, col. 1]
þat he ne agh his lijf to mend. 22436

GÖTTINGEN

For if seynt Miȝhel com in place
To dome bifore oure lordis grace
Him sle shal not his vertu
But þe biddyng of ih*es*u
Stabely owe we leue as stone
þ*a*t also sone as he is slone
Crist shal not com his doom to dele
But as we fynde in danyele
Fourty dayes he shal hem ȝyue
þ*a*t are fallen out of bileue
Bi folwynge of þ*a*t fals p*ro*phete
þ*a*t þei may wiþ penau*n*ce bete
when*n*e her penau*n*ce to ende is brouȝt
I vndirstonde hit in my þouȝt
þ*a*t is no mon so wis þat may
Telle when*n*e shal be þe last day
But he þ*a*t al haþ for to ȝeme
Al is in his wille to deme
þe laste day þ*a*t al shal ende
God ȝyue vs grace w*ith* hi*m* to lende
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

Of fiftene dayes is to say
Shul com bifore domes day

Now mot I nede of hem mene
þo cruel dayes and þo kene
Bifore þ*a*t day þ*er*e shal be sene
Sorweful tokenes ful fiftene
If ȝou likeþ hem to knawe
I shal ȝou telle of hem soþ sawe
þ*er* is no mon in erþe so felle
þ*a*t hertly here wol þis spelle
Of þis wrecched worldes ende
But he auȝte his lif to mende

TRINITY

Gret signes sal vr lau*er*d make 22437
For to sceu þe wic his wrak,
Als il es tald o Jeremi,
Zorobabel and o Ysai ; 22440
Als Jerome sais þ*a*t man wel truus,
Sais he fand in þe bok o Juus,
Q*ue*þ*er* þai sal hal on rau bitide,
Or enterwal bituix þam bide, 22444
þ*a*t vndos he us nour-quar,
þof he was mikel clerc o lare.
¶ þe Iugement a little are,
þat nan sal of þe feluns spare, 22448
Sal ur lau*er*d his mightes scau,
þ*a*t nan it sal in erth knau.
Hider nu I bidd þam drau,
All þai þat of him standes au, 22452
And herken sua þ*a*t i sal sai,
þ*a*t he wenid noght he fles awai.
Sua sorful sight was neu*er* a
þat þai sal bide sal tell*e* owa. 22456
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe first dai sal i of rede, [P*rim*us dies iudicij]
Ful mikil it es al for to drede, 22460
For þar sal fall dun fra þe lijft
A blodi rain, a dreri drift,
þe erth sal be al rede of heu,
Ne sagh i neu*er* suilk a deu ! 22464
Childer in mod*er* wamb to lij,
Wit-in þair wambs sal þai cri,
Wit hei not and lude steuen, 22467
"Merci nu lau*er*d king of heuen,
For to be born ha we noght mint,
þou do it lau*er*d us for to stint ;
Quar-to suld we be born to dai, 22471
Qu*en* al thinges sal turn to wai ?"

COTTON

¶ grete signis salle our lorde make
for to shew þe wikkid his wrake
als hit is talde of Ieromy.
zorobabel & Isay.
als ierom þat man wele trowes.
tellis he fande in boke of iewes.
[[1] Whether they shulle on row betyde
Or euyr vale bittir he*m* bide [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
That vndothe he vs now whore
Yot he was grete clerk of lor*e*
The Iugement A lytiH ar*e*
That non shulle of the felons spar*e*]
þat our lorde his mi3t wil shaw.
þat man hit salle in erþ knaw.
for-þi I rede 3e hidder drawe.
alle þat of god standis awe.
& herkenis squa þat I. sal say.
þat 3e ga no3t p*ar*tles a-way.
squa sorouful þing mai na man tel.
bot if hit ware þe pine of helle.
þat salle 3e here wiþ-outen gile
wiþ-in þe space of a myle.
þe first dai I salle of rede. [leaf 94, back]
ful mikil hit is for to drede.
for þ*er* salle falle dou*n* fra þe lift
of blode raine a drery drift.
þe erþ salle be alle rede of hew.
ne sagh men neu*er* suche a dew.
childer in moder wambis þat lye
wiþ-in þaire wambis sal þai cry.
wiþ hey voice & loude steiuen.
haue merci on vs lorde of heiuen.
lete vs neuer borne to be.
þis mikil sorou for to se.
quar-to sulde we be borne to-day.
& se bot sorou & waleway.

FAIRFAX

Grete sines sal vr lau*er*d make, 22437
Forto scheu þe wick his wrake,
Als it es tald of Ieremi,
Zorobabel and ysai; 22440
Ierom, als þat ma*n* wele trus,
Tellis he fand in a boke of iuus,
Queþ*er* þai sal hale on rau bitide,
Or enter-uale bituix þaim bide, 22444
þat vndos he vs nouþ*er*-quar,
þou he was mekil clerk of lare.
þe iugement a littel are
þat nan sal of þe feluns spare, 22448
Sal vr lau*er*d mightes schau,
þat man it sal in erd knau.
Hider nu i bidd þaim drau,
All þat of him standes au, 22452
And herkin sua þ*a*t i sal say,
þ*a*t he weind noght hafles away.
Sua sorful sight was neu*er* a
þat þaim sal bide sal tell of wa. 22456
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[þ]e first dai sal i of rede,
Ful mekil it es al forto drede, 22460
For þar sal fall doun fra þe lift
A blodi rain, a dreri drift,
þe erd sal be all rede of heu,
Ne sau men neu*er* suilk a deu! 22464
Childer i*n* þair mod*er* wamb, þar þai li,
wid-in þair wambes sal þai cri,
wid hei note and lude steuen, 22467
"Merci nu, lau*er*d! king of heuen,
Forto be born we haf na space,
we do vs, lau*er*d! in þi grace.
Quar-to suld we be born to-day. 22471
Que*n* all thing sal turn to wai?"

GÖTTINGEN

Grete tokenes shal oure lord make
For to shewe þe wickede his wrake
As hit is tolde of ieromye
Zorobabel and Isaye
Ierom telleþ & þ*er*of rewes
And seiþ he fond in a book of iewes
wheþ*er* þei shul hool on rowe bityde
Or enten-vale bituix[2] hem bide
þ*a*t vndoþ he vs nowhore [[2] MS. bituir]
ȝitt he was greet clerke of lore
þe iuggement a litil are
þ*a*t noon shal of þo felou*n*s spare
Oure lord shal his myȝtes showe
þ*a*t mon in erþe shal hit knowe
Hidur is good þ*a*t þei drawe
Alle þ*a*t of him stondeþ awe
And here wel þ*a*t I shal sey
þ*a*t he wende not vnlered awey
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ þe furste day þ*a*t we of rede
Muche hit is for to drede
þ*er*e shal falle dou*n* fro þe lift
A blody reyn a drewry drift
þe erþe shal be al reed of hew
Suche a dew men neu*er* knew
Childre in wombe þ*er*e þei ly
In modir bodi shul þei cry
wiþ heȝe note & loude steuen
Mercy now lord kyng of heuen
To be born haue we no space
we done vs lord in þi grace
wherto shulde we be born to day
when*n*e alle þinge shul turne away

TRINITY

Gretand þai sal calle on ie*s*u, [col. 2]
" Lau*er*d ha merci on all nu." 22474
¶ þe toþer dai to bide iwisse, ij
It sal be well war þan þis.
þe sterns wit þair leman leuen
Ful saddli fall sal þai dun fra heuen,
Es nan sa wel fest o þam all 22479
þat it ne sal dun þ*a*t dai fall,
And titter sal þai rin on grund
þan fire-slagh dos qu*e*n is es stu*n*d.
þai sal on erth rin her and þar, 22483
Wepand, als þof þai men war;
Na word þai sal þo q*ue*þer sune,
Til þat þai be all fallen dune,
Vnto þe abime wit-vuten sight, 22487
And þar þai sal haf tint þair light,
And worth al black su*m* ani cole;
Lau*er*d! how mai we þan þis thole,
þ*a*t es sua sulwed in vr sin, 22491
And als we wonden war þam in!
¶ Efter þe tua fules þe þrid, iij
An uncuth dai þan es it kidd,
þ*a*t þe mone þat es sa scene, 22495
Q*ue*n it es in þe waxand sene,
Sal becu*m* rede als ani blod,
Thoru dred of him was don on rode.
On erth dun it sal descend, 22499
Bot þar ne sal it nawight lend,
Bot to þe see þan sal it rin,
And þar sco sal hir hide þar-in,
For to fle þe dai of au, 22503
Qu*e*n crist sal cu*m* himself to scau.
¶ þe ferþ signe efter þe þre, iiij
Sal be ful griseli on to see,
þat þe sun þat es sa bright,
And seruis al þis werld o light, 22508

COTTON

wepande þai salle calle on ih*e*su.
lorde haue m*er*ci on vs now.
þe toþ*er* day to bide I-wis
hit salle be wele werre þen þis.
þe sternis wiþ þaire leme & leyuen.
sal radli falle doun fra heiuen.
is nane sa wele fest of ham alle.
þat hit ne salle dou*n* þat day faH.
& squiþ*er* salle þai ryn on grounde.
þen fire of flint quen hit is stounde
þai salle on erþ rin here & þare.
& wepe as þai men ware.
na worde þe queþ*er* salle þai soun.
til atte þai be alle fallin dou*n*.
vn-to þe erþ wiþ-outen liȝt.
þ*er* þai salle tine þaire miȝt.
& worþ als blak sum ani cole.
lorde how mai we þen þis þole.
þat ar bundin al wiþ syn.
& als we wondin ware þ*er*-in.
Efter þe ij. comis þe þrid
an vncouþ dai þen is hit kid
atte þe mone þat is squa shene.
quen hit is in þe waxande sene.
sal become rede as ani blode
for drede of him was done on rode
on erþ dou*n* hit salle sende.
bot þ*er* hit salle noȝt lange lende.
bot to þe see þen sal hit ryn.
& þ*er* hit salle be hid wiþ-in.
for to flee þe dai of awe.
quen c*r*ist wille come him-self to shaw
þe firþ signe ofter þe þre.
sal be ful grisely on to se.
þe sunne þat is sa faire & briȝt
& seruis alle þis werlde of liȝt.

FAIRFAX

Gretand sal þai call on ie*s*u, 22473
"Lau*er*d, haue merci on all nu."
þe toþer dai to bide i-wis, [col. 2]
It sal be wele were þan þis. 22476
þe sternis wid þar lemand leuin
Sadli sall fall dun fra heuen,
Es nan sua wele fest of þai*m* all
þat it ne sal dun þat day fall, 22480
And titter sal þai rin on grund
þan fireslaght dos que*n* it es stund.
þai sal on erd rin here and þare
wepand, als þai men ware; 22484
Na word þai sal þo-queþ*er* sune,
Till þat þai be fallin dune,
vnto þe abyme, widuten sight, 22487
And þar þai sal haf tint þair light,
And worth all blac sum ani cole;
Lau*er*d! hu mai we þan þis thole,
þat es sua solwid in vr sinn, 22491
And als we wonden þai*m* war in!
[E]fter þe tua fulus þe thrid,
An vncuth day þan es it kid,
þat þe mone þ*a*t es sua schene, 22495
Quen it es in þe waxand sene,
Sal bicum rede als ani blode,
For drede of him was don on rode.
On erd dun he sal descende, 22499
Bot þar sal it na wight lend,
Bot in þe see þan sall it rin,
And þar it sal be hid wid-in,
Forto fle þe dai of au, 22503
Quen crist sal cum hi*m*self to schau.
[þ]e feird sig^ne eftir þe thride,
Sal be ful grisli on to se,
þat þe sun þ*a*t es sua bright, 22507
And seruis all þis werld of light,

GÖTTINGEN

Wepyng shul þei on ihe*s*u calle [leaf 134]
To haue mercy on hem alle
¶ þe toþ*er* day to bide I-wis
Shal be muche harder þen þis
þe sterres wiþ her lemyng leuen
Shul sadly falle dou*n* fro heuen
Is noon so wel faste of hem alle
þ*a*t hit ne shal þ*a*t day dou*n* falle
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
On erþe shul þei ren*n*e here & þere
wepyng as þei men ȝit were
No word shul þei ȝitt sowne
Til þ*a*t þei be fallen downe
Vnto þe abyme wiþouten siȝt
And þere þei shul haue lost her liȝt
And wexe as blak as any cole
Lord who may þis þen*n*e þole
þ*a*t be so soiled in oure synne
And al biwou*n*den now þ*er*Inne
¶ þen*n*e comeþ day þe þridde
An vncouþ day hit shal be kidde
þe mone þen*n*e þat is so shene
when*n*e hit is in waxinge sene
Shal bicome reed as bloode
For drede of hi*m* was done on rode
To erþe dou*n* he shal descende
But þ*er*e no while shal he lende
Into þe see shal hit ryn
þ*er*e to be hud wiþ-In
For to fle þe day of awe
when*n*e c*ri*st shal com hi*m* to shawe
¶ þe ferþe day þ*a*t þen*n*e shal be
Shal be grisly vpon to se
þe sonne þ*a*t here is so briȝt
And serueþ al þis world of liȝt

TRINITY

It sal becum þan ful vnfair, 22509
Dune and blak sum ani hair ;
Qu*en* it es þe fairest on to loke,
At middai time, als sais þe bok,
Blacken it sal þat ilk time 22513
þat nan þar-wit sal se a stime.
A ! lau*er*d ful waa sal be þ*a*t man
þat ne sal haue na merci þan. 22516
To þam þ*a*t he his wreth sal kyth
Ne sal þai neu*er* fra þan be blith.
¶ Uggeli sal be þe fift dai, [If 126, bk, col. 1] Vus
Mare þan ani tung can sai ; 22520
All bestes dumb vnder þe lift,
Vp þan sal þair hefds lift
Apon vr lau*er*d for to cri,
If þai moght spek at ask merci. 22524
Right to þe air al sal þai rin
For drednes þar to hide þam in,
An þan cri sal wit stiþer steuen
þan nu mai do ten or elleuen, 22528
All for dred of his cu*m*ing
þat dome sal deme of alkin thing.
¶ þe sext dai es redd in rune, þe vj*us*
Qu*en* al þis werld bath dale and dune,
Even ilik he sal worth all, 22533
þe dals up-rise, þe fells dun fall,
And all þis erth nu vnd*er* heuen
Sal be þat dai ilike al euen
For drednes o þ*a*t demster. 22537
þe pes sal al turn into were,
þe erth sal quak, neuer ar sa fast,
Tur and tun al dun to cast ; 22540
þar es na werc sa st*ra*ng, or wall,
þat it ne dun þat dai sal fall ;
Wodd and wall al dun sal drau
O demest*er* þat dred-ful au. 22544

COTTON

hit salle be-come þen ful vn-faire
dim & blak[1] riȝt as a hayre. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
quen hit is fairest on to loke
atte middai time squa sais þe boke
[1 Blak[1] it shalbe so by h*is* mighť
No man ther'-of shalle haue no sighť]
A lorde ful wa sal be þat man.
þat salle haue na m*er*cy þan.
to ham þat he his wraþ salle kiþe
ne salle þai neu*er* fra þan be bliþe
Vgli salle be þe fift þat day.
mare þen ani tonge con say.
alle bestis dou*n* vnder þe lift
vp þai salle þaire heuedis lift.
a-pon our lorde for to cry
if þai muȝt speke atte aske m*er*cy.
riȝt to þe haire þen sal þai ryn.
for dredenes þ*er* to hide ham in.
& salle cry þ*er*-wiþ stiþ*er* steiuen.
þen now mai do x. or xj.
alle for drede of his coming[1].
þat dome salle deme of alle þing[1].
þe sext dai is red in roun.
quen þis werlde al baþ dale & dou*n*.
euen ilike hit salle worþ alle
valis vp-rise þe fellis to falle.
alle þe erþ þat is vnder heiuen.
salle be þat day ilike eyuen.
for dredenes of þat demester
þe pes salle alle turne in-to were
þe erþ salle quake neu*er* are sa fast
toure and toun alle dou*n* to caste.
þat is na were sa st*ra*nge or walle.
þat hit ne doun þat day sal falle.
wode & walle alle dou*n* sal draw.
of þat demester þat drede ful awe

FAIRFAX

It sal bicu*m* þan ful vnfair, 22509
Dim and blac sum ani haire,
Quen it es first fairest on to loke,
At middai time, als sais þe boke,
Blacken it sal þat ilke time, [f 150, col. 1]
þat nan þar-wid sal se a stime. 22514
A ! lau*er*d ! ful wa sal be þat man
þat sal haue na merci þan.
To þaim þ*a*t he his wreth sal kith,
Ne sal þai neu*er* fra þan be blith.
[V]gli sal be þe fifte day, 22519
Mare þan ani tung can say ;
All bestes dumb vnd*er* þe lift,
Vp þai sal þair heuedis lift
Apon vr lau*er*d for to cri, 22523
If þai might speke at aske m*er*ci.
Right vnto þe air þan sal þai rin
For dredenes þar to hide þaim in,
An sal cri wid stither steuen 22527
þan nu mai do ten or elleuen,
All for drede of his coming
þat dome[1] sal deme of all ting. [1 MS. domo]
[þ]e sexte dai es redd in rune, 22531
Quen all þis werld bath dale a*n*d dun,
Euen illike hei sall wroght all,
valis vp-rise, þe fellis fall, 22534
And all þis erd nu vnder heuen
Sal þat þai be all like euen
For dredenes of þ*a*t demester.
þe pes sal turn all in-to were, 22538
þe erd sal quake neu*er* ar sua fast,
Tour a*n*d tun all dun to cast,
þ*a*t es na werk sua stra*n*g, or wall,
þ*a*t ne dune þ*a*t dai sal fall ;
wod and wal all dun sal drau
Of þat demester for dredful au. 22544

GÖTTINGEN

Hit shal bicom ful vnfaire
Dym and blak as any haire
In his fairest tyme on to loke
At midday as seiþ þe boke
Blake hit shal so bi his myȝt
No mon þ*er*of shal haue no siȝt
A lord wo shal be þe mon
þ*a*t shal haue no mercy þon
To whom he his wraþþe shal kiþe
Shul þei neu*er* fro þen*ne* be bliþe
¶ Vgly shal be þe fifte day
More þen any tonge con say
Alle dou*m*be beestis hit is tolde
To heuenwarde shul her hedes holde
Vp on oure lord for to cry
If þei myȝte speke to aske mercy
Into þe erþe shul som*m*e ryn
For ferdenenes to hide hem In
Oon shal crye w*ith* strenger steuen
þen now may do ten or elleuen
Al for drede of his comyng
þ*a*t doom shal deme of al þing
¶ þe sixte day soþ to seyn
Al þis world shal be made pleyn
I-liche bi þen*ne* shal ben al
valeyes vp rise & hilles fal
Al þis erþe now vndir heuen
Shal þen*ne* be Iliche euen
For drede of þ*a*t heȝe demere
þe pes shal turne al into were
Erþe shal quake neu*er* eer so fast
Tour & tou*n* þen*ne* dou*n* be cast
þ*er*e is no werke so strong ny wal
But hit þen*ne* dou*n* shal fal
wode & wal dou*n* shal drawe
For drede of þ*a*t demers awe

TRINITY

1290 THE SEVENTH SIGN IS SORROWFUL! THE TREES WILL FALL AND TURN UPSIDE DOWN, NO LEAVES WILL BE LEFT. LORD, WHERE SHALL WE REST? ALL MUST DIE.

¶ Sorful sal be þe signe seuend, vij*us*
Mar þan sex þat i ha neuend. 22546
þe tres for-casten sal þam pain
For to right þam up again,
Dun þe croppe, vpward þe rote,
O murthes þan es nan to mote; 22550
Vnq*ue*mfulli þan sal þai quak,
þat all þe erth it sal to scak;
Noght a leif o þam sal last
Qu*en* þat þe gret of þam sal brast.
Lau*er*d! q*ua*r sal we þan rest 22555
Qu*en* nan sal wite q*ua*r þam to nest;
All wanes þ*at* time sal us wane
Bot we na haf þe grace of ane.
þan behoves all folk to dei, 22559
Thoru sorfulnes þ*at* þai sal drei.
¶ þe aghtand signe it has na mak, viij*us*
Nan forwit o sa mikel wrak;
Of hir chanel þe see sal rise
To hide it, bot it may na wise, 22564
[1]It sal bath brest ou*er* dale and dun,
Alkin thinges for to drune, [1 col. 2]
Bot he ne vs fail þat has it tald,
þat was Moses þat ald. 22568
Vp to þe lift rise sal þe see,
þar wit strenght to get entre,
þe fixses þat þar-in er stade,
þ*at* we mak us oft of glade, 22572
Til erth wai þan sal þai fle,
And wene þ*at* god þam mai noght se;
Again þe see þan sal it drau,
Dun fra the lift unto þe lau,
Vntil hir chanel þan sal sco turn,
And alsua to þairs ilk burn. 22578
¶ The neinind sal be cruel and kene, ix*us*
Was nan suilk o þaa forwit sene,

COTTON

Sorouful salle be þ*at*[2] signe seyuend
mare þen ani oþ*er* I. neyuend.
þe trees doun caste salle ham paine
for to riȝt ham vp a-gaine. [2 MS. þat þat]
doun þe crop vpwarde þe rote
of mirþis nane is þen to mote.
ful sturenli þen sal þai quake.
þat alle þe erþ hit sal to shake.
noȝt a lefe[3] on ham salle last. [3 MS. lofe]
quen þe grete in ij. salle braste.
lorde quere salle we þan rest. [leaf 95]
quen we mai naure-quere finde a nest
al wanis salle we þat time wane
bot if we haue the grace of ane.
þen be-houis al folk to dey.
þorou soroufulnes at þai sal drey.
Þe aghtande dai hit has na make
of al þ*er* oþ*er* hit is mast of wrake.
on hey for-soþ we see sal rise.
to hide hit bot hit mai na wise.
hit sal baþ brest ouer dale & dou*n*.
alkin þingis for to droun.
þus saide he þat has vs talde
moises þat spak wiþ god in walde
vp to lift rise sal þe see.
þ*er*-wiþ strenght to gete entree.
þe fisshis atte þ*er*-in ar stad
þat we[4] make vs of glad. [4 MS. oft *crossed through*]
dou*n* to þe erþ sal þai flee.
& wene þ*at* god mai ham noȝt se.
þe see a-gaine dou*n* sal hit draw.
vp fra þe lift dou*n* to þe law. [5 from Laud MS. 416]
[5Vnto her chanell shalle she turne
And tho to heris eche a burne]
Þe nyend sal be cruel & kene
was nane suche be-fore sene.

FAIRFAX

[S]orful sal be þe signe seuind, 22545
Mare þan þe sexte þat i haf neuind.
þe treis forcastin sal þaim pain
Forto right þaim vp a-gain, 22548
Dun þe crope, vpward þe rote,
Of mirthes nan þan es to mote;
vnquemfulli þai sal þai quake, [col. 2]
þat all þe erd it sal do schake; 22552
Noght a lijf on þaim i sal last
Quen þat þe gret in tua sal brest.
Lauerd! quar sal we þan reste
Quen nan sal witt quar þaim es best;
All wanis sal vs þat time wane, 22557
Bot we ne haue þe grace of ane.
þan bihouis all folk to dei,
Thoru sorfulnes þat þai sal drei.
[þ]e aghtand signe it has no make,
Nan forwid of sua mekil wrake;
Of hir chanel þe see sall rise 22563
To hide it, bot it mai na wise,
It sal brest ouer dale and dune,
All kin thinges forto drune,
Bot he ne us faile þat has it tald,
þat was selue moyses þe ald. 22568
vp to þe lift rise sal þe see,
þar wid strenth to gett entre,
þe fisses þat þar-in er stadd,
þat we oft make vs of gladd, 22572
Till erdward þan sal þai fle,
And wene þat god þaim mai noght se;
Again þe se þan sal it drau,
Dun fra þe lift vnto þe lau, 22576
In-til hir canel sal scho turn,
And als til þairis ilk a burn.
[þ]e niend sal be cruel and kene,
was nan suilk of þa forwid sene, 22580

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Sorweful shal þe seuenþe be
More þen þe sixte out of pite
þe trees forcasten shul hem peyne
For to riȝten hem vp aȝeyne
Doun þe crop vpwarde þe rote
Of murþes þenne is not to mote
Vnquemefully þenne shul þei quake
þat al þe erþe shal to shake
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Lord where shul we þen rest
whenne noon shal wite where is best
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þenne mot alle folke deȝe [leaf 134, back]
For sorwefulnes þat þei shul dreȝe
¶ þe eiȝteþe tokene haþ no make
Bifore noon of so muchel wrake
Of hir chanel þe see shal rise
To hide hit but hit may no wise
Hit shal brest ouer dale & doun
Alle þinges þenne to droun
But he vs faile þat haþ hit tolde
þat was good moyses þe olde
Vp to þe sky rise shal he
wiþ strengþe þere to gete entre
þe fisshes þat þere Inne are stad
þat we make vs of so glad
To erþewarde þenne shul þei fle
And wene þat god hem may not se
þe see aȝeyn him shal wiþdrawe
Doun fro þe lifte to a lawe
vnto hir chanel shal she turne
And þo to hores vche a burne
¶ þe nynþe day shal be kene
was noon suche of þese oþere sene

TRINITY

Wit speche sal al thing þam mene
Als it wit mans muth had bene ;—
I drau to warand saint austine, 22583
þ*a*t spekes hu þis werld sal fine ;—
þai sal cri on vr lau*er*d dright,
"Haf mercy on us for þi might,
Lau*er*d godd, þat lastes ai ! 22587
þou sal us do to wite awai,
To turn again als noght ne war ;
Lau*er*d þou lat us noght forfar."22590
¶ þe tend utenemes es for to neue*n*, xus
þat es na halus vnd*er* þe heven,
And heuen self it sal be ferd
Gain him þ*a*t wroght middelerd,
Als at us tells sant I*er*ome, 22595
And gregor þat was pape o rome.
þe self angels sal quake vnq*ue*me
For dute of him þat all sal deme ;
For þan sal quak sant cherubin,
And alsua sal do seraphin ; 22600
Na creatur sal þan list plai,
Saint Petre sal be dumb þ*a*t dai,
þ*a*t he a word ne sal dur speke,
For dute o demester þe wreke. 22604
For heuen he sal se part in sundre,
And he sal here it cri to wonder,
Bath cri and brai for dute a*nd* drede,
"Ha m*er*ci ! lau*er*d ! for nu es nede."
þan sal þai þat in hell*e* es cropen,
Qu*en* sal scine þe heuennes open,
þaa warlaus all sal walk þan vte, [lf 127, col. 1]
Sant Paule sais, it es na dute ; 22612
Herkens nu q*ua*t þai sal sai,
For dred þai sal haf o þat dai ;
"I*esus*, lau*er*d, þat wroght us a 22615
In heuen, and siþen it tok us fra,

COTTON

wiþ speche salle al þing' ha*m* mene
als hit wiþ ma*n*nis miȝt had bene
I. take witnes of saint austine.
þat tellis how þis werlde sal fine.
þai salle cry til our lorde wiþ riȝt
haue m*er*ci of vs for þi miȝt
lorde god þat lastis ay.
þou salle vs do to wite a-way
to turne againe as noȝt ne ware
lorde þou late vs noȝt forfare
þe tende is outane to neiuen.
þat is naþing' vnder. þe heiuen.
& heiuen self hit sal be ferde.
gaine him þat wroȝt þe middelerd
al þis vs tellis saint Ierome.
& gregorie þ*a*t was pape of rome.
þe self angels sal quake vn-q*ue*me
for doute of him þat alle sal deme
for þan salle quake saint cherubin
& alsqua salle saint seraphin.
na creature sal þen list play.
saint pet*er* sal be doumbe þat day.
þat he a worde dar noȝt speke
for doute of þat sorouful wreke.
for heiuen he salle se p*ar*t in sundre
& he salle here cry to wondre.
baþ cry & braide for doute & drede.
haue merci lorde for now is nede.
þen salle þai þat in helle ar cropin.
quen liȝt sal shine of heiuenis opin.
þa warlaghis al salle walk þen oute
saint paule sais hit is na doute.
¶ herkenis now quat þai sal say.
for drede þai salle haue of þat day.
Ih*es*us lorde þat wroȝt vs squa.
in heiuen & siþen hit toke vs fra.

FAIRFAX

wid speche sal all thing þai*m* mene
Als it wid manes muth had bene;—
I drau to warant saint austin, 22583
þ*a*t spekis hu þis werld sal fine;—
þai sal cri on vr lau*er*d dright,
"Haue m*er*ci on vs for þi might,
Lau*er*d god, þ*a*t lastes ay! 22587
þu sal vs to do wite away.
To turn agayn als noght ne war; [leaf 150, back, col. 1]
Lau[*er*]d þu lat vs noght for-fare."
[þ]e teind vte tan forto neuen, 22591
þat es na halu vnþ*er* þe heuen,
And heuen self it sal be ferid
Gain him þ*a*t made medileird,
Als vs tellis saint ierome, 22595
And gregor þ*a*t was pape of rome.
þe seluen ang*e*lis sal quake vnq*ue*me
For doute of hi*m* þ*a*t all sal deme,
For þan sal quake saint cherubin,
And alsua sal do seraphyn; 22600
Na creatur sal þan list play,
Saint petre sal be dumb þ*a*t day,
þ*a*t he a worde ne sal dur speke,
For dute of þe mister þe wreke. 22604
For heuen he sal se part in sundere,—
And he sal here it cri to wondre,
Cri and brai for dute and drede,
"Haue merci! lau*er*d! for nu es nede."
þan sal þai þat in hell er cropin, 22609
Que*n* light sal chine of heuins opin
þa warlous all sal walk þan vte,—
Saint paul it sais, it es na dute; 22612
Herkins nu quat þai sal say,
For drede þai sal haue of þat day.
"I*esus*, lau*er*d, þ*a*t wroght vs a 22615
In heuen, a*nd* siþen it take vs fra,

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ speche shal al þing him mene
As hit wiþ mon*n*es mouþ mi3te bene
I drawe to warant seint austyne
þ*a*t telleþ how þis world shal fyne
þei shul crye on oure lord on hi3t
Haue mercy on vs for þi my3t
Lord god þat lasteþ ay
þ*o*u shal vs do to worþe away
To turne a3ein as nou3t ne ware
Lord let vs not forfare
¶ þe tenþe out taken is to neuen
þ*er* is no halwe vndir heuen
And heuen hit self shal be ferd
For him þ*a*t made middelerd
As seint Ierom vs telleþ
And pope gregore þ*er*e he spelleþ
Au*n*gels þen*n*e shul quake vnqueme
For doute of hi*m* þ*a*t al shal deme
þen*n*e shal quake cherubin
And also shal do seraphin
No creature shal luste play
Seint petur shal be dou*m*be þ*a*t day
þ*a*t he a word shal not dur speke
For doute of his lordes wreke
For heuen he shal se parte in sondir
And he shal here hit crie to wondir
Crie & bray for doute & drede
Haue mercy lord now is nede
þen*n*e shul þei þ*a*t in helle are cropen
when*n*e li3t shal shyne & heuenes open
þe fendes alle shul walken oute
Poul hit seiþ hit is no doute
Hereþ now what þei shul say
For drede þei shul haue of þ*a*t day
I*esu*s lord þ*a*t dudest vs dwelle
In heuen & siþen þ*er*fro we felle

TRINITY

We haf it tint wit gret foli; 22617
In þis gret nede to þe we cri,
þin wreche hand-werc in wa
þat þou vtewandre us suffers sua,
Caitiues þ*a*t nu sorus mare 22621
þan eu*er* in hell we won war ar;
þou yeild us gain vr ostel nu,
þat us es reft, and we ne wat hu,
We wald it vnderfang ful fain, 22625
If we moght haue vr erd again."
¶ þe signe o þe dai elleft, xius
It es na skil that it be left;
Sair þai sal do for to grise, 22629
Windes on ilk side sal rise,
Sa fast gain oþer sal þai blau,
þar es na tung þ*a*t it mai scau.
þe erth þai sal do for to rift 22633
And up vte of þe sted to lift,
þe deuels vte sal be fordriuen
O þat erth þat sal be riuen;
Bers þair bodis in þ*a*t air, 22637
þ*a*t sight it sal be ful vnfair!
þan sal þe rainbou descend
In hu o gall it sal be kend,
Wit þe wind þan sal it mell, 22641
And driue þam dun all vntil hell,
And dump þe deuls þider in,
In þair bale all*e* for to brin, 22644
And sal þam bidd to hald þam þar
Abouen erth to cu*m* na mar.
þe term es cu*m*men, haf we sale
þe income to be in yur bale; 22648
þan sal þai bigin to cri and call,
"Lau*er*d godd, ur fader of all,
þou lat us und*er* erth be hidd, 22651
þat we ne be here na lang*er* kidd."

COTTON

we haue hit tint wiþ grete foly
in þis grete nede to þe we cry.
quy þi wrecched hande-werk[1] in wa.
in þis fire þou suffris squa.
for now our painis ar wele mare
in helle þen þai ware euer are.
þou ȝilde vs againe our ostel now.
þat us is reft & wene wate how.
we walde hit vnder-fange ful faine
if we muȝt haue our erþ againe.
þe signe of þe day elleft.
hit is noȝt worþi þ*a*t hit be left.
sare þai salle do for to grise.
winde on ilk side salle rise.
squa fast on iche side to blaw.
þat is na þing[1] þat hit mai shaw.
þe erþ þen sal hit do to rift.
& vp out of þe stede to lift.
þe deuils out sal be for-driuin.
out of þat erþ þat sal be riuin.
& bere þaire bodis in þat aire
þat siȝt to se hit is vn-faire.
þen salle þe raine-bogh̄ discende.
in hew of galle hit sal lende
wiþ þe windis hit sal melle
& driue ham dou*n* al to helle.
& do*m*pit þe deuils þidder in.
in þaire bale ham to bryn.
& salle ham bid to halde ham þare
a-bouin erþ to come na mare.
þe t*er*me is co*m*min haue ȝe sale.
þe in-come to be in bale.
þen salle þai be-gyn to cry & calle
lorde fader god of alle.
þou late vs vnder erþ be hid.
þat we be here na lang*er* kid.

FAIRFAX

we haue it tint wid gret foli; 22617
In þis gret nede to þe we cri,
þi wreche handwerke[1] in wa
þat þu of fire vs suffres sua, 22620
Caitiue þat nu sorus mare [[1] MS. landwerke]
þan euer in hell wont was are,
þu ȝeild vs egain vr ostel nu,
þat vs es reft, and we ne wat hu,
we wald it vnderfang ful fain, 22625
If we might haue vr erd egain."
[þ]e signe of þe dai elleuen, [col. 2]
It es na skill þat it be leuen;
Sare þai sal do for to grise, 22629
wind on ilk-a side sal rise,
Sua fast again oþer sal þai blau,
þat es na tung þat it mai schau.
þe erd þan sal it do to rift 22633
And vp vte of þe stede to lift,
þe deuils vt sal be for-driuen
Of þat erd þat sal be reuin,
Bere þair bodis in þat air; 22637
þat sight it sal be ful vnfair!
þan sal þe rainbou descende,
In heu of gall it sall be kende,
wid þe windes it sall it mell, 22641
And driue þaim dun all in-til hell,
And bete þe deuillis deþer in,
In þair bale ai for to brin,
And sal þaim bid to hald þaim þare,
Abouen erde to come na mare. 22646
þe terme es comen, nu haue ȝe sale
þe in-come to be in yur bale;
þan sal þai bigin to cri and call,
"Lauerd fadir, vr godd of all, 22650
þu lat vs under erd be hidd, [[2] MS. nanger]
þat we be here na langer[2] kidd."

GÖTTINGEN

we haue hit lost wiþ greet foly
In þis greet nede we to þe cry
þi wrecche hondewerk in wo
þat þou of fire suffrest so
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
ȝelde vs aȝein oure hostel now
þat vs is refte & we noot how
we wolde hit vndirfonge ful fayn
If we miȝt haue oure erd aȝayn
¶ þe tokene of þe elleuenþe day
Soone I shal hit now say
Sore shal hit do men to grise
wynde on euery side shal rise
So fast vchone aȝeyn oþere shal blowe
þat is no tonge hit may showe
þe erþe shal hit bringe to drifte
And vp out of þe stud to lifte
þe deueles out shal be for dryuen
Out of þat erde þat shal be ryuen
Bere her bodyes in þat ayr
þat siȝt shal be ful vnfair
þenne shal þe reynbowe descende
In hew of galle hit shal be kende
Wiþ þo wyndes shal hit melle [leaf 135]
And dryue hem doun alle in to helle
And bete þo deueles þidur In
In her bale euer to brin
þei shul be bede to holde hem þore
Abouen erþe to com no more
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þenne shul þo fendes criȝe & calle
Lord god fadir of alle
þou lete vs vndir erþe be hid
þat we be here no lenger kid

TRINITY

¶ þe twelft signe es of sorus sere, xij*us*
Thoru might of hi*m* þ*a*t all can stere.
þat es na man in erth wroght 22655
þat agh to lat it vte o thoght,
And for to mend his lijf þe mare, [col. 2]
To ie*s*u þat vr leuedi bar.
Heuen it sal be loken again, 22659
Sal nan be þan þ*a*t þai ne sal quain
Hu-gat here nu mai we lend.
Q*ue*n all thinges draus þus-ga til end,
þe angels þat in heuen sal be 22663
Sal knele dun befor cristes kne,
And sal cri merci to þair king
þ*a*t þai se bun til all thing.
For þat rethnes sal þai be radd, 22667
þai se ou*er*al þe werld sa stadd;
Qu*e*n angels sua sal dred þ*a*t pas,
O sinful quat sal worth, allas? 22670
¶ þe thrittend sal be to snell xiij*us*
Mar þan man wit tung mai tell,
O þ*a*t sorful grisli dau,
þat crist sal til his scaftes scau, 22674
Qu*e*n all þe stanes þ*a*t are made
Vnder þe lift in werld brade,
Aboue þe erth and beneþen, 22677
Right vn[t]o þe abime fra heþen,
Sal smitt togedir wit sli maght,
Als thoner dos wit firen slaght.
Wit herd dintes mone þai kyeth,
þan nan has heuen to be blith. 22682
Wit thran[g]ing[1] sal þai samen threst,
þat al to peces sal þai brest.
þis sal be lastand al a dai, 22685
þe signes o þis sorful plai, [1 *or* thrauing?]
þe men þat þat dai sal ou*er*bide,
Und*er* a fell þai sal þam hide. 22688

COTTON

þe xij. dai is sorou to here [leaf 95, bk]
þorou miȝt of him þat al con stere
þat is na man in erþ wroȝt.
þat agh̄ to lete hit out of þoȝt.
& for to amende his life mare.
to ih*es*u þat our lauedi bare.
heiuin sal be lokin a-gaine.
sal nane be þ*er* at ne þai sal saine.
how-gate here now mai we lende.
quen al þing' salle dragh̄ vs tilende.
þe angels þat in heiuen salle be.
sal knele dou*n* be-for c*r*istis kne.
& sal cri m*er*ci to þat king'.
þat þai se boun til al þing'.
for drerines þai salle be drad.
þai se ouer alle þis werlde be stad.
quen angels squa sal drede þaire pas
of sinful quat salle worþ allas.
þe dai xiij. sal be ful felle.
mare þen ani tonge mai telle.
of þat sorouful grisely daw.
þ*a*t c*r*ist salle til his shaftis shaw.
quen alle þe stanis þat ar made
vnder heiuen in werlde brade.
a-bouin þe erþ & bi-neþin.
riȝt in-to þe erþ fra heiuin.
sal smite to-gedder wiþ suche maȝt.
as þonder dos wiþ fire slaȝt.
wiþ harde dintis þaire miȝt to kiþ.
þat nan has mat*er* to be bliþe.
wiþ casting' sal þai sa*m*min þrest.
þat al to-gedder salle þai brest.
þis salle be lastande al a day.
þe signis of þis sorouful play.
þe men atte þat day sal ouer-bide.
vnder a felle þai sal ham hide.

FAIRFAX

[þ]e tuelft signe es sorful sere,
Thoru might of him þ*a*t all ca*n* stere.
þat es na man in erde wroght 22655
þ*a*t agh to lat it be vte of thoght,
And forto mend his lijf þe mare,
To ie*s*u þat ut leuedi bare.
Heuen sal be lokin again, 22659
Sal nan be þan þ*a*t þai ne sal quain
Hugat here nu mai we lend.
Quen alkin thing drauis til end,
þe angelis þ*a*t in heuen sal be, 22663
Sal knele dun bifor cristes kne,
And sal cri merci to þat king [lf 151, col. 1]
þ*a*t þai se bun till all thing. 22666
For þat reuthes sal þai be radd,
þai se ou*er* all þe werld stadd;
Quen angels sua sal drede þ*a*t pas,
Of sinful quat sal worth, allas! 22670
[þ]e day thrittende sal be to snell
Mare þan ani tung mai tell,
Of þat sorful grisli dau, 22673
þ*a*t crist sal till his chaftes schau,
Que*n* all þe stanis þ*a*t er made
vnd*er* þe lift in werld brade,
Abouen þe erd and bi-neþin, 22677
Right vnto þe abyme fra heþin,
Sal smite to-gider wid sli maght,
Als thoner dos wid firen slaght.
wid hard dintes mon þai kidh, 22681
Has nan þan euen to be blith.
wid strenth þan sal þai same*n* threst,
þat all to pecis sal þai brest. 22684
þis sal be lastand all a day,
þe signes of þis sori play,
þe men þ*a*t þat day sal ou*er*bide,
vnder a fell þai sal þaim hide. 22688

¶ þe twelþe token is sorwes sere
Þourȝe miȝte of him þ*a*t al may stere
No mon þ*a*t is in erþe wrouȝt
Owe to lete hit out of his þouȝt
But to mende his lif þare
And þenke on him oure lady bare
Heuen shal þen*ne* be loken aȝeyn
A dredeful day to be certeyn
How may we þen*ne* here lende
when*ne* alle þinge draweþ to ende
Þen*ne* au*n*gels þ*a*t in heuen shul be
Shul knele bifore cristis kne
And crie mercy to þat kyng
þ*a*t þei se redy to demyng
For þ*a*t reuþe shul þei be rad
þei se ou*er* al þe world sprad
whe*n*̄ au*n*gels shul þus drede þ*a*t pas
what shul synful saye alas
¶ þe þrettenþe day shal be snelle
More þen any tonge may telle
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
when*ne* alle þe stones þ*a*t are wrouȝt
Vndir heuen in world brouȝt
Aboue þe erþe & byneþen
Riȝt in to þe abyme fro heþen
Shal smyte to gider w*ith* suche myȝt
As þondir doþ wiþ fire liȝt
So harde dyntus shul þei kiþe
Haþ non euen þen to be bliþe
wiþ strengþe shul þei to gider þrest
þ*a*t al to peces shul þei brest
þis shal be lasting al a day
þe signe of þis sory play
þe men þ*a*t þis day shul abide
vndir an hille shul hem hide

¶ þe dai fourtend sal be ful il, xvius
Til al þe werld it sal be gril;
A stormi dai, a stret of au, 22691
Bath o frost, and hail, and snau.
þan sal þar cu*m* bath thoner and leuin,
And drone al that es vnd*er* heuin;
þe cludes to þe se sal rin 22695
For to hid þam þar-in,
For to fle þat dai sa breme,
þat vr lau*er*d sal [come to] deme.
¶ Quat sal þe fiftend dai? xvus
Als i haf funden i sal it sai; 22700
Men sais and soth al be mai fall,
þai it sall ending be of all.
þis midel erth, ful wail wai! [leaf 127, bk, col. 1]
Al to noght sal brin awai, 22704
The see that vmlukes þe land,
And watres all that ri*n*nes in st*ra*nd,
Al sal turn again to noght, 22707
Als þai war first, ar al was wroght,
Heuen and erth to be mad neu,
þ*a*t eu*er* sal be þan lastand treu.

þe dai xiiij. hit salle be il.
til alle þe werlde hit sal be gril.
a stormy day & straite of aw.
baþ of frost & haile and snaw.
þen sal *þer* come baþ þonder & leiuin.
& droune alle þat is vnder heiuin.
þe cloudis to þe see salle rin.
for to hide ham *þer*-in.
for to fle þat day sa breme.
þat our lorde come to deme.
Quat sal be þe xv. day.
as I haue fundin I. sal ȝou say.
þat hit salle ending be of alle.
mani sais þat squa mai falle.
þis middellerd ful walelay.
al to noȝt salle bren a-way.
þe see als þat vmlappis þe lande
& waters alle þat rinnis in strande
alle salle turne a-gaine to noȝt.
als þai ware first or þai ware wroȝt
heiuen & erþ to be made new.
þat ay salle laste stabeli & trew.

[*What shall happen on Domesday.*]

þan sal be herd þe blast o beme,
þe demester sal cu*m* to deme 22712
þ*a*t al thing of standes au;
In q*ua*tkin forme i sal yow scau.
We trou, and all agh for to trou,—
Bot it be saraȝin or Iu,— 22716
þ*a*t efter his resurrecciun,
þe hei dai of þe assenciu*n*,
Com i*esus* til his freindes suete
þat sett war to þair mete at ete, 22720

COTTON

þen salle be herd þe blast of beme
þe demester salle come to deme.
þat al þing of standis awe.
In quatkin fourme I. salle ȝou shaw.
we traw & alle agh for to leue
þat come of adam & of eue.
þat ofter his resurreccioun.
þe heye dai of þe assencio*un*.
come ih*es*us til his frendis squete
þer þai ware sette at þaire mete.

FAIRFAX

[þ]e dai fourtend sal be ful ill, 22689
Till all þe werld it sal be grill,
A stormi day, a strait of au,
Bath of frost, hail, and snau. 22692
þan sal þar come thoner a*nd* leuen,
And drone all þat es vnd*er* heuen;
þe cloudis to þe see sal rinn
For to hide þaim þan þar-in, 22696
For to fle þat day sua breme,
þat vr lau*er*d sal come to deme.
[Q]uat sal be þe fijftend day? 22699
Als i haue funden, i sal ȝu say;
Men sais þ*a*t soth mai be and fall,
þat it sal be ending of all. 22702
þis middelerd, ful wailwai! [col. 2]
All to noght sal brin þat day,
þe see þ*a*t vmlukes all land, 22705
And watris all þat rennis i*n* strand,
All sal turn again to noght,
Als þai war first ar þai war wroght,
Heuen and erd to be mad neu,
þat euer sal be lastand treu. 22710

¶ þe fourtenþe day shal be ille
To al þe world hit shal be grille
A stormy day & strait to knowe
Boþe of frost hail & snowe
þen*ne* shal com þondir & leuen
And droue al þ*a*t is vndir heuen
þe clodes to þe þe see shul ryn*ne*
For to hyde hem þen*ne* þ*er* Inne
For to fle þ*a*t day so breme
þ*a*t oure lord shal com to deme
¶ what shall be þe fiftenþe day
As I haue herde I shal ȝou say
Men sayn & soþ hit may bifalle
þ*a*t hit shal be endynge of alle
þis middelerd so wayleway
Al to nouȝt shal brenne þ*a*t day
þe see þ*a*t compasseþ alle londe
And alle wattres þ*a*t ren*ne* in stronde
þei shul turne aȝeyn to nouȝt
As þei were furst ar þei were wrouȝt
Heuen & erþe to be made newe
þ*a*t eu*er* shal be lastynge trewe

[*What shall happen on Domesday.*]

[þ]an sal be herd þe blast of beme,
þe demister sal cum to deme
þat all thing of-standes au; 22713
In quatkin furme i sal ȝu schau.
we trou, and all au for to trou,—
Bot it be saraȝin or iuu,—
þat efter þe resurrecciun,
þe hei day of his assenciu*n*, 22718
Come i*esus* till his frendes suete
þat sett war to þair mete and ete,

Now we be þus ferforþ come
Speke now mot we of þe dome

Pen*ne* shal be herde þe blast of beme
þe domes mon shal come to deme
þ*a*t alle þi*n*ge of stondeþ awe
In what fourme I shal ȝou shawe
we leue & owen to trowe trewe
But hit be sarasyn or iewe
þ*a*t aftir þe resurrexioun
þe heȝe day of his ascencioun
Ihesu coom to his frendes swete
þ*a*t set were at her mete & ete

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And þai þ*a*t war in dred and dute,
þar-of wit trout he broght þa*m* vte,
And siþen vp til heuen him stei,
Mani man on stad and sei. 22724
His disciplis for þis sight,
A clude again sagh þai light
Mikel he did þair hert to light,
And bar him vp, wonder bright;
Warrai man and godd warrai, 22729
All for to deme on domes-dai.
þat ilk forme cu*m* sal he þar,
þat he in erth his croice bar, 22732
Sua sal he cu*m*, bot wite yee þan,
þ*a*t sin þe werld it first bigan
Was neu*er* sene sa sorful tide,
Als þat dai sal be for to bide. 22736
Q*ue*n he come first his come to kyeth,
Wit mekenes al he can it mithe,
þat com was bath dern and hidd
And nobot quon men to kidd. 22740
His oþer cu*m*ing sal be[1] scau [1 *read* he]
Kithli til þis werld at knau,
Bath heuen and erth for him sal dred,
Als yee forwit has herd me rede.
It es na clerc mai write wit inc, 22745
Ne muth to mele, na hert to thinc,
þe hundret and þe thusand knightes
Sal folu þ*a*t mikel lord o mightes,
Wit him to cu*m* al to þis dai,
Allas! q*ua*t sal þe sinful sai. 22750
Vngainand þan sal be his game[n] [col. 2]
Q*ue*n he to brin sal se al samen,
Bath land and see and all thinges,
þat ani werlds hald wit hinges. 22754
Sorful bes þan þe sinful chere,
Q*ue*n all þai sall þaa tru*m*pes here;

COTTON

& þai þat ware i*n* drede & doute.
wiþ grete trauþ he broȝt ham out
& siþen vp til heiuen he stegh̄.
mani man onstode & segh̄.
his disciplis for þis siȝt.
mikil he did þaire hert to liȝt.
a clowde againe him sagh̄ þai liȝt
& bare him vp was wonder briȝt.
verray man & god verray.
als for to deme on domis day.
þat ilk fourme come sal he þare.
þat he in erþ his croice bare.
squa salle he come bot wite ȝe þan.
þat sin þe werlde first be-gan.
was neuer sene squa sorouful tide
als þat day sal be for to bide.
¶ quen he come first his come to kiþ
wiþ mekenes he can hit miþe.
þat come was baþ derne & hid
& þis come hit sal be kid.
to alle þis werlde he salle hi*m* shaw
for riȝtwis lorde þai mai hi*m* knaw.
baþ heiue*n* & erþ for him sal drede
as ȝe be-fore haue herde me rede
hit is na clerk mai write wiþ Ink
ne mouþ to mele ne hert to þink.
þe hundreþ & þe þousande kniȝtis
salle folow þat mikil lorde of miȝt*is*
wiþ him to come vn-to þis dai. [leaf 96]
allas quat salle þe sinful say.
vn-gainande þen sal be his ga*m*min
quen he to bren salle se al sa*m*min.
baþ lande & se & alle þingis.
þat ani werldis was hâldin w*ith* king*is*
sorouful bes þan þe sinful chere
quen al þa ilk sal trumpis here.

FAIRFAX

And þai þat war in drede and dute,
wid stabil trouth he brogh þai*m* vte,
And siþen vp till heuen he stey,
Mani ma*n* constadd and sey. 22724
His desciplis for þis sight,
Mekil he did þair hertis light,
A cloud a-gain him sau þai light
And bar him vp, was wond*er* bright;
werrai godd and man werrai, 22729
All forto deme on domes-day.
þat ilke forme cum sal he þare,
As he in erd his croice bare, 22732
Sua sal he cum, bot witt ȝe þan,
þat siþen þe werld first bigan
was neu*er* sene sua sorful a tide,
Als þat dai sal be for to bide. 22736
[Q]uen he come first his cu*m* to kith,
wid mekenes all gan he mith,
þat come was dern and hidde 22739
And bot to fone men was kidde.
His oþer coming sal he schau [lf 151, bk, col. 1]
Rightli till all þis werld to knau,
Bath heuen and erd for him sal drede,
Als ȝe haue bifor herd me rede. 22744
It es na clerk mai write wid inck,
Ne muth to mele, ne hert to thinck,
þe hundreth and thousand knightes
Sal folu þ*a*t laue*r*d mekil of mightes,
wid him to cu*m* all to þis day, 22749
All-as! quat sal þe sinful say.
vngainand sal be þan his gamin 22751
Quen he to brin sal se all samin,
Land and see and alkin thinges,
þat ani werldis hald wid hinges.
Sorful bes þan þe sinful chere, 22755
Que*n* all þan sal þaa trumpes here;

GÖTTINGEN

And þo þ*a*t were in drede or doute
w*ith* stabul trouþe he brouȝte hem oute
And siþen vp to heuen he styȝe [leaf 135, back]
Mony mon hit stood and syȝe
His disciplis for þat caas
Muchel ioye maden in plas
A cloude þei say aȝeyn him liȝt
And bar him vp was wondir briȝt
Verrey god & mon to say
For to deme on domes day
In þat fourme com shal he þare
As he in erþe his cros bare
So shal he com but wite ȝe þon
þ*a*t siþ þe world furst bigon
was neu*er* seen so sorweful tide
As þ*a*t day shal be to bide
when*n*e he coom furst vs to redresse
He coom al wiþ mekenesse
þ*a*t coome was derne & muche hidde
And but to fewe men þen kidde
His oþ*er* comynge wol he showe
To al þis world hit to knowe
Heuen & erþe for him shal drede
As ȝe haue bifore herde rede
Hit is no clerk may write w*ith* enke
Ny mouþ to mene ny hert þenke
þe hundride þousande of knyȝtes
Shal folwe þ*a*t lord muche of myȝtes
wiþ hi*m* to com alto þis day
Alas what shal þe synful say
vngeyn þen*n*e shal be his gamen
when*n*e he shal se al bren*n*e samen
Londe & see and alle þinges
þ*a*t in þis world stondeþ or hinges
Sorweful beþ þen*n*e þe syn*n*eful chere
when*n*e alle shul þo trompes here

TRINITY

Be-for þe face o þat kaiser 22757
Angels sal his baner bere,
þ*a*t es þe rode he was on spredd,
þ*a*t he wit us to lijf has ledd, 22760
Ou*er*cu*m*men þe feind wald al forfar,
Es na baner he dredis mare.
Was neu*er* su*n*n scinand sa clere
þe tend part als þat baner! 22764
þe brightnes o þat croice sa scene,
Ou*er* al þe werld it sal be sene.
þus heili, bot wel heiliker,
Sal cum to deme þe demest*er*. 22768
At dome he sal not sitt allan,
Bot felaus oþer manian;
All þaa þat sua þam-seluen buud
þat werlds wirscip al forhuud, 22772
Siluer and gold and es o lijf,
And taght þair flexs for him i*n* strijf,
And trauail þam in al wise
To pain him wel in his seruis,
And folus leli alkin laghes; 22777
þir men sal be þan his felaghes,
For to deme bath ded and quick,
Queder-su*m* þai be god or wick.
¶ All þat sal be at þat a-sise,
Al hale þam-self þai sal vp-rise 22782
In bodi and saul, al on neu wise,
Al thoru þe strengh o þ*a*t iustise.
þat ilk flexs þat we ha nu,
We sal ber þan sa sal we tru,
And oþer nan we writen find; 22787
þat oþer trous, o trouth er blind.
O þis trout hard es trouth to find,
For qui it semis al again kind
þan man es molten flexs and ba*n*es,
Fra time þat þai be roten anes 22792

COTTON

be-for þe face of þat kaiser
angels salle þe baner bere.
þat is þe rode he was on spred.
þat he wiþ vs to life has led.
& ou*er*-come þe feinde wald al for-fare
Is na baner he dredis mare.
was neu*er* sunne shinande sa clere
þe teinde p*ar*t as þat banere.
þe briȝtnes of þat croice sa shene
ouer alle þe werlde hit sal be sene
þus heyli bot wele heilier.
sal come to deme þe demester.
Atte dome he salle noȝt sitte allan.
bot felawes wiþ him manian.
alle þa þat squa ham-seluin toke.
& werldis worshepe al-so for-soke.
siluer & go[l]de & ese of life.
& did þaire flesshe for him in strife
& t*ra*uailled ham on alle wise.
to serue c*r*ist in þaire seruise.
& folowes lelly alle his laghes
þ*er* men sal be his felawes.
for to deme baþ dede & quik
queþ*er*-sim þai be gode or wik.
Al þat salle be atte þ*a*t assise.
al hale ham-self þai sal vp-rise.
in bodi & saule alle of new wise
al þorou þe strenght of þat Iustise
þat ilk flesshe þat we haue now.
we salle be þan squa sal we trow.
& oþ*er* nane we writin finde
quo oþ*er* trauis in trauþ ar blinde.
of þis trauþ harde is trauþ to finde
for-qui hit semis a-gaine kinde.
quen men ar rotin flesshe & banis
fra time atte þai ar moltin anis.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Bifor þe face of þat caiser	22757	Bifore þe face of þat caisere
Angelis sal his baner bere,		Aungels shulen his banere bere
His rode þat he was on spred,		His rode þat he was onne spred
þat he vs witt to lijf has ledd,	22760	þat he vs wiþ to lif haþ led
Ouercomen þe feind wald all forfare,		He ouercoom þe fend þerfore
Es na baner he dredis mare.		Is no banere he dredeþ more
was neuer sunn schineand sua clere		was neuer sonne shynynge so clere
þe tende part, als þat banere !	22764	þe tenþe part as þat banere
þe brightnes of þat croice sua schene,		þe briȝtenes of þat crois shene
Ouer all þe w[e]rld it sal be sene.		Ouer al þe world shal be sene
þus heili, bot wele helier,	22767	þus shal com god & mon
Sal cum to deme þe demister.		To deme þe doom vpon men þon
[A]tt dome he sal noght sitt allane,		At doom shal he not sitte allone
Bot felaus oþer ful mani ane ;	22770	But wiþ seyntis monyone
Al þaa þat sua þaim seluen buud		Alle þo as seiþ þe boke
þat werldis worschip al forhuud,		þat worldes worshepe here forsoke
Siluer and gold and esse of lijf,		Siluer & golde and ese of lif
And taght þair fless for him in strijf,		And toke her flesche for him to strif
And traualid þaim on all wise	22775	And trauailed hem on alle wise
To pain þaim in his seruise,		To peyne hem in his seruyse
And folud leli all his laus ;		And folwede trewely alle his sawes
þaa men sal be als his felaus,	22778	þo men shul be as his felawes
For to deme bath gode and wick, [col. 2]		For to deme boþe gode & wik
Queþer-sum þai be dede or quick.		wheþer þei be deed or quyk
[A]ll þat sall be att þat assise,	22781	Alle þat shul ben at þat assise
All hale þaim-self þai sal vp-rise		Alle hool hem self shal vprise
In bodi and saule, al on neu wise,		In bodi & soule on new manere
All thoru þe might of þat iustise.		þourȝe myȝt of ihesu dere
þat ilke flesh þat we haue nu,	22785	þat same flesshe þat we haue now
þan sal we haue sua sal we trou,		þat shul we haue so shul we trow
And oþer nan we writen find ; [1 from Edinbro' MS.]		And oþere noon we writen fynde
þat oþer trous, of trouth er blind.		þat oþere leueþ of trouþe are blynde
[1 That other trowes of trowthe er blind		[. . . . .
Of this trowthe hard es trowthe to find]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat man es molten fless and banes,		þouȝe mon be molten flesshe & bones
Fra time þat þai be rotin anes	22792	Fro tyme þat he be roten ones

Ha pith and lijf als þai had ar,
It semes sua þat neu*er* ar. 22794
Bot mistrou þat, es na nede,
Herken qui, i sal þe nu rede. [1 leaf 128, col. 1]
[1] Q*ue*n godd will sua, þ*a*t vp-bers all,
þat mans flexs to mold se fall, 22798
Ne moght he not þa*m* al wit his main,
O þat ilk erth mak flexs again?
He þat it wroght for-dos þe flexs,
He mak it eft his will es; 22802
He þ*a*t dos flexs worth in to lame,
O lam mai wirc flessli licam;
A bodi he mai son mak of oght,
þ*a*t al þis werld first mad o noght;
For-þi sortli es noght þ*a*t he 22807
Ne mai his will all do to be.
Ne dut right naman in þis dede,
For trout sal do man best to spede,
Q*ua* dutes he es þe barn mare, 22811
O trouth allan þis es þe lare.
Al mai he do he þ*a*t al weldes,
If þou wil wijt hu o þair eildis.
þat þai sal in þat dai up-rise, 22815
Sant paule vs sais on þiskin wise,—
þat littel and mikel, ald and ying,
All at þat mikel up-rising
Sal be of eld als þai suld here 22819
Haf deied in eild o thritte yere,
þat eild þat crist had at his ded
Q*ue*n he us broght al fra vr fed.
And if þat ani her liuand 22823
Was wemed, or on fote or on hand,
Or hefd, or bak, or brest, on side,
Als we se chances oft bitide,
On muth or nese, or elles-quar, 22827
Or bote apon his bodi bar,

COTTON

haue pith̄ & life as þai had are.
hit semis squa neuer-mare.
mistrow þat hit is na nede.
herkin quy I sal þe rede.
quen god wil squa þat vp-beris alle
þat mannis flesshe to molde falle.
muȝt he noȝt þen wiþ his maine.
þat ilk erþ make flesshe againe.
he þat hit wroȝt for-dos þe fles
& makis eft quen his wil is.
he þat dos flesshe turne in-to lame
of lame mai wirk flessheli licame.
a bodi he mai make sone of oȝt.
þat alle þis werlde wroȝt of noȝt.
for-þi shortli is noȝt atte ne he.
mai make quat-euer his wille be.
ne doute riȝt na man in his dede.
for trauþ salle do man best to spede.
qua doutis he is barne þe mare
of trauþ allane is þis lare.
¶ alle may he do he atte alle weldis.
if þou wille wite oȝt of þaire eldis.
þat þai salle in þat day vprise
saint paule vs sais suche kin wise.
þat litel & mikil alde & ȝinge.
sal be al atte. þaire vprising.
of elde as þai sulde be here
quen þai ar of xxx. ȝere.
þat elde atte c*r*iste had at his dede.
quen he broȝt vs fra our quede.
& if atte ani here liuand.
was we*m*mid au*þer* on fote or hande
on heued on bak on brest or side.
als we se chaunce oft be-tide.
on mouþ or neyse or ellis-quare.
or bote a-pon his bodi bare.

FAIRFAX

Haue lim and lijf, als þai had ar,
It semes sua þat neuer mar. 22794
Bot mistru þat, it es na nede,
Herkin qui, i sal þe rede.
Quen god will sua, þat vp-beris all,
þat manes fless to mold to fall, 22798
Ne might be noght þan wid his main,
þat ilke erde make fless again?
He þat it made fordos þe fless,
He mai it make quan his will es;
He þat dos fless worth to lame, 22803
Of lame mai wirke flesli licame;
A bodi mai he sone make of oght,
þat all þis werld made first of noght;
For-þi schortli es noght þat he 22807
Ne mai all do his will to be.
Ne dute right na man in his dede,
For trouth sal do man best to spede,
Qua dutes es barn þe mare,
Of trouth allan þis es þe lare. 22812
[A]ll mai he do þat all weildes,
If þu will witt of þair eldes.
þat þai sal on þat day in vprise,
Saint paul vs sais on þiskin wise,—
þat less and mar, ald and ying, 22817
At þat fortald vprising
Sal be of eild, als þai suld here, [leaf 152, col. 1]
Haue deide of eild of thritti ȝere,
þat eild þat crist had at his dede
Quen he vs boght all fra þe quede.
And if þat ani man here liuand 22823
wemmed was on fote or hand,
On heued or bac, breist or side,
Als we se chances oft bitide,
On muth, or nese, or ellis-quar,
Or boce apon his bodi bare, 22828

GÖTTINGEN

To haue lym & lif as he had ore
Hit semeth nay neuermore
To mis trowe þat: hit is no nede
Herken whi I shal ȝou rede
whenne god hit wol þat vp bereþ al
þat monnes flesshe to molde fal
Miȝt he not þenne wiþ his mayn
þat ilke molde make flesshe aȝayn
He þat al made kyng of blis
May al do þat his wille is
He þat doþ flesshe be erþe & dust
May make hit flesshe at his lust
Soone con he make a body of ouȝt [lf 136
þat al þis world made of nouȝt
þerfore shortly þenne þus may he
Do alle þinge at his wille to be
Her of doute no mon in dede
For trouþe may do vs best to spede
who so douteþ þis. is childe þe more
Of trewe trouþe þis is þe lore
¶ Al may he do þat al weldes
If þou wolt wite of her eldes
þat þei shul þenne In vp rise
Seint poul seiþ on þis wise
þat lasse & more olde & ȝing
At þat forseide vp risyng
Shul be of elde as þei shulde here
Haue deȝed in her þritti ȝere
þat elde þat crist had at his dede
whenne he vs bouȝt fro þe quede
And if any mon here lyuonde
wemmed was on foot or honde
On heed or bak brest or syde
As we se chaunces ofte bitide
On mouþ nese or elles whare
Or bouche vpon body bare

TRINITY

Cripel, croked, or turnd o baft, 22829
Or limes ma gain kindli craft,
Thoru ma or less o lim haf last,—
At þis vprising þat sal be last. 22832
All þaa þat godd has chosin til his
For to be broght into his blis,
Q*uat*-su*m* þai in þis luf has bene,
It sal na wem o þam be sene, 22836
Ne naking thing bot all fair-hede,
Als we in hali scripture rede.
All sal haue right limes þar 22839
þai aght to haf, ne less ne mar;
Bot take tent q*uat* I sai to þe,
O fair stature q*uat* it sal be, 22842
And o þair eild o þam i mele, [col. 2]
þat crist tas for his aun lele.
þaas oþer sal ha fairhed nan, 22845
For al welth sal þam be wan;
O þaim it es to tell na tale
þ*at* brues wit-vten bote es bale.
¶ þe childir þat es abortiues, 22849
þaa þ*at* er not born o-liues,
Sal rise in thritte winter eild,
To litel bote to þaim or beild,
For þaa war noght baptis iwiss, 22853
Ne sal þai haf na part o bliss,
þir mikel maisters sais þ*at* þai
Mai sauued be on nakin wai,
þai sal haf noþer o wel ne wa, 22857
Bot in merckenes for euer and a.
¶ þe men þ*at* thoru þair aun gilt
wit hefding draght, or hanging spilt,
Thoru þair sin and þair feluni, 22861
Wit hundes eten þe mast parti.
Mani wenes þat er vnwise, 22863
þat þat flexs hale suld neu*er* rise,

COTTON

cripil crokid or turnid on baft.
or limis a-gaine kindeli craft.
þorou mare or lesse lime haue last.
atte þe vprising þat salle be rast.
alle þa þat god has chosin til his.
for to be broȝt vn-to his blis
quat-sim þai in þaire life a bene.
ne salle na we*m*me on ham be sene.
ne na þing bot alle fairehede
als we in hali sc*r*ipture rede.
alle sal haue riȝt limes þare.
salle þai nauþ*er* haue lesse ne mare.
¶ bot take tent quat I say to þe.
of faire stature quat hit salle be
& of þaire elde of ham I. mele.
þat c*r*ist takis for his awen hele.
þa oþ*er* salle haue fairehede nane. [leaf 96, back]
for alkin welþ salle ham be wane.
of ham hit is to telle na tale.
for na bote comis of þaire bale.
þere childer þat ar abortiuis
þe quilk þat ar noȝt born w*ith* liuis
Sal rise in xxx. wint*er* elde.
to litel bote to ham or belde.
for þai ware noȝt baptist i-wis
ne salle þai haue na p*ar*t of blis.
þ*er* mikil maisters sais atte þai.
mai sauid be on nankin wai.
of ham to speke I. halde me stille.
bot ih*es*u crist mai do his wille.
þe men þat þorou þaire awe*n* gilt
wiþ heueding slaine or hanging [spilt
þorou þaire sin & þaire felonie.
or wiþ houndis eten mast p*ar*ty.
mani wenis þat ar vn-wise.
at þ*at* flesshe hale sal neuer rise.

FAIRFAX

Crepil or croked, or turned on baft,
Or lim*m*es ma gain kindli craft, 22830
Thoru ma or less of lim haf last,—
At þe vprising þat sal be last.
All þaa þat godd has chosen til his
For to be broght vntil his blis, 22834
Quat-sum þai i*n* þis lijf haf bene,
It sal na we*m*me on þaim be sene,
Ne noght bot all faire-hede,
Als we in hali scriptur rede. 22838
Al sal haue right lim þare
þai agh to haue, ne less ne mare.
Bot take tent quat i sai to þe, 22841
Of faire statur hu sal it be,
And of þair eilde of þai*m* i mele,
þ*a*t crist tas for his aun lele. 22844
þas oþer sal haue fairhede nane,
for alkin selcuth sal þai*m* be wane,
Of þaim it es to tell na tale
þat widuten bote brend es bale. 22848
[þ]e childer þat er abortiues,
þaa er þ*a*t er noght born i*n* liues,
Sal rise[1] in thritti ȝere eild, [1 MS. risi]
Till littel bote to þai*m* or beild. 22852
For þai war noght baptist i wiss,
Ne sal þai haue na part of bliss,
þir mekil maistris sais þ*a*t þai
Mai sauued be on nankin way. 22856
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe men that thoru þair aun gilt [col. 2]
wid hefding draght, or hanging spilt,
Thoru þair sin and þair foli, 22861
wid hundes eten þe mast parti.
Mani wenis þat er vnwise 22863
þ*a*t þ*a*t fless sal neu*er* hal vprise,

GÖTTINGEN

Crupel croked or bynomen
Or lym*m*es aȝeyn kynde be comen
Forsoþe I saye wiþovten lesyng
At þ*a*t ilke vp risyng
Alle þo þ*a*t god haþ chosen to his
For to be brouȝte into his blis
what so þei in þis lif haue bene
þ*er*e shal no wem on hem be sene
Ny nouȝt but al feirhede
As we in holy scripture rede
Riȝt lym*m*es shul þei haue vchone
Hit shal wante þ*er*e to hem none
Take tent what I saye to þe
Of fair stature shul þe saued be
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe dampnede shul haue fairhede none,
Alle godenesses shul be hem wone
Of hem is not to telle in tale
wiþouten bote þei shul haue bale
¶ þe childre þ*a*t are abortyues
þo are þ*a*t ben not born in lyues
Shul rise in þritty ȝeer of elde
But litil bote to hem to welde
For þei were not baptiȝed I wis
Shul þei haue no part of blis
þese maistris grete saye þ*a*t þei
May saued be bi no wey
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þo men þ*a*t þouȝe her owne gilt
Wiþ hedyng or hongyng were spilt
þouȝe her synne & her foly
Wiþ hou*n*des eten þe moost party
Mony wenen þ*a*t ben not wise
þ*a*t þ*a*t flesshe shal not hool vp rise

TRINITY

And þat to wene es bot sotthede;
Nu i sal ye sum resun rede. 22866
Vte of all skil it es, and right,
For to mistru in godds might; 22868
Q*ua*t man mai wijt, q*ua*t man mai lere?
Q*ua*t ei mai se, q*ua*t ere mai here?
Q*ua*t man in erth mai thinc in thoght?
Hu al þis werld ur lau*er*d wroght,
Heuen and erth al in þair haldes!
þat mighti godd þat all waldes, 22874
Qua can sai me hu of a side
He dos an hundret for to brede?
Thoru his mighti will dos þat king
Vte of þe herd tre to spring 22878
First þe lef and siþen þe flur,
And þan þe frut wit his sauur,
Ilkin frut in his sesun. 22881
Agh we þer-on to seke resun
Hu he dos alkin thing to nait,
Certes þat war bot surfait; 22884
þe mar man suinc him þar abute
Fra spede ferrer he sal be vte;
A sample sal i sceu yow þar-bi
þat i fand, of sant gregori. 22888
þar he was in a stede sum-q*ua*r, [lf 128, bk, col. 1]
An crafti clerc and wis o lare
And asked him a questiun
Of a wolf and a leon, 22892
And of þe thrid þat was a man,
Quer-of þe tale þus bigan;—
"A man welk thoru a woddes wai,
þar ner þe stret a wolf him lai, 22896
þis wolf it was vnmessur mete,
Al þis mans flexs þar he ete.
Al suith he sua had don
An hungre leon mete he son, 22900

COTTON

& þat to wene is bot madhede
for-quy I. salle þe resoun rede.
out of alle skille hit is & riȝt
for to mistrow in goddis miȝt.
quat man mai wite quat man mai lere
quat eye mai se quat ere mai here
quat man in erþ mai þink in þoȝt
how al þis werlde our lorde wroȝt
heyuin & erþ alle in þaire waldis
þat miȝti god alle vp-haldis.
¶ wate ȝe noȝt wele of an sede.
he dos an hundre for to sprede.
þorou his wille dos þat king'.
out of þe harde tree to spring'.
first þe lefe & siþen þe flour.
& siþen þe fruite wiþ his sauour.
alkin frute in hit sesoun.
sulde we *þer*-of wite resoun.
how he dos alle þing' to naite.
c*er*tis þat ware bot surfaite.
þe mare man squinkis him *þer*-a-boute
fra spede þe ferrer he sal be out.
¶ ensaumple I sal ȝou shew *þer*-by.
þat I fande writin of saint gregorie
þer he was in a stede sumquare
a crafti clerk' and wise of lare.
he askid him suche a questiou*n*.
of a wolf and of an liou*n*.
& of þe þrid þat was a man.
quar-of þe tale þus be-gan.
A man welk þorou a wodis way
þer nere þe strete a wolf him lai.
he woried þis man riȝt in þe strete
& al þis mannis flesshe he ete.
als squiþe sim he squa had done
an hungry liou*n* mette he sone.

FAIRFAX

And þat to wene es bot sothede;
Nu sal i þe þe resun rede. 22866
vte all skil it es, and right,
Forto mistru in cristes might; 22868
Quat man mai witt, quat man mai lere?
Quat ei mai se, quat ere mai here?
Quat man in erd mai thinc in thoght?
Hu all þis werld vr lauerd wroght,
Heuen and erd all in þair haldes!
þat mighti god þat all waldes, 22874
Qua can sai me vte of a sede
Hu he dos a hundreth brede?
Thoru his will dos þat mighti king
vte of þe hard tre to spring
First þe leaf and þan þe flour, 22879
And siþen fruit wid his sauur,
Ilkin fruit in his sesun.
Au we þar-on to seke resun
Hu he dos all thing to naite,
Certes þat war both surfaite; 22884
þe mar man suink him þar abute
Fra spede þe ferrer sal he be vte;
A sample i sal ȝu scheu þar-bi
þat i fand, of saint gregori. 22888
þar he was in a sted sumquar,
A crafti clerk and wise of lar
Askid him a question 22891
Of a wolf and of a lion,
And of þe thrid þat was a man,
Quar-of þe tale he dus bigan;— 22894
"[A] man welk thoru a woddes way,
þar nere þe strete a wolf him lay,
þis wolf was vnmesur mete, [leaf 152, back, col. 1]
All þis mannes fless he ete. 22898
Als suith als he sua had done
A hungri leon mett he sone,

GÖTTINGEN

þat to wene is but falshede
Now wol I ȝou þe resoun rede
Hit is out of al skil & riȝt
For to mistrowe in goddes myȝt
What mon may wite or elles lere
What eȝe may se or ere here
What mon here may þenke in þouȝt
How al þis world oure lord wrouȝt
Heuen & erþe he vp holdeþ
Miȝty god þat al woldeþ
May we not se how of a sede
An hundride doþ he for to brede
And bi his wille doþ þat kyng
Out of þe harde tre to spryng
Forst þe leef & þenne þe flour
And siþen fruyt wiþ his sauour
Vche fruyt for his sesoun
Owe we here of to fecche resoun
How he doþ alle þinge to note
þat were but surfete vche grote
þe more mon swynkeþ þer aboute
Fro spede þe ferþer is he oute
A saumpel I shal ȝou telle þerby
þat I fond in a book of seynt gregory
þere he was in a stud sumwhore [leaf 136, back]
A crafty clerke & wise of lore
Asked him a questioun
Of a wolf and a lioun
And of þe þridde þat was a man
þus his tale he bigan
¶ A mon welke þourȝe a wode his way
And neȝe his wey a wolf him lay
þis wolf was vn mesure mete
Al þis monnes flesshe he ete
Anoon as he so had done
An hongry leoun met he sone

TRINITY

Vp and dun his prai sekand; 22901
Q*ue*n he nan oþer best þar fand
þis wolf he feld ant ete him al,
Ne left he noiþer gret ne small.
þe leon after deied in hij, 22905
Ded þar gun his coroigne li,
And þar was roten al to noght.
Q*ua*r nu sal þis man be soght?
For i mai tru on nakin wise 22909
þat þis man mai to liif vprise,
Sin nan es, als i wene, þat can
tuin þ*a*t erth þat com o man 22912
Fra þat erth þat es bredd o best."
Sant gregor gaf ansuer honest,
And o þat man þ*a*t was in were
þe soth he sceud him al clere, 22916
And p*ro*uide him, wit quik resun,
þat at þis resurrectioun,
Wit all his limes hale and fere
Sal cum befor þe demstere. 22920
For þof his bodi al war brint,
And blaun ou*er* al þe puder tint,
Yett mai godd gedir it al again
And neu him at his will wit main,
All þe flexs þat was o þe man 22925
Sothfast sal be raised þan,
It sal be delt in littel weue,
þat was o best al sal bileue.
þat bath þe tan and þe toþer made,
Wel bituix þam can he schade, 22930
Sua haali sal þai þan rise þare
þam sal noght want a hefd hare,
Ne noght a nail o fote ne hand.
þof queþer we sal vnderstand 22934
þat nail and hare þ*a*t has be scorn [col. 2]
Bes noght al quar þar war be-forn;

COTTON

vp & dou*n* his pray secande.
quen he na no*þer* best ne fande
þis wolf he felled & ete him al.
ne left he nau*þer* grete ne smalle
þe liou*n* ofter died in hy.
dede þen can his caroyne ly.
& þas ware rotin al to noȝt.
quare now sulde þis man be soȝt
for I. ne mai traw on nankin wise
þat þis man mai wiþ life vp-rise
sin nane is als I. wene þat can.
twin þat erþ þat come of man
fra þat erþ bred of best
saint gregori gaf him ansquare honest
& to þat man þat was in were
þe soþ he shewed him alle clere
& p*ro*uid him wiþ quik resoun.
þat at þis resurreccioun.
wiþ alle limis hale and fere.
sal come be-for þe demestere.
for if his bodi ware alle to brint
& blawen oueral þe pouder tint
ȝet mai god gedder hit againe
& new him atte his wil w*ith* maine
alle þe flesshe þat was of man.
soþfast salle be raised þan.
hit sal be delt in litil weue.
þat was of best al sal be leue.
¶ wele can he deuise þe tane f*ra* þe to*þer*
for to dep*ar*t an fra a-no*þer*.
squa hali sal þai rise þare
ham salle noȝt wante a heuid hare
ne noȝt a naile of fote ne hande
bot ȝet we sal vnderstande.
þat naile & hare þat has bene shorn.
bes noȝt al quare þai ware beforn.

FAIRFAX

vp and dun his prai sekand ; 22901
Quen he nan oþ*er* best ne fand
þis wolf he felde and ete hi*m* all,
Ne left he nouþ*er* gret ne small.
þe leon efter deide in hij, 22905
Dede þar gun his carion li,
And þat was rotin al to noght.
Quar nu sal þis man be soght ?
For i mai trou on nankin wise 22909
þat þis man to lijf mai rise,
Siþen es als i wene þ*a*t can,
Tuin þ*a*t erd þ*a*t come of man
Fra þ*a*t erd þ*a*t come of best." 22913
Saint gregor gaf ansuer honest,
And to þ*a*t man þat was i*n* were
þe soth þan schaud he him a[l] clere,
And p*r*oued him wid quilk resun,
þat at þis grete resurreccion, 22918
wid all his limmes hale a*n*d fere
Sal cum bifor þe demistere.
For þou his bodi all war brint, 22921
And blaun oue*r*al þe puder tint,
ȝeit mai god geder it a-gain
And neu him at his will wid main ;
All þe fless þ*a*t was of man 22925
Sothfast sal be raised þan,
It sal be delt in littel weue,
þat was of best all sal bileue. 22928
He þ*a*t made þe tan a*n*d þe toþer bath,
wele bituix þaim can he schade,
Sua hali sal þai rise þan þare,
þai sal noght want a hefd hare, 22932
Ne noght a naile of fote ne hand.
þouqueþ*er* sal we vnderstand, [1 col. 2]
[1] þat naile and hare þ*a*t has bene schorn
Bes noght all quar þai war biforn ;

GÖTTINGEN

Vp & doun his prey sekond
when*n*e he noon oþ*er*e beest fond
þis wolf he felde & ete him al
Lafte he nouþ*er* greet ny smal
þe leou*n* aftir deȝed in hy
Deed þ*er*e con his careyn ly
And so was roten al to nouȝt
where shal now þis mon be souȝt
For I may leue on no wise
þ*a*t þis mon to lif may rise
Siþ noon is I wene þ*a*t kan
Twynne þe erþe þ*a*t coom of man
Fro þe erþe þ*a*t coom of beest
Seint gregore ȝaf vnswere honest
To þ*a*t mon þ*a*t was in were
þe soþe shewed he him al clere
And proued hit wiþ questiou*n*
þ*a*t at þe grete resurrexiou*n*
wiþ al his lym*m*es hool & fere
He shulde com þe doom to here
For þouȝe his body al were brynt
And blowen & þe pouder tynt
ȝitt may god geder hit wiþ mayn
And newe hit at his wille aȝayn
Al þe flesshe þ*a*t was of mon
Soþely shal be reised þon
þ*a*t was of mon shal com to cast
þ*a*t was on beest shal be last
He þ*a*t made boþe wiþ his art
Ful wel he con hem depart
So holly shul þei rise þere
Hem shal not wante of hede on here
Ny not a naile of fote ny honde
And ȝit shul we vndirstonde
þ*a*t naile & heer þ*a*t haþ ben shorn
Beþ not þ*er*e hit was biforn

TRINITY

1312 AS A POTTER WORKS UP A BAD POT IN A BALL TO MAKE A BETTER ONE, SO WILL CHRIST MAKE A FAIR BODY OUT OF THE OLD ONE TURNED TO CLAY.

Bot als pott*er* wit pottes dos 22937
Q*ue*n he his neu wessel fordos,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He castes al þan in a ball 22941
A bett*er* for to mak wit-all,
O noght he lokes quilk was quilk,
Bot makes a-noþer of þ*a*t ilk 22944
Wel fairer þan þe first was wroght;
Right sua sal crist, ne dut ye noght.
He þ*a*t es lau*er*d of erth and heuen
Mai o þat ilk seluin euen 22948
þat first was molten into lame,
Mak a wel fairer licam,
And if þar-of was mar or less,
To mesur als his will es. 22952
¶ On pask dai sai santes sum,
þat te dai o dome sal com,
þe dai he wald him-self vp-rise
He will us rais þat ilk wise; 22956
He sal deme at mid-ward þe night,
þ*a*t ilk time he sent his might,
In til egipt þat folk to quell,
þat ilk time he harud hell.
þat ilk time sal cu*m* þe king 22961
His lele vn-to his blis þou bring.
¶ þe stede o dome q*ua*r all sal mete,
Vs telles Ioel þe p*ro*phet,
And thoru his muth us sais drightin,
"Q*ue*n i sal haf merci o min, 22966
Sal breke þair bandes a*nd* þair lace,
I sal þam comforth and solace,
In wale o Iosaphat i sal
Do to be gederd ledes all, 22970
þar sal i giue mi dome o dede;"
Bot mani man, þof þai can rede,

COTTON

pot als potters wiþ pottis dos.
quen he his new vessel for-dos
& hit be noȝt vn-to his pay.
al now he tempris his clay.
& makis eft in-to balle. [leaf 97]
a bett*er* potte to make wiþ alle.
of noȝt he lokis quilk was quilk.
bot makis a-noþ*er* out of þat ilk
wele fairer þen hit first was wroȝt.
riȝt squa salle c*ri*ste doute þou noȝt.
he þat is lorde of erþ & heiuen.
mai of þat ilk seluin eyuen.
þat first was moltin in-to lame.
make a wele fairer licame.
& if þ*er*-of ware mare & lesse.
ga mesure hit als his willis is.
On paske-dai sais saintis some
at þe dai of dome salle come.
þe dai he did him-self vprise
he wil vs raise þat ilk wise.
he salle deme at midwarde þe niȝt
þat ilk time he sende his miȝt
vn-til egipt þat folk to quel.
þat ilk time he heried helle.
þat ilk time salle come þ*a*t king.
his lele vn-til his blis to bring.
Þe stede of dome quare al sal bete
vs tellis Ioel þe gode p*ro*phete
þat þorou his mouþ sais driȝtin.
quen I salle haue merci of mine.
salle breke þaire bandis & þair lacis
I. salle ham confort & solace.
In þe vale of Iosaphat I. sale.
do gedder to-gedder alle ledis hale
þ*er* salle I. giue dome of dede.
bot mani man þat wele can rede

FAIRFAX

Bot als potter wid his pottis dos
Quen he his nu vessel fordos, 22938
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He castis sone all in a ball 22941
A better for to make wid-all,
Noght he lokis quilk was q*ui*lk,
Bot makes an o*þer* of *þat* ilk 22944
wele fairer þan þe first was wroght;
Right sua sal crist, ne dute þu noght.
He *þat* es lau*er*d of erd and heuen
Mai of *þat* ilke seluen euen 22948
þat first was molten i*n* to lam,
Make a wele fairer licam,
And if *þ*arof was mar or lesse, 22951
To mesur[1] als his will it es. [[1] MS. mesin]
[O]n paske day, say saintes sum,
þat þe day of dome sal cum,
þe day he wald him-self vprise
He sal vs raise *þat* ilke wise; 22956
He sal deme at midward þe night,
þat ilk time he sent his might,
vnto egip *þat* folk to quell,
þat ilke time he herid hell. 22960
þat ilk time sal cum *þat* king,
His lele vnto blis *þ*aim to bring.
[*þ*]e sted of dome quar all sal mete,
vs tellis ioel þe p*ro*phete, 22964
And thoru his muth vs sais drightin,
"Que*n* i sal haue m*er*ci of min,
Sal breke *þ*air bandes a[*n*]d *þ*air lace,
I sal *þ*aim confort and solace, 22968
In wale of iosaphat i sall
Do to be gedrid ledis all,
*þ*ar sal i giue mi dome of drede;"
Bot mani mai, *þ*ou *þ*ai can rede, 22972

But as *þ*e potter do*þ* ful wel
when*n*e he fordo*þ* his new vessel
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
He caste*þ* soone al in a bal
A bettre for to make wi*þ* al
Not he loke*þ* whiche was whilk
But make*þ* ano*þer* of *þat* ilke
Feirer *þ*en *þ*e furst was wrou*ȝ*t
So shal crist doute we nou*ȝ*t
He *þat* is lord of er*þ*e & heuen
May of *þat* ilke selue euen
þat furst was molten in to lame
Make a wel feirer bicame
And if hit were more or les
To mesure hit as his wille es
¶ On paske day saye seyntis som*m*e
þat *þ*e day of dome shal com*m*e
þat day he wolde hi*m* self vp rise
He shal vs reise *þat* ilke wise
He shal deme at mydny*ȝ*t
þat same day he sent his mi*ȝ*t
Vnto egipte *þ*e folk to quelle
And in suche tyme he harewed helle
þat ilke tyme shal com *þat* kynge
His trewe to his blisse brynge
*þ*e place of dome *þ*e*r*e alle shul mete
vs telle*þ* Iohel *þ*e p*ro*phete
And in hi*m* sei*þ* oure lord fyne
when*n*e I shal haue mercy of myne
And breke *þ*e bondes of her trespace
I shal hem cou*m*forte & solace
In vale of Iosephat I shalle
Do to be gedered ledes alle
[2]*þ*e*r*e shal I *ȝ*yue my doom of drede
But mony *ȝ*it con *þ*is not rede [[2] leaf 137]

Wat noght þis word i for-wit q*ua*th,
Q*ua*t takens vale o iosaphat, 22974
A-mang a hundret men o wan
Ne vnderstandes it noght an.
þai wene þat vr lau*er*d dright 22977
Sal cu*m* vnto þat dale to light,
þ*a*t iosaphat es cald ai quar,
Wenis þe dome it sal be þar,
Vnder þe mont of oliue[t], 22981
Als it es neuend thoru p*ro*phet; [lf 129, col. 1]
þai tent allan bot to þe lett*er*,
And littel es þam þar-of þe bett*er*.
Iosaphat, qua giues entent, 22985
Bitakens godds Iugement,
I*er*om sais o þat p*ro*pheci,
þat Iosaphat mai signifi 22988
Vr lau*er*d dome, qua rightli spelles,
þ*a*t hers þe word and nathing elles.
Bot qua will wijt þe soth and right
O sant paule sagh he might, 22992
He sais þ*a*t vr lau*er*d sal ligh[t]
Dun to þe cludes þ*a*t ar on hight,
O-loft in þe air he sal him sceu,
To do his mightes for to knau. 22996
þar sal we mete wit him to lend,
For eu*er*mar wit-vten end.
þe wicked, þat dred noght his au,
Here dun þai sal be dempt lau, 23000
þai sal na might haf þider to win,
Sua heui carked o þair sin;
Vp in þe ski þe dome sal be,
Sua truus hali kirc and we. 23004
Bot es naman sa wis can tell
Hu lang at dom þ*a*t crist sal duell,
Bot þe vprising witvten hon,
Ful suith i-wiss it sal be don, 23008

COTTON

vnderstandis noȝt al verray.
quat þe vale of Iosaphat is to say.
a-mange a hundre men of wane
vnder-standis hit wele noȝt an.
þai wene atte our lorde of miȝt.
sal come in-to þat dale to liȝt.
þat Iosaphat is calde ay quare
& wenis þe dome hit sal be þare
vnder þe mounte of oliuete.
als hit is neyuened of þat p*ro*phete
þai take na kepe bot to þe lett*er*.
& litel is ham þ*er*-of þe bett*er*.
Iosaphat qua giues entent
be-takenis goddis Iuggement
Ierom sais of þat p*ro*phecy.
þat Iosaphat mai signify.
our lordes dome qua riȝtly spellis
þat beris þe worde & na þing' ellis.
bot qua wille wite soþ & riȝt
of saint paul sagh̄ he miȝt.
he sais þat our lorde sal liȝt
vn-to þe cloudis þ*a*t ar on hiȝt.
in þe aire on loft he sal him shaw.
to do his miȝtis for to knaw.
þ*er* sal we wete quere. we sal lende
to dwelle for euer wiþ-outen ende.
þe wicked atte dred noȝt his awe.
here dou*n* þai sal be dampned lawe.
þai sal na miȝt haue vp to win.
for þe birþin of þaire syn.
vp in þe skew þe dome salle be
squa trawes hali kirk & we
Bot is na man squa wise can telle
how lange atte dome þat c*r*ist sal
bot þe vprising' wiþ-outen hone [dwel.
ful squiþe I.-wis hit sal be done.

FAIRFAX

wat noght þis word i forwid quath,
Quat bitakins vale of iosaphat, 22974
Amang a hundreth men of wane [lf 153, col. 1]
It vnd*er*standes wele noght ane.
þai wene þan þat vr lau*er*d dright
Sal cum into þ*a*t uale to light, 22978
þat iosaphat es called siquar,
þai wene þe dome sal be þar,
vnder þe mont of oliuete, 22981
Als it es tald of p*ro*phete;
þai tent allan bot to þe letter,
And littel es þaim þar-of þe better.
Iosaphat, qua tas entent, 22985
Bi-takenis godes iugement,
Ierom sais of þat p*ro*phesie,
þat iosaphat mai signefie 22988
vr lau*er*d dome, q*ua*t rightli spellis,
þat beris þe word and noght ellis.
Bot qua will witt þe soth a*n*d right
Of saint paul sau he might, 22992
He sais vs þ*a*t vr lau*er*d sal light
Dun to þe cludes þ*a*t er on hight,
In þe aire o-loft he sal him schau,
To do his mightes for to knau,
þar sal we mete wid him to lend,
For eu*er*mare widuten end. 22998
þe wicked, þ*a*t drede noght his au,
Here dun sal þai be demed lau,
þai sal haue na might vp to win,
Sua heui carked[1] of þair sin;
vp in þe sky þe dome sal be, 23003
Sua trus hali kirke and we. [[1] *It looks like* carijed *in MS.*]
Bot es na man sua wise can tell
Hu lang at dome i*es*u sal duell,
Bot þe vprising widvten hone,
Ful suith i wis it sal be done, 23008

GÖTTINGEN

woot not mony bi þis tale
what tokeneþ Iosephathes vale
Among an hundride men allone
Vndirstondeþ hit not one
þei wene þ*a*t oure lord of myȝt
Shal com into þ*a*t vale to liȝt
þ*a*t Iosephat is nemed eer
Men wene þe doom shal be þeer
Vndir þe mou*n*t of oliuete
As hit is tolde of p*ro*phete
þei tente only but to þe lettre
litil þ*er*fore be þei þe bettur
Iosephat who takeþ tent
Bitokeneþ goddes iuggement
Ierom seiþ of þ*a*t p*ro*phecie
þ*a*t Iosephat may signifie
Oure lordis dome who truly spelles
þ*a*t is þe word and nouȝt elles
But who so wol wite þe soþe riȝt
As at seint poules word he myȝt
He seiþ oure lord liȝte shal
Dou*n* to þe cloudes abouen vs al
In þe eir aboue he shal him showe
To done his miȝte to vs be knowe
þ*er*e shul we mete wiþ him to lende
Euermore wiþouten ende
þe wickede þ*a*t dreden not his awe
Here dou*n* shul be demed lawe
þei shul no miȝte haue vp to wynne
For heuy karked of her synne
Vp in þe sky þe doom shal be
So troweþ holy chirche & we
But is no mon so wis con telle
How longe at doom ih*es*u shal dwelle
But þe vprisyng of euerychone
Shal be done soone anone

TRINITY

Bath sal rise in littel wai, 23009
All þat war ded and þat sal dei.
Saint austin sais enent þ*a*t dai
Es nan can godds consail sai.
O dome man clepis it þe dai, 23013
Q*ue*r þar be an or maa or nai,
Vnder þe nam o dai men sall,
Vnder-stand þe time þat all 23016
Sal be dempt at þat dom sa st*ra*ng,
Q*ue*r-sum it last scort quil or lang.
þai þat sal brathli dei þat tide,
To bete sal þai na space abide, 23020
Bot þai þat has bot si*n*nes light
Sal clengid be al for þe sight
O feinds sal to þe dai be ledd,
For þai for him sal be sa redd, 23024
He sal ha dome sa lath to be,
þat santes þat on him sal se
Bath þai dred him sal and gru,
Ne þis ne thar na man mistru, 23028
þ*a*t þan in si*n*nes light war þan, [col. 2]
And penance þar-of don has nan.
For penance sal haue na noþer pine,
Bot þat dred o þe wiþer win, 23032
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat drednes sal be sua vn-mete, 23035
þat it mai all sli plightes be[te],
þat funden ar þan in dedli sin,
þai weind to pain wit-vten blin.
¶ At þis dome þat es forwit melt,
Sal al lede in four be delt, 23040
þe god in tuin on his righthand,
þe wick in tuin þe left to stand ;
þe formast rau sal stan him nere,
Als þaa þat er his dughti dere, 23044

COTTON

baþ sal rise in litel weye.
al þat ware dede & at sal deye.
saint austin sais touchand þ*a*t day.
is nane can goddis consail say.
of dome men callis hit þe day.
queþ*er* þ*er* be ma þen an or nay.
vnder þe name of day men sal.
vnderstande þe time þat alle.
salle be dampned at þ*a*t dome sa st*ra*nge
queþ*er* hit last short quile or lange.
Þai þat sal braþli deye þat tide.
to bete sal þai na space a-bide.
bot þai þat has bot synnis liȝt.
sal clensed be alle for þe siȝt.
þe feindis sal to þe dome be led.
to make þa wrecched caitefs dred.
þai sal haue dome sa lagh̄ to be.
þat saintis þat on him sal se.
mani man for ham sal grow.
& þat þar na man mistrow.
qua-sim in sin liȝt is tane.
& penaunce þar-fore done has nane
þaire penaunce sal be seurely
to loke on þa deuels witerli.
þe drede of ham can na man. tel
þai ar sa wikked & sa felle.
þat dredenes sal be squa vnmete
þ*a*t hit mai al suche synnis bete.
& þa þat ar in dedeli sin. [leaf 97, back]
sal winde to pine wiþ-outen blin.
At þis dome be-fore melt.
sal alle lede in four be delt.
þe gode in twin on his riȝthande
þe wikked riȝt squa on þe lift to stand
þe formast þan sal stande him nere
als þa þat ar duȝti and dere

FAIRFAX

Bath sal rise in a littel quile, 23009
All þat er dede and þat sal deie.
Saint austin sais enent þat day
Es nan can godes consail say. 23012
Of dome men callis it þe day, [col. 2]
Queþer þar be ma þan an or nay,
vnder þe nam of dai men sall,
vnder-stand þe time þat all 23016
Sal be demp at þat dome sua strang,
Queþer it last schor quile or lang.
[þ]ai þat sall brathli die þat tide,
To bete sal[1] þay na space abide, [[1] MS. repeats sal']
Bot þat þat has bot sinnes light
Sal clenged be al for þe sigh[t] 23022
Of feindes þat sal to þe dome be ledd,
For þai for þaim sal be sua dred,
þai sal haue dome sua lath to be,
þat saintes þat on þaim sal se 23026
Bath þai drede sal and gru,
And þis thar na man mistrou, 23028
þat þan in sinnes light war tane,
And penance þarfor don has nane.
For penance sal haue nan oþer pine,
Bot þat drede of þe witherwine, 23032
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat dredenes sal be sua vnmete, 23035
þat it may all suilk plightes bete,
þat funden er in dedeli sin,
þai weind to pine widuten blin.
[A]T þis dome es forwid melt, 23039
Sal all ledis in foure be delt,
þe gode in tuin on his right hand,
þe wick in tuin on left to stand;
þe formast rau sal stand him nere,
Als þa þat es his dughti dere, 23044

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe shul rise þenne sikurly
Alle þat are dede & shulen dy
Seint austyn seiþ of þat day
Is noon con goddes counsel say
þe day of doom hit callen men
wheþer þer be mo þen oon þen
Vndir þe name of day men shalle
vndirstonde þe tyme þat alle
Shal be demed at doom so strong
wheþer hit laste short while or long
þei þat bremely shul deȝe þat tide
To bete shul haue no space to bide
And þei þat haue but synnes liȝt
Shul clensed be for þat siȝt
Of fendes þat shul to doom be led
þei shul of hem be so adred
þei shul at doom so lodly be
þat seintis þat shul on hem se
Quake shul þei for fere & drede
To mistrowe þis. is no nede
þo þat in liȝt synnes be take
And dud no penaunce for þat sake
þei shul haue noon opere pyne
But siȝte of þat lithur hyne
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat ferdenes shal be so vnmete
þat hit may alle suche synnes bete
þat founden are in dedly synne
wenden to peyne wiþouten blynne
¶ At þis day as we may seen
Alle ledes in foure dalt shul ben
þe gode in two on his riȝt honde
þe wicked in two on lifte to stonde
þe formast rowe shul stonde him nere
þo þat ben his dereworþe dere

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þat al þis werld welth for-sok, 23045	þat alle þis werldis wil for-soke.
And anerli to godd þam tok.	& vtterli to god ham toke.
þat sin and sak for him forhuud,	þat sin & sake for him houed.
And bodi and saul al til him buud ;	& bodi & saule to him bowed.
Went þaim in to religiun, 23049	þat went in-to religioun.
And did þair bodis in prisun,	& did þaire bodis in *prisoun*.
And suonken þam bath dai and night,	& *trauailled* aboute dai & niȝt
For to beserue vr lau*erd* dright.	for to serue our lorde of miȝt.
Gret lau*er*scip sal þar be lent,	grete lordeshepe salle ham be lent.
For-qui þai sal onan be dempt, 23054	of na dome salle þai be shent.
Alle þe hali men sal cum	¶ alle þe hali men salle come.
Wit vr lau*er*d vnto þe dome,	wiþ our lorde vn-to þat dome.
Noght to be dempt, wel sal þou wijt,	noȝt to be dampned *þou* sal wite.
Bot in þair setteles for to sett, 23058	bot in þaire segis for to sitte.
For felauscip vr lau*er*d to bere,	for felawshepe our lorde to bere
Bath als iustis and demester.	baþ as iustise & demester.
I*es*u crist es lang i wiss, 23061	lange hit is sin *cr*ist I.-wisse.
Sin he þis couenand hight til his.	þis couenaunde had hiȝt til his.
þe toiþer rau biside sal bene,	þe to*þer* rawe be-side sal bene.
Sal be ful luueli on to sene,	a loueli company to sene.
þat sal be o god cristen lede,	þat sal be of gode *cr*isten lede.
þat did in lijf mani gode dede. 23066	þat did in life mani gode dede.
þat þof þai riches had i-nogh,	al if þai richesse had I.-nogh̄.
þarfor þai to na tresur drogh,	þar-fore þai to na tresour drogh̄.
Bot suilk als þai had in catel	bot squilk as þai had in catele.
þai did to pouer for to dele, 23070	þai did to pouer men hit dele.
And gaf þair hert for luue o mede	& gaf þaire hert for loue of mede.
þe nede for to cleth and fede ;	þe nedi for to cleþ and fede.
And willi war to do, and gladd,	& willi ware to do & glad.
þat men of hali kirc þam badd ; 23074	þat men of hali kirk ham bad.
And did wel here þair mis to mend,	& did þaire t*re*spas here amende.
Truli truand at þair end. [1 lf 129, bk, col. 1]	truli trawande atte þaire ende
[1] Suilk men þat sua bar þ*am* here,	squilk men þat squa bare ham here
O dome bot god sal þai noght here,	of dome bot gode sal þai noȝt here
Ful light sal be þair lott to dai, 23079	ful liȝt sal be þaire charge þat dai.
To þaim ful suetli sal he sai;	to ham ful squeteli salle he say.

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat all þis werldis welth forsoke,	*þat* al þis worldis welþe forsoken
And anerli to god þaim toke. 23046	And only to god hem token
þat sinn a*n*d sake for him for hu[u]d,	And lasten of þe fulþe of synne
And bodi and saul til hi*m* buud ;	An bisieden hem to pleisen hym
And weint þai*m* in to religion, 23049	And wenten into religioun
And did þair bodijs als i*n* p*re*son,	And duden her bodies into p*ri*soun
And suonkin þai*m* bath dai a*n*d night,	And swonken boþe day & nyȝt
For to serue vr lau*er*d fair and bright.	To serue god ful of myȝt
Gret lau*er*d-schip sal þir be lent, [lf 153, back, col. 1]	þenne shul þei be made so fre [lf 137, bk]
For-qui þai sal of nan be dempt,	*þat* þei shul not demed be
All þe hali men sal cume 23055	Alle þese holly shul come
wid vr lau*er*d vnto þe dome,	wiþ oure lorde vnto þe dome
Noght to dempt, þat sal þu witt,	Not to be demed we shul wite
Bot in þair settlis for to sitt,	But in her setes for to sit
For felauschip vr lau*er*d bere, 23059	Feloushipe oure lord to bere
Bath als iustis and demister.	Boþe as Iustise and demere
I*esus* crist lang es i-wiss,	Longe is siþen ih*es*u c*ri*st I wis
Siþen he þis couenand hight till his.	Het þis couenau*n*t vnto his
[þ]e toþ*er* rau biside sal be, 23063	¶ þe toþ*er* rowe þ*at* bi side shal be
Sal be ful luueli on to se,	Shal be louely onne to se
Sal be of gode cristen lede,	Hit shal be of good cristen lede
þat did in lijf mani gode dede.	*þat* duden in lif mony good dede
þat þou þai riches had enogh[1], [[1] MS. enoght]	*þat* þouȝe þei riches had Inouȝe
þar-for þai to na tresur drogh, 23068	þ*er*fore þei to no tresour drouȝe
Bot suilk als þai had in catele	But greet parti of her catele
þai did to pouer men at dele,	þei dud to pore men hit dele
And gaue þair herte for luue of mede	And her hertis for loue of mede
þe nedi for to clath and fede ; 23072	þe nedy for to cloþe & fede
And willi war to do, and glad,	And willeful were & þ*er*to glad
þat men of hali kirke þaim bad ;	To do as holy chirche hem bad
And did wele here þair mis to mend,	And here wolde her mis amende
Treuli trouand at þair end. 23076	And trewe bileuen at her ende
Suilk men *þat* sua bar þai*m* her,	þese men *þat* þus hem bare in fere
Of dome bot gode sal þai n[o]ght here,	þei shul but of good doom here
Ful light sal be þair part þat day,	Liȝt shal be her part þat day
Til þaim ful suetli sal he say, 23080	To hem swetely shal he say

"Yee blisced folk, bath men and wiues,
þat me war seruand in yur liues,
In mi greuance yee did me gode,
I was hungre, yee gaf me fode; 23084
Me thristed sare, drinc yee me broght;
Prisund i was, and yee me soght;
Quen i in sekenes was sare, 23087
Yee com for to comforth mi care;
O naked-hed quen i drogh arme,
Yee gaf me clething me to warme;
Quen i was will and vte o rest,
Godli toke yee me to gest. 23092
For yee ha serued me sua wele,
To mede yee sal haf lastand cele,
þe cele þat yee haf soght to win,
For euer sal yee leng þar-in." 23096
þan sal þire felauscip tua
Lede lastand liue for euer and a.
þat ihesu crist mot bring vs to!
For in þis werld es bot vn-ro, 23100
Ful wel es him þat won mai þar,
þat kyth was neuer cuth o care.
þar sal stand on þis oþer side,
Wreches stad in waful wide, 23104
And o þaim sal man se alsua
þair parti to be delt in tua.
Lath and stincand sal þai be,
Sari sorful on to se, 23108
þe first range mast stincand,
Sal be o wreches mistruand;
þat renaid ar traiturs and fals,
Murthereres and monsuorn als, 23112
þat thoru cursing or oþer plight,
O kirc has tint þe hali wit right.
Fra commun vte o cristen men
þaa care-ful eth sal be to kene, 23116

COTTON

ȝe blessed folk baþ men & wyuis.
þat me ware seruand in ȝour liuis.
In my greuaunce ȝe did me gode.
I was hungri ȝe gaf me fode.
me þristed sare drink ȝe me broȝt.
prisoned I was & ȝe me soȝt.
quen I. in sekenes stad was sare.
ȝe come to conforte me of care.
for calde of bodi quen I. toke harme
ȝe gaf me claþis me for to warme.
quen I. was wil of way vn-rest.
godeli toke ȝe me to gest.
for ȝe haue seruid me squa wele
to mede ȝe sal haue lastande cele
þe cele þat ȝe haue soȝt to win.
for euer salle ȝe lenge þer-in.
for-þi ȝe salle as I. ȝou say.
haue lastande life for euer & ay.
þe quilk ihesus criste bringt vs to.
for in þis werlde is bot vn-roo.
ful wele is him þat wone mai þare
for thar him neuer þan wite of care
þer salle be on his oþer side
wrecchis standand in waful wede
& on ham salle he alsqua.
þaire party do be dalt in twa.
foule & stincande sal þai be.
sary & sorouful on to se.
¶ þe first raw þat ar stincande.
sal be of wrecchis mistrawand
þat renaide ar & traitours als
man mirþeres & theuis fals.
þat þorou cursingt or oþer pliȝt.
of kirk has tint þe help wiþ riȝt
fra þe commune of cristen men.
þa traitours ar eth̄ atte ken.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"ȝe blisced folk, bath men and wiues,		ȝe blessed folk men & wyues
þat me war seruand in ȝur liues,		þat to me serued in ȝoure lyues
In mi greuance ȝe did me gode,	23083	In my disese ȝe dud me gode
Quen i was hungri, ȝe gaf me fode;		Whenne I hongride ȝe ȝaue me fode
Me threisted sare, drinc ȝe me broght;		Me þirsted sore drinke ȝe me brouȝt
Presund i was, and ȝe me soght;		Prisoned I was & ȝe me souȝt
Quen i was stad in sekenes sare,		when I in sekenes stad was sore
ȝe come for to confort mi care;	23088	ȝe coom to coumforte me þerfore
Of nakedhede quen i toke harm,		Bi nakudnes whenne I toke harm
ȝe gaf me clething wid to warm;		wiþ cloþing ȝe made me warm
Quen i was will and vte of rest, [col. 2]		whenne I was wagering out of rest
Godli tok ȝe me to gest.	23092	Godely toke ȝe me to gest
For ȝe haue serued me sua wele,		For ȝe to me were so hende
To mede ȝe sal haue lastand sele,		ȝe shul haue heuen wiþouten ende
þe sele þat ȝe haue soght to win,		Euer ȝe shul haue hit wiþ wynne
For euer sal ȝe duell þar-in."	23096	Neuermore þerfro to twynne
þan sal þir felauschipis tua		þenne shul þese companyes two
Lede lastand lijf for euer and a.		To heuen wiþouten ende go
þat iesus crist most bring vs to!		Ihesu crist vs þider brynge
For in þis werld es bot vnro,	23100	For here is febul abidynge
Ful wele es him [þat] won mai þare,		[. . . . .
þat kith was neuer cuth to care.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
[þ]ar sal stand on his oþer side,		¶ þenne shul stonde on his oþere side
wreches stad in wa ful wide,	23104	wrecched stad in wo ful wide
An of þaim sal men se alsua		þe lord of myȝt þat al walt
þair parti to be delt in tua.		Shal do hem in two be dalt
Laith and stinkand sal þai be,		Lodly & stynkynge shul þei be
Sari and sorful on to se,	23108	Sory & sorweful on to se
þe first rau þe mast stinkand,		þe furste moost stynkonde
Sal be of wreches mistrouand;		þat shul be of þe wrecches mistrowonde
þe renaid er traiturs and fals,		þat renayed are traitours fals
Murtherers and mansuorn als,	23112	Murþereres & forsworen als
þat thoru cursing or oþer plight,		þat þourȝe cursyng or oþere pliȝt
Of kirc has tint þe help wid right.		Haue lost holy chirches liȝt
Fra comun vte of cristen men		Fro comynynge of cristen men
þa carful eth sal be to ken,	23116	þo careful shul be eþ to ken

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat in þis liif was wont to lij	23117	þat in þaire life was wont to ly.
In hordom and in lecheri,		in horedome & in liccherie.
Foluand al þair flexsli will,		folowande alle þaire hert wille.
And mast þam liked dedis ill	23120	& mast ham likid didis ille.
Wit-vten reuth, or will to mend;		wiþ-outen reuþ or wil to mende
Vn-scriuen war þai at þair end,		vn-shriuin ware þai at þaire ende
Bot deied in dedli sin o ded, [col. 2]		bot deied in dedeli syn of dede.
þire to deme sal be na nede,	23124	þ*er* to deme sal be na nede.
For þai war dempt ar þai com þar*e*,		for þai ware dampnid or þai come þare
þair dom apoin þam self þai bare.		þaire dome a-pon ham-self þai bare
¶ þe toiþer rau es ill inogh,		þe toþ*er* rawe is il I.-nogh̄.
O cristen fals and ful o wogh,	23128	of c*r*isten fals & ful of wogh̄.
þat mas þam cristen men wit na*m*,		þat makis ham c*r*isten men wiþ name
And vnder serues godds gram.		& vnder seruis goddis grame.
Falsli es he cristen calld,	23131	falsli is he c*r*isten calde.
þat crist laghes wil noght hald,		þat c*r*istis laghes wil noȝt halde.
Fals it es þat luue to knau,		fals hit is þat loue to knaw. [leaf 98]
þ*at* noþer wil for luue ne au		þat nauþ*er* wille for loue ne awe.
Do þat him suld be to q*ue*me,	23135	do þat him sulde be to queme
Q*ua*r-wit man might him-seluen yeme.		quar-wiþ men miȝt him-seluin ȝeme
Bot in pride and in trecheri,		pot in pride & treccherie.
In nith and enst and licheri,		& in nyste & in liccherie
And in vntelland sinnes fele,	23139	& vntellande sinnis fele.
þe hundret p*ar*t i mai noght mele,		þe hundre p*ar*t I. mai noȝt mele.
þat man right nu his lijf i*n* ledis,		þat man riȝt now his life in ledis
Sa duked in þair wicked hedis.		squa dogged in þaire wikked dedis
On ilk said þan gadrid þai,	23143	on ilk side þen gedder þai.
Bot littel beris þe pouer a-wai,		bot litel beris þe pouer a-way.
þai er sa gnede þ*at* þai ne mai spare,		þai ar sa gnede at þai ne may spare
Noþer to giue þam less and mare.		nauþ*er* to giue ham lasse ne mare.
þe couaitise, for-soth to tell,		couetise for-soþ to telle
Has mani sauls broght to hell,	23148	has broȝt mani saulis to helle.
Bisueled it has þis werld on bred,		be-giled hit has þe werlde on brede
Vnnethes sal man find an i*n* lede		vnneþ sal men finde an in lede.
þat wel will scriue þam o þis sake,		þat wele wille shriue ham of þair sake.
Ne for na consail mendes mak.	23152	ne for na counsail amendis make.

þat in þair lijf war wont to lij 23117	*þat* in her lif were won to ly
In hordam and in lechori,	In horedome and in lecchery
Foluand all þair flesli will,	Folwynge al her flesshes wille
þat mast þaim liked, dedis ill 23120	And moost hem liked dedes ille
widvten reuth, or will to mende ;	wiþouten pite or wille to mende
vnschriuen war þai at þair end,	And vnshryuen were at her ende
Bot deid in dedeli sin of dede, 23123	But dezed in dedly synne of dede
þir to deme sal be na nede,	Hem to deme shal be no nede
For þai war dempt ar þai com þar,	þei were dampned er þei coom þere
þair dome apon þaim self þai bar.	Her doom vpon hem self þei bere
[þ]e toþ*er* rau es ill enogh, 23127	¶ þe oþ*er*e rowe is euel ȝnowȝe
Of cristen fals and ful of wogh,	Of fals c*ri*sten ful of wowȝe
[1] þat mas þaim cristen men wid nam,	*þat* callen hem c*ri*sten men in name
And vnder seruis all goddes g*r*am.	And euer disseruen goddes grame
Falsli es he cristen cald, [1 leaf 154, col. 1]	Falsely is he for c*ri*sten tolde
þat cristes laus wil noght hald, 23132	*þat* wol not c*ri*stis lawes holde
Fals it es þat luue to knau,	Fals is *þat* loue to knawe
þat nouþ*er* will for luue ne au	*þat* nouþ*er* wol for loue ny awe
Do þat him suld be to queme, 23135	Do *þat* shulde god queme [leaf 138]
Quar-wid men might hi*m*-self ȝeme.	And þ*er*wiþ miȝte him self ȝeme
Bot in pride and in tricheri,	But in pride & tricchery
In nith and enst and licheri,	In nythe & onde & lecchery
And in vntalland sinnes fele, 23139	And in vntolde synnes fele
þe hundreth part mai i noght mele,	þe hundride part may I not mele
þat ma*n* right nu his lijf in-ledis,	*þat* mon now in his lif ledes
Sua ducke in þair wicked-hedis.	So douke þei into wickedhedes
On ilk side þan gadrid þai, 23143	On eu*er*y side þen*n*e gedered þei
Bot littel bare þe pouer away,	But litil bar þe pepul awei
þai er sua gnede þat þai ne mai spar,	For go may þei not þ*er*fore
Nouþ*er* to giue þai*m* less ne mare.	Nouþ*er* to ȝyue lasse ny more
þe couaitus, for-soth to tell,	Couetise forsoþe to telle
Has mani saule broght to hell, 23148	Haþ mony a soule brouȝt to helle
Bisuelid it has þis werld on brede,	Bisuyled hit haþ þe world on brede
vnethes sal men find ane i*n* lede	Vnneþe is þ*er* any in lede
þat wele will schriue þai*m* of þis sake	*þat* wel wol shryue hem of þis sake
Ne for na consail mendes make.	Ny for no cou*n*sel amendes make

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Wijt yee for-soth all þat er slik
þai sal be dempt al wit þe wick,
To mikel soru and sijt to þam, 23155
þat al þis we[r]ld þaim mai not rai*m*.
Wit mikel wret and auful chere,
Vr lau*er*d sal sai þ*a*t þai sal here,
"Dos fles heþen, yee maledight!
Vn-to mi rike ha yee na right, 23160
Oft i was wit malisce mette,
Bot for yow was me neu*er* bett;
In hungri and thrist oft sagh yee me,
Bot þar-of had yee na pite. 23164
Gas to þe deuil, þar sal yee ga,
For to well þar-in his wa,
Euer wit-in his wa to well, 23167
Wit him and his þar-in to dwell."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[1] A! lau*er*d, q*ua*t he war wijs þat moght
Stedfast hald þis dai in thoght! [[1] lf 130, col. 1]
To forget þat dai neu*er*mar
To quils þat he liuand war. 23178
For þan mu*n*d he her make his wai,
Fra wrak to were him on þ*a*t dai;
Fra þat dai forth þou agh to min,
Sal neu*er* fra bodi þi saul tuin, 23182
For god and il to-gedir ar,
þai wroght ar þai tuined war.
To-gedir sal þai tak als-sua, 23185
þair worthi mede in wel and wa,
Oþer in hell or heuen[2] pine, [[2] so in MS.]
Wit sathanas, þat wiþerwin, 23188

COTTON

wite ȝe for-soþ al þat is suche.
sal be dampned litel & muche.
to mikil sorou & site to þaime.
þat alle þis werlde mai noȝt ha*m* raime.
¶ wiþ mikil wraþ & aghful chere
our lorde sal say þat þai salle here
do fleis heiþen ȝe cursed wiȝt.
vn-to mi blis haue ȝe na riȝt.
oft I. was wiþ malese mette.
bot for ȝou was I. neu*er* þe bette.
In hungre þrist oft sagh̄ ȝe me.
bot þar-of had ȝe na pite
gas to helle *þer* salle ȝe ga.
for to welle euer in wa.
euer wiþ-in his wa to welle.
wiþ him & his þat is in helle.
wiþ him ȝe serued wiþ him ȝe wende
euer-mare werlde wiþ-outen ende.
gas wiþ him þat ȝe haue mint.
for ȝour sorou salle neu*er* stint.
& þa þat has seruid me.
of þaire ioy salle neu*er* ending be.
A lorde quat he ware wise at moȝt
stedefast halde þis dai in þoȝt
to for-gete þat dai neu*er*-mare
to-quilis þat he liuande ware.
for þan muȝt he make here his wai
fra wrake to were him of þat day
fra þat day forþ þou agh̄ to myn.
salle neuer fra bodi saule twin.
for alle þe didis þai did are.
þai wroȝt or þai twynned ware
for-þi to-gedder þai salle take squa.
queþ*er* hit be wele or wa.
auþer in heiuen or helle pine.
wiþ sathanas þat wiþ*er*-wine.

FAIRFAX

witt ȝe for-soth all þat er slike 23153
þai sal be demed all wid þe quick,
To mekil soru and site to þaim,
þat all þis werld þai*m* mai noght raim.
wid mekil wreth and auful chere,
vr lau*er*d sal say þ*a*t þai sal here,
"Do fleis heþen, ȝe maledight! 23159
vnto mi blis haf ȝue na right,
Oft i was wid malese mett, 23161
Bot for ȝou was i neuer þe bett;
In hung*er* and thrist oft sau ȝe me,
Bot þar-of had ȝe no pite.
Gas to þe deuil, þar sal ȝe ga,
Forto well wid-in his wa, 23166
Euer wid-in his wa to well, [col. 2]
wid him and his þat er in hell."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in Gött. or Heralds' Coll. MSS.]
[H]a! lau*er*d, q*ua*t he war wise þ*a*t
Stedfast hald þis day in thoght! [moght
To forget þat day neuer mare 23177
To-quilis þat he liueand ware.
For þan might he make here his way,
Fra wrake to wer him on þ*a*t day;
Fra þat day forth yu au to min,
Sal neuer saule fra bodi tuin, 23182
For gode and ill þ*a*t þai did are,
Samen quilis þai to-gider ware.
To-gider sal þai take alsua, 23185
þair worthi mede in wele or wa,
Ouþ*er* in heuen or hell pine,
wid sathanas, þ*a*t witherwine, 23188

GÖTTINGEN

Wite hit wele þo þ*a*t suche are
Shul be demed al in care
To muchel sorwe & wo to þaym
Al þis world miȝt hem not raym
Wiþ muchel wraþþe & woful chere
Oure lord shal saye þ*a*t þei shul here
Do fleeþ hen*n*es ȝe maledi*ȝ*t
To my blis haue ȝe no ri*ȝ*t
Ofte I was wiþ male ese met
But for ȝou ferde I neu*er* þe bet
In hongur & þirst of say ȝe me
But þ*er*of hadde ȝe no pite
Goþ to þe deuel þ*er*e shul ȝe go
For to welle euer in wo
Euer in his wo to welle
Wiþ him & his þ*a*t are in helle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ A lord he were wis þ*a*t mou*ȝ*t
Studfastly holde þis day in þou*ȝ*t
And to for*ȝ*ete hit neu*er*more
Whiles þ*a*t he lyuynge wore
þen*n*e mi*ȝ*te he make here his way
Fro wreche to were hi*m* on þ*a*t day
Fro þ*a*t day be comen In
Shal neu*er* soule fro bodi twyn
For good & euele þ*a*t þei dud ere
Whil þei to gider alyue were
To gider shul þei take also
Her worþi mede in wele or wo
Ouþ*er* in heuen or elles in helle
Wiþ sathanas euer to dwelle

TRINITY

þat fra þe jugement be made	23189	þat fra þe iugement be made.
Sal casten be, wit-vten bade,		salle castin be wiþ-outen bade.
In a stincand stang o fire;		in a stincande staunke of fire.
þar sal be yolden him his hire,		þer salle be ȝolden ham þaire hire.
Als sais þe bok in priuete,	23193	squa sais þe boke of priuate.
þat to sant Iohn was scaud to se.		þat to saintis was shewed to se.

[*Description of Hell and its Nine Pains.*]

And qui it stincand stang es cald,		& quy þat stincande staunke is calde
þar es resun, qua sum wil hald;		ȝe salle hit here & ȝe walde
Stang als men sais es vmstund	23197	a staunke is as men sais sum stounde.
Sua depe þat þar-on es na grund,		sa depe atte þer-on is na grounde.
Alsua þe pine of hell pine		alsqua þe pitte of helle pine.
It es sua depe, wit-vten fine,	23200	hit is squa depe wiþ-outen fine.
þat end ne best þar neuer apon,		at ende þer was neuer a-pon.
A stank it calls for-þi sant Iohn.		for-þi a staunke hit callis saint Iohn.
He þat es duked ans dun,		he þat comis anis þer-in.
Cums neuer mare o þat prisun;		mai he neuer out of hit wyn.
þe fire þat þar es for to brin,	23205	þe fire hit dos squa harde brin.
Neuer mare ne mai it blin.	De penis	& neuer-mare mai hit blin.
viij paines principale es þar,		¶ mani harde painis ar þare
Crist lat us neuer þider far!		& neyuer confort to couer of care.
þe first it es þe fire sa hatte,		þe first hit is þe fire sa hate
þat al þe mikel se sa wate,	23210	if alle þe mikil see sa wate
þof þat it casten war þar-in,		ware haly alle caste þer-in.
Suld it neuer þe less brin;		ne sulde hit neyuer þe lesse brin.
Sua þat vr fire ne mai namare		squa at our fire mai na mare.
Again þat fire þat brin þar,	23214	againis þe fire atte brinis þare.
þan painted fire gain vrs moght,		þen paintid fire againe ours moȝt
þat apon awagh war wroght;		þat on a wagh wiþ man ware wroȝt
Euer it brennes dai and night,		euer hit brinis dai & niȝt.
Bot neuermare it castes light.	23218	bot neuer mare hit castis liȝt.
¶ þe toþer paine is tald sa kene,		¶ þe toþer pine is talde squa kene.
þat mans muth it mai noght mene,		þat mannis mouþ mai hit noȝt mene
þat þof a fern fell war made,	[col. 2]	þat if a hille of fire ware made
And thoru a chance þar-in it gladd,		& þorou chaunce þou in hit slade.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat fra *þat* iugement be made	23189	Fro *þat* Iuggement *þenne* be done
Sal casten be, widuten bade,		*þenne* shul *þei* be casten sone
In a stinkand stanck of fire;		In a stynkynge pit of fire
þar sal be ȝolden him his hire,		*þere* shal be ȝolden hem her hire
Als sas *þe* boke of preuite	23193	As seiþ *þe* book of *priuete*
þat saint iohn was schaud to se.		*þat* seint Ion was set to se

[*Description of Hell and its Nine Pains.*]

And qui *þat* stinkand stanck es cald,		[. . . . .
þar es resun, qua can bi-hald;	23196	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Stanck als me*n* sais vmstunt		A pit men calleþ ofte bi stou*n*de
Es sua depe *þat* *þar*-on es na grund,		*þat* *þat* haþ in him no grou*n*de
Alsua *þe* pitt of hell pine	23199	So *þe* pit of helle pyne
It es suo depe, widute*n* fine,		Hit is so deep wiþouten fyne
þat end ne bes *þar* neu*er* apon,		*þat* ende beþ *þere* neu*er* vp on
A stanck for-*þi* it callis sai*n*t iohn.		A stang for *þi* hit calleþ Ion
He *þat* es duked anes *þai* dun,	23203	He *þat* doukeþ ones *þer* doun
Comis neu*er* vte of *þat* presun;		Comeþ neu*er* out of *þat* *pri*soun
þe fire *þat* *þar* es forto brin,		*þe* fire *þat* *þere* is for to brynne
Neu*er* mar ne mai it blin.	23206	Neu*er*more may hit blynne
[N]Ine paines p*ri*ncipal es *þar*,		¶ Nyne peynes p*ri*ncipale be *þere*
Crist lat vs neu*er* dider far!		Crist let vs neu*er* be in *þat* fere
þe first it es *þe* fire sua hate,		¶ *þe* furst hit is fuyr of hete
þat all *þe* mekil see sua [wate],	23210	*þat* al *þe* muchel see so wete
þou *þat* it casten war *þar*-in, [leaf 154, bk, col. 1]		*þouȝe* hit were casten *þer* In
Ne suld it neu*er* *þe* lesse brin;		Hit shulde neu*er* *þe* lasse brin
Sua *þat* vr fire ne mai na mar		So *þat* oure fire is no more
Again *þat* fire *þat* brines *þar*,	23214	Aȝeiñ *þe* fire *þat* bren*ne*þ *þore*
þan painted fire gain urs might,		*þen* peynted fire aȝeiñ oure miȝt
þat on wagh wid ma*n* war mad right;		*þat* on a wal bi mon were diȝt
For eu*er* it brinnes dai and night,		For eu*er* hit brin*ne*þ niȝt & day
Bot neu*er* mar it castes light.	23218	But ȝyue liȝt neu*er* hit may
[*þ*]e to*þ*er pine es cald sua kene,		¶ *þe* to*þer* pyne is colde so kene
þat manes muth mai noght mene,		*þat* mon*n*es mouþ may hit not mene
þat *þou* a fire fell war made,	23221	*þat* *þouȝe* a fire were made in hast
And wid chance *þat* thoru glade,		And *þourȝe* *þulke* watir past

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Quils þou moght turn þi hand abute,		to dwelle þ*er*-in werlde a-boute.
It suld worth rose[1] witvten dute.		ȝet is hit worre wiþ-outen doute.
¶ þe thrid pine es hard to drei,	23225	¶ þe þrid pine is harde to dreye.
O wormes þat sal neuer dei,		of wormis atte sal neuer deye.
Fell dragons and tades bath		mani dragou*n*s & tadis baþ.
þat ar apon to lok ful lath,	23228	þat ar a-pon to loke ful wraþ.
Ful wlatsum on to here or se,		ful wlaþsum auþ*er* to here or se. [leaf 98, back]
Ful wa es þam þ*a*t þare sal be;		ful wa is ham atte þ*er* salle be.
Als we se fixs in wat*er* suim,		als we se fisshe in wat*er* squim.
Sua liue þai in þ*a*t lou sa dim.	23232	squa ly þai in þat lawe squa dim.
¶ þe ferth paine it es o stinc,		¶ þe iiij. paine is of stink[1].
þat mai naman sa mikel thinc.		þat mai na man squa mikil þink[1].
¶ þe fifte es vndemnes dint,	23235	¶ þe .v. is heuenis of dint.
þat þai wreches þare sal hint,		atte þa wrecches þare sal hint.
Als it war dintes on a steþi		als hit ware dintis of a stiþi.
þ*a*t smythes smittes in a smeþey.		þat smiþþis smitis in þaire smeþi.
þaa dintes ar ful fers and fell,	23239	þa dintis ar ful fers & felle.
Herder þan es here irinn mell.		harder þen dint of Irin melle.
¶ þe sext paine es noght to scape,		¶ þe vj. pine is noȝt to escape
Es suilk mercknes men mai it g*ra*pe,		is squilk mirkenis þ*a*t man mai grape
Sua wonder think þar sal it be,	23243	squa wonder þik[1] salle hit be.
þ*a*t nan ne mai on oþ*er* se.		þat nane ne mai on oþ*er* se.
¶ þe seuend scenscip al for þair sin*n*,		¶ þe vij. is shame for þaire syn.
Ai scam lastand þ*a*t neuer sal blin,		of þe quilk shame þai sal neu*er* blin.
For þar-till sal ilkan ha sight	23247	for þer-to salle ilkane haue siȝt.
To se scenscip on oþ*er* plight.		to se shame on oþ*er* pliȝt.
¶ þe aghtand pine it es ful grise,		¶ þe viij. pine hit is atte grise.
to se þaa warlaus in þat wise,	23250	to se þa deuils in þaire wise
Strang paine es it on þam to loke,		st*ra*nge paine is hit on ham to loke.
And namli laght vntil þair crok;		& namli qua comis in þaire croke
þat dreri din þat balful bere,		þat drery din þat aghful[2] bere.
þat þai wit-vten stint sal here,	23254	at þai wiþ-outen stint sal here.
O þaa wepand in þ*a*t waa,		of þa sorouful caste in care.
þat sal þam last for eu*er* and ai.		þat ay salle last for euermare.
Firend bandes es þe nind,		¶ þe ix. is bandis of fire I.-wis.
Als in hali writt we find,	23258	als hali writte hit wittenis.

[1 *MS. indistinct. ? Read* to yse]

[2 *MS.* laghful]

Quilis þu might turn þi hand abute,
It suld wax cald widvten dute. 23224
[þ]e thrid þine es hard to drie,
Of wormes þat sal neuer deie,
Fell dragons and tadis bath
þat er apon to loke ful lath, 23228
Ful laithsum on to here and se,
Ful wa es þaim þat þar sal be;
Als we se fisses in water suim, 23231
Sua liue þai in þat lou sua dim.
[þ]e feird paine it es of stinck,
þat mai na man sua mekil thinck.
þe liȝft es vndemes of dint, 23235
þat þa wreches þar sal hint,
Als it war dintes on a steþi
þat smethes smites in þair smethi.
þa dintes er ful fers and fell, 23239
þarder þan dint of irin mell.
[þ]e sexte pine es naght to schape,
It es sli mirknes þat men mai grape;
Sua wonder thick þar sal it be, 23243
þat nan ne mai on oþer se.
[þ]e seuend schinschip al for þair sin,
Ai schame lastand þat neuer sal blin,
For þar-til sal ilkan haue sight 23247
To se schenschip on oþeres plight.
[þ]e aghtand pine it es ful grise, [col. 2]
To se þa warlaus in þair wise, 23250
Strang pine es on þaim to loke,
And namli laght in-til þair croke;
þat dreri din, þat balful bere,
þat þai widvten stint sal here, 23254
Of þa wepand in þair wa,
þat sal þaim last fer euer and a.
Firen bandes es þe niend,
Als in hali writt we find, 23258

[1]In turnyng of þin honde aboute
Hit wolde be colde out of doute
¶ þe þridde pyne is harde to dreȝe
Of wormes þat shul neuer deȝe
Felle dragouns & todes boþe [1 lf 138, bk]
þat ben vpon to loke ful loþe
Ful loþsom on to here and se
Ful wo is hem þat þere shul be
As we se fisshes in watir swym
So lyue þei in þat lowe so dym
¶ þe ferþe peyne hit is of stynk
þat may no mon so muche þink
Mony harde & dispitous dynt
Shul þe wrecches þere hynt
As hit were dyntes of a stiþi
þat smyþes smyten in her smyþi
þo dyntes are ful fers to falle
Harder þen dynt of iren malle
¶ þe sixte is wiþouten hope
Suche derkenes þat men may grope
So wondir þicke shal hit be
þat noon may on oþere se
¶ þe seuenþe shame for her synne
Lastynge euer wiþouten blynne
For þerto shal vchone haue siȝt
To se shenshepe on oþeres pliȝt
¶ þe eiȝteþe peyne is ful grise
To se þo fendis in her wise
Strong peyne is on hem to loke
To þo þat ben in her croke
þat deolful dyn & bittur bere
þat þei wiþouten ende shul here
Of þo wepyng in her wo
þat shal hem laste euer and Oo
¶ Firen bondes is þe nynde
As we in holy writt fynde

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat al þair limes ar bunde*n* wit,		þat alle þaire limis ar bundin wiþ
Witvten leth of ain lith.	23260	wiþ-outen leþ of ani liþ.
Bot a point es þar þam pines mare,		bot a point is þ*er* greuis ham mare
þan elles al þair oþer fare,	23262	þen ellis dos alle þaire oþ*er* fare.
þai wat þair pine sal ha na nend,		þai wate þaire pine mai haue nan ende
For þai mai haf na might to mend.		for þai mai haue na grace to amende
And qui þar es þaa paines nene,		¶ ix pines þ*er* ar in helle.
He[re] nu þe skil of ilk pine;	23266	& herkenis quy I. wille ȝou telle.
Nine orders of angels þai forsok, [lf 130, bk, col. 1]		ix. ordours þe angels forsoke.
Qu*en* þai þaim to þe warlau tok,		quen þai to þe deuil ham toke.
þar-for sal þai pined be,	23269	þar-fore salle þai pined be.
Wit þaa pines sex and thre.		wiþ þa pines sex and þre.
For þat þai war won to brin,		¶ & for atte þai ware wont to brin.
In catel wit couetise to win	23272	in catil wiþ couatis to wyn.
To-quils þai in þis werld war,		to-quilis þai in þis werlde ware.
Ai sal þai brin al þar-for þar.		ay salle þai brin þar-fore þare.
And þaa men þ*at* sa starck war her,		[[1]And tho men that so ille did here
Stitli þair wickedhed to ster	23276	And lay there-ynne fro yer to yer
And brint þar-in sa war þai bald,		They brent ther-in so wer they bold
þai sal haue eu*er* þat water cald.		They shulle haue euyr that wat*er* cold]
þai þat war fild wit enst a*nd* hete,		¶ & þa þat ware fulle of enuye & hete
þat iþenli þair hertes ete,	23280	þat iþenli þaire hertis ete [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þar wormes sal þaim vnd*er* wrote		þ*er* wormis salle ham vnder wrote.
In bale wit-vten hope and bote.		In bale wiþ-outen hope of bote.
And for þai her war wonto li	23283	& for þai ware wont to lye.
In þair stincand licheri,		in þaire stincande licherie.
Ne wald noght here bot þair delices,		& walde noȝt haue bot þair delicis
þ*at* drogh þam vntil oþer vices,	23286	þat drogh̄ ham in-til oþ*er* vices.
þai sal haf iþen stinc i-wiss		þai sal haue iþen stink I.-wis
þat þai sal neuer mar mis.		þar-of neuer mare to mys
¶ And for þai wald na disciplin		& for þai walde thole na discipline
Thole for luue of vr drightin,	23290	for þe loue of our driȝtine.
þai sal be beft wit-vten houe,		þai salle be bette wiþ-outen houe.
Ne merci nan to þair behoue.		ne m*er*ci nane to þaire be-houe.
And for þai wald noght þe light,		& for þai walde noȝt negh̄ þe liȝt
þ*at* gis of sothfastnes þe sight,	23294	þat giues of soþfastnes þe siȝt.

þat all þair li*m*mes er bunde*n* wid,
widuten leth on ani lith. 23260
Bot a point es þaim paines mar,
þan ellis all þair oþer fare, 23262
þai wat þair pine sal haue no end,
For þai mai haf na might to mend.
[A]nd nu þar es þaa paines nine,
Here nu þe skil of ilk a pine; 23266
Niene ordris of angele þai forsoke,
Que*n* þai þai*m* to þe warlau toke,
þar-for sal þai pined be,
wid þaa pines, six and thre. 23270
[A]nd for þat þai war won to brin,
In couaitis catel wid to win
To-quilis þai in þis werld ware, 23273
þar-for ai sal þai brin þare.
And þa men þ*a*t sua stark war here,
Stithli þair wickedhed to stere 23276
And brint þar-in sua war þai bald,
þai sal haue eu*er* þ*a*t wat*er* cald.
þaa þ*a*t war fild of enst and hete,
þat iþenli þair hertis ete, 23280
þar wormes sal þaim vnd*er* wrote
In bale widuten hope of bote.
[A]nd for þai here war wont to li
In þair stinkand lust of lecheri, 23284
And wald noght haue bot þair delices,
þat drou þaim in-till oþ*er* uices,
þai sal haue iþen stinck i-wiss [leaf 155, col. 1]
þat þai sal neu*er* mar miss. 23288
[A]nd for þai wald na dissipline
Thole for luue of vr drightine,
þai sal be beft widuten houe,
And merci nane to þair bihoue. 23292
[A]nd for þai wald noght be light,
þ*a*t giues of sothfastnes þe sight,

GÖTTINGEN

Her lym*m*es shul be bou*n*de þ*er*wiþ
Wiþouten ese of any liþ
But o poynt is hem peynes more
þen*n*e alle oþ*er*e here bifore
þei wiþ her peyne haþ noon ende
For þei haue no tyme to mende
¶ Now haue ȝe herde þo peynes nyne
Here now þe skil of euery pyne
Nyne ordres of au*n*gels þei forsoke
When*n*e þei to þe fende hem toke
þ*er*fore shul þei pyned be
Wiþ þo peynes six & þre
¶ And for þei were wont to brin*n*e
In couetise catele to wyn*n*e
Whil þei in þis world were
þ*er*fore þei shul euer bren*n*e þere
¶ And þo men þ*a*t so euel dud here
And lay þ*er*inne fro ȝeer to ȝere
þei brende þ*er*in so were þei bold
þei shul haue euer þ*a*t watir cold
¶ þo þ*a*t eu*er* had wraþþe & nyþe
And wiþ bacbytyng wolde kiþe
þo wormes eu*er* shul on hem wrote
In bale wiþouten hope of bote
¶ And for þei here were wont to ly
In stynkynge luste of lecchery
And wolde not haue but her delices
þ*a*t drowȝe hem into oþ*er*e vices
þei shul haue þ*a*t stynke I wis
þ*a*t þei shul neu*er*more of mis
¶ And for þei wolde no scourgyng
þole for loue of heuen kyng
þei shul be beten eu*er* on on
Mercy shul þei euer forgoon
¶ And for þei wolde not be liȝt
Of soþfastenes to haue þe siȝt

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es godd self at vnderstand,	23295	þat is god self atte vnderstande.
þai sal haf mircknes ai lastand;		þai salle haue mirkenes ai lastand
And for þai wald noght scriue *þer* sake,		& for þai walde noȝt shriue þaire sake
Ne fore þair ending mendes make,		be-for þaire ende amendis to make
Ilk an sal se wit sight o scam,	23299	ilkan salle se wiþ siȝt of shame
Q*ua*t blenck on oþer es to blam.		for quat syn þai haue þat blame
And þai þ*a*t wald na spelling here		¶ & þai þat walde na spelling here
O godd ne of his laghes lere,	23302	of god ne of his laghes lere.
For-þi þan sal þai here þe sunes		*þer* salle þai here þe sownes,
O nedders bath and of draguns,		baþ of neddres & of dragou*n*s.
þ*a*t reuful bere, þ*a*t waful cri,		þat reuful bere þat reuful cry.
þ*a*t wa es þam es sted þar-bi.	23306	þat wa is ham is stad *þer*-bi.
And for-þi þai gilderd were,		¶ for-þi þat þai gildered were.
Wit-in þis lijf wit lastes sere,		wiþ-in þis life wiþ lastis sere
þai sal suffer soru ai þar,	23309	þai sal suffre sorou ay þare.
A-pon þair membres ai quare.		a-pon þaire membris euer ay quare
Ai wend þai here to liue in sin,		¶ ay wende þai here to liue in syn.
þar sal þai dei witvten blin,	23312	þer sal þai dey wiþ-outen blin.
Deiand ai and neu*er* ded,	[col. 2]	deyand ay & neuer dede
For ded sal fle þaim als þair fede.		in hate brimstane & rendered lede
þai sal be sett in þair prisun,	23315	þai salle be sette in þat p*r*isou*n*.
Vpward þair fete, þair hefdes du*n*,		vpwarde þaire fete þaire heuedis dou*n*.
þair backes til war[d] oþer bete,		on iche side to be vmbesette.
Wit pine on ilk side vm-sete.	23318	& wiþ harde pinis bette.
þe rightwismen sal se þaa pines		¶ þe riȝt-wis man salle se þa pinis
Apon vr lau*er*d wiþerwines,		a-pon our lorde wi*þer*-winis.
þat þair blis mai be þe mare,	23321	at þaire blis mai be þe mare.
þat þai er scaped o þat care.		atte þai ar escapid of þat care.
þe wicked alsua þe gode sal se		¶ þe wikked alsqua for-soþ salle se
Wit-in þair ga*m*men stad a*nd* gle,		how þe gode ar stad in gle.
þat þai þe sorfuller sal be	23325	at þai þe soroufuller sal be.
þat losen folili has þat le;		þat lost fouli has þat le.
To domes-dai sua sal þai fare,		To domesday squa sal þai fare
Bot efter domes-dai na mar;		bot ofter domesdai na mare.
For to þam se þaa maledight,	23329	bot ȝet þe gode salle haue miȝt. [leaf 99]
Bot þe seli sal o þaim ha sight.		to se þe wikked dampnid riȝt.

þat es godd self at vnd*er*stand, 23295
þai sal haue mirkenes ai lastand ;
And for þai wald noght schriue þar sake,
Bifor þair ending na mendis make,
Ilkan sal se wid sight of schame,
Quat blenck on o*þer* es for to blame.
[A]nd þai þat wald no spelling here
Of godd, ne of his laus lere, 23302
For-þi þan sal þai here þe sunes
Bath of neddris and of dragunes,
þat reuful bere, þ*a*t reuful cri,
þat wa es þaim es stad þar-bi. 23306
And forþi þ*a*t þai gildrid war,
widuten þis lijf wid lastes sere,
þai sal suffre soru ai þare, 23309
Apon þair membris eu*er*-ay-quare.
Ay wend þai here to liue i*n* sin,
þar sal þai dei widuten blin,
Deiand ai and neu*er* dede, 23313
For dede sal flei þai*m* als þair fede.
þa þat bes set in þ*a*t prisun,
vpward þar fete, þair hefdes dun,
þair backes tillward oþer bett, 23317
wid pine on ilk-a side vmsett.
[þ]e rightwismen sal se þa pines
Apon vr lau*er*d witherwines, 23320
þat þair blise mai be þe mare,
þat þai er schapid fra þ*a*t care.
[þ]e wick alsua þe gode sal se
widin þair gam*en* stad and gle, 23324
þat þai þe sorfuler sal be [col. 2]
þ*a*t tint has folili þat le ;
To domesday sua sal þai fare,
Bot efter domes-day namare ; 23328
For to þaim se þ*a*t þaa maledight,
Bot þe seli saul of þai*m* haue sight.

GÖTTINGEN

þ*a*t is of god lord of lond
þei haue derkenes eu*er* lastond
¶ And for þei wolde no shrifte take
And at her ende amendes make
Vchone shal se w*it*h si3t of shame
What blenche is on o*þer*e for blame
¶ And þei þ*a*t wolde no p*re*chyng here
Of god nor of his lawes lere
þ*er*fore shul þei here þe sownes [leaf 139]
Boþe of neddres & dragownes
Of fendes als þ*a*t foule cry
Wo shal hem ben to be þ*er*by
And for þei eu*er* tyed were
In þis lif wiþ synnes sere
þei shul euer suffer sorwes þ*er*e
Vpon her membres eu*er*ywhere
Euer wende þei here to lyuen in syn*n*e
þ*er*e shul þei de3e wiþouten blynne
Euer de3inge and neu*er* deed
Deeþ shal hem fle for queed
þo þ*a*t be set in þat prisoun
Vpwarde þe feet & hedes doun
Her backes toward o*þer*e bet
Wiþ pyne on euery side biset
þe ri3twis men shul se þo pynes
Vp on oure lordes liþer hynes
þ*a*t her blis may be þe more
For þei are scaped fro þ*a*t sore
þe wicked also þe gode shulde
I wrapped alle in gome & gle
For þei shul haue þe more vnpes
þ*a*t þei haue lost hit endeles
Til domes day þis shal be þore
But aftir þe doom þen*n*e no more
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

TRINITY

Bot þof þai se þam, wijt you wele,
O þaim þai sal noght reu a dele,
If fader sagh his sun þare, 23333
Or sun his fader in þat care,
þe wijf hir man or man his wijf,
Or freind he luued als his lijf; 23336
For þair misfar suld þai not m*ur*n,
Ne ans for þair skathes skurn,
Bot suld þai haf a gret delite,
To se þam setlid[1] in þair site, 23340
Als we haf here on su*nn*i dai
To se fixs in a water plai; [[1] MS. seclid]
For qui þe right-wis blith sal be
Q*ue*n he sal wrak on sinful se. 23344
If þai suld for þaa feluns prai,
It war gain godd and gret derai,
For þai til him sal be sa q*ue*m, 23347
Al sal þam like þat he sal deme.
To deme us mot þat drightin sua
þat we come neu*er* vnto þat wa!

al if þai se ham wiþ-outen wele
of ham þai salle noȝt rewe a dele
¶ if fader sagh̄ his sone þare.
or sone his fader in þat care.
þe wife hir man or man his wife
or freinde he louid as his life.
of þaire misfare þai counte at noȝt
to lete ham suffre suche as þai soȝt
bot þai salle haue grete delite.
to se ham setled in þaire site.
als we do on a sunny day.
to se fisshis in þe wat*er* play.
¶ for quy riȝt-wise bliþe sal be.
quen he sal wrake on sinful se.
if þai sulde for þa felou*n*s pray.
hit ware gaine god & grete derray
for þai til him sal be sa queme
al salle ham like at he sal deme
ih*es*us c*r*ist þou deme vs squa.
þat we come neuer vn-to þat wa.

[*Heaven, and the Seven Gifts of the Blessed.*]

¶ Q*ue*n þe demester has don, 23351
I*esus* crist wit-vten hone,
Wit his felauscip sa fre
Sal wend in-til his fader cite.
þe nam o þat cite to neuen, 23355
Es þe high kingrike of heuen,
Vnto þat blis to leng him with,
þ*a*t eu*er* es ful o grace and grith.
Of alkin gladnes es þar gleu, [lf 131, col. 1]
And þat es euer ilike neu, 23360
þair blis it sal be sua p*ar*fite,
þat þai sal wijt o nankin site,
Of alkin site be quite and care, 23363
Ful wel es him mai won ai þare.

COTTON

Quen þat demester þus has done
ih*es*us c*r*ist wiþ-outen hone
wiþ his felawshepe sa fre.
sal wende un-to his fader cite.
þe man of þat cite to neyuen.
is þe riche king of heyuen.
vn-to þat blis to lenge him wiþ
þat euer is fulle of grace & griþ.
of al gladnes & of glew.
þat is euer ilike new.
¶ þaire blis hit sal be squa p*er*fite.
atte þai salle for na þing haue site
of al site be quite & care
ful weil is him atte wone mai þare

FAIRFAX

Bot þou þai se þaim, witt þu it wele,
Of þaim þai sal noght reu a dele,
If fader sau his aun sun þare, 23333
Or sun his fader þar in care,
þe wijf hir man, or man his wijf,
Or freind he luued als his lijf; 23336
For þair mis-fare suld þai noght murn,
Ne aues for þair schathes schurn,
Bot sal þai haue a grete delite,
For to se þaim in þair site,
Als we haue here a sunni dai 23341
To se fisses in a water play;
For-qui þe rightwis blith sal be
Quen he sal wrake on sinful se.
If þai suld for þaa felauns prai, 23345
It war gain godd and gret deray,
For þay till him sal be sua queme,
All sal þaim like þat he sal deme.
To deme vs moth þat drightin sua
þat we cum neuer into þat wa! 23350

þouȝe þei hem se wite hit wel
Of hem shul þei rewe no del
If fadir say his son þare
Or son þe fadir al in care
þe wif þe husbonde or mon þe wif
Or frend þe loued as his lif
For her mis fare shul þei not mourne
Ny ones to forþinkynge tourne
But þei shul haue greet delit
To se hem þenne in þat despit
As we haue here on somer day
To se fisshes in watir play
Forþe riȝtwise glad shal be
Whenne he shal wreche on synful se
If þei shulde for hem pray
Aȝein god were hit greet deray
þei to him shul be so queme
Al shal hem like þat he shal deme
Deme vs mot þat lord so
þat we neuer come in þat wo

[*Heaven, and the Seven Gifts of the Blessed.*]

[Q]vem þat þe demister has done,
Iesu crist widvten hone, 23352
Wid his felauschip sua fre
Sal weind in-till his fader cite.
þe name of þat cite to neuen, 23355
Es þe kingdam hei of heuen,
vnto þat blis to duell him wid,
þat euer es ful of grace and grith.
Of all gladnes þar es gleu, 23359
And þat es euer elike ai neu,
þair blis it sal be sua parfite, [1 lf 155, bk, col. 1]
þat þai sal for na thing haf site, 23362
[1] þai sal be quite of all site and care,
Ful wele es him mai won ay þare.

GÖTTINGEN

Aftir þis domes mon haþ done
þat maker is of sonne & mone
He shal wende into his fadir cite
Wiþ his felowshipe so fre
þe name of þat cite to neuen
Is þe heȝe kyndome of heuen
In to þat blis to dwelle him wiþ
þat euer is ful of grace & griþ
Of al gladnes þere is glewe
And þat is euer I liche newe
þat blis þat þei shul to go
Shal be parfite wiþouten wo
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Nan ei mai se, ne ere mai here,	23365	nane eye mai se nan ere mai here
Ne hert mai think þaa ioies sere,		ne hert mai þink þa iois sere
þat i*esus* crist has dight til his,		þat ih*es*us c*r*ist has diȝt til his
þat weirrded er vnto þe bliss.		qua-sim mai entre in-to þat blis.
þaa sele þat sal leng in heuen,	23369	¶ þa cely þat salle lenge in heiue*n*
In bodi sal haf gifes seuen,		in bodi salle haue giftis vij.
And seuen in saul, al for þaa medes,		& .vij. in saule al for þaire medis
þ*a*t sal be fourten blisced hedes.		þat sal be .xiiij. blessed hedis
In bodi, suetnes and fairhede,	23373	In bodi. squiftnes. & fairehede.
Fredome and strenth ai lijf to lede,		fredom & strenght ay life to lede
Liking als wit lastand hele;		liking[1] als wiþ lastande hele.
þe saul als has als fele,	23376	þe blessed saule al þese sal fele
Sal haf wisdom and frenscip,		To haue wisdome & frenshepe.
Concord, pouste, and wirscip,		concorde pausty & worshepe.
Sekernes, and ioiful ro;		sikernes & ioyful ro.
Hu þir mai be i sal vndo.	23380	quat þ*er* mai mene I. sal vn-do.
In suiftenes þou sal be sa suift,		¶ In squiftnes þou sal be sa squift.
þ*a*t als suith som þou mai lift		þat als squiþe sim þou mai lift.
þine eie up þe lift to se,		þine eien vp þi life to se. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
Als suith þar þan sal þou be;	23384	al squiþe quere þ*o*u wilt sal þ*o*u be.
And als suith als su*n*n mai fest		[1 And[1] also sone as sonne may fest
Fra est his lem vnto þe west,		ffro eest hir leme in-to the west
Als suith mai þou cum þider,		Also sone maist þ*o*u come thed*er*
Al at þi wil or elles quider,	23388	Alle at thy wille or els whed*er*]
Nu at þe erth nu at þe lift,		now atte þe erþ now atte þe lift.
Or hu su*m*euer þou will þe scift.		or how-sim-euer þ*o*u wilt þe shift.
þat ilk þan mai þe angels do		þat ilk þen mai þe angels do.
þat þou sal euening þan be to.	23392	þat þou salle euening[1] ham be to.
O þi fairhede i sai þe man,		¶ of þi fairehede I. say þe man.
þou sal be bright als su*n* es þan,		þou sal be briȝt as sunne is þan.
þ*a*t sal be brighter for to tru		þat is to say & soþ to trow.
Seuen sith mar þan es nu.	23396	vij. siþe sa briȝt as now.
þan mai man wijt it es ful bright,		þen mai men wite hit bes ful briȝt.
Sua has vr laue*r*d vs forwit hight,		squa has our lorde be-fore vs hiȝt
þat he sal neu vr bodis slike,		þat he sal new our bodis make.
þai sal be till his aun like,	23400	or he vs in-to blis take.

Nan eie mai se, na ere mai here,
Na herte mai thinc þaa ioys sere,
þat i*esus* crist has dight till his, 23367
þat ordained er till his blis.
[þ]a seli þat sal duell in heuen,
In bodi sal haue giftes seuen, 23370
And seuen in saule, all to þaire medis,
þ*a*t sal be fourtend blisced hedis.
In bodi, suiftenes and fairhede, 23373
Fredom and strenth ai lijf to lede,
Liking als wid lastand hele ;
þe saul alsua has als fele, 23376
Sal haue wisdom and frendschip,
Concord, pouste, and worschip,
Sekirnes, and ioyful ro ;
Hu þis mai be i sal vndo. 23380
[I]n suiftnes þu sal be sua suift,
þat als suith sum þu mai lift
þin eien vp wid sith to se,
Als suith þar þan sal þu be ; 23384
And alsuith als sun*n* mai fest
Fra est hir lime vnto þe west,
Als suith mai þu cu*m* þider,
All at þi will or ellis quider, 23388
Nu at erd, nu at lift,
Or hu sum eu*er* þu wil þe schift.
þat ilke þan mai þe anglis do
þat þu sal euening þaim be to. 23392
[O]f þi fairhede i sai þe man,
þu sal be bright als sun es þan,
þat sal be brighter forto tru
Seuen siþe mar þan it es nu. 23396
þan mai men witt it bes ful bright,
Sua has vr lau*er*d vs forwid hight,
þat he sal neu vr bodijs slike,
þai sal be till his auen like, 23400

GÖTTINGEN

No eȝe may se ne ere here
Ny herte þinke þo ioyes sere
þ*a*t ihesu crist haþ diȝt to his
þ*a*t ordeyned are to his blis
¶ þo sely þ*a*t shul dwelle in heuen
In body shul haue ȝiftes seuen
And seuen in soule to her medes
And shal be fourtene blessed hedes
In body swiftenes & feirhede
Fredome strengþe eu*er* lif to lede
Likyng als wiþ lastyng hele
þe soule shal haue also fele
Wisdom & frenshipe haue hit shal
A-corde. pouste & worshipe wiþal
Sikernes & ioyeful ro
How þis may be I shal vndo
¶ In swiftenes shaltou be so swifte
þ*a*t also soone as þ*o*u may lifte
þin eȝe vp wiþ siȝte to se
Also sone þ*er*e shal þou be
And also sone as sonne may fest
Fro eest hir leme in to þe west
Also soone maistou com þider [lf 139, bk]
Al at þi wille or elles whider
Now at þe erþe now at þe lift
Or how eu*er* þou wolt þe shift
þe same may þe au*n*gels do
þ*a*t þou shalt euen be like to
¶ Of þi fairhede wite þou man
þ*o*u shalt be briȝte as son*n*e þan
þ*o*u shal be briȝtere wite þow
Seuen siþe þen sonne now
þen*n*e may we wite hit wel bi riȝt
So haþ oure lord bifore vs hiȝt
He shal so newe oure bodies slike
þei shul be to him seluen like

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
And yeitt thar naman dred *þat* he		for-þi hit motes nede atte he.
Sal brighter þan þe sun be;	23402	briȝter þen þe sunne to be.
Als he þat wroght al thing in lede		for he þat wroȝt al þing[1] in lede.
And scrud þam alle in þair fairhede,		& shroude ham in þaire fairehede.
And godds temple sa es it said, [col. 2]		sin þai salle dwelle as hit is saide
þat he to won in has puruaid,	23406	in his temple for ham puruaide.
þan most he nede be fair i-wiss,		þen most þai nede be faire I.-wis
þat in sal won þe sun o bliss.		þat sal wone in þat ioy & blis.
¶ þe fredom sal be at vnderstand,		¶ þe fredom sal be at vnderstande
þi bodi bind sal nakin band,	23410	þi bodi binde sal na bande.
All þat wit-standand þe es		al *þat* þe wiþ-standande is.
Thoru sal þou thril it wit þi wiss,		þorou sal þou þirle wiþ squiftnes.
It es na creatur þat mai,	23413	ne is na creature þat may.
Lette þe for to far þi wai.		lette þe for to wende þi way.
Als o þe graf moght noght hald		als þe graf muȝt noȝt halde
Vr lau*er*d bodi q*ue*n he wald		our lordis bodi quen he walde
Rise, þat he ne freli ras,	23417	rise þat he ne freli ras.
And cum þar his disciplis was,		& come *þer* his disciplis was.
And did þam son vte oþer dute,		& did ham sone out of doute.
And all þair hald was loken abute;—		of þaire enemys *þat* was a-boute.
þan sal þi bodi be like til his;	23421	þen sal þi bodi be like til his.
A ful gret fredom þan es þis.		A ful grete fredom þen is þis.
þou sal ha strenth for-soth i tell,		¶ þou salle haue strenght for-soþ to tel.
Wit þi fote to ou*er*cast a fell,	23424	wiþ þi fote to ouer-caste a felle.
Or al þis erth if þe gode thoght,		or al þis erþ if þe gode þoȝt.
Als lighteli ou*er*turn þou moght,		als liȝtli ouer-turne þou moȝt.
Als þou mai nu loke wit þi sight,		as þou mai now loke wiþ þi siȝt
Sua mikel þan sal be þi might.	23428	squa mikil þen sal be þi miȝt
Liking þou sal haf sua to like,		[1] ¶ Liking þou salle haue . . ut squike
Mai liking nan be *þer*-to like,		mai liking[1] nane be þar-to like. [1 lf 99, bk]
O welthes mar mai na man tell,		of welþis mai na man mare telle
þan haf to will o welth þe well;		þen haue wille of welþ þe welle
þat es vr lau*er*d self to sai	23433	þat is our lorde him-self to say
þat þou sal se on eu*er* and ai.		þat þou sal se on euer and ay.
þof *þat* þou eu*er* apon him se,		for if þou on him euer se.
Of him sadd sal þou neu*er* be.	23436	of him sad saltow neu*er* be.

And ȝeit thar na ma*n* drede þ*at* he [col. 2]
sal brighter þan þe sun*n* be ; 23402
Als he þ*at* wroght al thing in lede
And schrud þaim in þair fairhede,
And goddes temple, sum it es said,
þ*at* he to won in has puruaid, 23406
þan most it nede be faire i-wis,
þar-in sal won þe sune of blis.
þe fredom sal be at vnderstand,
þi bodi bind sal nankin band, 23410
All þat þe wid-standand es
Thoru sal þu thril wid þi suiftnes,
Ne es no creature þ*at* mai,
Lett þe forto fare þi way. 23414
Als þe graue moght noght hold
vr lau*er*d bodi quan he wolde
Rise, þ*at* he ne freli ras,
And come þar his disciplis was, 23418
And did þaim sone vte of þair dute,
And al-þair hald was lukin a-bute ;—
þan sal þi bodi be like till his ;
A ful grett fredom þan es þis. 23422
[þ]u sal haue strenth, forsoth i tell,
wid þi fote ou*er*-cast a fell,
Or all þis erd, if þe gode thoght,
Als lightli ou*er*-turn þu moght, 23426
Als þu mai nu loke wid þi sight,
Sua mekil þan sal be þi might.
[L]iking þu sal haue sua to like,
Mai liking nan þar-to be like, 23430
Of welthes mar mai na ma*n* tell,
þan haue to will of welth þe well ;
þat es vr lau*er*[d] him-self to say
þat þu sal se on eu*er* and ay. 23434
þou þat þu eu*er* apon him se,
Of him sal þu neu*er* sad be.

GÖTTINGEN

Drede no mon but þat he
Shal briȝter þen þe sonne be
As he þ*at* made alle þinge in lede
And shope hem in her fairhede
And goddes temple mon is seide
þ*at* he to wone in haþ purueide
þen*n*e mot hit nede be feir I-wis
þ*at* In shal wone þe kyng of blis
¶ þe fredome shal be to vndirstonde
þi body bynde may no bonde
Al þ*at* þe wiþstondynge is
þourȝe shaltou þirle w*ith* þi swiftenes
þere is no creature þ*at* may
Lette þe for to fare þi way
Als þe graue myȝte not holde
Oure lordis body when*n*e he wolde
Rise þ*at* he ne roos in plas
And coom þ*er*e as his disciples was
And dud hem soone out of her doute
And al her holde was loken aboute
þen*n*e shal þi body be like to his
A ful greet fredome is þis
¶ þ*o*u shal haue strengþe at þi wille
Wiþ þi fyngur to ou*er* caste an hille
Or al erþe if þe good þouȝt
As liȝtly ouer turne þou mouȝt
As þou may now loke wiþ siȝt
Als mychel þen*n*e shal be þi miȝt
¶ Likyng shal þou haue to þe
May no þing likyngere be
Of welþes noon may more telle
þen haue at wille of welþe þe welle
þ*at* is oure lord him self to say
þ*at* þou shal se on euer & ay
þouȝe þou eu*er* vp on him se
Of him shal þou neu*er* wery be

TRINITY

If it war scoit into þi hefd, 23437
A glouand iren þar in beleued,
And it moght pass, if sua moght fall,
Glouand thoru þi limes all, 23440
þu suld ha soru[1], es þar na dute,
Bath in bodi and wit-vte, [1 foru in MS.]
Ya forsoth, thurt naman mare; 23443
Right sua q*ue*n þat þou ert þar,
þat welth þat þe sal neu*er* blin
þou salt wit-vte haf and wit-in, 23446
To like þe als depe in hert
Als þe suld mislike slik vnquert.
In þis lijf has man gret liking
To se on mani men sanking, 23450
[2]On wi*m*men fair for to be-hald, [2 If 132, col. 1. The pages in the MS. are mis-placed.]
In clething cled o riche fald;
To se bigginges and fair tunes,
O serekin gleues to here þe sunes,
And here god talkin for to tell, 23455
Suete spiceri to fell and smell,
To handel þ*a*t es smeth and soft,
Fair Iuels þat men yerns oft;
All oþerkin blisses þ*a*t mai be, 23459
All þire in þe sal be plente,
Als wel þan al sal þou sei,
Wit loken als wit open hei,
þin wittes fiue lede al in welth, 23463
And þar-wit sal haf lastand elth.
Hele wit-vten seke or sare,
þar sal be lastand eu*er*mare;
þaa þat o cares all ar quite,
It mai nan iren o þam bite, 23468
Na mare mai a dint þam dere,
þan man þe sun beme to scire.
O lastand lijf þat es to land,
þat dreri ded es ai fleand, 23472

COTTON

¶ & þ*er* ware shot in-to þi heued.
a glowande irin & þ*er*-in leued.
& hit passed & squa muȝt falle.
glowand þorou þi limis alle.
þou sulde haue sorou is þ*er* na doute
baþ in þi bodi als wiþ-oute.
þat for-soþ muȝt na man mare
riȝt squa hit fallis quen þou art þare
¶ þe welþ þat salle þe neuer blin.
þou salle haue wiþ-oute & in.
to like þe als wele in hert
as þe sulde mislike suche vnquert
¶ In̄ þis werlde has men liking[1].
to se of folk grete geddering[1].
& we*m*men faire to be-halde
in claþing[1] clad of riche falde.
to se biggyngis and faire tou*n*s
of diu*er*se gle to here þe sou*n*s.
& here gode talking[1]. for to telle.
squete spiceri to tast & smelle.
to handil þ*a*t is smeþ & soft.
fair we*m*men men ȝernis oft.
¶ bot a hundre siþe þ*a*t sal þ*o*u se
sal mare blis be in þe.
als wele þen saltow se.
wincande als wiþ opin eye.
þi wittes v. led in wele.
& þar-wiþ sal haue lastande hele.
hele wiþ-outen seke and sare
þ*er* sal be lastande euer-mare
¶ þa þat of caris al ar quite
ne mai nane irin on ham bite
na mare mai a dint ham dere
þen man þe su*n*ne-beme to shere.
of lastande life þat is þe lande.
& dede fra hit is ay fleand.[3]

FAIRFAX [3 *Originally* liuande]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
If þu war schott into þi heued,	23437	[. . . . . ,
A glouand irin þar-in war leued,		. . . . .
[1] And it might pass, if sua might fall,		. . . . .
Glouand thoru þi limmes all, [[1] leaf 156, col. 1]		. . . . .
þu suld haue soru, es þar na dute,		. . . . .
Bath in bodi and als wid-vte,	23442	. . . . .
ȝa forsoth, thort na man mare;		. . . . .
Right sua quen þ*at* þu art þare,		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat welth þ*at* þe sal neu*er* blin		Þis welþe þ*at* neu*er* more shal blyn
þu sal widuten haue and widin,		Shal be wiþoute þe & wiþ In
To like þe als depe in herte	23447	[. . . . .
Als þe suld mislike slik vnquerte.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
[I]n þis lijf has man gret liking		In þis lif haue men greet likyng
To se of mani men sancking,	23450	To se on mony maner þing
On wu*m*men fair forto bihald,		On wym*m*en som*m*e to biholde
In clething cledd of riche fald;		In cloþing als of riche golde
To se bigginges and fair tunes,	23453	To se biggyngis & faire townes
Of serekin glues to here þe sunes,		Of dyuerse glees to here sownes
And here gode talking forto tell,		To here gode talkynges telle
Suete spiceri to theue and smell,		Swete spices to caste & smelle
To handil þat es smeth a*nd* soft,		To hondel þ*at* is smeþe & soft
Fair iuelis þat me gernis oft;	23458	Good mete also men ȝerneþ ofte
All oþer-kin blisces þ*at* mai be,		Alle oþ*er*e blisses þ*at* may be
All þir in þe sal be plente,		Alle þese in þe shul be plente
Als wele ai þan sal þu seie,	23461	Þ*o*u shal hit euermore seen
wid lokin als wid opin eie,		Wiþ lokyng eȝe open to ben
In wittes fiue ledd als in welth,		Þi wittes fyue lad al in welþe
And þair-wid sal haue lastand elth.		And þ*er*e wiþ eu*er* lastynge helþe
[H]ele widuten seke or sare,	23465	Hele wiþouten seke or sore
þar sal be lastand eu*er* mare;		Shal þ*er*e be lastyng euermore
þaa þ*at* of caris all er quitte,		Þo þ*at* of cares þere are quyte
It mai nan iren on þaim bite,	23468	Iren may noon on hem bite
Na mar mai a dint þaim dere,		No more may a dynt hem dere
þan man þe sum beme to schere.		Þen men þe son*n*e beem to shere
Of lastand lijf þar es þe land,		Of lastyng lif þere is þe land
þar dreri dede es ay fleand,	23472	Deeþ is euer þen*n*es fleand

O þat hele mai be term nan, 23473
þair lijf sal eu*er* last in an.
þire ar þe ilk blesced-hedes,
þat giuen ar to þe bodi nedes, 23476
þe bodi has seue*n*, þe saul has seuen,
O þaim nu neist es for to neuen.
þe santes stadd vnto þat sele,
þ*a*t sal na wanting haf o wele; 23480
O þe well o wite þai drau,
Wisdome, þat dos þam all to knau,
þat was and es and ai sal be,
þai se it [all] in þe trinite. 23484
Of alkin men in heuen and hell,
Bath nam and dede þai sal cu*n* tell,
And all þe dedis þat þai did,
þai sall be to þe santes kid; 23488
Ne sal nathing fra þam be hidd,
þat sight o godd has euer emidd.
þai sal knau bath dede and thoght,
Bot þarfor vnd*er*stand þou noght
It sal þe turn til ani scam, 23493
Ne namar o blenc ne o blame.
Haf neu*er* þi sin sa lath bene, 23495
þ*a*t þou was her-of scriuen clene,
And dreied penance here o care, [col. 2]
For þaim ne sal þe scam na mar,
þan þof a man þe tald to-dai 23499
Q*ua*t þou did and in credel lai;
Na mar scam sal þe think þare, 23501
þan if þou cu*m*men o batel ware,
Wit wondes þat þou þar had tan,
And þou war heleid o þam ilkan.
Nan oþer thing es mans sin for-giue,
þan for to bete it quils we liue, 23506
For-giuen er þai and neu*er* less.
Godd, þ*a*t all wate þat es, 23508

COTTON

of þat hele mai be t*er*me nane.
þaire life salle laste euer in an.
þ*er* ar þas ilk blessed hedis.
þat giuen ar to þe bodi nedis.
þe bodi & saule aiþ*er* has seyuen
of ham is next for to neyuen.
Þe santis stad vn-to þat cele.
þat salle na wanting haue of wele
of þe welle of witte þai draw.
wisdom þat dos ham al to knaw.
þat was & is & ay salle be.
þai se hit alle in þat t*r*inite.
of alkin þing in heiuen or helle
baþ name & dide þai salle con tel.
& alle þe didis atte þai did.
þai sal be to þe santis kid.
ne salle na þing fra ham be hid
¶ þat siȝt of god is euer ham tid.
þai salle baþ knaw þe dede & þoȝt
bot þ*er*-fore vnderstande þou noȝt
þat hit salle turne þe to shame
ne namare of blenk ne blame.
haue neyuer þi syn sa laiþe bene
þ*a*t þou was here-of shriuin clene.
& drowen þi penaunce here of care
for ham ne sal þe shame na mare.
þen a man þe talde to day.
quat þou did quen þou in cradil lay.
ne na mare shame sal þou þi*n*k þare
þen þou co*m*men of batail ware.
wiþ woundis atte þou þ*er* had tane
& ware heled of ham ilkan.
¶ for c*er*tis our synnys he wil for-giue
& we amende vs quilis we liue.
for-giuen ar þai & neu*er*-þe-lesse
god þat alle wate þat is.

FAIRFAX

Of þat hele mai be terme nane, 23473
þair lijf sal euer last in ane.
þir er þas ilk blisced hedes, 23475
þat giuen er to þe bodi medis. [1 col. 2]
[1]þe bodi has seuen, þe saul has seuen,
Of þaim nu neist es for to neuen.
[þ]e saintes stadd ai in þat sele,
þai sal na wanting haue of wele ;
Of þe well of witt þai drau, 23481
wisdom, þat dos man al to knau,
þat was, and es, and ai sal be,
þai se it all in þat trinite. 23484
Of alkin men in heuen and hell,
Bath nam and dede þai sal cun tell,
And all þe dedis þat þai didd,
þar sal be to þe saintes kidd ; 23488
It sal na thing fra þaim be hid,
þat sight of godd has euer emidd.
þai sal bath knau dede and thoght,
Bot þar-for vnderstand þu n[o]ght
It sal þe turn till ani schame,
Ne namaner of blinc ne blame. 23494
Haue neuer þi sin sua laith bene,
þat þu was here-of scriuen clene,
And drem penance here of care,
For þaim ne sal þe schame na mare,
þan þou a man þe tald to-day 23499
Quat þu did and in credel lay ;
Ne namar schame sal þe thinc þare,
þan if þu comen of batail ware, 23502
wid wondes þat þu þar had tane,
And þu war heled of þaim ilkane.
Nan oþer thing es manes sin forgiue,
þan for to bete it quiles we liue,
For-giuen er þai and neuer þe less.
Godd, þat all wate þat es. 23508

GÖTTINGEN

Of þat hele may be certeyn none
Her lif shal euer laste in one
þese are þe seuen blissed hedes
þat ȝyuen are to þe body medes
¶ þe soule haþ also oþere seuen [lf 140]
Of hem is good now to neuen
þo seintis stad in þat Cele
Of wele shal hem want no dele
¶ Of þe welle of witt þei drawe
Wisdom þat doþ mon to knawe
þat was and is & euer shal be
þei seen hit in þe trinite
Of alle men þei shul con telle
Boþe quyke & deed in heuen & helle
And alle þo dedus þat þei did
þere shul be to þo seyntis kid
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þei shul alle knowe in dede & þouȝt
But þerfore vndirstonde þou nouȝt
Hit shal hem turne to no shame
Ny no maner blenche of blame
Haue neuer þi synne so foule bene
þat þou were here of shryuen clene
And dudest penaunce here þerfore
For hem shal þe shame no more
þen a mon þe tolde to day
What þou didest þo in cradel þou lay
No more shame shal þe þinke þere
þen if þou comen of batel were
Wiþ woundis þat þou þere had take
And þou were heled of þat wrake
Oþerwise is not synne forȝyuen
But to bete hit whil we may lyuen
Forȝyuen are þei & neuerþeles
God þat al woot þat es

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Es or was, or be sal euer,	23509	is or was or be salle euer.
Vte of his wit*er*nes be þai neu*er*,		out of his witring[1] be þai neuer.
Ne sal þou noþer scam ne soruu,		ne sal þou nauþ*er* shame ne sorou.
Bot haf gret ioi þat þou ert boru.		bot þank god atte did þe borou.
Frenscip þar es, wit-vten fade,	23513	¶ Frenshepe þ*er* is wiþ-outen fade.
Godd has his aun childer made,		god has his awen childer made.
þai won wit him, he wit þam wons,		þai wone wiþ him þ*er* he wonis.
And luues þam als his aun suns.		he louis ham as his awen sonis
Mare þan þam-seluen luue þai dright,		mare þen ham-seluin þai louin dri3t
þe angels tai*m* als þam-seluen right.		þe angels ham louis & þ*at* is ri3t
Mikel it es þar þair concord,	23519	ful mikil hit is þaire concorde.
For all ar euer at an acord,		for alle is euer atte an accorde
þai er sa selcut samen tale,		þai ar selcouþ sa*m*mentale.
Als an will all þai will al hale	23522	als an wele þai wille al hale.
þat quider-ward þ*at* an wil lok,		þat quidder-wart an wil loke.
All lokes þider, als sais þe boke.		þai loke al-squa sais þe boke.
þat an wil, all wil als son,	23525	quat an wille all wil als sone. [leaf 100]
And godd and angel will be don,		wiþ-outen bade hit salle be done.
"Ful godderhail," coth þou, "mai fall,		¶ ful goderhail quoþ þou mai falle.
If þai als i wald, sua wald all."	23528	if þai als I. walde squa þai salle
þou sais q*ue*n þou vmthinkes þe,		þou sais quen þou vmbeþinkis þe
þat þou wald lik sant petre be,		at þou walde like saint pet*er* be
If þou wil þat þou sal be tite,	23531	if þou wille þou salle be tite.
Ne sal þar be þar-to na lite;		ne sal þ*er* be þ*er*-to na nite[1]
Like to petre self i sai,		like to pet*er* self I. say. [1 *Originally* lite]
Bot to be þetre þan sai i nai,		bot to be pet*er* þat say I. nay.
For if þou yernd be petre self,	23535	for if þou 3ernis be pet*er* self[1].
þan yernd þou be noght þi-self;		þen 3ernis þou be no3t þi-self[1].
For if þou þi being wald noght be,		if þou þi 3erning[1] no3t walde be
Noght wald þou þan war mad o þe.		no3t walde þou þen ware made of þe
Bot þar es nan þat yernes mare		¶ bot þ*er* is nane atte 3ernis mare.
þan þai, in seruis worthi war,	23540	þen þai in seruise worþi are.
Bot in þat mikel stabilnes,		bot in þat mikil stabilnes.
Sal nan yerne be bot þ*at* he es.		salle nane 3erne be bot at he is.
For if þai yernd suilk a wiss, [leaf 131, bk, col. 1]		for if þai 3ernid suche I.-wis
þan war þai noght in full blis,	23544	þen ware þai no3t in fulli blis.

Es or was, or sal be euer,
vte of his witting be þai neu*er*, 23510
Ne sal þu nou*þer* schame ne soru,
Bot haue grett ioy *þat* þu ert boru.
[F]renschip þar es, widuten fade,
Godd has his aun childer made, 23514
[1] þai won wid him, wid þaim he wonis,
And luues þai*m* als his aun sunes.
Mare þan þai*m*-seluen luue þai dright,
þe angelis þai*m* als þai*m*-seluen right.
Mekil it es þar þair concord, [1 lf 156, bk, col. 1]
For all es eu*er* at ane a-cord, 23520
þai er sua selcuth samen tale,
Als an will þai wil all hale 23522
þat quid*er*-ward þat ane wil loke,
All lokes þederward, so sais þe boke.
[þ]at ane will, all it will al-sua,
And godd and angel will be do,
"Ful goderhail," said þu, "mai fall,
If als i wald sua wald all." 23528
þu sais que*n* þu vmthinckes þe,
þat þu wald like saint petre be,
If þu will *þat* þu sal be tite,
Ne sal þar be na langer lite; 23532
Like to petre self i sai,
Bot to be petre þan sai i nai,
For it þu gerned be petre self, 23535
þan gerned þu be noght þe self;
For if þu þi being wald noght be,
þan wald þu noght war mad o þe.
Bot þar es nan þat gernis mare 23539
þan þai, in seruis worthi ware,
Bot in *þat* mekil stablenes,
Sal nan gern be bot *þat* he es.
For if þai gerned suilk i-wiss, 23543
þan war þai noght i*n* fulli bliss,

Is or was or shal be euer
Out of his wityng be þei neuer
Shal þou haue no shame *þer*fore
But haue greet Ioye *þat* þ*o*u were bore
¶ Frenshepe *þer*e is hem to glade
God haþ hem his childre made
þei wone wiþ him wiþ hem he wones
He loueþ hem as his owne sones
More þen hem self þei loue his siȝt
þe au*n*gels hem as hem self riȝt
Muche is *þer*e her cou*m*forde
For alle ben eu*er* at oon acorde
þei are in onehede so in dole
þat euer her wille on is hole
Whiderward so oon wol loke
Alle so don seiþ þe boke
þat on hit wil alle hit wolen also
Boþe god & au*n*gel hit wolen be do
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þ*o*u seist when*n*e þ*o*u biþenkest þe
þat þ*o*u woldes like to petur be
If þ*o*u þat wol þ*o*u maist wele
Wiþouten tariynge any dele
Like to petur to be I say
But to be petur say I nay
If þ*o*u to petur woldes be brouȝt
þen*n*e ȝernes þ*o*u þi self be nouȝt
If þ*o*u þi beynge wolde not be
þen*n*e woldestou were nouȝt of þe
But *þer*e is not to ȝernen more
þen þei bi seruise worþi wore
But in *þat* greet stabulnes
Noon shal ȝerne be but *þat* he es
For if þei ȝerned so I-wis
þen*n*e were þei not in ful blis

1346 THE POWER OF THE SAINTS SHALL BE SO GREAT THAT IF THEY WISHED TO MAKE ANOTHER EARTH AND HEAVEN THEY COULD. WHY DO THEY NOT THEN?

Bot þair blis þat þar wonand es,
Es mirthes nan it mai of mis. 23546
Ilk man þan sal haf til his,
All þat he will þan efter wiss.
¶ Mikel sal þar be þair might, 23549
þ*a*t in þ*a*t weltht sal be sa wight,
Sua mightili þair might to fill,
þ*a*t if it sett þam in to will 23552
To mak anoiþer erth or heuen,
þai moght it mak als þai wald neue*n*.
For þai ar airs all wit crist,
þai þ*a*t er stad in his buwist, 23556
Als godds er þai and godds airs,
Do al þair wil þe might es þairs.
"Q*ui*ne mak þai, sin þai sua mu,
Anoþer heuen and erth?" coth þou.
Blethli sire, sai i þe sal, 23561
For-þi þat godd has ai wroght al,
Of his werkes es noght vnhale,
Bot al in weght and mette and tale
For if þai a-noþer heuen wroght,
It war vnnait and al for noght. 23566
For mani thinges mai we do,
þat for to do war littel fro,
Als for to skip and for to rin,
Q*ue*n it war bett*er* for to blin; 23570
Q*ua*r-to þan suld we for-þ*er* striue,
þan for to liue in santes liue?
O rightwis all þe saghes is slik,
þat þai sal be til angels lik, 23574
And no forþi þof þai be all
In an-lepi fader hall,
þai sal sli woning stedes sere,
Ilkan haf his lai plenere. 23578
O þair wirscip quat mai we men,
þat crist him kythes to þaim clene!

COTTON

bot þaire blis atte þ*er* wonand is.
of mirþis nane mai hit mis.
¶ ilk man sal haue til his
al þat he wille efter wisse.
mikil salle hit be þaire miȝt.
þat in þat welþ sal be sa liȝt.
squa miȝtli þaire wil to fulfille
þat if hit come ham in þaire wille.
to make a-noþ*er* erþ & heiuen.
þai muȝt hit make & þai wald neiue*n*.
for þai ar airs alle wiþ c*r*ist.
þa þat ar stad in his be-wist.
als god ar þai & goddis aires
to do þaire wil þe miȝt is þairis.
¶ ansquare to me þus-gatis may þou
a-noþ*er* heiuen & erþ qui make þai noȝt
& þus-gatis ansquare þe I. salle. [now.
for-þi þat god has ay wroȝt alle
& his werkis ar squa gode.
na man amende ham may i*n* mode
for if þai a-noþ*er* heiue*n* wroȝt.
hit ware vnnayte & al for noȝt.
mani þingis mai we do.
þat litel comis to ani ro.
als for to lepe & for to ryn.
quen hit ware bett*er* for to blin.
¶ quarto þen sulde for-þ*er* strife
þen for to liue in santis life.
of riȝt-wise alle þe laghes ar slike
atte þai salle be til angels like.
& noȝt for-þi if þai be alle.
in an anlepi fader halle
þai salle in woning stedis sere.
ilkan haue his lay plenere.
¶ of þaire worshepe quat mai men mene
þat c*r*ist him kiþis to ham clene.

FAIRFAX

Bot þair blis þat þar wona*n*d es,
Es mirthes nan it mai of miss. 23546
Ilk man þan sal haue till his,
All þat he wile efter wiss.
[M]ekil þar sal be þair might, 23549
þ*a*t i*n* þ*a*t welth sal be sua wight,
Sua mightili þair might to fill,
þat if it sett þaim in þair will 23552
To make an oþer erde and heuen, [col. 2]
þai might it make als þai wild neue*n*.
For þaij er aires all wid crist, 23555
þai þat er stadd in his bewist,
Als godd er þai and goddes aires,
Do all þair will might es þaires. 23558
"Qui ne make þai, siþe*n* þai sua mv,
An-noþer heuen and erd?" coth þu.
Blithli sir, sai i þe sale,
For-þi þ*a*t godd has wroght ai hale,
Of his werkes es noght vnhale, 23563
Bot al i*n* weght a*n*d mett a*n*d tale;
For if þai a-noþ*er* heue*n* wroght,
It war sur-fait a*n*d all for noght.
Mani thinges mai we do, 23567
þ*a*t forto do war littel fro,
Als forto schope and forto rin,
Quen it war better for to blin; 23570
Q*ua*rto þan suld we ferþ*er* striue,
þan for to liue in saintes liue?
Of rightwis al þe sau es slik,
þat þai sal be til angelis like, 23574
And ne for-þi þou þai be all
In an anelepi fadres hall,
þai sal in woni[*n*]g stedes sere,
Ilkan haf his ioy plener. 23578
Of þair worschip q*ua*t mai we mene,
þat crist him kithes to þai*m* clene!

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
vche mon shal haue þe folle
Of al þ*a*t he aftir wilne wolle
¶ Muche also shal be her myȝt
þ*a*t in þ*a*t welþe shul be so wiȝt
So miȝtily her miȝte to fille
þ*a*t is hit stood hem in wille
To make anoþ*er* erþe & heuen
þei miȝte hit do as þei wolde neuen
For þei wiþ c*ri*st ben heires alle
þ*er*e wiþ him stad in stalle
Gode þei are & goddes heires
To do her wille miȝt in þeires
Whi make þei not siþ þei mow
Anoþ*er* heuen þen*n*e say þow
Bleþely sir I shal þe telle
For god haþ wrouȝt al hool to dwelle
Of his werkes vnhool is noon [lf 140, bk]
But in weiȝte mesure & tale vchon
If þei anoþ*er* heuen wrouȝt
Hit were surfete & for nouȝt
Mony þingis may we do
þ*a*t better were vndone þen so
As for to scoupe & to ryn
When*n*e bettur tyme were to blyn
Wharto shulde we furþ*er* stryue
þen for to be in seyntis lyue
Wite we may hit alle wel
We shul be like to Aungel
And not for þi þouȝe þei be alle
In oure dere fadris halle
þei shul in wonynge studes sere
Vchone haue her ioye plenere
Of her worshepe what may we mene
þ*a*t crist him kiþeþ to hem clene

TRINITY

Angels sal þaim[1] mensk þan dere,
And santes als þof þai godds were,
To wirscip þat godd þam had fordight,
þai graid þam bath mode and might.
Heuen and erth als creature [[1] raim in MS.]
Sal ber þam wirscip and honur, 23586
For su*n* and mon, and wat*er* and stern,
þat ri*n*nes nu wit ras sa yern,
For into bett*er* stat to stand, [col. 2]
Fra þan na lang*er* bes stirand. 23590
þar-for sal þai þam wirscip ber,
þat als mikel als in þam wer,
Wit þair wirscip als þai moght best,
For to bring þam vnto rest. 23594
O þair sikernes to sai,
Certes es þar na noþer wai,
For of þe welth þat þai er in
Es na thing þ*a*t mai þam tuin, 23598
Ne na mischiue mai þam bitide,
For þai er traist on ilk side;
þat godd has gin þam to mede,
To tine þai wat it es na drede. 23602
þair ioi, þair gladdscip, qua can tell?
Naman for-soth in flexs and fell;
For to be-hald þat trinite,
Hu he es an-fald godd in thre,
Face wit face þat godd to se, 23607
þat euer was and ai sal be,
þai sal ha ioi wit-in and vte,
And on euer-ilk side a-bute,
Ou*er* and vnder and aiquare; 23611
Vr lau*er*d vs giue vr woning þar!
¶ þir er þe blisses and mani elles,
Godd gis to þaim [þat] wit him duelles.
Bot als þir godds freindes sall 23615
Wirscip haf o-mang þam all,

COTTON

angels sal þ*er* menske þere dere.
& saintis as þai goddis were.
to worshepe god atte ham has diȝt
þai graiþ ham baþ in mode & miȝt.
heiuen & erþ alle creature
salle bere ham worshepe & hono*ur*.
for su*n*ne & mone & wat*er* & sterne.
þat rynnis now wiþ-in ras sa gerne.
in bett*er* state þen sal hit stande.
fra þan na lang*er* bes stirande.
þar-fore sal þai ham worshepe bere
þat als mikil as in ham were.
wiþ þaire worshepe as þai muȝt best
for to bring' ham vn-to rest.
¶ Of þat sikernes þe soþ to say.
c*er*tis is þ*er* nane oþ*er* way.
of þe welþ atte þai ar in.
is na-þing' þat ham mai twin.
ne na mischief mai ham be-tide
for þai ar traist on ilka side.
þat god has giuen ham to þaire mede
of þe tining haue þai na drede.
þaire ioye þaire gladshepe qua can tel.
na man for-soþ in flesshe ne felle.
for to be-halde þat t*r*inite
how he is anfalde god in þre
face wiþ face þat god to se.
þat euer was & ay sal be.
þai salle haue ioy wiþ-in & oute.
& on euerilk side a-boute.
ouer & vnder & ay-quare.
our lorde gif vs our woning' þare.
¶ þ*er* ar þe blissis & manian ellis.
god giues til ham þ*a*t wiþ hi*m* dwellis
riȝt as þ*er* goddis frendis salle.
worshepe haue a-monge ham alle.

FAIRFAX

Angelis sal þaim menske þar dere,
And sai*n*tes als þou þai goddes were,
To worschip þ*a*t god þ*a*t þai*m* dight,
And graith þai*m* bath i*n* mode a*n*d might.
Heue*n* and erd and all creatur 23585
Sal ber þai*m* worschip a*n*d honur,
Su*n*n a*n*d mone, wat*er* and stern,
þ*a*t rinnes nu wid ras sua gern,
Into better state for to stand,
Fra þan no lang*er* bes stirand. 23590
þar-for sal þai þaim worschip bere, [lf 157, col. 1]
þat als mekil als in þaim were,
wid þair worschip als þai might best,
Forto bring þaim in-to rest. 23594
[O]f þair sekirnes for to say,
Certes es þar na noþer way,
For of þe welth þ*a*t þai er in
Es na thing þ*a*t mai þai*m* tuin, 23598
Ne na mistime[1] þai*m* mai bitide,
For þai er traist on ilk-a side; [1 MS. mis-triue]
þ*a*t godd has giue*n* þaim to mede,
To tine þai wate it es na drede. 23602
þair ioy, þair glad-schip, q*ua*t ca*n* tell?
Na man forsoth in fless ne fell;
For to bihald þ*a*t trinite,
Hu he es anefald god in thre,
Face wid face þ*a*t godd to se, 23607
þ*a*t euer was and ay sal be,
þai sal haue ioy wid-in and vte,
And on eu*er*-ilk-a side a-bute,
Ou*er* and und*er* and ay-quar; 23611
vr lau*er*d vs giue vr woni*n*g þar!
[þ]ir er þe blisses and mani ellis,
God[2] giues to þaim þ*a*t wid hi*m* dwellis.
Bot als þar goddes frei*n*des sall [2 MS. Gog]
worschip haue ema*n*g þai*m* all, 23616

GÖTTINGEN

Aungels shal hem menske dere
And seintis as þei goddes were
To worshipe þ*a*t god þ*a*t hem diȝt
And made hem boþe in mood & miȝt
Heuen & erþe & creatour
Shal bere hem worship & honour
Sonne mone watir & stern
þ*a*t now ren*n*eþ in cours ȝern
Into bett*ur* state shul stonde
Fro þen*n*e no lengur to be renon*n*de
þ*er*fore þei shul hem worship bere
þ*a*t as myche as in hem were
Wiþ al her worshepe as þei miȝt best
For to bringe hem in to rest
¶ Of her sikurnes now to say
Certis þ*er* is noon oþ*er*e way
For fro þe welþe þ*a*t þei are In
Is no þing may hem twyn
Ny no mis-tyme may he*m* bitide
For þei are trust on eu*er*y side
þ*a*t god haþ ȝyuen hem to mede
To lose þei woot is no drede
Her ioye & gladshipe who con telle
No mon forsoþe in flesshe ny felle
For to biholde þe trinite
How he is oon god in þre
Him to se face to face
þ*a*t eu*er* shal be & eu*er* wase
þei shul haue ioye w*ith*in & oute
And on vche side aboute
Ou*er* & vndir & eu*er*ywhere
Oure lord ȝyue vs wonyng þere
þese are þe ioyes & mony elles
God ȝyueþ to hem þ*a*t wiþ hi*m* dwelles
But as þese goddes frendes shal
Worshipe haue among hem al

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Sua sal þe wreches haf for þair sak,		squa salle þe wrecchis for þaire sake
Be-stad in pine wit-vten slak.	23618	be stad in pine wiþ-outen slake.
þir sal be fair and dughti bath,		¶ þe gode sal be faire & semeli baþ.
þai sal be grisli and lath;		þa oþ*er* blak griseli & laþ.
þir sal be light als fuxul to flei,		¶ þe gode liȝt as fowel to fley. [lf 100, bk]
þai sal be dil wit wa to drei;	23622	þe wikked dille wa to drey.
þir sal be selcut strang and wight,		¶ þe gode selcouþ st*ra*nge & wiȝt.
þai sal be weck wit-vte*n* might.		þe wikked wake wiþ-oute*n* miȝt.
þir sal liue in fredom fre,		¶ þe gode salle liue in fredom fre.
þai sal liue eu*er* in caitiuete;		þas oþ*er* in þraldome ay salle be.
þir sal eu*er* liue in delite,	23627	¶ þe gode sal liue in ioy & delite.
þai sal eu*er* in soru and site;		þas oþ*er* sal liue in sorou & site.
þir sal in hele liue eu*er* mare,		¶ þe gode in hele sal liue euer-mare.
þai sal eu*er* be seke and sare.		þas oþ*er* in sekenes & in sare.
þir sal be eu*er* in lastand lijf,	23631	¶ þe gode salle be in lastande life.
þai sal and ded be eu*er* in strijf;		þes oþ*er* & dede salle euer strife.
þir sal ha wijt þair wil to wise,		¶ þe gode sal haue witte & be wise
þai sal be fild wit all folise,		þes oþ*er* in folie sal euer rise.
For if þai oght mai wijt þare, [leaf 132, bk, col. 1]		for if þai oȝt mai wite þare
It es o noght bot site and care.	23636	hit is bot sorou site & care.
þir sal o suete frenscep be traist,		¶ þe gode of frenshepe sal be traiste
þai sal of alkin fredom fraist;		þai salle of alkin fredom fraiste.
Wit alkin thing sal þire acorde,		¶ wiþ alkin þing' þe gode sal accorde
Wit alkin scaf þai sal discord;	23640	wiþ alkin þing' þe wikked discorde
þir sal haf weldnes of all wale,		¶ þe gode of welþ salle haue wale
þai sal vnweldid be wit bale.		þes oþ*er* wiþ vn-welde to be in bale
þis sal wirscip all creatur,		¶ þe gode salle worshepe al creatour
Of alle þai sal haf mishonur;	23644	þas oþ*er* salle haue grete dishono*ur*
þir er four traistes blith a*nd* gladd,		¶ þe gode ar bliþ & euer-mare glad
þai quak for care sa ar þai radd;		þas oþ*er* in care & sorou ar sadde.
þir laghes in ioi þar þai er lend,		¶ þe gode in ioyful laghis þai lende.
þai wepe in soru wit-vten end.	23648	þas oþ*er* wipen wiþ-outen ende.
Fra þat soru and fra þat site,		fra þat sorou & fra þat site.
I*es*u crist he mak us quite,		ih*es*u c*r*iste he make vs quite.
And giue vs grace sua here to do,		& gif vs grace squa here to do.
þat wit his we mai rest in ro.	23652	þat we wiþ his mai rest in ro.

Sua sal þa wreches for þair sake,
Be-stad in pine widvte*n* slake. 23618
þir sal be fair and dughti bath,
þai sal be bath gresli and lath;
þir sal be light als foul to flei, 23621
þai sal be dill wid wa to drei;
[þ]ir sal be selcuth stra*ng* a*nd* wight,
þai sal be waike widvten might.
[þ]ir sa[l] liue in fredom fre, 23625
And þai sal eu*er* in caitiuete;
[þ]ir sal liue eu*er* in delite,
And þai eu*er* in soru and site; 23628
[þ]ir sal in hele liue euermare, [col. 2]
And þai sal euer be seke and sare.
[þ]ir sal be euer in lastand lijf, 23631
And þas and dede sal eu*er* strijf;
[þ]ir sal haue witt, þair will to wise,
þai sal be fild of all folijs, 23634
For if þai oght mai witten þar,
It es noght bot of site and care.
[þ]ir sal of suete frenschip be traist,
þai sal of ilkin fredom fraist; 23638
[W]id ilkin thing sal þir acorde,
wid alkin schaft þai sal discord;
[þ]ir sal haue weildnes of wale, 23641
þai sal vnweld be wid bale.
[þ]ir sal worschip all creatur,
Of all sal þai haue dishonur; 23644
[þ]ir er for traistnes blith and glad,
þai quake for care sua er þai rad;
[þ]ir laghes in ioye þar þai er le*n*d,
þai wepe in soru widuten end. 23648
Fra þ*a*t soru and þat syte,
I*es*u crist þan make vs quite,
And giue vs grace sua here to do,
þ*a*t we wid his mai rest in ro. 23652

GÖTTINGEN

So shul þe wrecches for her sake
Laste in pyne wiþouten slake
þese shul be feire & miȝty boþe
þe oþ*er*e shul be grisly & loþe
þei shul be liȝte as foul to fliȝe
þe oþ*er*e heuy woo to driȝe
þie shal be wondir strong & liȝt
þe oþ*er*e feble wiþouten miȝt
þei shul lyue in fredome fre
þe oþ*er*e euer in bondage to be
þei shul euer lyue in delite
þe toþ*er* eu*er*more in dispite
In helle shul þei lyue eu*er*more
Euer to be seke and sore
þei shul be euer in lasting lif
þe oþ*er*e & deþ shul euer strif
þei shul haue wit hem to wise
þese oþ*er*e fulde of alle folise
For if þei ouȝte witen þare
Hit is but of sorwe & care
þei shul of swe frenshepe be trest
þei shul of vche fredom frest
þei shul acorde wiþ alle þinge
þese oþ*er*e euer debatynge
þei shul haue weldenes at wille
þe oþ*er*e vnwelde in likynge ille
[1]To þese shul worshipe alle creatouris
þese oþ*er*e of alle haue dishonouris
þese are for triste bliþe & glad [1 lf 141]
þese oþ*er*e quake eu*er* for drad
þese lawȝen for ioye þei ben in lende
þese oþ*er*e wepen in wo wiþouten ende
Fro þ*a*t sorwe & al þ*a*t wite
Ih*es*u crist make vs quite
And ȝyue vs grace so to do
þ*a*t we may com to his blis so

TRINITY

[*The State of the World after Domesday.*]

¶ O blis and bale nu ha yee herd,
Nu sal i tell you o þis werld, 23654
þat sua for-don was and for-driuen
Efter þat þe dome be giuen.
It sal be brint sa depe and drei
Als noe flod rais quilu*m* hei, 23658
And þan sal haue a scape al neu,
Eu*er* mar to stand in treu;
All þe elementes þ*at* we se,
þan sal þai all clenged be, 23662
þat nu er stirand all sal stand,
Sal þar be þan na pine in land,
Als we er ilka dai nu in, 23665
þat godd has giuen us for vr sin.
Als hat and cald and rain and wi*n*d,
Sal þar be þan na storme to find,
Ne mist ne merck ne namaner
O weder to þe werld to dere; 23670
Als vr bodijs þ*at* we her bar,
Bes þan fairer þan eu*er* war ar,
Alsua þis werld sal neu ha scrud,
þat had it neuer nan sa prud. 23674
An hundret sith o fairer heu,
Bath heuen and erth sal be mad neu;
Su*n* and mone and stern and lift,
þat ai wit stiring ar nu scift, 23678
And waters re*n*and alwais wat,
Yernand to turn in bett*er* stat,
Fra þ*at* time stil sal þai stand, [col. 2]
Wit ferli blis to be lastand. 23682
þe su*n* sal haf þe scripture sais,
þe lightes þan o seuen dais.
Waters þat wete þan cristes flexs,
And in batism his santes wexs, 23686

COTTON

Of blis. & sorou. haue ȝe herde
now wil I. tel ȝou of þis werde
þat salle be for-done & driuin.
ofter atte þe dome is giuen.
depe salle hit bren wiþ-outen leye
als noe flode sum time rase heye
þen salle hit haue a shap al new.
þat euer sal stande stabil & trew.
al þe elementis þat we now se.
þen sal þai alle chaunged be.
þat now ar stirande þen sal stande
sal þ*er* be þan na pine in lande.
als we haue now ilk day here-in.
þat god has sende vs for our syn.
as hate. & calde. raine. & winde.
sal þ*er* be þan na storme to finde.
ne miste ne mirk. ne na manere
of ani þing þis werlde to dere.
¶ riȝt squa our bodis þ*at* we here bare
bes fairer þen þai euer ware are.
al-squa þis werlde he wil do shroud
þat was hit neuer are[1] sa proude.
an hundreþ-siþe of fairer hew. [[1] MS. are *erased*]
baþ heiuen & erþ sal he make new
¶ So*n*ne & mone sterne & lift.
þat ay wiþ stiring now ar shift
& watters rynnande al-waies wate
he wille ham turne in bett*er* state
fra þat time stille sal þai stande
wiþ ferli blis to be lastande.
¶ þe sonne sal haue þe sc*r*ipture sais
þe liȝt-nes þen of vij. dais.
¶ þe wat*er* þat wette c*r*istis flesshe
& in baptist his saintis wesse.

FAIRFAX

[*The State of the World after Domesday.*]

[O]f blis and beild nu haf ȝe herd,
Nu sal i tell ȝu of þe werld, 23654
þat sua for-don was and fordriuen
Efter *þat* þe dome be giuen.
It sal be brint sua depe an drey
Als noei flode ras vp on hei, 23658
And þan sal haue a schap all neu,
Euer mar to stand in treu;
All þe elementes *þat* we se,
þan þai sal all clenged be, 23662
þat nu er stirand all sal stand,
Sal þar-be þan na pine in land,
Als we er nu ilk dai in,
þat godd has sett vs for vr sin. 23666
Als hate and cald, raine and wind, [lf 157, back, col. 1]
Sal þar be þan na storm to find,
Na mist ne mirk, ne na maner
Of wed*er* to þis werld to dere; 23670
Als all vr bodijs þat we here bare,
Bes fairer þan þen euer was are,
Alsua þis werld sal neu haue schrud,
þat had it neu*er* nan sua prude. 23674
An hundreth sith of fairer heu,
Bath heuen and erd sal be mad nu;
Sun*n* a*n*d mone, stern and lift,
þat ai wid stiring er nu schift, 23678
And watris renand alwais wate,
Gernand be in bett*er* state,
Fra þat time still þan sal þai stand,
wid farli blis to be lastand. 23682
[þ]e sunn sal haue, þe scriptur sais,
þe lightnes þan of seue*n* days,
[þ]e wat*er* þat wett cristes fless,
Ani baptim his santes wess, 23686

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of blis & ioye haue ȝe herd
Now shal I telle of þe werd
þat fordone is & al fordryuen
Aftir *þat* doom is ȝyuen
Hit shal be brent so depe & dryȝe
As noe flood was vp on hyȝe
þen*n*e shal hit haue a shap al newe
Eu*er*more to stonde trewe
Alle þe elementis *þat* we se
þei shulen alle clensed be
þat now be stiryng alle shal stonde
Shal þen*n*e be no peyne in londe
Suche as we now vche day are Inne
þat god setteþ for oure synne
Of hete ny colde reyn nor wynde
Shal þen*n*e be no storme to fynde
No miste no merke in no manere
Of wedir þis world for to dere
And as oure bodres *þat* we here bere
Ben feirere þen þei euer were
So þis world shal haue newe shroud
Had hit neu*er* noon so proud
An hundride siþe of feirere hewe
Heuen & erþe shal be made newe
Sonne & mone sterre & lift
þat bi strengþe be now shift
Alle wattres now ren*n*yng wete
Shul be in bett*ur* astate to mete
Fro *þat* tyme shul þei stille stonde
Wiþ muchel blis to be lastonde
þe son*n*e shal haue sc*ri*pture sayes
þe briȝtenes þen*n*e of seuen dayes
þe watir *þat* wett cristis flesshe
And bi bapteme his seyntis wesshe

TRINITY

Fra þat time euer pass it sal 23687
þat scene schinnes o cristal.
þe erth þat cristes cors in-bredd
O p*ar*adise sal be a stede, 23690
And for it was quilu*m* mad red,
Wit blod o santes þar-on scēde,
It sal be fild wit mani flurs,
Smelland suet wit sere colurs ; 23694
þ*a*t neu*er*mar sal dime ne duine,
Bot als a paradise sal be scene.
¶ þe erth, þat first was maledight
To thorns for vr eldrin plight, 23698
þan sal it blisced be and quit
O labur, and o soru, and sit ;
Ne neu*er*mar forth fra þat dai 23701
Ne bes þar-in na harms ai,
And þus-gat sal he schift his hand,
þe werld þat es ai lastand. 23704

¶ Yee cristen men, yow vmbilok,
All þat has euer herd þis bok,
O yur lijf þat yee her lede 23707
Yee turn it noght into wan-spede !
Q*ua* sa graithli him wil vm-think,
þis werld es fals and ful o suinc,
Fals it es all se we hu, 23711
And algat wil we þar-on tru ;
þis littel lijf we haf in hand
And wenis ai to be lastand, 23714
þe ded ai wen we for to dril,
Bot þat dos all vr speding spill.
þan blindes vs a littel wele, 23717
þat we can noght vs seluen fele,

COTTON

fra þat time forþ ouer-passe hit sal
& be clere as ani c*r*istalle.
¶ þe erþ þat c*r*istis cors in bred.
of p*ar*adis salle be a sted.
& for hit was quilum made rede.
wiþ blode of saintis þ*er*-on dede
hit sal be filled wiþ mani flouris
smellande squete wiþ sere colours
& neuer-mare þe colour tine.
bot as p*ar*adis salle þai shine.
¶ þe erþ þat first was cursed for syn.
þorou our eld*er*is þat dwelled þ*er*-in.
þen salle hit blessed be & quite
of labour & of sorou & site
neuer-mare forþ fra þat day.
ne bes þ*er*-in. na waleway.
& þusgate salle he skift his hande
þe lorde þat is ay lastande.

A predicaciou*n* wiþ þe conclusiou*n* þer-a-pon.

Ȝe c*r*isten men I rede ȝe loke.
al þat euer has herde þis boke
of ȝoure life þat ȝe here lede
ȝe turne hit noȝt in-to wanspede
qua-sim wille graideli hi*m* vmbþink
þis werlde is fals & ful of squink
fals hit is alle wite ȝe how.
& algatis wil we on hit trow
þis litel life we haue in hande
& wenis ay to be lastande.
þe dede ay wene we for to drille [lf 101]
bot þat dos alle our spending spille
þen blindis us a litel wele.
þat we can noȝt our-seluin fele

FAIRFAX

Fra þat time forth ou*er* pas it sal
þe schene schining of cristal. 23688
[þ]e erd þat cristes cors in-bredd
Of paradis sal be a stedd,
And for it was q*uilum* made rede,
wid blod of santes þar-on sched,
It sal be fild wid mani flours, 23693
Smelland suete wid mani colurs;
þat neu*er* mare sal dim ne duine,
Bot als paradis sal it schine.
þat erd, þ*at* first was maledight 23697
To thornes for vr eldrin plight,
þan sal it blisced be and quite
Of labur, of soru, and of site; 23700
Ne neuermar fra þat day
Ne bes þar-in wa harmes ay,
And þus-gate sal he schift his ha*nd*,
Or lauerd þ*at* es ay lastand. 23704

Fro þ*at* tyme ou*er* passe hit shal
þe shene shynyng cristal
þe erþe þ*at* c*ri*stis cors in bred
Of paradis shal ben a sted
And for su*m*tyme made reed hit was
Wiþ seintis blood shed in plas
Hit shal be filled wiþ mony floures
Swete smellyng of dyu*er*se colouris
þ*at* neu*er*more shal falle ne dwyne
But as paradis shal shyne
þe erþe þ*at* furste was maledi3t
To þornes for oure eldres pli3t
þen*n*e shal hit blessed be & quyte
Of labour sorwe & of wite
Neu*er*more from þ*at* day
Knowe of harmes none hit may
þus shal he make hit stande
þe lord þat is al weldande.

[*The Author's Exhortation to his Fellow Men.*]

[3]ee cristen men, 3e vmbiloke, [col. 2]
All þ*at* euer has herd þis boke,
Of 3ur lijf þ*at* 3e here lede 23707
3e turn it noght into wanspede!
Qua-su*m* graithli wil hi*m* vmthinc,
þe werld es fals and ful of suinc,
Fals it es, we mai se hu, 23711
And algat will we þar-on trou;
þis littel lijf we haue in hand
And wenis ai to be lastand, 23714
þe dede wene we ai for to dill,
Bot þ*at* dos all vr speding spill.
þan blindes vs a littel wele,
þat we can noght vs seuen fele, 23718

¶ 3e cristen men aboute 3e loke
Alle þ*at* eu*er* haþ herde þis boke
Of 3oure lif þ*at* 3e here lede
3e turne hit not in to wanspede
Who so wol him wel biþinke
þe world is fals & ful of swynke
Fals hit is we may se how
And we wol algate þ*er*on trow
þis litil lif we haue in hond
We wene hit be euer lastond
Deeþ we wene alwey to stille
þ*at* doþ vs muchel spedyng spille
Hit blendeþ vs a litil 3ele
þ*at* we con not oure seluen fele

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Dame fortune turnes þan hir quele
And castes vs dun vntil a wele. 23720
O þat dun-cast we mai wit chance
Enentis þis werld to get cou*er*ance,
And cu*m* til werlds welth again,
A quile to hald wit mikel pain;
Bot þar we find a-noþer strijf, 23725
þ*a*t waites nathing bot vr lijf.
Ded has vs wit-sett vr strete, [lf 133, col. 1]
Nil we, wil we, we sal mete,
All sal we rin into his rape, 23729
We wat þ*a*t þar mai li na scape.
Eu*er* he wates vs þat fede,
Es nathing certainur þan dede,
Ne vnc*er*tainner þan es þe tide, 23733
For-þi we agh be bun at bide;
To pass þe pase þat es sa herd,
Bot ne wat neu*er* quider-ward.
We sal siþen heþen weind, 23737
Bot if we here ha made us freind,
Wit crist þat wit lite to weind,
We mai be dreri for þe feind;
For-þi þis lijf he has vs lent
To serue him wit al vr entent, 23742
To hald ai wel his comament,
If we do mis, do mendement.
To traiuail ordeint is þis liue,
Again vr fedes thrin to strijf, 23746
Vr flexs, þis werld, and þe warlau,
We ar bunden vnder þair au.
þe flexs es ai to filthes fus,
þe werld nithful and couatus, 23750
þe warlau suernes wreche and p*ri*de;
þis werrais us on ilk side.
þir thre þan mai we wel fordriuef,
If we leli will lede vr lijf, 23754

COTTON

for c*er*tis I. likkin hit to a quele
of our life þe werldis wele.
now vp now dou*n* as fallis w*ith* chaunce
is þ*er* nan oþ*er* coueraunce.
to come to werldis wele againe
bot liue in sorou & in paine.
¶ bot þ*er* we finde a-noþ*er* strife
þat waitis na-þing bot our life.
dede has vs wiþ-sette our strete.
nil we wille we. we salle mete
alle salle we rinne in his rape
we wate atte þ*er* mai be na scape
eyuer he waitis vs þat fede.
is na-þing c*er*tainer þen dede.
ne vnc*er*tainer þen is þe tide.
for-þi we agh̄ ay him a-bide.
to passe þe pas þat is squa harde
ne wate we neuer quidd*er*-warde
we salle siþen heiþin wende.
& if we here haue made na frende
wiþ ih*es*u c*r*ist we þink to lende.
we mai be drery for þe fende.
¶ for-þi our life he has vs lent.
to serue him wiþ our entent.
to halde ay wele his comandeme*n*t
& of our amis do amendement
for to t*ra*uail ordened is þis life.
againe our enemis þrin to strife
our flesshe þis werlde & þe warlagh̄.
we ar al bundin vnder þaire agh̄.
þe flesshe is ay to filþis fous.
þe werlde nedeful & couatous.
þe warlagh̄ couatis wraþ & pride
þ*er* weris wiþ vs on ilka side.
þ*er* þre most we for-driue.
if we lelli wille lede our liue.

FAIRFAX

Dam fortune ternes þan hir whele
And castes vs dun in-till a wele.
Of þat duncast we mai wid chance
Enent þis werld gete couerance, 23722
And cum to worldes welth a-gain,
Aquile to hald wid mekil pain;
Bot þar-wid find we a-noþer strijf,
þat waites na-thing bot vr lijf. 23726
Dede vs has widsett vr strete,
Nill we, will we, we sal mete,
All sal we rin in-till his rape, 23729
we wat þat þar mai be na schap.
Euer he waites vs, þat fede,
Es na thing certainer þan dede,
Ne vnc*er*tainer þan es þat tide, 23733
Forþi we au ai him a-bide;
To pass þe pas þat es sua hard,
And we wat neuer quiþ*er*-ward.
we sal siþen all heþen wend, 23737
Bot if we here haue mad na freind,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For-þi þis lijf he has vs lent, 23741
To serue him ai wid all vr entent,
To hald ai wele his comandment,
If we do mis, do mendement.
[T]o trauaile ordained es þis lijf, [lf 158. col. 1]
Again vr fas thrin to strijf, 23746
vr fless, þis werld, and þe warlau,
we er all bunden in þair au.
þe fless es ay to filthes fus,
þe werld nithful and couaitus, 23750
þe warlau, suernes wreth a[n]d p*ri*de;
þir warrais vs on ilka side.
[þ]ir thre mai we well for-driue,
If we will leleli lede vr liue, 23754

GÖTTINGEN

Dame fortune t*ur*neþ hir whele anoon
þat casteþ doun mony on
Of þat dou*n* cast we may bi chau*n*ce
Anent þis world get cou*er*aunce
And com to worldes welþ aȝein [leaf 141, back]
A while to holde wiþ muche peyn
But þ*er*wiþ fynde we anoþ*er* strif
þat waiteþ no þing but oure lif
Deþ vs haþ biset oure strete
Wol we or nyl we we shul hi*m* mete
Alle shul we renne into his lace
Oþ*er* wey shal noon apase
Euer he waiteþ vs þat quede
Is no þing certeynere þen dede
Ny vncerteynour þen his tide
þ*er*fore we owe hi*m* euer to abide
To passe à pas þat is so hard
And we woot neu*er* whodirward
We shul alle hennes wende
Here is good to make vs frende
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þ*er*fore þis lif he haþ vs lent
To serue hi*m* eu*er* wiþ oure entent
þat his com*m*au*n*dementes be done
If we do mis to mende hit sone
To t*ra*uaile ordeyned he þis lif
Aȝeyn oure foes þre to strif
Oure flesshe þis world & þe wer lawe
We are bou*n*den in her awe
Oure flesshe is euer to synne crous
þe world hateful & couetous
þe fende serueþ of wraþþe & p*ri*de
þese were wiþ vs on euery side
þese þre may we wel fordryue
If we wol truly lede oure lyue

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For bath mai fell þam man and wijf,		for baþ mai felle ham man & wife
þ*a*t stalworthli wil gain þam strijf.		þat stalworþli gaine ham wil strife
If we stitli all wil vs ster,	23757	¶ if we stiþeli wil vs stere.
Crist help sal be us ner,		c*er*tis help salle be vs nere.
His helpes and vr wittes eke,		his helpis & our wittis al-so.
If we wil blethli him bi-seke.	23760	if we bleþeli ofter him do.
For-soth if we will blethli do vr pain,		for-soþ if we wil do our paine
þai haf na might vs stand again,		þai haue na miȝt vs stand[1] againe
If we wil note o þaim vr might,		if we wille note on ham our miȝt
Certes þai er feld in fight;	23764	ouer-co*m*men sal þai be in fiȝt.
Eth es for to win wit heer,		[[1]That lond[1] is esy for to wynne
þe ture þat nan es bute to were,		That no man is to kepe it in]
Hardili es he cuward,		to fiȝt if we be na cowarde [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þ*a*t nakin part mai thole o hard		we mote suffre mani time harde
þat yeildes him ar he be soght,	23769	& stande againe quen we ar soȝt.
And tines sua him-sælf for noght.		our flessheli wille mai we haue noȝt
Fight he aght ai quils he dught,		bot fiȝt a-gaine ay quen we duȝt
And fle q*ue*n he lang*er* ne moght.		& fle quen we na lang*er* muȝt.
Alsua his fele of us i drede,	[col. 2]	¶ alsqua is mani of vs I-drede.
þat bedis þam be-for þe nede	23774	þat bedis ham be-for þe nede.
Vnto þair wiþerwin wit plight,		vn-to þaire wiþ*er*-wine wiþ pliȝt.
Wit-vten ani fand o fight;		wiþ-outen ani fonding[1] of fliȝt.
Bot ai to fall es redi bun,	23777	bot ay to falle is redi bou*n*.
Q*ua* herd a caitiuer chrahun crachun,		qua herde euer a mare crachou*n*.
þat will noght bide to giue a spurn?		þat wille noȝt bede to giue a spurñ
Bot felles dun be for þe turn.		bot fallis doun be-fore þe turne.
Al þat vr flexs vs ledes till,		alle þat our flesshe vs ledis tille
Of all vr wale þat es vr will,	23782	euer-mare to do our wille
And þof we wat þ*a*t it es il,		al if we wate þat hit is ille.
We fine noght to it al fulfill.		we fine neuer hit to fulfille.
Allas þat for a littel lust,		¶ allas þat for a litil luste.
A druri þat es bot a dust,	23786	a druri þat is bot a duste.
We thral vs til vr ful fa		we þral vs til our ful fa.
In prisun for to li in wa!		in p*r*isoun for to lie in wa
O suilk mani nu and maa,		of squilk ar mani now & ma.
Allas! allas! qui do we sua?	23790	allas allas quy do þai squa.

For bath mai fell þai*m* man and wijf,
þ*a*t stalworthli wil gain þai*m* strijf.
If we wil oght stithli vs stire, 23757
Cristes helpe sal be vs nere,
His helpis and vr wittes eke,
If we will him blithli biseke.
For-soth if we will do ur paine, 23761
þai haue na might stand vs egain,
If we will note on þaim vr might,
Certes þai er feld in flight;
Eth es for to win wind here, 23765
þe land þ*a*t nan es bote to were,
Hardeli es he couward,
þ*a*t nankin part mai thole of harde
þat ȝeildis him ar he be soght, 23769
And tines sua him-self for noght.
Fight he aght ai quiles he doght,
And fle quen he na lang*er* moght.
[A]lsua es fele os vs i drede, 23773
þat bedis þaim bi-for þe nede
vnto þair witherwin wid plight,
widuten ani fand of fight; 23776
Bot ai to fall es redi bun,
Qua herde eu*er* a mare crachun,
þ*a*t wil noght bede to giue a spurn?
Bot fallis dun bifor þe turn. 23780
All þ*a*t vr fless vs ledis till,
Of all vr wale þ*a*t es vr will, 23782
And þou we wate þat it es ill, [col. 2]
Fine we neuer to ful-fill.
Allas! þat for a littil lust,
A dreuri þat es bot a dust, 23786
we thral vs till vr ful fa
In p*re*sun forto lij in wa!
Of suilk er mani nu and ma,
Allas! allas! qui do we sua? 23790

GÖTTINGEN

For boþe may falle hem mon & wif
Aȝein hem stalworþely to strif
If we wol strongly vs stere
Cristis help shal be vs nere
His helpe & oure wittes eke
If we wol hi*m* truly biseke
Forsoþe if we wol do oure peyn
þei haue no myȝt to stonde aȝeyn
If we wole note on hem oure miȝt
Certis þei be felde in fiȝt
þ*a*t lond is esy for to wynne
þ*a*t no mon is to kepe hit Inne
And he is also a foule coward
þ*a*t no þing may þole of hard
þ*a*t ȝeldeþ hi*m* ar he be souȝt
And leseþ so hi*m* self for nouȝt
Fiȝte he shulde if he dud riȝt
And fle when*n*e he no lenger miȝt
¶ Fele þ*er* ben of vs in drede
þ*a*t ȝelden hem er þei haue nede
Vnto þe fende ful of pliȝt
Wiþouten any assaut of fiȝt
But eu*er* to falle ben redy
Who miȝt do more couherdely
þen to falle bifore þe torn
And wol not bide to ȝyue a sporn
Al þ*a*t oure flesshe vs ledeþ tille
Of al oure wele hit is oure wille
And þouȝe we knowe hit mis wrouȝt
Hit to fulfille we fyne nouȝt
Alas for a litil lust
A dreury þ*a*t is but a dust
We þralle vs to oure fulle fo
In prisou*n* for to lye in wo
Of suche are þ*er*e mony now
Alas how dar þei þ*a*t avow

TRINITY

1360 I HAVE SAID SOMETHING OF THE SORROW AND BLISS TO COME. WE HAVE TWO WAYS FREELY BEFORE US, ONE TO WEAL, THE OTHER TO WOE; IF WE CHOOSE

Qui sell we vr-self vnto þ*at* soru,	quy selle we vs to þat sorou.
þat nakins borgh us fra mai boru?	þat na golde mai vs borou.
We wreches wit vr will for-sakes,	& wrecchedli wiþ wil for-sakis.
þat selenes þat neu*er* for-slakes. 23794	þe ioy of heiuen þat neu*er* slakis.
Bath o þ*at* soru and o þat sele	baþ of þat sorou & of þat cele
I wene i hafe yow said sum dele.	I. wene I. haue ȝou saide sumdele
Q*ua*t þai ar to faand to tell þe soth,	bot quat þai ar to telle þe soþ.
Bath me wantes tung and toth;	baþ me wantis tonge and toþ.
þe broiden blis to crists dere, 23799	to telle þe blis to c*r*ist is dere
þe bale þat him for-sakes here,	þat bale to ham for-sakis him here
¶ We haf us forwit waies tua,	¶ we haue be-for vs waies twa.
þe tan to wel, þ*at* toþer wa.	þat an to wele þe toþ*er* to wa.
Q*ue*r we will freli mai we ta,	quare we wil freli may we ga.
Als til vr freind or til vr fa. 23804	als til our frende or tille our fa.
Bot if we þan for-sake vr freind,	bot if we þan for-sake our frende
And ches us til vr fa to weind,	& chese vs til our fa to wende.
þan dai i sai and lei yow noght,	þen dar I. say & lyes noȝt.
In sorful time þan war we wroght;	in sorou-ful time ware we wroȝt.
A sorful time til vr be-houe, 23809	bot god for-bede þ*at* we hit proue
Bot godd for-bede þat we it p*r*oue.	a sorou-ful time til our be-houe.
Q*ue*n we it p*r*oue þat es to late,	quen we hit p*r*oue þat is to late.
Es þar na mending þan þe state,	is þ*er* na mending þ*er* of state.
Es þar na wai be-for vs ridd, 23813	¶ is þ*er* na way be-for us rid [leaf 101, back]
Cu*n* tak us better þan we did.	bot suche as in our liue we did.
For qua ne dos noght q*ue*n he mai,	for qua ne dos noȝt quen he mai.
Q*ue*n he wald, me*n* sal nick him nai.	quen he walde men sais him nai.
Her es þe time al for to grete, 23817	here is time for to grete
Her es þe time vr si*n*nes to bete,	here is time our synnis bete.
Oiþ*er* her or nourq*ua*r elles, [lf 133, bk, col. 1]	auþ*er* here or naure-quere ellis.
þat wittnes us all hali gosspelles.	þat witnes vs al hali spellis.
Ilk dai we se somun 23821	¶ ilk day we se sum-mon.
For to graid and mak us bun,	for to graiþ & make vs boun.
þat ilk dai we se and here,	þat ilk day we se and here.
We agh it noght to hald it were.	we agh̄ hit noȝt to halde in were.
þe spellers fines noght to spell, 23825	þe spellers finis noȝt to spelle.
þe soth þai spar us noght to tell,	þe soþ þai spare vs noȝt to telle.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

Qui sell we vs-self vnto þ*a*t soru,
þ*a*t na boruth vs fra mai boru? 23792
Als wreches wid vr will forsakis,
þ*a*t selines þ*a*t neuer slakis.
Bath of þat soru and of þ*a*t sele
I wene I haue said ȝu sum-dele. 23796
Quat þai er to fand, to tell þe soth,
Bath me wantes tung and toth;
þe broiden blis to cristes dere,
þe bale þat him forsakis here, 23800
we haue vs forwid wais tua,
þe tane to wele, þe toþ*er* to wa.
To queþ*er* we will freli mai we ga,
Als till vr freind, or till vr fa. 23804
Bot if we þan for-sake vr freind,
And ches vs til vr fa to weind,
þan þar i sai, and lies noght,
In sorful time þan war we wroght;
A sorful time till vr bihoue, 23809
Bot godd forbede þ*a*t we it proue.
Quen we it p*r*oue þan es to late,
Es þar na mending þ*a*t of state,
Es þar na way bifor vs ridd, 23813
Cum take vs better þan we did.
For qua ne dos noght que*n* he mai,
Que*n* he wald, men sais hi*m* nai.
Here es þe time al forto grete, 23817
Here es þe time vr sinnes bete,
Ouþ*er* here or nouþ*er*-quar ellis,
þat wittnes us all hali spellis.
Ilk day we haue somun [leaf 158, back, col. 1]
For to graith and make vs bun, 23822
þat ilke day we se and here,
we au it noght to hald in were.
þe spellers fines noght to spell, 23825
þe soth þai spar vs noght to tell,

Whi selle we vs to þ*a*t sorwe
þ*a*t no þing may vs aftir borwe
We wrecches willefuly forsake
þe selynes þ*a*t neue*r* shal slake
Boþe of sorwe & of þ*a*t sele
ȝe haue herde bifore som dele
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
We haue bifore vs wayes two
þe ton to wele þe toþ*er* to wo
Frely to whider we wol to gon
To oure frendes or to oure fon
If we þen*n*e forsake oure frende
To chese vs to oure foos to wende
þen*n*e dar I seye & lyȝe nouȝt
In sorweful tyme were we wrouȝt
A sorweful tyme to oure bihoue [leaf 142]
But god forbede þ*a*t we hit proue
When*n*e we hit proue hit is to late
þen*n*e is no mendyng of oure state
þ*er*e is no wey bifore vs rud
But to go riȝt as we dud
For who þ*a*t doþ not when*n*e he may
When*n*e he wolde hit wol be nay
Here is tyme for to grete
Here is tyme synne to bete
Ouþ*er* here or nowhere elles
þ*a*t witenesseþ alle holy spelles
¶ Vche day we haue somou*n*
For to make vs redi bou*n*
þ*a*t eu*er*y day we se and here
We owe hit not to holdem were
þe p*r*echoures fynen not to spelle
þe soþe þei spare vs not to telle

1362 WE SELDOM GO TO HEAR A SERMON; MAN IS LOATH TO HEAR EVIL OF HIMSELF, BUT RATHER HEARS WHAT HE LIKES. BUT OUR WILL MAKES US BLIND,

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For to do us be-war wit hell;—		for to make vs warre of helle.
þair spede es noght a nute-scell.		þaire speche is noȝt worþ a shelle.
Selden com we sarmon nere,	23829	¶ seldin come we sarmou*n* nere
Lath us thinc it for to here,		laþ vs þink hit for to here.
þe ere þar-to selden we lai,		þe ere þ*er*-to seldin we lay.
Bot ferr it es vr hert awai;	23832	bot ferre hit is our hert a-way.
For said it es for gain mani rathe,		for saide hit is gane mani ȝere
Lathe es to here þat man es lathe,		þat man louis noȝt: laþ is to here.
Q*ua*rfor o þaim lat we sa ill,		þar-fore of preychours lete þai ille.
Bot for þai spek again vr will.	23836	for þai speke againe þaire wille.
He þ*a*t me sais all þat me likes,		¶ he þat me sais alle þat me likis.
Godd it wijt mast he me likes,		god hit wate maste he me squikis.
For if we self vs vnderstod,	23839	for if we wele vs vnderstode.
Vr will us dos ful littel god, [1 from Laud MS. 416]		our wille vs dos ful litel gode.
Bot of vr skil oft mas us blind,		bot of resoun makis vs blinde.
[1here-aft*er* shulle we yt fynd]		quen we ga þat sal we finde.
Find we sall leist q*ue*n we wene,		finde we salle quen we leste wene.
All sal we to þe ded be-dene.	23844	al salle we to þe dede be dene.
Wi qui þan mak we us sa kene,		quy make we vs þen þus kene.
O þis es al þat i me mene,		of þis is al þat I. me mene.
Mikel wald i mene and mote,		mikil walde I. me mel & mote.
Wist i þ*a*t it me war bute,	23848	wiste I. þat hit ware ani bote.
Ai to spell and noght to spede,		ay to preiche & noȝt to spede.
Wasting it es o godds sede. [2 from Laud MS. 416]		hit is bot wasting of c*r*istis sede.
[2hyt is not worthy to tille þ*a*t feld]		¶ il worþi hit is to tile a felde.
þat noght again þe sede mai yeild;		þat noȝt againe þe sede mai ȝelde.
Q*ua* bot es ai o right to rede,	23853	quat bote is ay of riȝt to rede
þ*a*t neu*er* funden es in dede.		þat neu*er* fundin is in dede
Mikel here and littel hald,		to here mikil & litel halde
Bot war a ribaude us tald,		bot ware a ribaudi vs talde
Or a fantime or of a fabel,	23857	of a fantum or of a fabil. [3 from Laud MS. 416]
þ*a*t suld we hald in hert stabel,		þat walde we halde in hert stabil.
In hert to hald it als a hord,		in hert to halde hit as a horde
Q*ue*n noght es mad o crists word.		& noȝt to sette be goddis worde.
Hu mai he be him-seluen hald		[3how may he to hym-self be hold
þat cheses him þe led for gold,	23862	That chesyth lede And levyþ þe gold]

For to vs do be-war wid hell;—
þair spede ne es worth a note-schell.
Selden cum we sarmu*n* nere, 23829
Lath vs thinc it for to here,
þe ere selden þar-to we lay,
Bot fer it es vr hert a-way; 23832
For said it es gane mani rath,
Lath vs to here þ*a*t man es lath,
Quarfor of þaim late we so ill, 23835
Bot for þai speke again vr will.
He þ*a*t me sais al þ*a*t me likes,
Godd it wat mast he me suikes,
For if we self vs vnder-stode, 23839
vr will vs dos ful littel gode,
Bot of vr skil oft mas vs blind,
Que*n* can fand þ*a*t sal we find. 23842
Find we sal, lest quen we wene,
All sal we to þe dede bidene.
wi qui þan make we vs sua kene,
Of þis es all þ*a*t i me mene, 23846
Mekil wald i mene and mote,
wist i me war ani bote,
Ai to spell and noght to spede,
wasting it es of goddes sede. 23850
Ill worth it es to tell þe feild,
þat noght again þe sede wil ȝeild;
Quat bote es ai of right to rede,
þat neu*er* funden es indede. 23854
Mekil here and littil hald,
Bot war a ribaudri vs tald,
Of a fantum ouþer a fable, 23857
þat suld we hald in herte stable,
In hert to hald it als a hurd, [col. 2]
Que*n* noght es made of cristes word.
Hu mai he be him-seluen hold 23861
þat cheses him þe lede for gold.

GÖTTINGEN

To do vs of helle to be ware
But neu*er* þe bettur mony are
Selden come we sermou*n* nere
Looþ vs þinkeþ hit to here
Oure ere selden þ*er*to we ley
But fer is oure hert awey
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Wherfore of hem let we so ille
But for þei speke aȝein oure wille
He þ*a*t me seiþ moost þ*a*t me likeþ
God hit wot moost he me bi swikeþ
For if we wel vs vndirstode
Oure wille doþ vs litil gode
But ofte oure skil makeþ vs blynde
Here aftir shul we hit fynde
Fynde we hit shul leest whe*n* we wene
Alle shul we to þe deeþ bidene
From hit may we no way scape
For no wile þ*a*t we con make
Muche wolde I here of mote
Wist I hit were any bote
Eu*er* to speke & not to spede
Wastyng hit is of goddes sede
Hit is not worþi to tile þ*a*t felde
þ*a*t not þe seed aȝeyn wol ȝelde
What bote is hit of riȝt to rede
þ*a*t neu*er* founden is in dede
Muche to here & litil to holde
But were a ribaudry vs tolde
Of a fantom or a fabul
þ*a*t wolde we holde in herte stabul
In herte þat is a sory hord
To kepe hit raþer þen c*ri*stis word
How may he to him self be holde
þ*a*t cheseþ leed & leueþ golde

TRINITY

All þat witten es in writt 23863
Wroght es for to lere vs wijt,
Hu we agh to lede vr lijf, [col. 2]
Cristen folk, bath man and wijf,
In eldrin men vr mirur se 23867
Q*ua*t for to folu, q*ua*t for to fle,
þe thinges þat we self ne can
For to frain at oþer man, [1 MS. Be-bonerli]
And he þat can mar þan anoþer, 23871
De-bonerli[1] to teche his broiþer;
All ar we breþer, yong and alld,
For vs was crist bath boght and sald,
He has us in his nu*m*bur tald, 23875
Als his scepe of his aun fald,
Thoru hirdes þat þe lau*er*d has sett,
þat he will þat his folk be gett.
He has us chosen for vr mede, 23879
His hali folk all for to fede;
Amang þaa hirdes am i an,—
Sa wreche vnworthi wat i nan,—
þ*a*t til crists grace i haf me tan 23883
Loued be he lau*er*d of all his lan.
A besaunt es me taght to sete
þ*a*t i him agh to yeild wit dette,
þar-for agh i me for to pain 23887
To yeild him wit biyeit again,
All behouis vs yeild ilkan,
A-cont efter þat we ha tan;
Su*m* for mar and su*m* for less, 23891
Efter þ*a*t vr giftes ess,
þ*a*t þat besaunt rote noght in hord,
þat agh be spend in werc and word.
Here i haf a littel spend, 23895
In word þat efter i entend,
Moght i mar, godd wat mi mode,
I aght it all at spend in gode, 23898

COTTON

¶ Alle þat writin is in writte.
wro3t is for to lere vs witte.
how we agh̄ to lede our life.
c*r*istin folk baþ man & wife.
in eldrin men our mirour se.
quat for to folow quat for to fle.
þe þingis þat we our-self ne can.
for to lere atte oþer man.
& he þat can mare þen a-no*þer*.
bonerli to teyche his bro*þer*.
al ar we bre*þer* 3onge & halde.
for vs was crist baþ bo3t & salde.
he has vs in his noumbre talde
als his shepe for his awen falde.
þorou hirdes þ*a*t þe lordis has sette.
þat he wil þat his folk be gette.
¶ he has vs chosin for our mede.
his hali folk al for to fede.
a-mang[1] þ*er* hirdis am I. an.
sa wrecche vn-worþi wate I. nane
þ*er* to haue I. c*r*iste grace me tane
louid be he lorde of his lane.
a besaunt is me ta3t to sette.
þat I him agh̄ to 3ilde wiþ dette.
þ*er*-fore agh̄ I. me to paine.
to 3ilde him wiþ wil þat of gaine.
als be-houis vs 3ilde ilkan.
a-count efter þat we haue tane.
sum for mare & sum for lesse.
efter þat our giftis is.
at þat besaunt rote no3t in horde
þat agh̄ be spende in were i*n* worde
here I. haue a litel spende.
In worde efter þat I. entende.
mu3t I. mare god wate my mode
I. agh̄ hit for to spende in gode.

FAIRFAX

[A]ll þat written es in writt 23863
wroght it es to lere vs witt,
Hu we au to lede vr lijf,
Cristen folke, bath ma*n* and wijf,
In eldrin me*n* vr merrur mai se 23867
Quat forto fulv, q*ua*t forto fle,
þe thinges þ*a*t we self ne can
For to frain at oþer man,
And he þ*a*t mare can þ*a*n anoþ*er*,
Deboner[l]i] teche his broþ*er*; 23872
All er we breþ*er*, ȝing and ald,
For vs was crist bath boght and sald,
He has vs in his numbre tald,
Als his schep of his aun fald, 23876
Thoru herdes þ*a*t vr lau*er*d has sett,
þ*a*t he will þ*a*t his folk be gett.
He has vs chosin for vr mede,
His hali folk for to fede; 23880
Amang þaa herdes am i ane,—
Sua wreche vnworthi wat i nane,—
þar-til haue i cristes g*ra*ce me tane
Loued be he lau*er*d of all his lane.
A besant es me taght to sett 23885
þ*a*t i him aght to ȝeild wid dett,
þar-for au i me to paine
To ȝeild him wid biȝate again, 23888
Als bihouis vs ȝeild ilkane,
Acunte efter þ*a*t we haf tane;
Sum for mare and sum for less,
Efter þat vr giftes es, 23892
þat þ*a*t besant rote noght i*n* horde,
þ*a*t au he send in werk and worde.
Here i haue a littel spend,
In word efter þ*a*t i entend, 23896
[1]Moght i mare, godd wate mi mode,
I au it for to spend in gode, [[1] leaf 159, col. 1]

GOTTINGEN

Al þe writyng in holy writt
Is writen to teche vs wit
How we owe to lede oure lif
Cristen folk mon & wif
In eldre men may we se
What to folwe & what to fle
þinges þ*a*t we not ne con
For to aske at oþer mon
And he þ*a*t more con þen oþ*er*
Deboner[l]y þen*n*e to teche his broþ*er*
Alle are we breþ*er* ȝonge & olde
Crist for vs was bouȝte & solde
He haþ vs in his nou*m*bre tolde
As for shepe of his folde
þourȝe herdes þ*a*t oure lord haþ set
For he wol his sheep be get
He haþ vs chosen for oure mede
His holy folke for to fede
Vche mon riȝtly to deme
His owne soule haþ to ȝeme
And vche of vs witturly
Haþ receyued goddes tresory
Riche besau*n*tis of golde þei ben
Som*m*e lasse & som*m*e moo to sen
þo besau*n*tis so þat we biset
þ*a*t we may wel paye oure det
To acou*n*te w*er*e shul gone
Aftir þ*a*t we toke vchone
Som*m*e for more & som*m*e for les [lf 142, back]
Aftir þat oure ȝiftus wes
He ȝyue vs grace so to acounte
þat we may to heuen mounte
þad sprad was on an harde tre
Nailed naked þer on to be
Oure fadir maker of alle þinge
þat neuer shal haue endynge

A . M . E . N[2] TRINITY

[[2] Signed below in a later hand "John Digbye,"]

In his wirscip, þat mighti mek, 23899
And maria mild his moder eke.
Hir louuing aght i neuer blin,
To-quils mi lijf lastes in,
Lijf and saul i yeild hir till, 23903
þar-for leuedi sco do hir will.
Of hir wirscip þat mai mar,
I sal of tell sum elles quar,
Quen i mai cum to better space,
Efter sco sendes me hir grace. 23908

¶ In his worshepe þat miȝti meke.
& mari milde his moder eke.
hir louing agh̄ I. neuer to blin.
to quilist my life is me wiþ-in.
life & saule I. ȝilde hir tille.
þer-of lauedi ho do hir wille.
of hir worshepe þat I. mai mare
telle in hir name ellis-quare.
quen I. mai come to better space
ofter ho sendis me hir grace

[*Prayer to Our Lady.*]

Leuedi lok to þis caitif clerc,
For-sak þou noght his stubul werc,
For þof i[t] rude and stubel be, [lf 134, col. 1]
It es in worscip wroght o þe. 23912
I prai leuedi if þou wald seme,
To tak þis littel werc to quem,
Suilk als it es, for-sak it noght,
To þin be-houe þan es it wroght;
To þi seruis and to mi pru, 23917
Qua seruis þe wele yeildes þou,
þat i þe can noght serue in dede,
Mi will ic hope þou will me spede.
For mede ic ask a littel bone 23921
þat i besek wit wordes quone,
þou giue me grace quils ic her hon
Mi sinnes to bete þat i ha don.
If i eft fall on ani wise, 23925
Rapeli þou do me for to rise,
þi suns ded to mon on ai,
And on min aun last dai, 23928
þat es nu mi hope be þan mi hald,
O gain þat brem þat es sa bald!
þi leme leuedi vs light emell,
þat he mot haueles hurl to hell, 23932

COTTON

Lauedi loke to þi caitiue clerk
for-sake noȝt here þis stubbil werk
for if hit rude & stubbil be. [leaf 102]
hit is in worshepe wroȝt of þe.
I. prai þe lauedi þis mote þe seme
to take þis litel werk to queme.
suche as hit is for-sake hit noȝt.
to þi bihoue þen is hit wroȝt.
to seruise þine & to mi prow.
qua seruis þe wele ȝildis þou.
if I. can noȝt wiseli hit say
allowe mi wille lauedi I. pray.
for-þi I. aske a litil bone.
þat I. be-seke wiþ wordis fone.
gif me grace quilist I. here wone
my syn amende þat I. haue done
& if eft I. falle on ani wise.
radli dome for to rise.
haue mercy on me now & ay.
& namely atte mi last day.
in þi keping þou me halde.
a-gaine þat breme þat is sa balde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX

In his worschip, þat mighti meke,	In his worschip þat miht meke
And mari milde his moþ*er* eke. 23900	A*nd* Mari mild his moder eke
His louing au i neu*er* to blin,	Hir lov*i*ng acht I neu*ir* bli*n*
To-quilis mi lijf me lastes in,	To q*ui*lis mi lif me lastis in
Lijf and saule i ȝeild hir till,	Lif and sawel I yeld hir til
þar-of leuedi scho do hir will. 23904	þarof leuedi sco don hir wil
Of hir worschip þat i mai mare,	Of hir worschip þat I mai mare
I sal of-tell sum ellis quare,	I sal tel of su*m* oþer quar
Quen i am come*n* to bett*er* space,	Quen I mai cu*m* to bett*er* space
Eftir scho sendis me hir grace. 23908	Aft*er* sco sendis me hir grace

[*Prayer to Our Lady.*]

[L]Euedi! loke to þis caitiue clerk,	Leuedi lok to þis caitif clerk
For-sake þu noght þis roide werk,	For-sak þu noht this stubil werk
For þou it roid and stubil be,	For þoh it royd and stubil be
It es in worschip wroght of þe. 23912	It [es] in worsip wroht to þe
I prai þe leuedi þu wald þe seme,	I p*ra*i þe leuedi þu wald the sem
To take þis littel werk to queme,	To tak þis litil werk to quem
Suilk als it es, forsake it noght,	Swilk als it es forsak it noht
To þi worschip i haue it wroght;	To þin bihoue þan was it wroht
To þi seruis and to mi pru, 23917	To þi s*er*uis and to mi pru
þat seruis þe wele ȝeildes þu,	þat s*er*uis te wel yeldis tu
þat i þe can noght serue i*n* dede,	þat ik kan noht s*er*ue in ded
Mi wil i hope þu will me mede.	Mi wil ic hop þou wil me med
For me i ask a littel bone 23921	For med ik ask a litil bon
þat i biseke wid wordis fone,	þat ik biseke wit wordis quon
Giue me g*ra*ce quilis i here hone	Gif me grace hir q*ui*l ik hon
To bete mi sin þat i haue done.	Mi sin to bet þa ik haf don
If i fal here on ani wise, 23925	If ik eft fal on ani wis
I*es*u fast do me for to rise,	Ratheli do me for to ris
þi su*nn*s dede to men on ay,	þi sunis dede to moni*n* ai
And on min aun last day, 23928	And on mi*n* awen last dai
þat nu es mi hope be þa*n* mi hald,	þat nu es mi hop be þa*n* mi hald
Again þ*a*t breme þ*a*t es sua bald!	Ogain þat brem þat es sa bald
þe leme, leuedi! vs light emell,	þi lem vs leuedi liht emel
þat he mot hafles hurl to hell, 23932	þat he moht hafeles ga til hel
GÖTTINGEN	EDINBURGH

Lede me þe wit befor þi sun 23933
For eu*er*mar wit yow to won.
þis ilk praier leuedi þou here,
For þaa þat ar me lijfe and dere,
And for all cristen folk alsua, 23937
Bath quick and ded and freind a*n*d fa,
þou do þam haf þi suns grace
To liue be-for his luueli face. 23940

All þ*a*t þis bok or hers or redes, 23943
Leuedi ! þam help in all þair nedes.

& lede me wiþ þe to þi sone.
for euer-mare wiþ ȝou to wone.
¶ þis ilk praiere lauedi þou here.
for þa þat ar me leue & dere.
& for alle c*r*isten folk al-squa.
for quik. & dede. frende. & fa
þou do ham haue þi sonis grace
to come in-to þat faire place
þ*er* ioy is euer wiþ-outen ende.
& of þaire life ham to amende.
al at þis boke heris & redis.
lauedi ham help in al þaire nedis.

¶ Iste liber restat D*omi*no Ioha*n*ni de croft

De lamentac*i*one Marie

[S]pell yeit i wald spek if i cuth,
War ani mirthes i*n* mi muth,
For mikel i haf to mote ; 23947
Bot þ*a*t in hir hord es fest,
Ned-wais vte be-houis it brest,
O bale to bru sum bote. 23950

¶ Sco þat es bote of al vr bale,
Of hir truli it es mi tale,
Hir murning for to min,
For þ*a*t soru þat sco sei, 23954
Hir suet sun on rod drei,
Als thoru his aun kin.

¶ Hir pini*n*g was hir suns pine 23957
þair baiþer paines aght to be mine
If þat i luue þam treu ; [col. 2]
I se him hang. i se hir wring,
[þe car all of þat cumli king,]
All cristen agh to reu. 23962

COTTON

Compasssiou*n* of our lauedi for þe passioun of hir sone.

Faine walde I speke if I. couþe
ware ani mirþis in my mouþ
for mikil I. haue to mote
bot þat in hertis rote is rest.
nede ways out mote hit brest.
of bale to bring sum bote.

¶ ho þat is bote of al bale
of hir truli hit is my tale.
hir mourning for to myn.
for þat sorou þat ho sey.
hir squete sone on rode dreye
als þorou his awen kyn.

¶ Hir pinis ware hir sonis pine.
þaire baþ*er* pinis agh̄ to be mine.
if þat I. loue ham trewe
hir loueli fingris ho did wringe.
þe care al of þat cumli kinge.
al c*r*isten agh̄ to rewe.

FAIRFAX

And lede me wid þe for þi sun 23933
For eu*er*-mare wid ȝu to won.
[þ]is ilk praier leuedi! þu here, [col. 2]
For þa þat er me leue and dere, 23936
And for all cristen folk alsua,
Bath quick and dede, f*r*eind and fa,
þu do þaim haue þi suns grace
To liue bifor his l[u]ueli face. 23940

All þat þis boke heris or redis, 23943
Leuedi! þaim help in all þair nedis.

And led me wit þe for þi son
For euir mar wit him to won
þis ilk p*ra*ier leuedi þu her
For þa þat er me lefe a*nd* der
And for al c*ri*stin folk alswa
Baþe q*ui*k and ded frend a*nd* fa
þou do þaim haf þi sonis g*ra*ce
To leui*n* bifor his leueli face

Al þat þis bok or heris or redis
Leuedi þai*m* help in al þair nedis. Amen.

[1 *line* 23950 *in MS. comes after l.* 32947.]
[2 *line* 23956 *in MS. comes after l.* 23953.]

[*The Sorrows of Mary.*]

[S]pell ȝeit wold i, if i cuth,
war ani mirthes i*n* mi muth,
For mekil i haue to mote; 23947
Bot þ*a*t in hertis hord es rest,
Nedewais vte þan most it brest.
[1]Of bale to breu sum bote, 23950

Scho þ*a*t es bote of ilk a bale,
Of hir treuli it es mi tale,
Hir murning for to min,
For þat soru þat scho sei, 23954
Hir suete sun on rode drei.
[2]All thoru his aun kin;

[H]ir pining was hir sun pine,
þair bather pines au to be mine,
If þat i luue þaim treu; 23959
I se him hang, i se hir wring,
þe car all of þat cumli king,
All cristen aue to reu. 23962

GÖTTINGEN

Incipiunt dolores Beate Marie.

[S]pel yet I wald spek if I cuþe
War ani mirþis i*n* mi muþe
For mikel haf to mot
Bot þat i*n* hertis we hordes rest
Nedwais ut bihouis it brest
Of bal to brew su*m* bot

Sco þat es bet of al bale
Of hir trewlik es al mi tale
Hir m*ur*ning for to minne
For þat soru þa sco seye
Hir swet son on rod dreye
Als þoru his auen kinne

Hir pini*n*g was hir sonis pin
And þair pinis ach baþe be min
If þat I luf þaim trew [leaf 10, back]
I se him hang, I se hir wring
þe car al of þat cu*m*li king
Al c*ri*stin aw to rew

EDINBURGH

1370 HOW THEY HAVE SLAIN THE GUILTLESS! HIS MOTHER NEVER STOPS GRIEVING TO SEE HER SON SO TORTURED; HER GRIEF I MAY NOT SOOTHE,

¶ In hert to reu, in muth to q*ua*in,
Hu þai haf þat saccles sclain,[1] 23964
þe plaint it es þar plight; [1 MS. schain]
Q*ue*n he be-taght him til his aun,
þai had him bath for-driue*n* and draun,
Als sceud es us to sight. 23968

¶ He hinges hei wit-vten boru,
His mod*er* fines noght to soru,
Q*ua*t selcut? certes nan, 23971
To se hir aun flexs and blod
Sua be pind on þe rode,
þat had na child bot an. 23974

¶ Hir dule ne ma i noght for-dill,
Bot wit hir wepeing wepe i will,
Wit crist to suffer sare; 23977
For all his bale was me to bete,
He dranc þe sure and i þe suete,
Mi baret all he bare. 23980

¶ Wede o welth wil i namar,
Clething wil i me tak o care,
þar-til me standes nede, 23983
And murn wit hir þat him bar;
Mad mod*er* neu*er* sli murni*n*g ar!
þ*a*t reuth es of to rede. 23986

¶ Sai me mod*er* witvten wem,
Was þou þan at ierusalem,
Q*ue*n þi sun was laght, 23989
Bunden and sua lathli lede,
And bette ai til his bodi bledd,
To pilate sua bi-taght? 23992

¶ "I sai," coth þou, "þ*a*t i was þar,
Bot charked sua i was wit care,
Vnnethes i þeder wan; 23995

COTTON

¶ In hert to rew wiþ al þaire maine
how þai haue þat sacles slaine.
þe plaint hit is þaire pliȝt.
quen he come doun til his awen.
þai haue him baþ for-driue*n* & drawe*n*
als we mai se wiþ siȝt.

¶ he hingis heye wiþ-outen borou.
his moder synnis noȝt to sorou.
quat selcouþ c*er*tis nane.
to se hir awen flesshe & blode.
squa be pinid on a rode.
þat had na childe bot an.

¶ hir dole ne may I. noȝt for-dille.
bot wiþ hir weping wepe I. wille.
wiþ c*r*ist to suffre sare.
for al his bale was me to bete.
he dranke þe soure & I þe squete
my baret alle he bare.

¶ wede of welþ I. wil na mare.
& cleþing[1] wil I. take of care.
þ*er*-to me standis nede.
& mourne wiþ hir þat him bare
made neu*er* moder suche mourni*n*g[1] are
þat reuþ is of to rede.

¶ Sai moder wiþ-outen we*m*me.
was þou þen atte ier*usal*em.
quen atte þi sone was laȝt.
bundin & squa laþli led.
& betin til his bodi bled
to pilate squa be taȝt.

¶ I say for-soþ þat I. was þare.
bot carkid squa I. was wiþ care.
vnneþis I þidder wanne.

FAIRFAX

[I]n herte to reu, *in* muth to quain,		In hert to rew in mouþe to q*ua*in
Hu þai haue þ*at* sackles slain,	23964	Hu þat þai haf þat sakles slain
þe plaint it es þair plight;		Þe plaint it es þair pliht
Que*n* he bitaght him till his aun,		Que*n* he bitaht hi*m* til his awen
þai haf hi*m* bath fordriue*n* a*n*d draun,		Þai haf baþe ford*ri*uin a*nd* dr*a*uen
Als scheu es vs til sight.	23968	Als schawid vs to vr siht
[H]e hinges hei widuten boru,		He hingis hei wit oute*n* boru
His mod*er* fines noght to soru,		His moder finis noht to soru
Quat selcuth? certes nan,	23971	Quat selcuþe sertis nan
To se hir aun fless and blod		To se hir fles a*nd* blod
Sua be pined on þe rode,		Sa to be pinid on rod
þat had na child bot ane.	23974	þat hauid na child bot ane
[H]ir dole ne mai i noght for-dill, [lf 159, back, col. 1]		Hir dole ne mai I noht fordil
Bot wid hir weping wepe i will,		Bot wit hir wep I wil
wid crist to suffer sare;	23977	Wit C*ri*st to suffir sar
For all his bale was me to bete,		For al his bale was me to bete
He dranc þe sure, and i þe suete,		He d*ra*nk þe soure a*nd* I þe swete
Mi baret all he bare.	23980	Mi baret al he bar
[W]ede of welth i wil na mar,		Wede of welþe i *n*'[1] wil na*n* mare
Cledinng wil i take of care,		Cleþing wil I tak of care
þar-till me standes nede,	23983	þar til me standis ned [[1] ī = i*n* in MS.]
And murn wid hir þ*at* hi*m* bare;		And murnin wit hir þat him bar
Made neu*er* moþ*er* sli murni*n*g are!		Mad neu*ir* sli m*ur*ning mod*er* ar
þat reuth es of to rede.	23986	þat reuþe is of to red
[S]ai me mod*er*, widuten wem,		Sai me mod*er* wit oute*n* we*m*
was þu þan at ierusalem,		Was tu þan at Ierusalem
Que*n* þat þi sun was laght,	23989	Quen þat þi son was laht
Bunden and sua laithli ledd,		Bundi*n* and sua laþeli lede
And bete ai till his bodi bled,		And bett til his bodi gan blede
To pilate sua bitaght?	23992	To pilat swa bitaht
"[I] say," coth þu, "þat i was þar,		I sai cod þu þat ic was þar
Bot carked sua i was wid care,		Bot carkid sua I was of kar
vnethes i diþer wan;	23995	Uneþe I þid*er* wan
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

Bot q*ue*n i sagh þaa juus snell, 23996
Rise again mi sun sua fell,
Ful wanles wex i þan. 23998

¶ O wijttes all me wantid might,
Gang, and steyuen, and tung, and
All failed me þ*a*t tide; [sight,
Cri mi word and wa mi wijte, 24002
Mi teres all mi sight þai ditte,
Ful pale wex al mi hide.

¶ Al mi blod it was me blend,
Mi spirite for yeild i wend, 24006
þair snaiping was sa smert; [leaf 134, back, col. 1]
Wi*m*men sagh i wepe and q*ua*in,
Bot nan als mari magdelain,
þ*a*t mast i tok til hert. 24010

¶ Wit-vten me was wo*m*man nan,
þat sua murnand mad hir man,
Sua sorful als was sco; 24013
Ful pitus it was þ*a*t plaint,
Ne kid sco noght hir luue wit faint,
Sua redles vte o ro. 24016

¶ Q*ue*n þe bedel gaue his cri,
Vp þe folk all ras in hi
Mi sun al for to scend, 24019
To dreri dome mi su*n* es draun,
All fledd him fra þat was his aun,
Bileft vs noght a frend. 24022

¶ Vn-reufulli þai can him raipe,
Ful snoberli him for to snaipe,
þe folk þat was sa fade, 24025
O clai þai kest at him þe clote,
And laiked wit him sitisote.
I sagh and stil a-bade. 24028

COTTON

bot quen I. sagh̄ þa iewes snelle.
rise againe my sone sa felle.
ful waneles wex I. þan.

¶ of miȝtis al me wanted miȝt.
gaing'. & steyue*n*. & tonge. & siȝt.
alle failid me þat tide.
me wantid baþ worde & witte.
mi teris al mi siȝt þai ditte.
ful pale wex al my hide.

¶ alle mi blode hit was blende. [leaf 102, back]
for sorou ney mi spirit wende.
þaire snaiping' was sa smert
we*m*men sagh̄ I. wepe wiþ maine.
bot nane as mari maudelaine.
þat maste I. toke to hert.

¶ wiþ-outen me was wo*m*man nane
þat squa mournande made hir mane
squa sorouful as was ho.
ful grete pite was of hir plaint.
kid ho noȝt hir loue was faint.
squa redeles out of roo.

¶ quen þe bedel gaf his cry.
vp þe folk ras alle in hye.
my squete sonne to shende.
to dreri dome my sone was drawe*n*
al fled him fra þat was his awen.
be-left vs noȝt a frende.

¶ vnreuþfulli þai con him raipe.
wiþ sturen wordis þai did him snaipe
þat folk þat was sa fade.
of clay þai kest atte him þe clotte.
& laikid wiþ him sitisotte.
I sagh̄ & stille a-bade.

FAIRFAX

Bot quen i sau þa iuus snell,	23996	But que*n* I sau þat iues snel	
Rise again mi sun sua fell,		Ris igain mi son sa fel	
Ful wanles wex i þan.	23998	Ful wanles wex I þan	
[O]f wittes all me wanted might,		Of wittis al me wantis miht	[leaf 10, bk, col. 2]
Gang and steuen, tung and sight,		Gang a*nd* steui*n* and tung and siht	
All failed me þ*a*t tide;	24001	Al failed me þat tide	
Cri mi word and wa mi witt,		Cri mi word and wa mi witte	
Mi teris al mi sight þai ditt,		Mi t*er*es al mi siht þai ditte	
Ful pale wex all mi hide.	24004	Ful pal wex al mi hide	
[A]ll mi blod it was me blend,		Al mi blod it was me blende	
Mi spirit for to ȝeile i wend,		Mi spirit for to wen I wend	
þair snaiping was sua smartt;	24007	Þair swaiping was sa smert	
wimne*n* sau i wep and quain,		W*o*m*m*e*n* sau I wep and q*ua*in	
Bot nane als mari magdalain,		Bot nan als mari Maudelain	
þat mast i toke till hartt.	24010	Þat mast I tok til hert	
[W]idvten me was wa*m*ma*n* nane,		Wit outi*n* me was wo*m*ma*n* na*n*	
þat sua murnand made hir mane,		Þat swa murnand mad his man	
Sua sorful as was scho; [col. 2]	24013	Sua sorful als was sco	
Ful piteus it was hir plaint,		Ful pituus it was þat plaint	
Ne kid scho noght hir luue was faint,		Ne kid sco noht hir luf was faint	
Sua redeles vte of ro.	24016	Sa redles out of roo	
[Q]uen þe bedel gaf his cri;		Que*n* þe bedel ga*n* his cri	
vp þe folk all ras in hij		Up þe folk al ras i*n* hi	
Mi sun all forto scheind,	24019	Mi son al for to schend	
To drei dome mi sun es draun,		To d*r*eri dom mi son es d*ra*uen	
All fled him fra þat was his aun,		Al fled hi*m* fra þat was his auen	
Bileft vs noght a freind.	24022	Bileft vs noht a frend	
[V]nreufulli þan gun him raipe,		Vp reufulli þai gan hi*m* raip	
Ful sorfuli him forto snaipe,		Ful snubnerlik hi*m* for to swaip	
þat folk þat was sua fade,	24025	Þat folk þat was sa fad	
Of clay þai kest att him þe clott,		Of clai þai cest at hi*m* þi*n* clot	
And laiked wid him sittisott.		And laiked wit hi*m* setisot	
I sau and still a-bade.	24028	I sah a*nd* stil abad	
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH	

¶ þai draf him forth wit staf *and* stong,
I and þat wreche wo*m*man yong
We folud þam to fote; 24031
I stakerd sua i moght not stand,
Bot als þai me up-held wit hand
Vn-bun was i o bote. 24034

¶ Vnto þe mont o calueri,—
Sua sorful wo*m*man nan als i,—
þus wit mi sun i went; 24037
þe soru þat i sagh on him þar
Al it was me dubled þar
þat eu*er* me mai be ment. 24040

¶ To domes-dai lijf if i moght,
Forgeit þat dai neu*er*mar i moght,
Q*ue*n i þar-on suld think; 24043
þat brixel beting crone o thorn,
þat al his flexs it was be-torn;
þai gaf him gall to drinc." 24046

¶ þar-for i sai leuedi sa fre,
þat a ful seli man wor he,
þat wit þe moght ha sene, 24049
þaa pines o þi suete sun,
þat eu*er* i wat it mu*n*d hi*m* mu*n*,
þat kar þat was sa kene. 24052

¶ Mod*er*! traistnes of ur treuth, [col. 2]
Do vs to reu al wit þi reuth,
And thinc ai o þat stur 24055
þat þi sun þar born in place,
Noght gain his will bot wit his g*ra*ce,
Vs all to do succur. 24058

¶ Moder murnand, wepe coth þou,
þis soru seand o i*e*su?
"Mi soru i can noght sai, 24061

COTTON

¶ þai draue him forþ wiþ staf & sling.
I. & þat wrecche wo*m*man ȝinge.
we folowed ham to fote.
I stakered squa miȝt I. noȝt stande
bot als þai me helde vp w*ith* hande
vn-boun ware we of bote

¶ vn-to þe mount of caluary.
squa sorouful wo*m*man an as I.
þus wiþ my sone I. went.
þe sorou þat I. sagh on him are.
alle hit was me doublid þare.
þat euer me mai be ment.

¶ to domesday liue if I. moȝt.
for-gete þat day mai I. noȝt.
quen I. þ*er*-on sulde þink.
a-pon his heued a crou*n* of thorne.
þat alle his flesshe hit was torne
& gaf him galle atte drink.

¶ þar-fore I. say lauedi sa free.
þat a cely man ware he.
þat wiþ þe muȝt haue sene.
þe pines of þi squete sone
euer-mare hit muȝt him mone
þa cares was sa kene.

¶ moder stabelnes of truþe.
do vs to rew now wiþ þi ruþe
& þink ai on þat stoure.
atte þi sone drogh þare in place
noȝt gaine his wil bot w*ith* his g*ra*ce
vs alle to do socoure.

¶ our ladi saide allas þis quile
wa worþ him þat wroȝt þis gile
mi sone þus-gatis be-tray.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN (*PART EDINBURGH*)		EDINBURGH
[þ]ai draf him forth wid staf a*nd* steng,		þai draw hi*m* forþe wi*th* staf a*nd* steng
I and þ*a*t wreche wom*m*an ȝeng		Ik a*nd* þat wrech woma*n* yeng
we folud þaim to fote;	24031	We folud him þai*m* to fote
I stakrid sua might i noght stand,		I staker swa miht I noht sta*n*d
Bot als þai held me vp wid hand		Bot als þai me vp help wit ha*n*d
vnbun was i to bote.	24034	Vnbu*n* was ik of bote
[V]nto þe munte of caluari,—		Vn to þe mont o caluari
Sua sorful wo*m*man no*n* als i,—		Swa sorful wo*m*ma*n* an als I
þis wid mi sun i went;	24037	þus wid mi son I went
þe soru þ*a*t i sau on him þare		þat soru þat I saw o*n* hi*m* are
All it was me blublid ȝare		Al it was me dubid þar [leaf 11]
þat euer me mai be ment.	24040	þat eu*ir* mai me be me*n*t
[T]o domes-dai liue if i moght,		To domisdai lif if I moht
Ne ȝode it neuer vte of mi thoght,		Forget þat dai neu*ir* mar I moht
Que*n* i þar-on suld thinck;	24043	Que*n* I þar suld þink
þ*a*t brixel beting crune of thorn,		þat briesl beting cru*n*e and scorne
þ*a*t all his fless it was bi-torn;		þat al his fleis it was bistorne
þai gaf him gall to drinck."	24046	þai gaf hi*m* gal to d*ri*nk
[þ]ar-for i sāi leuedi sua fre,		þar for I sai leuedi sa fre
þat a ful selli ma*n* war he,		þat a ful seli ma*n* war he
þ*a*t wid þe might haue sene,		þat wit þe moht haf sene
[[1] That pinis of thi suet son	24050	þat pinis of þi suet son
I wat that euir it mad him mon		I wat þat eu*ir* it mad hi*m* mon
That car that was sa ken. [[1] from Edinbro' MS.]		þat car þat was sa ken
Moder! traistnes of ur trewþe,		Moder t*ra*istnes of vr trewþe
Don vs to rewen wit þi rewþe,	24054	Don vs to rewen wit þi rewþe
And þinkin on þat stur		And þinki*n* on þat stur
þat þi son þar droch in place,		þat þi son þar droch i*n* place
Noht gain his wil bot wit his grace,		Noht gain his wil bot wit his g*ra*ce
Vs al to don sucour.	24058	Vs al to don suc*our*
I moder murnand, wep cod þu,		I moder m*ur*nand wep cod þu
þis soru seand apon I*es*u?		þis soru seand apon Ih*es*u
"Min sorou I ne can noht sai,	24061	Min soru I ne can noht sai

Naild on þat rode tre	24062	*þer* as he hange a-pon þat tree
Ful sorufulli be-heild he me,		ful soroufully be-helde he me.
I thinc it eu*er* and ai.	24064	I. þink hit euer and ay.
¶ Mar he murnd for mi care,		¶ mare he mournid for my care
þan for al his aun sare,[1] [1 fare in MS.]		þen for alle his awen sare.
For als a lamb he stode;	24067	for als a lambe he stode.
For wit þam þat sua him soght,		be-for ham wiþ wrange him soȝt
A word, a speke, man hard him noght,		an worde ne spac he noȝt.
Til he was sprede on rode.	24070	til he was spred on rode.
¶ Sa depe þat sith me sait in site,		¶ mikil was mi sorou & site.
þ*a*t wel i wist wit-vten wite,		þat wele I. wiste wiþ-outen wite
þai wroght him al þis wrang.	24073	þai wroȝt him al þis wrange.
þ*a*t es na tung mai speke wit word,		þat is na þing[1] w*ith* hert mai þink[1]
Ne writer write wit pens ord,		ne na writer write wiþ Ink[1].
Hu þat vr stur was strang.	24076	how þat our stoure was strange
¶ Fair he was and fre, mi child,		¶ faire he was & fre mi childe
Soth in speche, in man*er* mild,		soft in speche meke & milde.
Quils he stod in his state;	24079	quilest he stode in his state
His face þat forwit was sa scene,		his face þat be-fore waas shene
It es nu grisli on to sene,		hit is now griseled on to sene
His bodi al blodi wat.	24082	his bodi alle blodi wate.
¶ A crun o thorn his hefd on stod,		¶ a crou*n* of thorne his heued on stode
þat ilk prick broght vte þe blod,		þat ilk[1] prik broȝt out þe blode
þai sput on him þair spit,	24085	fouli þai on him spitte.
Vnethes i his kenning kneu,		vnneþis I. my childe knew.
þar sagh nan on him wald reu,		for *þer* was nane of him wald[1] rew.
þ*a*t wroght me vte o wijt.	24088	þai ware wode out of witte
¶ þis harm mi hert it held sa hard,		¶ þis harme my hert hit helde hard[1]
To wand*er* ne wist i quid*er*-ward,		to wander ne wiste I. quidd*er*-ward[1]
Sa was mi waies wan;	24091	squa was my waies wane.
Q*ue*n sli lett did him me for-lete,		was *þer* nane his bale to bete.
Mi su*n* þ*a*t was sa selcut suete,		my sone þat was sa selcouþ squete
And had bot hi*m* allan.	24094	was bot him-self allane.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

[Nailid apon þat rod tre	24062	Nailid apo*n* þat rod tre
Ful sorfulli biheld he me,		Ful sorfullik biheld he me
I think it euir and ai.	24064	I þink it eu*ir* and ai
Mar he murnid for mi car,		Mar he m*ur*nid for mi car
Than for al his awen sar,		þan for al his awen sar
For als a lamb he stod;	24067	For als a lamb he stod
For wit þaim þat swa him soht,		For wit þai*m* þat swa hi*m* soht
A word to spek men herd him noht,		A word to spek me*n* herd hi*m* noht
Til he was spred on rod.	24070	Til he was spred on rod
Sa dep þat sithe me sat in site,		Sa dep þat siþe me sat i*n* site
þat wel I wist wit-outen wite,		þat wel I wist wit oute*n* wite
þai wroht him al þis wrang.	24073	þai wroht hi*m* al þis wrang
þat es na tung mai spek wit word,		þat es na tung mai spek wit word
Ne writer write wit pennis orde,		Ne writer write wit pe*n*nis orde
Hu þat vr stur was strang.	24076	Hu þat ur stur was st*ra*ng
Fair he wes and fre, mi child,		Fair he wes a*nd* fre mi child
Softe in speche, in maner mild,		Soft i*n* speche i*n* mane*r* mild
Quil he stod in his state;	24079	Quil he stod i*n* his state
His face þat fo[r]wit was sa schen,		His face þat fowit was sa schen
It es nou grisli on to sen,		It es now g*ri*sli on to sen
His bodi al blodi wate.	24082	His bodi al blodi wate
A croun of þorn his hefd on stod,		A crou*n* of þorn his hefd on stod
þat ilka prik broht vt the blod,		þat ilka prik broht vt þe blod
þai sput on him þair spit,	24085	þai sput on him þair spit
Vnnethes ik his kenning knew,		Vnneþis ik his kenni*n*g knew
þat i ne sach nan of him wald reu,		þat me sach na*n* of hi*m* wald rew
þat wroht me out of wite.	24088	þat w*ro*ht me out of wite
This harm mi hert it held sa hard,		þis harm mi hert it held sa hard
To wandrin wist I quiderward,		To wand*ri*n wist I q*uide*rward
Sa was me waies wan;	24091	Sa was me waies wan
Quen sli sette did him me forlete,		Quen sli sette did hi*m* me forlete
Mi sun þat was sa selcuþe swete,		Mi sun þat was sa selcuþe swete
And hauid bot him allan.	24094	And hauid bot hi*m* allan

¶ Allan he was mi hope and hald,
Of alkin blis he mai be bald, 24096
Mi lijf al in him hang,
Mi blod es nu in me sa blend,
þ*a*t on mi soru mai be nan end, 24099
It stikes me sua strang. [1 leaf 135, col. 1]

[1]¶ Mi steuen þ*a*t i was wont to stere,
Vn-nethes moght i self it here,
Q*ue*n i wend word to wise ; 24103
Ar i moght werp til end
þe soruful sight ai þar-wit blend,
Mi word it brast in thrise. 24106

¶ þe word þat i in wil had wroght,
Mi soru þ*a*t i sua wit was soght,
Biweft þat word awai ; 24109
Luue wald i spak, might me w*i*t-stode,
Mi reut was all apon þat rode,
Na sagh þar moght i sai. 24112

¶ "Alhas ! alhas !" it was mi voce,
Mi sun þat hang apon þe croice,
Reuli on me be-heild ; 24115
And blethli wald mi soruing slake,
And þat i suld sum comforth take,
To haf sum bote o beild. 24118

¶ Bot for na bote þat he me badd,
Ne moght i neu*er* mi cher ma gladd
Quils i apon him sei ; 24121
Leue sun ! ful wa es me,
þ*a*t i þis soru sal on þe se,
Do me wit þe to dei. 24124

¶ Mi leue sun, qui dos þou sua,
þi sorful mod*er* sa ful o wa,
Qui lates þou þus lijf? 24127

COTTON

¶ allane he was my hope & halde
of alkin blis he made me balde
my life alle in him hange.
my blode is in my bodi blende
þat of my sorou is nane ende
hit stikis me squa strange.

[2]¶ my steiuen þat I was wont to stere
vnneþ I. muȝt mi-selue hit here [2 lf 103]
quen I. wende worde to wise.
or I muȝt an worde werpe til ende
þe sorouful siþe ay þ*er*-wiþ blende
my worde hit brast in þrise.

¶ þe worde þat I. in wille had broȝt
my sorou þat I. squa wiþ was soȝt
hit putte þat worde a-way.
& þus my sorou mi speche wiþ-stode
my reuþ was alle a-pon þat rode
na sagh̄ ne muȝt I. say.

¶ al-hase alhase hit was mi voyce.
mi sone þat hange a-pon þ*a*t croice
reuli on me be-helde.
& bleþeli walde mi sorouing slake
& þat I. sulde sum confort take.
to haue of bote sum belde.

¶ bot for na bote þat he me bad.
ne muȝt I. neuer my cher glad.
quilest I. a-pon him seye.
leue sone ful wa is me.
þat I. þis sorou sal se on þe.
quy ne mote I. wiþ þe deye.

¶ Mi leue sone quy dos þou squa.
þi sorouful moder. sa ful of wa.
quy latis þou me liue.

FAIRFAX

Allan he was mi hope and hald
Of alle blis he made me bald
Mi lif al in him hang
Mi blod in me es nu sa blend
þat of mi soru mai be nan end
It stikis me sa strang

Mi sterun þat I wa won to ster
Vnneþis moht I seluin her
Quen I wend word to wis
Ar I moht a word werp til end
þe sorful sithe ai þairwit blend
Mi word it brastin þris

þe word þat ik in wil had wroht
Mi soru þat I sa wit was soht
Biweft þat word awai
Luf wald I spak miht me witstod
Mi rewþe was al apon þe rod
Na sache ne moht I sai

Alhas alhas it was mi voice
Mi son þat hang apon þat croice
Rewlik on me biheld
And bleþeli wald mi soru slak
And þat I suld sum confort tak
To haf sum bot of beld

Bot for na bod þat he me mad
Ne moht he nim vngle ma glad
Quilis ik apon him sey
Lef sun ful wa es me
þat I þis soru sal se on þe
Do me wit þe to dey

Mi lif sun qui dos þu swa
þi sorful moder sa ful of wa
Qui latis tu þus life

EDINBURGH

Mi suete sun, nathing sa suete, 24128
Wil þou þi mod*er* her for-lete
Wit þe to dei me giue. 24130

¶ þou ded, vnmeke witvten make,
þ*at* care-ful wont es for to tak,
þou frith me noght als freind; 24133
If þou me frithes þou ert mi fede,
Bot spar me noght to dei þat ded,
Mi sun wit for to weind. 24136

¶ Es noght þ*at* me mai pai bot þou,
Mi sun, þou tak þi mod*er* nu,
And lat us dei nu samen; 24139
Mi suete sun! mi leif, mi lijf!
Herd it es to drei þis strijf,
þar nagat es to gamen. 24142

¶ Na graiþer gat o gamen es here,
Bot þou ne þi sorful mod*er* here,
þ*at* sco wit þe moght wend, 24145
Ta me to þe apon þi rod,
þ*at* þai ar bath a flexs and blod, [col. 2]
Lat þam bath samen end. 24148

¶ Ye Iuus þ*at* kindeld all þis care,
I bidd yow me noght for to spare,
Yee waful and yee wode, 24151
Sin yee mi sun wirkes þis wa,
Dos me þat ilk, þan ar we tua
Be-naild on þe rode. 24154

¶ Ouþer wit rode or oþer pain
þis wreche mod*er* to be slain,
Q*ua*t wise na force i-wiss; 24157
Vn-reufulli yee wirc vnright,
þe werld yee reue þe su*n* o light,
And blindes me mi blis. 24160

COTTON

mi dere sone na-þing' sa squete.
wiltow þi moder here for-lete.
to dey grace þou me giue.

¶ þou dede vn-meke wiþ-outen make
þat carful folk is wone to take
þou spare me noȝt as frende.
if þou me sparis I. can na rede.
lete me deye I. prai þe dede.
mi sone wiþ for to wende.

¶ na-þing' mai me pay bot þou.
wiþ mi sone þou take me now.
& late vs deye sa*m*men.
my squete sone mi leue mi life.
harde hit is to dreye þis strife.
me liste ful litil ga*m*men.

¶ na graiþ*er* gate of ga*m*men is here.
bot late þi sorouful moder dere
þat ho wiþ þe mote wende
take me wiþ þe a-pon þi rode
syn we ar baþ an flesshe & blode
lete vs baþ sa*m*men ende.

¶ ȝe iewes þ*at* kindelis al þis care.
I prai ȝou at ȝe me noȝt spare.
ȝe waful & ȝe wode.
sin ȝe my sone wirkis þis wa.
dos me þat ilk þen ar we twa.
nailed on a rode.

¶ aiþ*er* on rode or oþ*er* paine.
þis wrecche moder to be slaine.
hit is na force I.-wisse.
vn-reuþfulli ȝe wirk' vn-riȝt.
þe werlde ȝe reue þe su*n*ne of liȝt.
& blindes me mi blisse.

FAIRFAX

THERE IS NO SPEEDIER WAY, LET US END TOGETHER. YE JEWS, I BID YOU SPARE ME NOT, EITHER ON THE CROSS OR OTHERWISE. 1381

Mi leue son na þing sa swet
Wil tu þi moder hir forlete
Wit þe to dey me gife

Þu did vnmek wit outen mak
Þat carful wont es for to tak
Þu freþe me noht al frend
Yf þou me friþes þou ert mi fed
Bot spar me noht to dey þu ded
Mi son wit for to wind

Nis noht þat me mai bot tu
Wit sun þu tak þe moder nu
And latte vs deien samin
Mi suet son mi luf mi lif
Hard it es to drei þis strif
Þar na gat es to gamin

Na graiþer gat of gamin es here
Bot tun þi sorful moder here
Þat sco wit the moht dey
Ta me to þe apon þi rod
Þan er we baþe a fleis and blod
Lat taim baþe samin end

Ye iuwes þat kindill al þis car
I bid you me noht for to spar
Ye waful and ye wod
Sin ye mi son wirkis þis wa
Dos me þat ilk þan er we twa
Be nailed on þe rod

Or wit rod or oþir pain
Þis wriche moder to be slain
Quat wise na force I wisse
Vnrewfullik ye wirk unriht
Þe werd ye reu þe sun of liht
And blindis me mi blisse

EDINBURGH

¶ Yee sla þe lijf and helpe of all,
O q*ua*m sal i nu cri and call,
I redles vte o ron, 24163
Hu sal i liue wit-vten lijf,
þus stiked in wit stur o strijf,
Q*ua*t es me for to don? 24166

¶ Bot to þe ded, mak i mi mane,
For haf i nu nanoþer wane,
O bote war þou nu best, 24169
Wald þou be kene þi might to kithe,
þou sla[1] mi child, sla me þan suithe,
War nan sa redi rest. [[1] slal in MS.] 24172

¶ Bot ded allas, qui dos þou sua?
þat yerns þe þou fleis ai fra,
Q*ue*n suet it war to suelt, 24175
And folus þam þat þe wald fle,
And luues all þat letthes[2] þe,
þis part vn-euen es delt. [[2] Looks like *lecches* in MS.]

¶ Mi suet sun, i on þe cri,
þi sorful moder þou do merci,
þat won was be sa mild; 24181
Bot noght sa herd þat þou ne it here,
þe murning o þi moder dere,
Sa heind was neu*er* child. 24184

¶ þou do þi mod*er* wit þe dei,
And lat us bath to-geder drei,
Bath vr wa and wele; 24187
Moght i þe ans weld in arm,
Hale me think of all mi harm,
þat i war ilk dele. 24190

¶ Moght I þe weld in arms mine,
And suffer sum part o þi pine, 24192
Ful wel me war þat sith; [leaf 135, back, col. 1]

COTTON

¶ ȝe sla þe life & hope of alle.
on q*ua*m sal I. now cry & calle.
I redeles out of ro.
how salle I. liue þis waful life.
þus stikid in wiþ stoure of strife.
quat is me best to do.

¶ bot to þe dede make I. mi mane.
for haue I. now na noþ*er* wane.
of bote ware þou me best.
walde þou be kene þi miȝt to kiþe
þou slas mi childe sla me þan squiþe
þen miȝt þou make me rest.

¶ bot dede allas qui dos þou squa.
qua ȝernis þe þou fleis ham fra.
quen squete hit ware to squelt.
& folowes ham atte þe walde fle.
& louis alle atte louis noȝt þe.
þis werlde vn-eyuen is delt.

¶ Mi squete sone I. on þe cry
þi sorouful moder do now m*er*cy.
þat wont was to be milde.
be noȝt squa harde at þ*o*u ne here.
þe mourning of þi moder dere.
& þink þou art my childe.

¶ þou do þi moder wiþ þe to deye.
& lete vs baþ to-geder dreye.
baþ our wa & wele.
muȝt I. þe anes welde in arme
hale me þink of al mi harme.
þat I. ware ilka dele.

¶ muȝt I. þe welde in armis mine.
& suffer sum p*ar*t of þi pine.
ful wele me ware þat siþe.

FAIRFAX

Ye sla þe lif and hop of halle
On quam sal I nu cri and calle
I rednes out of ro
Hu sal I lefe wit outin life
Þus stekid in wit stur and strife
Quat es me for to do

Bot to þe ded mak I man
For haf I nou nan oþer wan
Of bot war þou me best
Wald þu be ken þi miht to kiþe
Þu slas mi child sla me þan swiþe
War nan sa redi rest

Bot ded allas qui dos tu sua
Þat yernis þe þu fles ai fra
Quen suet it war to swelt
Þu folus þaim þat þe wald fle
And lufes al þat lehtes te
Þis part vneuin es delt

Mi suete son on þe I cri
Þi sorful moder þou do merci
Þat won was be sa mild
Be noht sa hard þat tu ne it her
Þe murning of þi moder der
Sa hend was neuir cild

Þu do þi moder wit þe dey
And lat us baþe togider drey
Baþe vr wa and wel
Moht ik þe anis þe weld in arm
Hal me þink of al mi harm
Þat i war ilka del

Moht I þe weld in armis min
And suffir sum part of þi pin
Ful wel me war þat siþe

Mi fadur, mi spus, mi child, er tu,
Mi godd þat all agh to bu,
Qua mai þis murning mithe. 24196

¶ I am nu widu o mi spus,
Mi su*n* me reuis care sa crus,
And fader-les am I; 24199
All mi hope a-wai es hale,
For al es brued me to bale,
I ne wat quarfor ne qui. 24202

¶ Losin i haf[1] al help and hald,
Care clinges in mi hert cald, 24204
Noght o mi self I wat; [[1] i haf *twice in MS.*]
Ful wa es me, me es ful wa,
Was neu*er* sa waful mod*er* a
Stad vte of al state. 24208

¶ Mi su*n* sa suet, to me þou sai,
Hu þat i nu sal wend mi wai, 24210
Q*ua*r-for to lait me leind? [rest?
Q*ua*t hope, q*ua*t help, q*ua*t grace, q*ua*t
þou hightes me, for þou mai best
If i ne wit þe sal weind." 24214

¶ Sin suilk it war þi cares kidd,
þou dreied dule, leuedi! þou did
Ful god it was þin euen, 24217
Q*ue*n he ne sagh þis murning mak,
Su*m*thing to þe i wiss he spak,
If him stode ani steuen. 24220

¶ þou es vntelland was þi pine,
Til hert I wat it yode al þine,
þat eking was til his; 24223
And al þe baret þat he bar,
It setteld in þi hert ful sare,
Wit-vten ani mis. 24226

COTTON

my fader my spouse mi childe artow.
mi god þat al agh̄ for to bowe.
qua mai þis mourning[1] miþe

[2]¶ I. am now widow of my spouse.
I haue na kep*er* of my hous. [[2] leaf 103, bk]
& faderles am I.
alle my blis a-wai is hale
for alle is brende me to bale.
I ne wate quar-fore ne quy.

¶ Loste I haue al hele & halde.
care clyngis in my hert sa calde.
noȝt of mi-self I. wate
ful wa is me: me is ful wa.
was neu*er* moder mare waful squa.
my hert is out of state.

¶ my sone sa squete to þe I sai.
how þat I now salle wende mi way
in lande quare-eu*er* I. lende
þou sende me grace help & rest.
& counsail me vn-to þe best.
I note quidder to wende.

¶ þen sais þe clerk[1] þat made þis boke
lauedi for þe sorou þou toke
a þing[1] þou me neiuen.
quen he þe sagh̄ suche mourni*ng*[1] make
queþ*er* ani wordes to þe he spake.
quen he herde þi steiuen.

¶ I wate vn-tellande was his pine.
til his hert hit ȝode as þine.
& noȝt aneli to his.
he þat sa reufulli was diȝt.
if he þe saide oȝt for to liȝt.
tel me quat hit is.

FAIRFAX

		Mi fadir mi spus mi cild er tu
		Mi God þat al ach for to bu
		Qua mai þis murning miþe
		Ik am nu widuit of mi spus
		Mi son me reuis car sa crus
		And faderles am I
		Al min hop awai es hal
		For al es brewed me to bal
I ne wate quarfor ne qui	[leaf 160, col. 1]	I nwat quarfor ne qui
[T]int i haue all helpe and hald,		Losin ik haf al help and hald
Care clinges in mi hert sua cald,		Kar clingis in mi hert sa kald
Noght of me-self i wate ;	24205	Noht of meself me wate
Ful wa es me, me es ful wa,		Ful wa es me me es ful wa
was neu*er* sua waful moder a		Was neuer sa waful moder aa
Stad vte of all state.	24208	Stad vt of al state
[M]i sun sua suete, to me þu sai,		Mi son sa suet to me þu sai
Hu sal i nu weind mi way,	24210	Hu þat I sal wend mi wai
Quare forto laite mi freind?		Quar for to latt me len
Qu*at* hope, q*uat* g*rac*e, q*uat* helpe,	[q*uat* rest,	Quat hop quat grace quat help quat rest
þu ordaines me, for þu mai best,		þu hihtis me for þu mai best
If i ne wid þe sal weind."	24214	If I ne wit þe sal wend
[S]iþen suilk it was þi cares kidd,		Sin silk it war þin karis kid
þu dreied dole, leuedi! þu did		þou dreied dol leuedi þu did
For gode it was þi euen,	24217	For god it was þin euin
Que*n* he þe sau þis murni*ng* make,		Quen he þe sah þis murning mak
Su*m*-thing i wis to þe he spake,		Sum þing I wis to þe he spak
If him stode ani steuen.	24220	If him stod ani steuin
[þ]ou his vntelland was þe pine,		þoh his vntelland was þe pin
Till hert i wat it ȝode als þine,		Til hert I wat þat he to þin
þat ekid was till his ;	24223	þat egging was til þis
And all þe baret þ*at* he bare,		And al þe baret þat he bar
It satlid in þi hert ful sare,		It seteld in þin hert ful sar
wid-vten ani mis.	24226	Wit outin ani mis

GÖTTINGEN EDINBURGH

¶ He þat sa reufulli was dight, 24227
If he þe said oght for to light,
þi mode þat was in murn; 24229
þa did he, quat he said, "mi dere
Mod*er* þou sal mend þi chere,
To fader min turn. 24232

¶ for alle þe baret þat he bare.
hit setteled in þi hert ful sare.
& made þe for to mo*u*rne.
þe lorde ansquares in þis manere
moder he saide amende þi chere.
for to my fader I turne

¶ þou cark þe noght sa fast wit car,
Sin i sal to mi fader fare,
I sal þe leue a fère; 24235
For in mi sted þou sal haf an,
þat sal þi cosin be Iohan,
þin aun leif and dere. 24238

¶ þou charge þe noȝt sa fast wiþ care
sin I. sal to mi fader fare.
I salle þe leue a fere.
for in mi stede þou sal haue one
our t*r*isti cosin þat hat Iohn̄.
þat is þe leue & dere.

¶ þou sal be mod*er*, he sal be sun, [col. 2]
To serue þe als he was won
Quils þou sal lengen here, 24241
For he es eu*er* warr and wiss,
I haf him tagh to þi seruis,
Nu most þou mend þi cher. 24244

¶ þou salle be moder he sal be sone
to serue þe als he was wone.
quilis þou sal lenge here,
for he is baþ warre & wise.
I haue him taȝt to þi seruise
for-þi amende þi chere.

¶ Mi suet moder, tender of hert,
Nu comforth þe, þou sal ha q*ue*rt,
And werp awai þi wepe; 24247
It es þi kind for me to care,
Bot sua i will þou do namare,
Bot ta to iohn nu kepe. 24250

¶ mi squete moder tendre of hert.
conforte þe þou salle haue quert.
& do a-wai þi wepe.
hit is þi kinde for me to care.
bot squa I. wille þou do na mare
bot take to Iohn̄ gode kepe.

¶ Mi mod*er* dere, þou wat þat i
Nam flexs o þe, and resu*n* qui
I hang apon þis tre: 24253
Bot for to dei for mans kind,
Als me*n* in p*ro*pheci mai find,
þat er forsaid o me. 24256

¶ Mi moder dere þou wate at I.
toke flesshe of þe & resoun quy
I hange a-pon þis tre.
bot for to deye for ma*n*nis kinde.
als men in p*ro*pheci mai finde.
in boke is saide of me.

¶ Bot þof i dei nu on þis wise,
I sal þe thrid morun vprise,
þat þou sal se wit ei; 24259

¶ al if I deye now on þis wise
I salle þe þrid morne vp-rise.
þat þou sal seye wiþ eye.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[He] þat sua reufulli was dight,	24227	He þat sa rewfulli was diht
If he þe said oght forto light,		If he þe said oht for to liht
þi mode þ*a*t was in murn;	24229	þi mod þat was in murne
ȝa did he, quat he said, "mi dere		Ya did he quat said nu dere
Moder sal þu nu mend þi chere,		Moder þu sal mend þi cher
To fadir mine in turn.	24232	To fader min I turne
[þ]u carke þe noght sua fast wid care,		þu cark þe noht sa fast wit car
Siþen i sal to mi fadir fare,		Sin I sal to þi fader far
I sal þe leue a fere;	24235	I sal te leue and fer
For in mi stede þu sal haue ane,		For in mi sted þu sal haf an
And þat sal be þi cosine s. iohane,		þat sal ti cosin be Iohand
þin aun leif and dere.	24238	þin auen lef and dere
[þ]u sal be moder, he sal be sun,		þou sal be moder he sal be son
To serue þe als i was wone [col. 2]		To seruin als I was[1] wan [[1] was *repeated in MS.*]
Quilis þu sal lengen here,	24241	Quilis tu sal lengin her
For he es bath sua war and wise,		For he is baþe war and wis
I haue him taght to þi seruise,		Ik haf him taht to þi seruis
Nu most þu mend þi chere.	24244	Nou most þu med þi cher
Mi suete mod*er*, tender of hert,		Mi suet moder tender of hert
Nu confort þe, þu sal haue quert,		Confort þe þu sal haf quert
And werp a-way þi wepe;	24247	And werp awai þi wep
It es þi kind for me to care,		It es þi kind for me to kar
Bot sua i wil þu do na mare,		Bot sua ine wil þu do no mar
Bot take to ioh*a*n kepe.	24250	Bot ta to Iohan kep
[M]i mod*er* dere, þu wate þ*a*t i		Mi moder dar þu wat þat I
Nam fless of þe, and resun qui		Nam fleis of þe and resun qui
I hang apon þis tre:	24253	Hit hang apon þis tre
Bot forto dei for manes kind,		Bot for to dei for manis kind
Als men in p*ro*phecis mai find,		Als man in propheciis mai find
þat er for-said of me.	24256	þat er forsaid of me
[B]ot þou i dei nu on þis wise,		Bot þoh I deien on þis wis
þe thred morn i sal vp-rise,		I sal þe þred mornin rise
þ*a*t þu sal see wid eie;	24259	þat tu sal se wit ey
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

To mi disciplus and to þe,	24260	to mi disciplis & to þe.
Sceu þan sothfast sal i me,		þe bodi sal I. shew of me.
For-þi nu most i dei.	24262	for-þi now mote I. deye.
¶ Nu sal i dei, rise sal i son,		¶ now salle I. deye & rise ful sone
And stei up to mi fader tron,		& stey vp to mi fader trone.
þarfor mai þou be blith :	24265	þ*er*-fore mai þou be bliþe.
Mi scep ar funden to þe fald,		& alle mi saulis þ*at* ar in helle.
To-quils þe wolf held in his hald,		I. salle ham lause as I þe telle.
þat þin war ander sith.	24268	my lordeshepe for to kiþe.
¶ For-þi sal an be ded and slan,		¶ for-þi salle an be dede & slaine.
þat al þis werld sal quicken again,		þat alle þis werlde sal quikkin againe
þat a man forwit slogh ;	24271	þat a man be-fore slogh̄.
A man tint al q*ue*n he began,		a man tint alle quen hit be-gan.
All sal be sauued thoru a man,		alle salle be sauid þorou a man.
þat born es on þis bogh.	24274	þat borne is of his bogh̄.
¶ þe thing þat es mi fader will,		¶ þe þing' þ*at* is my fader wil.
þou mai noght mod*er* thing it ill,		þou mai noȝt moder þink hit il.
For-soth it most be don !	24277	for nede hit most be done.
þis ilk pine es for me dight,		þis ilk pine is for me diȝt
And lang es o mi fader hight,		& of my fader mouþ is hiȝt.
Ou*er*-pas it sal i son.	24280	ouer-passe hit salle I. sone.
¶ Ne dred þou noght mi mod*er* suete,		¶ ne drede þe noȝt mi moder squete
þat i þe will nu þus for-lete,		atte I. wil þe þus for-lete.
þof i nu fra þe fare.	24283	if I. now fra þe fare.
For wite þou well, i am wit þe		wite þou wele I. am wiþ þe.
Wit-vten tuin, and sua sal be	[leaf 136, col. 1]	wiþ-outen drede & ay salle be.
Fra nu for euer mare.	24286	fra now & euermare.
¶ I most well vnderli þe ded,		¶ I most lye vnder now þe dede.
Sin it es suilk mi fader red		sin hit is suche mi fader rede.
þe ded al for to quell ;	24289	þe dede al for to quelle.
Q*ui*þen i com þou wat al plain,		queiþin I come þ*o*u wate al plaine
þider nu sal i stei again,		þidder now sal I. steye againe.
Q*uen* i haf harud hell.	24292	quen I. haue heried helle.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

To mi desciplis and to þe,	24260	To mi discipilis and to þe
All sothfast scheu þan sal i me,		Schauen soþefastnes sal I me
For-þi nu most i dei.	24262	For þi nu most I dey
[N]u sal i dei, rise sal i sone,		Nu sal I dei ris sal I son
An stei vp to mi fadir trone,		And stey vp to mi fader tron
þar-for mai þu be blith :	24265	þarfor mai þu be bliþe
Mi schepe er funden to þe fald,		Mi speche[1] ar fundin to þe fald
þat quilum þe wolf held *in* his hald,		To quilis þe wolf held in his hald
þ*a*t tint war andersith.	24268	þat tint war ander siþe [1 *sic* in MS.]
[F]or-þi sal ane be dede and slain,		For þi sal an be ded and slain
And all þis werld sal q*ui*ckin a-gain,		þat al þis werd sal quiken again
þ*a*t a man forwid slogh ;	24271	þat a man forwit sloh
A man tint all quen it bigan,		A man tint al quen it bigan
All sal be sauued thoru a man,		Al sal be saufed þoru þat man
þ*a*t born es on þis bogh.	24274	þat born es on þis buh
[þ]e thing þ*a*t es mi fader will,		þe þing þat es mi fader wil
þu mai noght mod*er* thinc it ill,		Moder þune ne ma noht þink it ille
For-soth it most be done ! [1 lf 160, bk, col. 1]		For soþe it most be don
[1] þis ilke pine es for me dight,		þis ilke pin es for me diht
And lang es of mi fadir hight,		And lang es of mi fader hiht
Ou*er*passe i sal it sone.	24280	Ouer pas I sal it son
[N]e drede þu noght, mi mod*er* suete,		Ne dred þu noht moder swet
þat i þe will nu þus forlete,		þat I wil te þus forlete
þou i nu fra þe fare.	24283	þoh I nu fra þe far
For witt þu wele, i am wid þe		For wit þou wel ik am wit þe
widuten tuin, and sua sal be		Wit outen twin and ai sal be
Fra nu for euermare.	24286	Fra nu for euirmar
[N]u most i li vnder þe dede,		I mostin vndirlie þe ded
Siþen suilk it es mi fad*er* rede		Sin it es suilk mi faderis red
þe dede all for to quell ;	24289	þe ded al for to quel
Queþen i come þu wate al plaine,		Queþin þat I com þu wat al plain
Nu sal i stei þeder agayne,		þidir sal I nu stei again
Que*n* i haue herijd hell.	24292	Quen ik haf herid helle
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

1390 "I GO BEFORE FOR THY BENEFIT, THOU SHALT FOLLOW. JOHN, TAKE MY MOTHER AS THINE." WHILE JESUS SPAKE THUS, THEY WERE ALL DUMB FOR GRIEF.

¶ I far be-for, it es to pru, 24293
Bot cu*m* wit me þou noght nu,
Bot þou sal folu me eft, 24295
I far, for me be-houis weind,
To-quils sal iohn þat es þi freind
Insted o me be left." 24298

¶ "Iohn," he said, "þis mai þou here,
Take kepe nu to mi mod*er* dere,
And serue hir wit solace; 24301
þou tak mi mod*er* nu for þine,
For-soth i sal wel pass þis pine,
Wit yow sal be mi grace." 24304

¶ Quils i*esus* spak þis wordes quon
[1] [To teche] þaim quat þai suld don,
[þai fined] noght to grete; [1 MS. torn here]
[For murn]ing all þan dumb war þai,
[Sua þa]t a word moght þai not sai,
[Ne sta]nd apon þair fete. 24310

¶ þir martirs tuin þat i of mene,
Cosins bath and martirs clene,
Q[*ue*n] þai herd crists voice 24313
Sa waik þ*a*t vnethes most þai here,
Come neu*er* care þair hert sa nere,
For him þai sagh on croice. 24316

¶ Wit hard thraus þat he throu,
þai sagh þat he to ded drou,
þat soght þair hertes sare; 24319
Als ded þai war, wit-vten speke,
Was neu*er* for soru ar tua sa seke,
Sin ani werldes ware. 24322

¶ "Vr spirit was als fled us fra,
For we ne wist o nathing bot wa,
þof we herd quat he said; 24325

COTTON

¶ I ga be-fore hit is þi prow. [leaf 104]
bot come wiþ me mai þ*o*u noȝt now.
bot þou salle folow eft.
haue goday sone wil I. wende.
to-quilis sal Iohn þat is þi frende
in-stede of me be left.

¶ Iohn he saide þis mai þou here.
take kepe now to mi moder dere
& serue hir wiþ solace.
þou take my moder now for þine
al if I. now sal passe þis pine.
wiþ ȝou sal be my grace.

Quen ih*es*us spac þes wordis sone
to teiche ham quat þai sulde done
þai fined noȝt to grete.
for sorou alle doumbe ware þai.
a worde moȝt þai noȝt say.
ne stande a-pon þaire fete.

¶ our lauedi & Iohn þat I of mene
cosignis & maidenis were þai clene
quen þai herde c*r*istis voyce.
ful stille he spac al sulde noȝt here
come neuer care þaire hert sa nere
for him þai sagh on croice

¶ of harde þrawes he h . . h̄
þai sagh̄ þat to þe dede he drogh̄.
þat soȝt þaire hertis sare
als dede þai ware & noȝt speke.
was neuer for sorou ij. als seke.
sin ani werldis ware.

¶ our lauedi saide quat vs is wa.
childer ho saide haue I. na ma.
mi hert na-þing[1] is paide.

FAIRFAX

[I] far bi-for, it es þi prou,	24293	I far bifor it es þi pru
Bot cum wid me mai þu noght nu,		Bot cum wit me mai þu noht nu
Bot þu sal folu eft,	24295	Bot tu sal folu*n* efte
I fare, for me bihouis to weind,		I far for me bihouis to wend
To-quilis sal iohn þ*at* es þi freind		To quil sal Ion þat es þi frend
In-sted of me be left."	24298	Insted of me be left
"[I]ohn," he said, "þis mai þu here,		Ioon he said þis mai þu her
Take kepe nu to mi mod*er* dere,		Ta kep nu to moder der
And serue hir wid solace ;	24301	And serue hir wit solace
þu take mi mod*er* nu for þine,		þou tak mi moder nu for þin
For þou þ*at* i sal passe þis pine,		For þoht þat sal pas þis pin
wid ȝu sal be mi grace."	24304	Wit you sal be mi grace
[Q]uilis i*esus* spac þir wordes son		Quil Ih*es*u spac þir wordis quon
To teche þai*m* q*uat* þai suld don,		To techen þaim quat tai sul do[n]
þai fined noght to grete ;	24307	þai ne finid noht to gret
For murni*n*g al dumb war þai,		For soruing al dumb war þai
Sua þ*at* a word might þai noght sai,		Swa þat a word miht þai noht sai
Ne stand apon þair fete.	24310	Na stand apon þair fete
[þ]ir martris tuin þ*at* i of mene,		þir martiris tuim þat ik of men
Cosines bath and maidens clene,		Kosnis baþe and maiden clen
Quen þai herd cristes voice	24313	Quen þai herd Cristis woice
Sua waike þ*at* vnethes might þai h*e*re,		Sa waik þat vnneþe moht þai her
Co*m* neu*er* care þair hertis sua nere,		Com neuir kar þair hert sa ner
For him þai sau on croice.	[col. 2]	For him þai sah on croice
[W]id hard thraues þ*at* he throu,		Wit hard trhauis þe he þrow
þai sau þ*at* he to dede him drou,		þai sau þat he to ded him drew
þat soght þair hertis sare ;	24319	þat soht þair hertis sare
Als dede þai war, widuten speke,		Als ded þai war wit outen spek
was neu*er* for soru tua sua seke,		Was neuir for soru tua sa sek
Siþen ani werldes ware.	24322	Sin ani werdis ware
"[V]r spirit was als fled vs fra,		Vr spirit was als fled vs fra
For we wist of na-thing bot wa,		For wen wist of naþing bot wa
þou we herd quat he said ;	24325	þoch we herd quat he said
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

Speke we wald, might had we nan,
For-þi we ste*m*med still als stan,
þof lijf was vs for-laid. 24328

¶ Als suith þar com a uord,
Fra þe croice o crist suord,
And thrild bath vr hert ; [col. 2] 24331
Ful kene it was and com ful kene,
Ful soth it was apon vs sene,
þat smitten war sa smert. 24334

¶ þof we war wonded bath i-wiss,
Mi wond it was herder þan his,
Bot bath war herd i-nogh ; 24337
He was mi sun, and cosin his,
To me his mod*er* did þai þat mis,
þai wroght on him wit wogh. 24340

¶ Vr soruing bath it was for an
þat vs bath in flexs and ban,
Sli baret had na bote ; 24343
To tene al tight us was þ*a*t time,
Q*ue*n we na hele moght se on him,
Fra hefd vnto þe fote. 24346

¶ Had he noght fre on all his fell,
In suime al falden dun i fell,
And þar als ded i lai ; 24349
þat suime was o mi soruing suage,
Bot q*ue*n i raxsild vp in rage,
I ne wist bot wail wai. 24352

¶ Wit-vten croice þe cros i bare,
þat croiced was, was al mi care ;
Q*ue*n i on him bi-heild, 24355
Wit spere þai stoked him wit wrang,
þ*a*t ilk min hert it thoru stang,
And hyed me til held. 24358

COTTON

speke we walde mouþ had we nan
for-þi we ste*m*med stil as stane.
in squowen were we laide.

¶ þe penaunce þ*a*t we on him seye
muȝt na creature hit dreye.
hit þirled of vs þe hert.
ful sharp hit was & come ful kene
ful soþ hit was a-pon vs sene
þat made vs sare to smert.

¶ if we ware wounded baþ I.-wis
mi wounde hit was sarer þan is.
bot baþ ware il I.-nogh̄
he was mi sone & cosin his.
to me for-soþ þai did amis.
þat wroȝt on him þat wogh̄.

¶ our sorowing hit was baþ for an.
þat satte vs baþ in flesshe & bane.
suche baret had na bote.
þat batail for-soþ was ful grim.
quen we na hele muȝt se on him.
fra heued vn-to þe fote.

¶ had he noȝt fre on al his felle.
in squyme riȝt þ*er* doun I. fel.
& þ*er* als dede I. lay
bot quen þat squyme be-gan to squage
vp I. raxeled me in a rage.
I. ne wiste bot waleway

¶ wiþ-outen cros. þe cros I. bare.
þat crossed was. was al mi care.
quen I. on him be-helde.
þai stokid him wiþ a spere wiþ wrange
þat þorou mi hert I felde hit stange
my-self I muȝt noȝt welde.

FAIRFAX

Speke we wald, might had we nan,		Spek we wald miht hafd we wan
For-þi we ste*m*med still als stane,		For þi we stemid stil als stan
þou lijf was vs for-laid.	24328	þhoh lif was us forlaid
[A]lsuith þan þar come a worde,		Als suiþe þar com an orde
Fra þe crois of cristes suord,		Fra þe croice of cristis suord
And thriled bath vr herte;	24331	And þirlid baþe ur hert
Ful brath it was and come ful kene,		Ful ken it was and com ful ken
Ful sone it was apon vs sene,		Ful soþe it was apon us sen
þ*a*t smiten war sua smart.	24334	þat smitim war sa smert
[þ]ou we war wondid bath i wiss,		þoh we war wondit baþe I wis
Mi wond it was harder þan his,		Mi wond it was hardir þan his
Bot bath war hard enoght;	24337	Bot baþe was hard inoht
He was mi sun, and cosin his,		He was mi son and cosin his
To me his mod*er* did þai þ*a*t mis,		To me his moder did þai þat mis
þai wroght on him wid wogh.	24340	þai wroht on him þis woh
[V]r murni*n*g bath it was for an		Vr sorwin baþe it was for an
þat satt vs bath i*n* fless and ban;		þat sat vs baþe in fleis and ban
Sli baret had na bote;	24343	Swilk baret hauid na bote
To tene all tight vs was þ*a*t time,		To ten al tiht vs was þat tim
Que*n* we na hele might se on hime,		Quen we na hel moht se on him
Fra heued vnto þe fote.	24346	Fra heuid vnto þe fote
[H]ad he noght fre on all his fell,		Hauid he noht fre on al his felle
In suime al falden dun i fell,		In suim al faldin dun I fel
And þar als dede i lay;	24349	And þar als ded I lai
þat suime was of mi soru suage,		þat suim was of mi soruing swage
Bot que*n* i raxed vp in sauage,		I wist noht walewai
I ne wist bot walaway.	24352	
[W]id-vte*n* croice þe croice i bare,		Wit outen croice þe croice I bar
þat croiced was, was all mi care; [leaf 161, col. 1]		þat croicid wes was al mi car
Quen i on him biheld,	24355	Quen ik on him biheld
þe spere þai stock wid, wid wrang,		þe sper þai stokid him wit wrang
þ*a*t ilk mine hert it thoru stang,		þat ilk mi hert it þoru stang
And heied me to heild.	24358	And hid me to held

¶ þe nails þat him fest on rode,
Thoru mi hend and fete þai stode,
Sua luue vs samen band ! 24361
þe luue þat mar mai lei,
þe dome vs did to-gider drei,
Hard faand i þar-of fand. 24364

¶ Wen i was lighter o þat leue,
Fand i nathing me to greue,
Ne kind me kid bot god." 24367
Bot nu sco greues al again,
And dubles al his mod*er* pain
þat forwit sco wit-stode. 24370

¶ " Bot i þat fanded neuer ar,
Nu i wat o wo*m*ma*n* care,
And neue*r* i wist be-forn ;" 24373
For es naman sa wiss o lare,
þat ai can se þair tender fare,
For child þat þai ha born. 24376

[1]¶ A ! leuedi, hu þou fand it cuth,
þe sagh o symon muth, [[1] lf 136, bk, col. 1]
þat he lang syþen tald. 24379
He said a suerd suld stik [ouer] thuert
To thirl thoru þin aun hert,
þat are þir cares cald. 24382

¶ Wel sorful was þ*a*t suerd and [sare],
Leuedi ! comforth of al vr care !
þ*a*t þe bitid þat tide, 24385
þou þ*a*t o soru ne wist noght are,
Nu þi soru it was þe mare,
þ*a*t boden þe was to bide. 24388

¶ " To bide i most wit-vten bote,
It raght mi hert al thoru þe rote,
Vnrideli on me rane ; 24391

COTTON

¶ þe nailis þat him þrange on rode
þorou mine hende & fete þai stode
squa loue vs sa*m*men bande.
þe loue þat neu*er*-mare mai leye.
to-gedder we did þa painis dreye
& þat ful harde I. fande.

¶ quen I. was liȝter of þat leue
in my childing I. fande na greue
bot bere mi childe wiþ gode.
bot now hit greuis me þat paine
& doublis hit wele mare againe.
þat be-fore wiþ-stode.

¶ of sorou knew I. neu*er* are
now I. wate of wo*m*man care
& neuer I. wiste be-forne.
for is na man sa wise in lare
þe sorou can tel of wo*m*mans fare
þat a childe has borne.

¶ A lauedi þou findis hit couþ.
þe sagh þat come of symeons mouþ.
þat he lange siþen talde [thwert
he saide a squorde sulde stike ou*er*-
þorou & þorou þine awen hert.
þat is þ*er* caris calde.

¶ þiss sorouful was þat squorde & sare
lauedi confort of alle our care
þat þe be-tiddie . . . . .
þou þat of . . . . . .
for-þi þi st . . . . . .
þat nede[1] . . . . [[1] MS. torn here]

¶ A-bide I most wiþ-outen bote. [lf 104, bk]
þat stode vn-to mine hert rote.
vn-rideli hit me rane.

FAIRFAX

[þ]e nailes þat him fest on rode,
Thoru in hefd and fete þai ȝode,
Sua luue vs samen band! 24361
þe luue þat neuermar mai ley,
þi dome vs did to-gider drei,
Hard faand i þar-of fand. 24364

[Q]uen i was lighter of þat leue,
[F]and i na-thing me to greue,
Na kind me kid bot gode." 24367
Bot nu scho greues al again,
And dublis nu þis moder pain
þat forwid scho wid-stode. 24370

"[B]ot i þan fanded neuer are,
Nu i wate of womman care,
And neuer i wist biforn;" 24373
For es na man sua wise in lare,
þat all can se þat tender fare,
Bot þai þat child has born. 24376

[L]euedi! hu nu þu fand it cuth,
þe saue of symeons muth,
þat he lang siþen tald. 24379
He said a suord suld stick ouerthuert
Toru and thoru þin aun hert,
þat er þir caris cald. 24382

[F]ul sorful was þat suord and sare,
Leued! confort of vr care!
þat þe bitidd þat tide, 24385
þu þat of soru na thing wist ar,
Nu þi soru it was þe mare,
þat tide þe was to bide. 24388

"[T]o bide i most widuten bote,
It raght mi hert al to þe rote,
vnrideli on me rane; 24391

GÖTTINGEN

þe nail þat him fest on rod

[*A gap in the MS.*]

EDINBURGH

O mine vnro fand i na rest,		of mine vn-roo. fande I. na rest.
And bodi ai mine hert to brest,		& praied atte mine hert mote brest
Wit mani a grisli grane.	24394	wiþ mani & grisli grane.
¶ Q*ue*n þ*a*t mi sun was al for-bled,		¶ quen þat mi sone was al for-bled.
þat sua wit soru was forwit fedd,		þat squa wiþ sorou was he fed.
Him thristed sare he said;	24397	him þrested sare he saide.
þai did him dight a bitt*er* drink,		þai did him diȝt a bitt*er* drink.
Ne left þai forwit for na suinc,		ne left þai noȝt for na squink
Of gall of aissil graid.	24400	of galle & aysel graide.
¶ Q*ue*n he had tasted wit his muth,		¶ quen he had tasted wiþ his mouþ.
He it for-sok, was na selcuth!		he hit for-soke was na selcouþ.
Bot cried ans and eft,	24403	bot þus he cried eft.
'Mi fader,' he said, 'heloy,		mi fader he saide þen heloy.
Mi laue*r*d godd, sai me nu qui		my lorde god to þe I. cry.
þou has me þus bi-left?'	24406	my saule wiþ þe be left.
¶ þan lete he dun his heued heild,		¶ þen lete he doun his heued helde
His seli saul al for to yeild,		his cely saule for to ȝilde
In-til his fader hand;	24409	vn-til his fader hande
þe elementes þan murned all,		þe elementis þen mirkenid alle
Q*ue*n þai sagh sua þair maker fall,		quen þai sagh̄ þaire fourme falle
þ*a*t wroght þam for to stand.	24412	þat wroȝt ham for to stande.
¶ þe erth bigan to cmol and quak,		¶ þe erþ be-gan to tremble & quake
þe aier gun durken and to blak,		þe wedder be-gan to derkin & blake
And murnd all wit him;	24415	& mourned alle wiþ him.
Bath su*nn* and mon wit-vten light,		baþ su*nne* & mone wiþ-outen liȝt
Ou*er* al þe werld ne was bot night,		ouer alle þe werlde hit was bot niȝt.
Al droued and wex dime.	24418	hit dronid & wex sa dim.
¶ þe see to din, þe stanes claf,		¶ þe see to dyn þe stanis clafe.
þe temple fra þe rof al raf,		þe temple fra þe rofe hit rafe.
þe ded ras o þair den;	24421	þe dede ras of þaire den.
Hali me*n* þ*a*t had forwit ben,		hali men be-fore had bene.
Al opind war þair graues sen,	[col. 2]	al opin ware þaire grauis sene.
þat cuth þair frendes ken.	24424	þat couþ þaire frendis ken.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

Of mine vnro fand i na rest, [col. 2]
And bodid al mi hert to brest,
wid mani a grisli grane. 24394

[Q]uen þ*at* mi sun was all for-bled,
þ*at* sua wid soru was forwid fed,
Him thristed sare and said; 24397
þai him dight a bitter drinck,
Ne left þai noght for þair suinck,
Of gall and aisel graid. 24400

[Q]uen he had tasted wid his muth,
He it forsoke, was na selcuth!
Bot crid anes and eft, 24403
"Mi fader," he said þan, "eloy,
Mi lau*er*d godd, sai me nu qui
þu has me þus bileft?" 24406

[þ]an lete he dun his hefd heild,
His seli saule al forto ȝeild,
In-till his fadir hand; 24409
þe elementis þan murned all,
Que*n* þai sau þair make fall,
þat wroght þai*m* forto stand. 24412

[þ]e erd bigan to riue and quake,
þe air gan durkin and to blake,
And murned all wid him; 24415
Bath sun and mone widvte*n* light,
Ou*er* al þe werld ne was both night,
All droued and wex dim. 24418

[þ]e see to din, þe stanes clef,
þe temple fra þe rof it ref,
þe dede ras of þair den; 24421
Hali men þ*at* had forwid bene,
All vp war þair grauis sene,
þ*at* cuth þair freindes ken. 24424

¶ Q*ue*n i sagh þus all thinges skurn,
Vn-feland for þair lau*er*d murn,
Moght i me noght for-ber; 24427
þat me ne behouid wit-vten spar,
Of him þat i o bodi bar,
His baret wit him ber. 24430

¶ quen I. sagh al þis werlde turne.
vn-felande for þaire lorde mourne
muȝt I. me noȝt for-bere.
þat ne me be-houid wiþ-oute*n* spare
of him þat I. of bodi bare.
baret wiþ him to bere.

¶ Es na tung þat recken moght,
Ne naman hert to think i*n* thoght,
Mi soruing to þe teind; 24433
Bot þan mi murn was al-þer mast,
Q*ue*n þat i sagh him yeild þe gast,
þat me was suilk a freind. 24436

¶ is na tonge þat rekkin moȝt.
ne ma*n*nis hert to þink in þoȝt.
[1] . . . . to þe teinde. [[1] MS. torn]
. . . . . was maste.
. . . . . lde þe gaste
. . . . . nde.

¶ I sagh him dei, i sorud ai,
Mi site es al þat i can sai,
Mi tening es sa togh, 24439
Q*ua* ne wist forwit quat weping we[re],
Do list to me and þai mai here,
For nu wat i inogh. 24442

¶ I. sagh him deye I. sorowed ay.
mi mischief I. ne tel hit may.
mi tening[1] is squa togh.
qua-sim of sorou nane has here.
herkin to me & ȝe mai lere.
for c*er*tis I. haue I.-nogh.

¶ I stod þan be þat reuful tre,
þ*a*t al mi soru was on to se,
þar-on was al mi sight; 24445
Apon mi tas of-sith i stod,
Roles ram-band to þe rode,
þat wa al þat i might. 24448

¶ I. stode vnder þat ruful tree.
þat alle mi sorou was on to se.
þ*er*-on was alle mi siȝt.
a-pon mi taas oft-siþe I stode
roles raxlande to þe rode
na mare do I. ne muȝt.

¶ Bot q*ue*n þ*a*t i ne moght elles sp[ede],
Dun to fal þan most i nede,
To climb had i na hald; 24451
Bot als ferrsu*m* i moght reke,
To kis þat tre was blodi weke,
Was na mar will o wald. 24454

¶ bot quen þat I muȝt noȝt spede
doun to falle þen mote I. nede.
to climbe had I. na halde.
bot als ferre as I. mote reke.
to kis þe tree of blode wiþ weke
was na mare wille of walde.

¶ Luue me did him ferrer bede
þan i moght cu*m* til end wit dede,
Mar wend i þan i moght; 24457

¶ & ȝet I. did me for*þer* bede.
þen I. muȝt come til ende w*ith* dede
mare wende I. þen I. moȝt.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[Q]ue*n* i þus sau al thinges skurn,
vnfeland for þair lau*er*d murn,
Might i me noght for-bere; 24427
þ*a*t me ne bihoued widute*n* spar,
Of him þ*a*t i of bodi bare,
His baret wid him to bere. [leaf 161, back, col. 1]

For es na tung þ*a*t rekin moght,
Ne manes hert to thinc in thoght,
Mi murning to þe teind; 24433
Bot þan mi murn was alþ*er*mast,
Qua*n* þ*a*t i sau him ȝeilde þe gast,
þat me was suilk a freind. 24436

[I] sau him dei, i sorud ay,
Mi site es all þ*a*t i can say,
Mi tening es sua togh, 24439
Qua ne wist forwit q*ua*t weping ware,
List to me and þai mai here,
For nu wate i enogh. 24442

[I] stod þan bi þ*a*t reuful tre,
þat all mi soru was on to se,
þar-on was all mi sight; 24445
Apon mi taas oft sith i stod,
Roles raxland to þe rode,
þat was all þat i might. 24448

Bot qua*n* þ*a*t i ne might ellis spede,
Dun to fall þan must i nede,
To climb had i na hald; 24451
Bot als ferr als i might reke,
To kisse þ[a]t tre was blodi weke,
was na mar will of wald. 24454

[L]uue me did me ferrer bede
þan i might cum til end wid dede,
Mor wend i þan i moght; 24457

Baldli bedd i vp mi hend,
Haf wo*n*nen to mi sun i wend,
Allas! al was for noght. 24460

¶ Me-thoght moght it apon hi*m* rine,
Mi le*m*man leif and lau*er*d mine,
þus bri*n*nand in mi bale, 24463
And wit mi hand him ans reche,
He þat all sare was vnto leche,
I suld ha ben all hale." 24466

¶ Ha! ha! leuedi, sli martirdom,
Q*ua* might it tell he suld ha tom,
Quat langur was it laid; [leaf 137, col. 1]
þi saul es molten al to ded, 24470
þi face es wan as ros vnrede,
Als forwit þat þe was said. 24472

¶ Nu findes þou na bett*er* bliss
þan þi suns blod to kis,
þat spred es on þe gress; 24475
"Soth," coth þou, "bot yeitt i sale,
Be broght al clene vte o mi bale,
Q*ue*n mi sun willes es. 24478

¶ Her-wit come me son succur
And sum lightnes o mi lang*ur*,
Ioseph and nichodeme, 24481
Mi sun to mensk, and sua þai did,
For all wirscip til him þai kidd,
þair come was me ful quem. 24484

¶ Wit þaim god chere þai broght inogh,
Vte of his fete þe nails drogh,
And [als] vte of his hend, 24487
Q*ue*n i sagh son warto þai tight,
Al mi licam can þai light,
And mi mode a-mend. 24490

COTTON

baldeli putte I. vp my hende.
haue wo*n*nin to my sone I. wende
bot doun I. felle . . . . .

¶ Me [þoȝt muȝt] I. a-pon him rine
mi leueli sone & lorde myne.
þus brennande in mi bale.
& wiþ mine hande him anis reche
of al mi sorou he muȝt me leche
& make me sounde & hale.

¶ Now lauedi suche martirdome
I. con noȝt telle. ne has na tome
quat angre on þe was laide.
þi bodi is wanne as þou ware dede
quere is þi faire blode was rede
& in þi bodi graide.

¶ Now findis þou na bett*er* blis.
bot þi sone blode to kis.
þat spred is on þat gresse.
soþ ho saide bot ȝet I. sale.
be broȝt al clene out of mi bale
quen mi sone willis is.

¶ here-wiþ come me sone socour
& sum liȝtnes of mi langour
Ioseph̄ & nichodeme.
mi sone to menske & squa þai did
for muche worshepe til hi*m* þai kid
þaire come was me ful queme [1 leaf 104.]

[1] wiþ ham gode gere þai broȝt I.-nogh̄
out of his fete þe nailis þai drogh̄
al-squa out of his hende.
& quen I. sagh̄ quar-to þai tiȝt
mi hert be-gan to rise & liȝt
& my chere to amende.

FAIRFAX

Baldli bedd i vp mi hend,
Haue wonen, to mi sun i wend,
Allas ! al was for noght. 24460

[M]e-thoght might i apone him rine,
Mi lemman lijf, and lau*er*d mine,
þus brinand in mi bale, 24463
And wid mi hand him anes reche,
He þ*a*t all sare was wont to leche,
I suld haue bene all hale." 24466

[H]a ! leuedi, sli martirdome,
[1]Qua might it tell he suld haue tome,
Quat langur was þe laid ; [1 col. 2]
þi saul es multen al to dede, 24470
þi face es wa*n*n sua rose vnred,
Als forwid þe wa said. 24472

[N]u findes þu na better blis
þan es þi sun*e*s blode to kiss,
þ*a*t spred es on þat griss ; 24475
" Soth," coth þu, " bot ȝeit i sale,
Al clene be broght vte of mi bale,
Quen mi sun willis ess. 24478

[H]ere-wid com me sone socure,
And sum lightnes of mi langur,
Ioseph and nichodeme, 24481
Mi sun to menske, a*n*d sua þai did,
For all worschip til him þai kid,
þair cum was me ful queme. 24484

[W]id þai*m* broght þai gere enogh,
vte of his fete þe nail droght,
And als vte of his hend, 24487
Que*n* i sau sone quarto þai thight,
All mi licam bigan to light,
And mi mode to mend. 24490

¶ Q*ue*n i him had in armes fald,
þat suet flexs all dri and cald,
Behaldand on his wondes, 24493
þan bigan mi gle to gru,
Mar þan animan wald tru,
And neud me mi stondes. 24496

¶ Bot þar-of brued me su*m* bote,
þ*a*t i moght toche him hand and fote,
And hald him in mi barme; 24499
Ne moght i noght for-ber grete,
Bot q*ue*n i sa moght kis þat suete,
þe vnharder was mi harm. 24502

¶ On him mi hefd i scock, and said,
'Vngretli, leif sun, er þou graid!
Quat has þou said or wroght, 24505
Quer þou did ani feluni,
Or ani man*er* o plight, for qui?
Nai, nai, did þou noght. 24508

¶ Nai leue sun! had þou na wijt,
For to suffer sli despijt,
Bot al it was for-þi 24511
þat þou wald boru man o wa,
O meknes leue him sample sua,
þat þou come for to bi. 24514

¶ Her in mi barm hald i þe ded, [col. 2]
Allas! quat es me nu to red,
I wrechidest of all! 24517
Allas! quat es mi mikel mirth
O ioi þat i had in mi birth,
Sua fersli to fall. 24520

¶ Me es ful wa, ful wa es me!
To grete es turnd al mi gle,
Na blis mai mak me blith. 24523

COTTON

¶ quen I him had in armis falde
þat squete flesshe baþ drye & calde
be-haldande on his woundis.
þen be-gan mi chere to growe.
mare þan ani man wille trowe
þat newed me mi stoundis.

¶ bot þ*er*-of had I. muche bote
quen I. muȝt touche him hand & fote.
& halde him in my barme
ne muȝt I. noȝt for-bere mi grete
bot quen I. kis him muȝt þ*a*t squete
hit slokkenid muche mine harme

¶ on him mi heued I. shoke & saide
vn-semeli leue sone artow graide
quat has þou saide or wroȝt.
queþ*er* euir þou did ani feloni.
or ani maner of pliȝt for quy.
nai nay ne dide[1] þau noȝt. [1 dide *crossed through*]

¶ nai leue sone was þ*er* na wite
at þou sulde suffre such dispite
bot alle hit was for þi.
þat þou walde borou man of wa.
of mekenes leue ensaumple squa
at þou come for to by.

¶ here in mine arme I. halde þ*e* dede
allas quat is me best to rede.
I. am a wrecche of alle.
allas quare is mi mikil mirþ
of ioy þat I. had in my birþ.
squa ferli doun to falle.

¶ me is ful wa. wa is me
to grete is turnid alle mi gle.
na blis mai make me bliþe

FAIRFAX

[Q]uen i him had in armis fald,
þat suete fless bath dri and cald,
Bihaldand on his wondis, 24493
þan bigan mi gle to grou,
Mar þan ani man wald trou,
And neu me mi stundis. 24496

[B]ot þarof breud me sum bote,
þat i might kis him hand a*nd* fote,
And hald him in mi barm; 24499
Ne might i noght forbere mi grete,
Bot que*n* i kist his muth sa suete,
þe lesse it was mi harm. 24502

[O]n him mi hefd i schok, and said,
vngertli, leue sun, art þu graid!
Quat has þu said or wroght, 24505
Queþer þu did ani feluni, [leaf 162, col. 1]
Or ani maner of plight for qui?
Nay, nay, ne did þu noght. 24508

[N]ay leue sun! had þu na wite,
Forto suffers like despite,
Bot all it was for-þi 24511
þat þu wald boru man of wa,
Of mekenes leue hi*m* sample sua,
þat þu come for to bi. 24514

[H]ere in mi barm hald i þe dede,
Allas! quat es me nu to rede,
I wrechedest of all! 24517
Allas! q*uar* es mi mekil mirth
Of ioy þat i had in þi birth,
Sua fersli nu to fall. 24520

[M]e es ful wa, ful wa es me!
To grete es turned all mi gle,
Na blis mai make me blith. 24523

GÖTTINGEN

Sa fersli to fal . . . . . [leaf 13]

Me es ful waful wa es me
To gret es turnid al mi gle
Na blis mai mak me bliþe

EDINBURGH

If þou sun, wil mi murning mend,
I wald in me þat þou wald send,
þine haligast eft sith. 24526

¶ þat mikel ioi me was vm-sett
Q*ue*n i was wit þat angel gret,
In mi licam þou light, 24529
þat mikel ioi i þan was in,
Vnethes mai i þar-of min,
Sua mat i am o might.' 24532

¶ I kest him þan bath fru*n*t and chek,
Muth and nese, and eien eke,
Ai quils i moght drei; 24535
Bot q*ue*n i sagh þat face be-spitt,
And thogh apon þat juus flitt,
þe tere fell o min ei. 24538

¶ I murnand mod*er* þus for-madd,
In sterin stanging was i stadd,
Sa war mi stundes store; 24541
Mi lijf was ded, ded was mi lijf,
þus was i stiked al wit strijf,
To tell al war ful tore. 24544

¶ Nu i lig and no i stand,
Bunden þus in balful band,
Bot hope o bote i bare, 24547
O bale and bote suilk was mi soru,
He hight to rise þe thrid moru,
þat hope for-kest mi care. 24550

¶ þan nichodeme þat dughti knight,
Wit ioseph nam þat cors to dight,
To beri als was best. 24553
For luue bad i þam for to bide,
Oiþer to lai me be his side,
To-geder for to rest. 24556

COTTON

if þou sone wil mi mo*ur*ning mende
I walde in me atte þ*o*u walde sende
þine haligaste to kiþe.

¶ in mikil ioy I. was vmsette
quen I was wiþ þat angel grette
in mi licame þou liȝt.
þat mikil ioy þat I. was in.
vnneþis mai I. þ*er*-of Myn.
squa mate I. am of miȝt.

¶ I kis him þan baþ frunte & cheke.
mouþ & neise & eyen eke.
ay quilist I. muȝt dreye.
& quen I. sagh̄ þat face be-spitte
& þoȝt a-pon þat iewes flitte
þe tere felle on mine eye.

¶ I mournande moder þus for mad
vn-sturen stakid was I. stad.
squa ware mi stoundes felle
mi leue was dede. dede was mi life
þus was I. stikid alle wiþ strife
wele mare þan I. con telle.

¶ now I. lye & now I. stande.
bundin þus in baleful bande.
bot bote he hiȝt me þare.
of bale & bote suche was mi sorou
he hiȝt to rise þe þrid morow.
þat hope for kest mi care.

¶ þen nichodeme þat duȝti kniȝt.
wiþ iosep̄h̄ toke þat cors to diȝt.
to biry als was best.
for loue I. bad ham for to bide.
or ellis to lay me bi his side
to-gedder for to rest.

FAIRFAX

If þu sun, wil mi m*ur*ni*n*g mend;		If þu wil sun mi murning mend
I wald in me þ*at* þu wald send,		I wald in me þat þu wald send
þin hali gast eft sith.	24526	þin hali gast eft siþ
[þ]at mekil ioi me was vmsett		þat mikel ioi I was vmset
Que*n* i was wid þe angel grett,		Quen I was wit þat angel gret
In mi bodi þu light,	24529	In mi likham þu lyht
þat mekil ioi i þan was in,		þat mikil ioi þan was I in
vnethes mai i þar-of min,		Vnneþe nu mai I þarof min
Sua mate i am of might.	24532	Sua mat ik am of miht
[I] kist him þan bath frunt a*nd* cheke,		I kissid him baþe frunt and chek
Muth and nese, and eien eke,		Muþe and nes and ein and chek
At-quilis i might drei;	24535	Ai quilis I moht drei
For quen þi face bespitt,		Bot quen I sau þat face bispit
And thoght apon þe iuus flitt,		And þoh apon þa iuwis flite
þe tere fell dun of mine eie.	24538	þe tere fel of min ey
[I] murnand mod*er* þus for-made,		I murnand moder þus for mad
vnsterin staikid was i stadd,		Vnsterin staking was I stad
Sua war mi stundes store;	24541	Sa wa mi stondes stor
Mi lijf was dede, dede was mi lijf,		Mi lif was ded ded was mi lif
þus was i stikid all wid strijf,		þus was I stikid al wit strife
To tell it war ful tore. [col. 2]	24544	To tel it war ful tor
[N]u i ligg and nu i stand,		Nu I lig and nu I stand
Bunden þus in balful band,		Bundin þus in balful band
Bot hope of bote i bare,	24547	Bot hop of bute I bar
Of bale and bote slik was mi soru,		Of bale and bot sulk was mi soru
He hight to rise þe thrid moru,		He hiht to ris þe þred moru
þat hope for-kest mi kare.	24550	þat hop forkest mi kar
[þ]an nichodeme þ*at* doghti knight,		þan nicodem þat duhti kniht
wid ioseph nam þ*at* cors to dight.		Wit Iosep nam þat cors to diht
To beri it als was best,	24553	To birin als was best
For luue badd i þan forto bide,		For lufe I bad þaim for to bide
Ouþ*er* to lay me bi his side,		Or for to lai me by his side
To-gider for to nu rest.	24556	Togider for to rest
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

¶ I blisced oft mi blisful child,
Had neuer moder nan sa mild,
þat euer me mines to min; 24559
þai wald ha berid him ful fain,
[1] Bot i him held wit al mi main,
Sa lath us was to tuin. [[1] leaf 137, bk, col. 1]

¶ 'Freindes,' i said, 'þat es sa fre,
For drightin luue yee reu o me,
Mi praier for to here, 24565
A quil yee latt him lij here stil,
Yee mai do siþen all your will
Wit mi derling sua dere. 24568

¶ On him bi-hald es al mi blis,
And al mi bale quen i him mis;
Yee reu o me for-þi; 24571
Sin i him mai noght haue in lijf,
Gis me him ded, wit-vten strijf,
Fre for your curtesi. 24574

¶ Leuer me war to ded be driuen,
þan efter his lijf for to liuen,
I ne roght quat ded it war.' 24577
þat blissed bodi to wind þai wald,
And i bigan it to wit-hald,
Sli strijf tuix us was þar. 24580

¶ "A! leuedi, qua hard euer in lede
Of ani rune sa reuful rede,
Talking for to tell; 24583
þis semed strijf, bot this was nan,
For bath your will was in an,
Sene was als siþen fell. 24586

¶ þi sun to wirscip, wald þai son,
And sua þou wald þat it war don,
If luue þe ne ledd to lite. 24589

COTTON

¶ I. blessed oft mi blisful childe.
had neuer moder nane sa milde.
þat euer man muȝt myn.
þai walde haue biried him ful faine
bot I. him helde wiþ al mi maine.
sa laþ vs was to twin.

¶ frendis I. saide ȝe ar ful fre.
for goddis loue ȝe rew of me.
mi praier for to here.
a quile ȝe late him ly here stille.
ȝe mai do siþin alle ȝour wille.
wiþ mi derling sa dere.

¶ on him be-halde. is alle mi blis
& alle mi bale quen I. him mis.
ȝe rew of me for-þi.
sin I. him mai noȝt haue in life
gif me him dede wiþ-outen strife.
gode for ȝour curtesy.

¶ leyuer me ware to dede be driuen.
þen ofter his life for to liuen.
I. ne roȝt quat dede hit ware
þat blessed bodi to winde þai walde
& I. be-gan againe to halde
suche strife twene vs was þare.

QUa. herde eyuer in ani lede. [[1f 105, back]
of rime in boke squa ruful rede
or in talking telle.
þis semid strife bot hit was nane
baþ ȝour willis accorded in ane.
sene was als siþen felle.

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX

[I] blisced oft mi blisful child,		I blicid oft mi blisful child
Had neu*er* mod*er* nan sua mild,		Hauid neuir moder nan sa mild
þat eu*er* me mous to min;	24559	þat euir me muþis to min
þai wald haue berid hi*m* ful fain,		þai wald haf birid him ful fain
Bot i him held wid all mi main,		Bot ik him held wit al mi main
Sua lath me was to tuin.	24562	Sa laþe vs was to twin
'[F]reindes,' i said, 'þ*a*t es sua fre,		Frendis I said þat es sa fre
For drightin luue ȝe reu on me,		For drihtin luf ye rew of me
Mi praier for to here,	24565	Mi praier for to her
A quile ȝe late him li her still,		A quil lat ye him her li stil
ȝe mai do siþen all ȝur will		Ye mai do siþin quat ye wil
Wid mi dereling sua dere.	24568	Wit mi derling sa der
[O]n him bihaldes al mi bliss,		On him bihaldis al mi blis
And all mi bale qua*n* i him mis,		And al mi bal quen ik him mis
ȝe reu on me for-þi;	24571	Ye reu of me for þi
Siþen i mai hi*m* noght haue i*n* lijf,		Sin I him mai noht haf in lif
Giues me hi*m* dede, widuten strijf,		Gifs me him ded witouten strif
Fre for ȝure curtasie.	24574	Fre for your curtaisi
[L]euer me war to dede be dreuin,		Leuir me war to ded be driuin
þan efter his lijf forto liuen,		þan eftir his lif for to liuin
I ne roght quat dede it ware.'	24577	I ne roht quat ded I war
þ*a*t blisced bodi to wind þai wald,		þat bliced bodi to wind þai wald
And i bigan it to wid-hald,		And I biguþe it withald
Sli strijf tuix vs was þare.	24580	Suilk strif bitwix vs was tar
"[L]euedi, qua herde eu*er* inlede		A leuedi qua herd euir in led
Of ani rune sua rewful rede, [leaf 162, bk, col. 1]		Of ani run sa reuful red
Talking forto tell;	24583	Talking for to telle
þis semed strijf, bot it was nan,		þis semid strif bot it was nan
For bath ȝur willis was in an,		For baþe your blis it was an
Sene was als siþen fell.	24586	Sen was als siþin fel
[þ]i sun do worschip, wald þai sone,		þi son to worsip wald þai son
And sua þai wald þ*a*t it war done,		An sua þa wald þat it war don
If luue þe ne ledd to lite.	24589	If lufe þen led to lite
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þof þou wald þai birid þi barn,		[. . . . .
His lijk ful lath was þe to warn,		. . . . .
þat slak was o þi site.	24592	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Suilk it was yur suet discord,		¶ suche I. was þorou squete discorde
Discord o muth, of hert a-cord,		discorde of mouþ of hert accorde.
Als freindes bath and fede ;	24595	bot forþ ho lete him lede
Q*uat* did yee þan, leuedi sai mar ?"		& þus shortli wiþ-outen mare
"Bot nichodem and ioseph bar		Nichodeme & Ioseph̃ bare.
To delue þat bodi ded.	24598	to delue þat bodi dede.
¶ Q*ue*n his licam in stan was laid,		¶ quen his licame in þrugh̃ was laide.
Allas ! allas ! ful oft was said,		allas allas ful oft was saide.
Noght for him allan,	24601	noȝt al for him allane.
Bot alsa for mi sorful scurs		bot al-squa for my sorouful shouris
þat þai sagh ledd wit sli lang*ur*s		þai sagh̃ me make wiþ suche langouris
All mened þam o mi mane.	24604	alle menid of mi mane.
[¶] O mi mane mare, q*ua*t mai i mene,		¶ of my mane quat mai I. mene.
For to glid þus wit trei and tene,		bot þus I. was in sorou & tene.
Als taght me was þat tide, [col. 2]		lengande *þer* þat tide
Q*ue*n oþ*er* men war went o wai,		quen oþ*er* men ware went a-way.
Apon mi suns tumb i lai,		a-pon mi childe toumbe I. lay.
þar bedd i for to bide.	24610	*þer* þoȝt I. for to̊ bide.
¶ Atte last left i allan,		¶ atte laste left I. *þer* allane.
Kissand eu*er* ilike þat stan		kissande euer ilike þat stane
þat mi leif lai vnder ;	24613	*þer* mi life lai vnder.
þan com mi cosin sant iohan,		þen come mi cosin Iohn̄ a-nan.
þ*a*t þan o welth was al mi wan,		þat þen of welþ was al mi wane
Mi soru fra me to sunder.	24616	mi sorou fra me to sundre.
¶ To me reuful he raght his hand,		¶ To me reuþful he raȝt his hande
On fote vnethes moght i stand,		on fote vnneþ muȝt I stande.
Sua lam in lime and lith ;	24619	ouer-co*m*men in lime & liþ.
Vnto þe tun þan i me ledd,		vn-to þe toun þen he me led.
And oþ*er* wi*m*men murnand medd,		& oþ*er* we*m*men mournande med.
þai went us þider with.	24622	þai went vs þidder wiþ.

þou þu wald þai birid þi barn,		þho þu wald þai birid þi barn	
Ful lath was þe his like to tharn,		His lif was te ful laþe to þarn	
þat slake was of þi site.	24592	þat slak was of þi siht	
[S]uilk it was, ȝur suete discord,		Suilk it was yor suet discord	
Discord of muth, of hert acord,		Discord of muþe of hert acord	
Als freindes bath and fede ;	24595	Als frendis baþe and fed	
Quat did ȝe þan, sai leuedi mar?"		Quat did ye þan sai lefdi mar	
"Bot nichodeme and ioseph bar		Bot nicodem and iosep bar	
To delue þat bodi dede.	24598	To delue þat bodi ded	
Que*n* his licham in stane was laid,		Quen his likham in stan was laid	
Allas! allas! ful ofte was said,		Allas allas ful oft was said	
Noght all for him allane,	24601	Noht al for him allan	
Bot alsua for mi reuful schurs		Bot alsua for my sorful scuris	
þat þai sau ledd wid sli langurs		þat þai sah led wit sli languris	
All mened of mi mane.	24604	Al menid þaim of mi man	
[O]f mi mane mare, qu*at* mai i mene,		Of mi man mar quat mai I men	
Fortugild þus wid trai and tene,		For tuglid þus wit trai and ten	
Als taght me was þat tide,	24607	Als taht me was þat tide	
Quen o*þer* me*n* war went away,		Quen oþir men war went awai	
Apon mi sun tumb þan i lay,		Apon mi sonis tumb I lai	
þar bedd i for to bide.	24610	þar bed I for to bide	
[A]t þe last left i allane,		At þe last left ik allan	
Euer elike kisand þ*at* stane		Kissand euir elik þat stan	
þat mi lijf lay vnder ;	24613	þat mi lef lai vnder	
þan com mi cosin saint iohan,		þan com mi cosin saint Iohan	
þat þan of welth was al mi wan,		þat þan of welþe was al mi wan	
Mi soru fra me to sundre.	24616	Mi soru fra me to sunder	
[T]o me reuful he raght his hand,		To me reuful he raht his hand	
On fote vnethes might he stand,		On fot vnneþis moht I stand	
Sua lame in lime and lith ;	24619	Sa lam in lim als liþe	
vnto þe tun þan he me ledd,	[col. 2]	Vnto þe ton þan he me led	
And o*þer* wimme*n* m*ur*nand a*nd* medd,		And oþer wimmen murnand med	
þai went vs þid*er* with.	24622	þai went vs þider wit	

¶ Mani o þaa þat wit me mett
For mi greting ful sare þai grett,
And sighed sare wit-all, 24625
Fra me ne wald þai na wight tuin,
Til i com til mi cosin in,
þar stabild[1] þai mi stall. [[1] MS. stalild]

¶ mani a wo*m*man wiþ me mette.
& for my weping[1] sare þai grette.
& sighed sare wiþ alle.
fra me walde þai noȝt twin.
til I. come to mi cosignis in.
þ*er* stabled þai mi stalle.

¶ þar lai i in mi luue langing,
Ai to mi sun dere vprising,
þat faith i was in fest; 24631
Iohn luued me if he moght mar
þan his mod*er* þat him bar,
He yeild him þat mai best. 24634

¶ þ*er* lay I. in mi loue langing[1].
ay to mi sonis vprising[1].
þat faiþ was in me feste.
Iohn louid me if he muȝt mare.
þen his moder þat him bare
c*r*ist ȝilde him atte mai best.

¶ Sa seke i was and sar for soruu,
Q*ue*n mi sun ras þe thrid moruu,
All til his thrugh þai thrang, 24637
Moght i not þider-ward a fote,
Ne for to bede was me na bote,
þat lett thoght me ful lang." 24640

¶ squa seke I was & sare for sorow.
quen my sone ras þe þrid morow.
vn-til his þrugh þai þrange.
muȝt I. noȝt ga þidder a-fote
ne for to couette was me na bote
þat lette þuȝt me ful lange.

¶ "Fullang leuedi thoght me þ*a*t lett,
And þof it was mi bale al bett,
For þan greu all mi gle; 24643
Wit oþer wi*m*men þat him soght,
Send bodeword til him þou moght
I languis al for þe." 24646

¶ certis saide Iohn now here I. telle
þi sone is risin wiþ-outen dwel.
now growes al mi glee,
wiþ oþ*er* we*m*men þat him soȝt.
sende bodeworde to þi sone þ*o*u moȝt
to come & speke wiþ þe.

¶ Of þil langur was þou light,
Bird o blis, na sun sa bright,
And al þin bales bett; 24649
þi suet sun sa hale o light
Son þi comforth wit his sight,
Q*ue*n yee war samen mett. 24652

¶ Lauedi of sorou þou mai be liȝt
birde of blis na su*n*ne sa briȝt.
& alle þine balis bette.
þi squete sone squa trew of hiȝt
he wil þe conforte with his siȝt
quen ȝe to-gedder ar mette.

[2]¶ þou had him siþen till al þi will,
For al þi ioi wald he ful fill, [[2] f 138, col. 1]
Again sa strang a stour; 24655

¶ he is þi sone meke atte wille
& þi ioy he wil fulfille.
a-gaine squa st*r*ange a stoure.

COTTON FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH
[M]ani of þai þ*a*t wid me mett		Mani of þat wit me met
For mi greting sare þai grett,		For mi greting ful sar þai gret
A ! sighed sare wid-all,	24625	And sihet sar wit alle
Fra me ne wald þai noght tuin,		Fra me wald þai nawit twin
Til i come til mi cosin in,		Til I com mi cosinis Inne
þar stablid þai mi stall.	24628	þar stabeld þai mi stalle
[þ]ar lai i in mi luue langing,		þar lai I in mi lof langing
Ay to mi suns vprising,		Ai to mi sonis vprising
þat faith in me was fest;	24631	þat faiþe I was ifest
Iohn luued me if he might mar		Ion luued me if he miht mar
þan his mo*þer* þat him bar,		þan his moder þat him bar
He ȝeilded him þ*a*t mai best.	24634	He yeld him þat mai best
[S]ua seke i was and sar for soruu,		Sa sek I was and sar forsoruin
Que*n* mi sun ras þe thrid moru,		Quen mi son ras þe iij mornin
All till his graue þai thrang,	24637	Al til his þruh þai þrang
Might i noght diderward a fote,		Moht I noht þiderward afot
Ne forto bid me was na bote,		Ne for bed was me na bot
þ*a*t lett thoght me ful lang."	24640	þat let þoht me ful lang
"[F]ul lang, leuedi, thoght me þ*a*t lett,		Ful lang leuedi þoht me þat let
And thoght it was mi bale all bett,		And þoh þan was þi bal al bet
For þan greu all mi gle;	24643	For grew al þi gle
wid o*þer* w*im*men þ*a*t him soght,		Wit oþir wimen þat him soht
Send bodword to þi leif þu noght		Send bodwor[d] to þi leue þu moht
In langurs all for þe."	24646	In lagins[1] al for þe [1 *read* I languis]
[O]f all þis langur was þu light,		Of al þis langur was þu lift
þu bird of blis, na sun sua bright,		Bird of bliss na sune sa briht
And all þine balis bett;	24649	And al þin balis bet
þi suete sun sua hale of hight		þi suet sun sa halle of hiht
Son he þe conford wid his sight;		Son he þe confort wit his siht
Quen ȝe war samen mett.	24652	Quen ye war samin met
[þ]u had him siþen till all þi will,		þu hauid him siþin til al þi wille
For all þi ioi wald he ful-fill,		For al þi ioi wald he fulfil
Again sua strang a stour;	24655	Ogain sa strang a stur

þar þou him nu has al in blis,		now is he lorde in lastande blis
Leuedi us þiderward þou wiss,		lauedi þidderward vs wisse.
Wit saand o þi succur.	24658	wiþ sande of þi socoure.

[*Apostrophe to Saint John.*]

¶ Iohn, ful seli was þou sene,		¶ Iohn fu[l] cely was þou sene.
þat suilk a mod*er* als i mene		þat suche a moder as I. mene
Was to þi keping taght;	24661	was to þi keping taȝt.
To kep þou tok þat maiden clene,		to kepe þou toke þ*a*t maiden clene
And sua was þou wit-vten wene,		& squa was þou wiþ-outen wene
þat sua þat leuedi laght.	24664	þat squa þat lauedi laȝt.
¶ þar was þe raght a riche relike,		¶ þ*er* was þe raȝt a riche relike.
Mai tresur nan be þar-to like,		mai tresour nane be þar-to like
O metal ne o stan;	24667	of metalle ne of stane.
Bot godds aun druri dere,		bot c*r*istis awen druri dere
þat o pris mai ha na pere,		þat of pris mai haue na pere
Na mai certes nan.	24670	and ellis c*er*tan nane.
¶ To faintese was þi faith na fere,		¶ to trauþ had þi faiþ na fere
For-þi þou was his tresurrer,		for-þi þou was his tresurere.
On traister nan to tru;	24673	squa t*r*isti nane to traw.
Ful graithli was þar g*rac*e þe g*ran*t,		ful graideli was þat g*r*ace giuen þe
For-qui his mod*er* was þi naunt,		for quy his moder at þou sulde be
Sua worthi nan os þou.	24676	squa worþi nane to shaw.
¶ þar-til þe worthiest he madd,		¶ þ*er*-to for worþiest he þe dide
Wit mekenes and wit maiden-hed,		wiþ mekenes & wiþ maydenhede
For-þi es þam ful wele,	24679	for-þi is ham ful wele
Man or wo*m*man, q*ue*þer it be,		man or wo*m*man que*þer* hit be
þat liues in wirginite,		þat liuis in virginite
Q*ua*t fanding þat þai fele.	24682	quat fonding atte þai fele.
¶ He þ*a*t in maiden-hede es less,		¶ he þat in maidin-hede is lele [leaf 106]
He ledis lijf lik til angels,		he ledis life like angel.
For uirgins all ar þai;	24685	for virginis alle ar þai.
Bot þis leueli ladi þ*a*t likes quon		bot lely kepis hit ful sone
Fra þat it ans be fordon,		& hit anis be for-done.
It es for eu*er* and ai.	24688	hit is for euer and ay.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

þar þu him has nu all in blis,		þar þu him nu hauis al in blis	
Leuedi ! diþerward vs all wiss,	24657	Leuedi þiderward vs wis	
Wid fand of þi socur. Amen.	[leaf 163, col. 1]	Wit [1] fand of þi socur	[1 MS. wat]

[*Apostrophe to Saint John*].

[I]oh*a*n, ful seli was þu sene,		Iohan ful leli was tu sen	
þat suilk a mod*er* als i mene		þat swilk a moder als ik of men	
was to þi kepinng taght ;	24661	Was to þi keping taht	
To kepe þu take þ*a*t maide*n* clene,		To kep þu tok þat maidin clen	
And sua was þu widute*n* wene,		And sua was tu witoutin wen	
þat sua þat leuedi laght.	24664	þat sua þat leueli laht	
[þ]ar was þe raght a riche relike,		þar was te raht a riche relik	
Might tresur nan be þar-to like,		Mai tresur nan be þar to lik	
Of metel ne of stane ;	24667	Of metal na of stan	
Bot cristes aun dreuri dere,		Bot cristis awin dreuri dere	
þat of pris mai haue na pere,		þat of pris mai haf na per	
Nai, nai ! certis nane.	24670	Nan nai certis nai	
[T]o faintise was þi faith na fere,		To faintis was ti faiþe ne fere	
Forþi þu was his aun tresurrere,		For þi þu was his tresorer	
On traister one nan to trou ;	24673	On traister nan to tru	
Ful graithli was þ*a*t g*ra*ce þe grant,		Ful graþeli was tat grace te grant	
For-qui his mod*er* was þin aunt,		For qui his moder was tin ant	
Sua worthi nane as þu.	24676	Sa worþi nan als tu	
[þ]ar-till þe worthiest he made,		þar til þe worthest he mad	
wid mekenes and wid manhed,		Wit mekne and wit maidinhad	
Forþi es þaim ful wele,	24679	For þi es taim ful wel	
Man ouþ*er* wo*m*man, queþ*er* it bene,		Man or wimman queþer it be	
þat liues in virginite,		þat liuis in virginite	
Quat fanding þat þai fele.	24682	Qua fanding þat tai fele	
[H]e þat in manhed es lele,		He þat in maidenhed es lele	
He ledis lijf lik til angele,		He ledis life lik til angele	
For virgines all er þai ;	24685	For virginis al er þai	
Bot þis liuelade þ*a*t likes quon		Bot þis liuelad þat like quon	
Fra þat it anes be fordone,		Fra þat anis be fordon	
It es for eu*er* and ay.	24688	It es for euir and ai	
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH	

1414 MEN OUGHT WELL TO KEEP THAT THING THEY CANNOT RECOVER IF LOST; THEY MAY WITHDRAW FROM OTHER VICES AND BE WORTHY AGAIN, BUT NOT SO THIS.

¶ Wele aght man dere to kepe þe thi*ng*,
þ*a*t ans es tint has na couering,
Sua do þai þat er wise; 24691
þo þou haf oþer vertus slain,
In þe þou mai þam cou*er* again,
Redi in þe to rise. 24694

¶ þe man þat left his buxu*m*nes,
Mai turn and be suilk als he wes,
At al his aun will; 24697
If þou was large and es not nu,
þou giue gladli and þan er þou,
Sli faut mai man fill. [col. 2] 24700

¶ If ani man in sli wijt be cast,
He mai wit-drau him at þe last,
And worth þat he was ar; 24703
Bot þai þat maiden-hed has tint,
Al for noght es if þai mint,
To couer it euermar. 24706

¶ þis wist þou iohn þan ai ful wele,
And held þi stat ai stabil as stele,
þat wirscip did þe win; 24709
þi faith he sagh was noght to fail,
Crist made þe cuth of his consail,
And priuest of his kin. 24712

¶ Chamburlain o grett honure
He made þe of his moder bure,
Sli blis þe þar bitide; 24715
þou serued hir wit main and might,
Was neu*er* seruid dai na night,
In bure sa blisful brid. 24718

¶ To þat blisful brid, iohan,
þi leuedi, moder and maidan,
þat þou sa cuth was till, 24721

COTTON

¶ wele aȝt men to kepe þe þing.
þat anis is tint has na couering.
squa do þai atte ar wise.
for o*þer* v*er*tues if þou lese.
quen þou wille þou may chese.
of suche foli to rise.

¶ þe man þat left has buxu*m*nes.
may turne & be suche as he wes
alle atte his awen wille.
if þou was large & is noȝt now.
þou gif gladli & þen art þou.
suche fautis mai men fille.

¶ if man in ani vices be caste.
he mai wiþ-dragh̄ him at þe laste
& be þat he was are.
bot qua-sim maidin-hede has tint
be na wai mai hit be stint.
þai couer hit neuer-mare.

¶ þis wistow Ioh̄n ay ful wete
& helde þi state stabil as stele.
þat made þe worshepe winne.
þi faiþ he sagh̄ was noȝt to faile
c*r*ist made þe couþ of his consaile
& priuest of his kin.

¶ chaumberlaine of grete honour.
he made þe of his moder boure.
suche blis þe bi-tidde.
þou seruid hir wiþ maine & miȝt.
erli & late baþ day & niȝt.
ful mekeli þou hit kid.

¶ to þat blisful birde. Ioh̄n
þat lauedi moder & maidan.
þat þou squa couþ was tille.

FAIRFAX

[W]ele agh me*n* dere to kepe þ*a*t thing,		Wel acht man to kep þe þing
þat anes tint, no cou*er*ing,		þat anis tint hauis na couering
Sua do þai þat er wise;	24691	Sua do þai þat er wis
þou þu haue oþ*er* v*er*tu slain,		þoh þu hauis oþer virtu slain
In þe þu mai þaim cou*er* again,		In þe þu mai þaim couir again
Redi in þe to rise.	24694	Redi in þe to ris
þe man þ*a*t left has buxumnes,	[col. 2]	þe man þat left hauis buxumnes
Mai turn and be suilk als he was,		Mai turn and be slik als he wes
All at his aun will;	24697	Al at his awen wille
If þu was large a*n*d es noght nu,		If þu was large and es noht nu
Giue gladli and þan ert þu,		þu gif gladlik and þan er tu
Suilk fautes mai men fill.	24700	Sli faintis mai man felle
[I]f man in ani vices be cast,		If ani man in vice be cast
He mai wid-drau him fra þ*a*t last,		He mai him draw fra þat last
And be þ*a*t he was are;	24703	And be þat he was are
Bot þai þat maidenhed haue tint,		Bot þai þat maidenhed hauis tint
All for noght es if þai mint,		Al for noht es if þai mint
To couer it euermare.	24706	To couer it euir mare
[þ]is þan wist þu iohn ai wele,		þis wist tu Iohan ful wel
And held þi state ai stabil als stele,		And held þi stat stabil als stel
þat worschip did þe win;	24709	þat worsip did þe win
þi faith he sau was noght to fail,		þi faiþe he sah was noht to fail
Crist made þe cuth of his consail,		Crist mad þe cuþe of his consail
And priue-est of his kin.	24712	And priuest of al his kin
[C]hamberlain of gret honur		Chamberlain of gret honure
He made þe of his mod*er* chanbur,		He mad þe of his moderis bure
Sli blith þe þar bitid.;	24715	Sli blis þe þar bitid
þu seruid hir wid main a*n*d might,		þu seruid hir wit main and miht
was neu*er* seruid dai ne night,		Was neuer seruid dai ne niht
In boure sua blith-ful bridd.	24718	I bur sa blisful brid
[T]o þat blithful brid, iohan,		To þat blisful brid Iohan
þi leuedi, moder and maiden,		þat leuedi moder and maidan
þat þu sua cuth was till,	24721	þat tu sa cuþe was tille
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

I þe biseke vr creand be,
And sco be till hir sun yeitt we
Might wirc her þair will. 24724

¶ In crist wirscip for to suinc,
And eu*er* apon his thraus thinc,
þat sua did yow to murn, 24727
We prai þat liuedi be vr leind,
þat we mai find hir sun for frend,
To ture q*ue*n we sal turn. Amen. 24730

I þe be-seke our errande be.
to prai hir sone squa þat we.
muȝt wirke here at þaire wille

¶ In c*r*istis worshepe for to squink
& euer a-pon his passiou*n* þink.
þat made ȝou squa to mourne.
we prai þat lauedi be for-wende
þ*a*t we mai finde hir sone our frende
to toure quen we sal turne. Am*en*

Qu*omod*o concepc*io* b*eat*e marie inuenta fu*er*it

[L]isten godmen, wit your leue,
[]Wele lath me war yow for to greue,
þat yow mi talking thoght to togh,
For me thinc neu*er* mar i-nogh, 24736
þat i mai of hir louui*n*g rede,
þat bette us all vte of ur nede.
All mi liue vn-to min end, 24739
In hir loueword þof i moght spend,
Al þat i cuth or thinc or sai,
It war not half an hore o dai, 24742
And þis thar naman nick wit nai,
Sua brad of hir blis es þe wai.
þof mans wijt be neu*er* sa strait,
Sco mai well bring it vnto nait; 24746
[1]For þof in wijt war neu*er* sa wild,
Q*ue*n i ma mening o þat mild, [[1] leaf 138, back, col. 1]
Quat blis sco bred again vr bale,
þ*a*t i ne sal find wising to wale, 24750
þat giues me lust of hir to rede,
For he es spedd þat sco wil spedd.
Tald es in þis bok be-forn
Hu þat sco was geten and born, 24754

COTTON

Of þe concepcioun of our lauedi. puplist bi an angel. on þe see.

Listenes godemen wiþ ȝour leue
laþ me were ȝou to greue.
þat ȝe mi talkin þink tog̃h.
for me þink neu*er*-mare I-nog̃h.
þat I. mai of hir louing rede
þat bette vs. al out of our nede.
al mi life vn-to mine ende.
in hir louing & I. muȝt spende
alle þat I. couþ or þink or say.
hit ware noȝt half an houre of dai
& þis thar na man nik wiþ nay.
squa brade of hir blis is þe way.
if ma*n*nis witte be neu*er* sa straite
ho mai hit wele b*r*ing in-to naite
¶ ware mi witte neu*er* sa wilde.
quen I. make mening of þ*a*t milde.
quat blis ho bred a-gaine our bale
large mater þ*er* is to wale.
þat giuis me luste of hir to rede.
for he is alle sped þ*a*t ho wil spede.
talde is in þis boke be-forne.
how þat ho was gitin & borne.

FAIRFAX

I þe biseke ur erand be,		I þe bisek vr erand be
And scho be till hir sun þ*at* we		And sco be til hir sun þat we
Mai wirke here ai þair will.	24724	Miht wirkin ai þair wille
[I]n cristes worschip forto suinke,		In cristis worsip for to suink
And eu*er* apon his passiun thincke,		And euir apon his þraues þink
þat sua did ȝu to murn,	24727	þat sua did you to murne
we prai þ*at* [l]euedi be vr leind,		Prai þat lefdi ben vr lend
þ*at* we mai find hir sun ur freind,		þat we mai find hir son frend
To dede quen we sal turn. Amen.		To tore quen we sal turne. Amen.

[*The Story of Elsey, and the Festival of the Conception*].

Of þe concepciu*n* of vr leuedi		
I will ȝu tell wittirli [1 leaf 163, bk, col. 1]		
[1][L]Istes gode men, wid ȝur leue		[L]istnis mi god men wit your lef
Ful lath me war ȝu forto g*r*eue,	24734	Wel laþe me war you for to gref
þat ȝu thoght mi talking togh,		þat you mi talking þoht to toh
For me thinc neuer mar enogh,		For me þink ne mar enoh
þat i mai of hir louing rede,		þat I mai of hir louing red
þat bett vs all vte for vr nede.	24738	þat bet vs al vt of vr ned
All mi lijf vnto mine ende,		Al mi lif vnto min end
In hir worschip if i might spende,		þoh I moht in hir louing spend
All þ*at* i cuth thinc or say,	24741	Al þat I cuþe or þink or sai
It war naght half ane hure of a day,		It war noht half an our of dai
þat þis thar na man nick wid nai,		And þis tar na man nik wit nai
Sua brad of hir blis es þe wai.	24744	Sa brad of hir b[l]is es þe wai
þou mans witt be neu*er* sua strait,		þoh manis wit be neuir sa straite
Scho mai wele bring it into nait;		Sco mai wel bring it into nait
For þou mi witt war neu*er* sua wild,		For þoh mi wit war neuir sa wild
Que*n* i make me*n*ing of þ*at* mild,		Quen I ma mining of þat mild
Quat blis scho bred again vr bale,		Quat blis sco bred ogain vr bale
þat i ne sal find wissing to wale;		þat In sal find wissing of wale
þat gifs me list of hir to rede,	24751	þat gifes me lust of hir to rede
For he es all spedd þat scho will spede.		For he es alsped þat sco wil spede
Tald es in þis boke biforn		Tald es in þis bok biforn
Hu þat scho was getin and born,		Hu þat scho was getin and born
GÖTTINGEN		EDINBURGH

Bot nu lauerdings if yee me bidd,
Quat time and term þat þis bitidd
þat sco was geten, þat bird o blis,
I sal yow mon wid-vten mis. 24758
þe fest o hir concepciun,
þer-of yee sal here þe resun,
Qui þat hali kirc and hu,
Bi yer þar-of dos seruis nu 24762
þat it did noght in ald dais;
Herkens hu þe stori sais.
¶ A king was hight willam basterd,
þat warraid in jngland ful hard, 24766
Sua stalworth man he was of hand,
þat wit his forse he wan þe land.
Selcuth keneli cuth he fight, 24769
And slogh þe king þat harald hight,
þat born was o þe danis blod,
For qui he him wit-stod.
þan bar willam þe senurre 24773
Of ingland and of normundie.
þe king o danemak o nan
Herd þat king harald was slain, 24776
O wijt al-mast he wald vte wind,
For luue of him þat was his frend.
Scippes did he dight him þar
Intil jngland for to fare, [1 þe land repeated in MS.]
Apon þe normanȝ for to fight, 24781
þat wan þe land[1] wit-vten right;
For he suar be þe king of heuen,
Of harald þe slaghter suld he heuen.
To king willam bodword was broght
O þis tiþand he him for-thoght, 24786
He scuud him sar þat werr suld ris,
And warnist him on mani wise;
He gadir sauders her and þar, 24789
To strenth his castels euer ai quar,

COTTON

bot certis . . . is if ȝe me bidde.
quat time & terme at hit be-tid.
þat ho was gitin þat birde of blis.
I. salle ȝou telle wiþ-outin mis.
þe feste of hir concepciou*n*.
þer-of ȝe salle here þe resou*n*.
qui þat hali kirk & how.
be ȝere of hir dos seruise now.
& squa did noȝt be alde dais.
herkenis how þe stori sais.
A king þat hiȝt william bastarde.
þat werred a-gaine Ingeland harde
squa stalworþ man he was of hande
þat wiþ his force he wanne þe lande
selcouþ keneli couþ he fiȝt
he slogh þe king þat haralde hiȝt.
þat borne was of þe danas blode
for qui þe lande he him wiþ-stode
þen bare william þe seigniorie
of Ingelonde & of normandie.
¶ þe king of Danemark a-nan.
herde þat haralde king was slain.
of witte al-maste walde he wende
for loue of him þat was his frende
shippis did he diȝt him ȝare. [lf 106, bk]
in-til Ingelonde for to fare.
a-pon þe normaunces for to fiȝt.
þat wanne þe lande wiþ-outen riȝt
for he square bi the king of heiuen.
haralde slaȝter sulde he heiuen.
¶ to king william bodeworde was broȝt
of þis tiþande þat him for-þoȝt.
he rewed him sare þat were sulde rise
& caried warnestoure on mani wise
he geddered sondours here & þare
to strenght his castels euer ay-quare

FAIRFAX

Bot nu lau*er*dinges, if ȝe me bid,
Quat time and terme þ*at* it bitid
þ*at* scho was getin, þ*at* bird of blis,
I sal ȝu mone widuten miss. 24758
þe fest of hir concepciun,
þar-of ȝe sal here þe resun,
Qui þ*at* hali kirke and hu
Bi ȝere þarof dos seruis nu 24762
þat it did noght in ald dais;
Herkenis hu þe stori sais.
[A] king þat hight willia*m* bastard,
þat werraid ingland ful hard, 24766
Sua stalworth ma*n* he was of ha*n*d,
þ*at* wid his fors he wan þe land.
Ful selcuth keneli cuth he fight,
He slogh þe king þat harald hight,
þat born was of þe danes blod, [col. 2]
For-qui þe land he him wid-stode.
þan bar wiliam þe seygnuri 24773
Of ingland and of normu*n*di.
ye king of danmark on-ane
Herd þat king harald was slane,
Of witt al-mast wald he weind, 24777
For luue of harald his freind.
Schippis did he dight him ȝare
In-till ingland þan for to fare, 24780
Apon þe normandes forto fight,
þat wan þe land widute*n* right;
For he suar bi þe king of heuen, 24783
þat harald slaght*er* suld he heuen.
To king willa*m* bodword was broght
Of þis tiþand þat him forthoght,
He dred him sare þ*at* were suld rise,
And warnist him on mani wise; 24788
He gedrid souders here and þare,
To strenth his castelis eu*er*ay quar,

GÖTTINGEN

Bot mi lauerdinges if ye bid
Quat tim and term þat it bitid
þat sco was getin þat bird of blis
I sal mon wit outin mis
þe fest of hir concepcioun
þar of ye sal her þe resun
Qui þat hali kirke and hu
Bi yer þarof dos seruis nu
þat it did noht in ald dais
Herkens hu þe stori rais
A king was hiht Willam bastard
þat werraid ingeland ful hard
Sa stalword man he was of hand
þat wit his force he wan þe land
Selcuþe kenli cuþe he fiht
He sloh þe king þat Harald hiht
þat born was of þe danis blod
For qui þe land he him wit stod
þan bar Willam þe Sengnurie
Of ingeland and normundie
þe king of Danemarche onan
Herd þat Harald king was slan
Of witte almast vt wald he wend
For luf him þat was his frend
Schippis did he diht him yar
Intil ingeland to far
Apon þe Normanȝ for to fiht
þat wan þe land witoutin riht
For he suar bi þe king of heuin
þat Harald slahtir suld he heuin
To King Willam bodword was broht
Of þis tiþing þat him forþoht
He schruid sar þa wer suld ris
And warnist him on ma[n]i wis
He gaderit sauders her and tar
To strenþe his castels he and tar

EDINBURGH

Als he þat conquerur was gode, 24791
And for to warrai vnder stode.
His consail badd him for to faand, [col. 2]
þe king of danemerk wit seand, 24794
For to spek a-bute sum pais,
Bituix him and þe danais.
¶ þis ilk time þat [i] of sai
Was an abbot in ramessai, 24798
þe nam of him men cald elsis,
A hend man he was and wise;
A gret resun wel sceu he cuth,
Wit-vten ani mer in muth. 24802
þis abbot o þis erand ber,
Was chosin to be messag*er*
Vnto danemerc for to fare,
A lerd man o mikel lare. 24806
Wit triffor son his scipp was tift
O presaundes mani and riche gift,
O siluer and gold giftes to bede,
Mar þan mist*er* es to rede; 24810
þe sing o pes alsua to bring
Bituix willam and þat oþer king,
And o þaa scippes for to spir,
Q*ue*n þai aghteld for to stir. 24814
Elsis to scipping son him did,
His bir bleu als he-self wald bidd,
He past þe see þat was sa bradd,
His presand to þe king he mad. 24818
His presand welcu*m* was and he,
Als bringand wont was to be;
Til erls and baruns o þ*a*t rike,
þan gaf he serekin giftes rike; 24822
þaa þat he had na giftes til,
Wit hightes fair he wan þair will.
Sa wele in speche þan cuth he spell,
þ*a*t al þat ost he did to duell. 24826

COTTON

als he þat conquerour was gode
for of þe were he vnderstode.
¶ his counsail bad him for to fande.
til his enemis to sende a sande.
for to entrete of þe pais.
be-twix him & þa danais.
¶ þis ilk time þat I. of say.
was an Abbot in ramesay.
þe name of him was calde elise.
an hende man he was & wise.
a grete resoun wele shewe he couþ
wiþ-outin ani merre in mouþ.
þis abbot errande for to bere.
he was chosin messagere.
vn-to danemark' for to fare
as a man of mikil lare
vn-til ship sone was he shift
of p*re*sande mani a riche gift.
of siluir & golde giftis to bede
mare þen is mister for to rede.
þe signe of pes alsqua to bring'.
bi-twix william & þe toþ*er* king'.
& of þaire shippis for to spire.
quen þai at lite for to stire.
¶ þe abbot to ship he him did.
þe winde blew as he walde bid
he passed þat see þ*a*t was ful brade
his presande to þe king' he made
his p*re*sande welcome was & he
als bringande ay is wonte to be.
to erlis & barou*n*s of þat cuntree.
he gaf ham giftis faire to se.
þa þat he had na giftis tille.
wiþ hotis faire he ou*er*-toke þaire wil.
sa wele in speche þen couþ he spel.
þ*a*t alle þ*a*t oste he did to dwelle.

FAIRFAX

Als he þat conquerur was gode, 24791
And for to werrai vnd*er*stode.
His consail bad him for to fand,
þe king of danemark widstand, 24794
For to speke of sumkin pais,
Bituix him and þaa da[na]is.
þis ilke time þat i of say,
was ane abbot of ramesay, 24798
þe name of him was cald elsis,
A heind man and a wis;
A grete resun wele schau he cuth,
Widvten ani maring i*n* muth. 24802
þis abbot of þis erand bere,
was chosin to be messa[g]ere.
vnto dane-mark to fare,
Als ma*n* was lerid of mekil lare. 24806
Sone it was his schipping tift
wid p*re*sand and mani right gift,
[1]Of siluer and of gold giftes to bede,
Mar þan mister es to rede; [1 If 164, col. 1]
þe signe of pes alsua to bring 24811
Tuix willia*m* and þ*a*t oþ*er* king,
And of þaa schippis forto spir,
Que*n* þai wer boune for to stir. 24814
[E]lsis to schipping him did,
His bur bleu als he-self wald bid,
He passed þe se þat was brade,
His p*re*sand to þe king he made. 24818
welcum was his p*re*sand and he,
Als bringand hand es wont to be;
Till erlis and baruns of þat rike,
þan gaue he sere giftes eke; 24822
þaa þat he had na giftes till,
wid hightes faire he went þair will.
Sua wele in speche cuth he spell,
þat all þ*a*t ost he did to duell. 24826

GÖTTINGEN

Als he þat *con*q*ue*rur was god
And for to werrai vnd*ir*stod
His consail bad hi*m* for to fand
þe ki*n*g of Da*n*mark wit sand
For to spek about sum pais
Bituixi*n* hi*m* a*nd* þa Danais
þis ilke ti*m* þat ike of sai
Was an abbot i*n* ramisay
þe nam of him me*n* cald elis
Selcuþeli hend he was a*nd* wis
And wel a g*re*t resun schaw he cuþe
Wit outi*n* ani mer in muþe
þis abbot of þis era*n*d ber
Was cosin to þe messag*er*
vnto danmark to fare
Als man was led wit mikel lar
Wit t*re*sori his schip was diht
Of p*re*sand mani riche gift
Of silu*ir* and gold to giftes bede
Mar þa*n* es mister for to rede
þe singe of pes alsua to b*ri*ng
Tuix willam and þat oþ*er* king
And of þa scippis for to spir
Que*n* þat tai ahtil for to stir
Helis to scipp*i*ng he hi*m* did
þe bir it blew als he wald bid
He past þat se þat was wel b*ra*d
His p*re*sand to þe king he mad
His p*re*sand was welcu*m* a*nd* he
Als bringa*n*d wo*n*t es for to be
Til erlis a*nd* baru*n*s of þat rik
þan gaf he serki*n* giftis rik
þa þat he hauid na giftes til
Wit speche he hauid al þair wil
Sa wel i*n* speche þan cuþe he spel
þat al þat ost he did to duel

EDINBURGH

¶ Quen all his nedis wele war dun,
þai dightid him his scipping son,
þair sail þai sett up o þair scipp,
Sir elsis and his felauscip; 24830
His giftes gaf he noght in vain,
Bot fair presandes þai sent again.
Forth þai floted on þat flod,
For al to will þair bir þam stode.
At þe last moght þai noght se, 24835
Bot heuen aboue þam and þe see:
þe weder als in somer smeth,
Son bigan to rug and reth, 24838
þat ilk wau til oþer weft, [leaf 139, col. 1]
And bremli to þo barges beft.
þe lift it blakend al to night,
On ilk side þam slaked sight, 24842
þe se for reuthnes wex al rede,
To reuth was turnd al þair rede.
þe wind ras gains þam vnride,
þe see þam sailed on ilk side. 24846
þar bleu on þaim mani brem blast,
þair mast it raf and cordes brast,
Strangli strait þan war þai stadd,
þe mariners war se[l]cuth radd, 24850
Sua rad war þai neuer ar,
For þai war neuer in parel mar.
Ful wansum war þai þan o rede,
For drerili þai dred þe ded. 24854
Quen þai had striuen ai quils þai moght,
Again þat storm al was for noght,
þai lete it wandir vp and dun,
þair scip ai redi for to drun; 24858
þai wandred waful on þat flod,
Crijd and wep as þai war wod,
þaa sori loked ai sua for-suonken,
Quen þe scip suld quelm and drunken.

COTTON

¶ quen alle his nedis wele war done
þai diȝt him to shipping sone.
iche man to wende to ship.
þat was of þe abbottis felawship.
his giftis gaf he noȝt in vaine.
for faire presandis he had againe.
¶ forþ þai flette a-pon þat flode.
& atte þaire wille þe winde stode
& atte þe last þai muȝt noȝt se
bot heiuen a-bouin and þe see.
þe weder soft in somertide.
sone be-gan to rugg & ride.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe welkenis blakkenid al to niȝt
on ilk side ham slakid siȝt.
þe see be-gan to wax rede.
ful lite of ham þen þoȝt on brede
þe winde againe ham rade vn-ride
& ham assailed on ilka side.
þen blew mani an vgli blast.
þe mast hit shoke þe cablis brast
strangeli harde ware þai stad.
& al þaire mariners were a-drad
¶ squa dred ne ware þai neuer are
for þai ware neuer in perel mare
wiþ-outin witte þai ware of rede
for drereli þai dred þe dede. [moȝt
¶ quen þai had striuen ay quilis þai
againe þat storme al was for noȝt
þai lete hit wander to flete or droun
& toke þaire gode maste doun.
þai wandred waful on þat flode
to cry & wepe as þai ware wode
& euer-mare þai lokid doun.
quen þat gode ship sulde droun.

FAIRFAX

Que*n* all þir nedis wele war done,
þai dightid him his schipping sone,
þai set vp þe mast of þair schip,
Sir elsis and his felauschip; 24830
His giftes gaf he noght i*n* vain,
Bot fair presantes war sent egain.
Forth þai sailed on þat flode,
For all to will þe wind þai*m* stode.
At þe last might þai noght se, 24835
Bot heuen a-bouen and þe see;
þe wedir als i*n* somer smeth,
Sone bigan it ruth and reth, 24838
þat ilk wau til o*þer* weft,
And bremli to þat barge beft.
þe lift it blakind al to night,
On ilke side þaim slaked sight, 24842
þe see for rethnes wex al rede,
To dole was turned al þair nede.
þe wind ras gain þai*m* ful vnride,
þe þaim sailed on ilk side. 24846
þaim bleu mani vnrekind blast, [col. 2]
þair mast raf and cordis brast,
Strangli straite þan war þai stadd,
þe marinelis war selcuth radd, 24850
Sua rad ne war þai neu*er* are,
For þai war neu*er* in perel mare.
Ful wansum wix þai þa*n* of rede,
For drerili þai drede þair dede. 24854
Que*n* þai had striuen quilis þai might,
Again þat storm al was for noght,
þai lite it wand*er* vp and dune,
þair schipp, ay redi for to droune;
þai wandrid waful on þat flode, 24859
Crid and wepe als þai war wode,
Ay lokid þaa sari sua forsuonkin,
Quen þair schip suld quelm a[n]d [dro*n*ki*n*.

GÖTTINGEN

Que*n* his nedis war al done
þai diht hi*m* his schipp*i*ng sone
þair sail þai set vp of þair schippe
Sir Helis and his felauschippe
His giftes gaf he noht i*n* vaine
Bot fair p*re*sendis sent ogaine
Forþe þai flotin on þat flod
For al to wil þair bir þaim stod
þat at þe last moht þai noht se
Bot heui*n* abute þai*m* and þe se
þe wed*ir* als in som*er* smeþe
Son bigan be rug a*nd* reþe
þat ilke waw til oþir it weft
And bremli to þa bargis beft [leaf 15]
þe lift it blakind al to niht
On ilka sid þan slakid þair siht
þe se for reþnes wex al red
To rewþe was t*ur*nid al þair red
þe wind ras gainis tai*m* vnride
þe se þai*m* sailid on ilka side
þai*m* blew on mani bremli blast
Que*n* mast it raf a*nd* cordis b*ra*st
St*ra*ngli st*ra*ite þan war þai stad
þe marin*er*es war selcuþe rad
Sua rad ne war þai neu*ir* ar
For þain war neu*ir* i*n* p*er*lir ar
Ful wantsu*m* war þai þan of red
Bot drerili þai dred þair ded
Que*n* þai hauid st*ri*uin ai q*ui*l þai moht
Again þat storm al was for noht
þai let it wand*er* vp and du*n*
þair schip ai redi for to drun
þai wand*er* waful on þat flod
Cried a*nd* wep als tai war wod
þai sari lokid ai sua forswo*n*ki*n*
Que*n* schip suld q*ui*lu*m* be or su*n*ki*n*

EDINBURGH

On ih*es*u crist þai cri and call, 24863
And on maria þ*a*t helpes all,
"Leuedi," þai said, "þat es sa mild,
Prai for us to þi suet child, 24866
All mon we drun, sa wailawai!
Leuedi! nu help for well þou mai."
þai wrang þair hend a*nd* wep ful sar,
As men war carked al wit care, 24870
Apon þair brestes fast þai beft,
Al in god self þai þam bileft.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Bot sco þ*a*t eu*er* es bot o bale 24875
Til all þat hope in hir has hale,
Hir succur son to ham sco sent,
þat in sli mur[n]ing on hir ment.
Dun bi þat scip an angel light, 24879
In selcuth clething scene o sight,
þis angel to þaa quakand kidd,
And þus to þaim his erand did. 24882
"Elsis," he said, "lift vp þi chere,
Cu*m* ner spek wit þis messagere."
All þaa þat in þat ferr cost fard 24885
War medd q*ue*n þai hi*m* sagh and herd;
þis angel þus he tald his tale, [col. 2]
"Elsis," he said, "if þou will hale
Cum o þis scip to land fere; 24889
þou sal nu hete and won me her,
þat þou sal con als i þe sai
Til al þe kirkes þat þou mai. 24892
Q*ue*n þou cums in-til england
For to do þam at vnderstand,
For to halu þis ilk fest dai 24895
Wit al þe wirscip þat þai mai;
In hali kirc ri*n*nand bi yer,
Als geten was ur lauedi dere, 24898

COTTON

¶ on ih*es*u c*r*ist þen con þai calle
& on marie þat helpis alle.
Lauedi þai saide meke & milde.
pray for vs vn-to þi childe.
alle mone we droun waleway.
helpe vs lauedi for wele þ*o*u mai.
þai wrange þaire hende & þ*a*t sare
& weppid as men carkid wiþ care
to ih*es*u c*r*ist þai lift þaire hande
þaire sinful praier to vnd*er*stande
& til his moder milde mary.
of ham in perel to haue mercy.
bot ho þat euer is bote of bale
til al þat hope in hir has hale
hir socour sone to ham ho sent. [leaf 107]
þat in suche mourning on hir ment
doun bi þe ship an angel liȝt
in selcouþ cleþing shene of siȝt.
þis angel to þa wacande kid.
& þus til ham his errande did.
elsis abbot lift vp þi chere.
come nerre speke wiþ þis messag*er*
al þa þat in þat ship ferde.
ware mad quen þai þe angel herde
¶ þe angel þus he talde his tale
elise þou sal baþ sounde & hale
come of þis ship to lande & fere
þou salle hete & vow me here.
þat þou salle do as I. þe say.
to alle þe kirkis atte þou mai.
quen þou comis in-to Ingelande
for til do ham atte vnderstande.
for to halgh̄ þis ilk day.
wiþ alle þe worshepe at þai mai.
in hali kirk rinnande bi ȝere.
als gitin was þat lauedi dere

FAIRFAX

HE CALLED ELSEY TO SPEAK WITH HIM, ALL HEARD; "ELSEY, TO GET HOME, 1425
YOU MUST VOW TO MAKE THE CHURCHES IN ENGLAND HALLOW THIS DAY YEARLY."

On ie*s*u crist þai cri and call, 24863
And on mari, þat helpis all,
þai said, "leuedi, þat es sua mild,
Prai for vs vnto þi child, 24866
All mon we droune, sua walaway!
Help nu leuedi, for wele þu may."
þai wrang þair hend and wep ful sare,
Als men karkid all wid care, 24870
Apon þair brestes fast þai beft,
All in god þai þaim bileft.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[B]ot scho þat es oft bote in bale,
Till all þat hope in hir has hale,
Socur sone to þaim scho sent, 24877
þat in sli p*er*el on hir ment.
Dun bi þat schipp an angel light,
In selcuth clething schene of sight,
þis angel to þa wakand kid, 24881
And þus to þaim his erand did.
"Elsis," he said, "lift vp þi chere,
Cu*m* nere a*n*d speke wid þis messager."
All þaa þ*a*t in þat schip ferd 24885
war mad que*n* þai him sau a*n*d herd;
þis angel þus he tald his tale, [leaf 164, bk, col. 1]
"Elsis," he said, "if þu will hale
Cum of þis schip to land a[n]d fere;
Nou sal þu hight and vou me here,
þat þu sal do als i þe say 24891
Till all þe kirkes þat þu may.
Quen þu comes into ingland
Forto do þaim at vnd*er*stand, 24894
Forto halu þis ilke dai
wid all þe worschip þat þai may;
In hali kirke rinand bi ȝere,
Als getin was vr leuedi dere, 24898

90 GÖTTINGEN

On ih*es*u c*ri*st þai c*ri* and cal
And on mari þat helpis al
Leuedi þai sai þat es sa mild
Prai for vs to þi suet child
Al mo*n* we druen sa wailewai
Leuedi nu help for wel þu mai
þai wra*n*g þair he*n*d a*nd* wep ful sar
Als me*n* war carkid al wit car
Apo*n* þair brestes fast þai beft
And al i*n* God þai*m* self bileft
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bot sco þat eu*er* es bot of bal
Til al þat hop i*n* hir hauis hal
Hir socur son to þai*m* sco sent
þat in silk m*ur*ning on her me*n*t
Dun bi þat schip an angel liht
In selcuþe cleþing schen of siht
þis angel to þa q*ua*ka*n*d kid
And þus to þai*m* his era*n*d did
Helis he said lift vp þi cher
Cu*m* spec ner wit þis messag*er*
Al þa þat i*n* þat farcost ferd
Ware med q*ue*n þai hi*m* sau a*nd* herd
þe angel þus he tald his talle
Helis he said if [þou] wil halle
Cu*m* of þis schip to la*n*d a*nd* fer
þu sal nu hiht a*nd* vow me her
þat tu sal don als I þe sai
Til alle þe kirkes þat tu mai
Que*n* þu co*m*is i*n*til ingeland
For to do þai*m* at vnd*ir*stand
For to haluin þis ilke dai
Wit al þe worsip þat þai mai
In hali kirk ringand bi yer
Als getin was vr leuedi der

EDINBURGH

Forgeten bituix man and wo*m*ma*n*
Was sco þat neu*er* wem had nan:
Geten was sco to be born 24901
For to leth all þ*a*t war forlorn.
þis es þe dai þ*a*t sco was geten,
Lok neuermar it be forgeten; 24904
Qua halus it witvten fail,
Bath lijf and saul it sal þam wail.
Do wou elsis and hald þi vou,
It sal þe turn to mikel pru." 24908
¶ To þat angel þan spak elsi,
"Sai me signe," he said, "quar-bi
I and all mi munkes mai 24911
And all cristen men knau þ*a*t dai."
¶ "To knau þ*a*t dai it es ful eth,
þe aghtand dai o þat moneth
þat man clepes o þe yeir
Decembre in þe kalunder, 24916
þat es to dai þat ic of men
Q*ue*n geten was þat leudi scene."
¶ "Sai me," said elsis, "quakinwise
Of hir we sal mak þis seruis, 24920
Sin þar es p*ro*pre nan i knau."
"Gladli sir! i sal yow scau,
¶ þe seruis of hir berth þou tak,
þar-of ye sal þe seruis mak; 24924
Of a word þar-in es redd
To sett a noþer word in sted,
At quar yee sai natiuite,
þisw ord concepciun sal be, 24928
For to change þar es namar
Of al þe seruis þat es þar."
Bot nu es said on oþer wise 24931
F*ro*pre o þis fest hali seruise,
Til ilk man þ*a*t will it sai, [leaf 139, back, col. 1]
Redi haf it hali þat dai. 24934

COTTON

getin be-twix man & wo*m*man.
was ho þat we*m*me had neu*er* nan.
getin ho was to be borne.
for to lause þ*a*t were for-lorne.
þis is þe dai þat ho was getin
loke neu*er*-mare hit be for-ȝetin.
qua halghis hit wiþ-outin faile
baþ life & saule hit sal ham vail.
do vow elis. & halde þi vow.
hit salle þe turne to mikil prow
¶ To þat angel þen spac elsi.
sai me sum signe he saide quar-bi.
hit & alle mi monkis mai.
& al c*r*isten men knaw þ*a*t day.
to knaw he saide hit is ful eth̄
þe viij. dai of þat moneth̄.
þat men callis in þe ȝere.
descembre in þe kalendere.
þat is þe dai þat I. of mene
quen getin was þat lauedi shene
¶ say me saide elis on quat wise
of hir þat we sal make seruise
sin þ*er* is p*ro*pre nane þat I. knaw
gladli sir̄ I. sal ȝou hit shaw.
þe seruise of hir birþ ȝe take
þ*er*-of ȝe salle þe seruise make
of a worde þ*er*-in is rede
to sette a-noþ*er* worde in sted.
ay quare ȝe neyuen þe natiuite
þis worde concepcioun sal hit be.
for to chaunge þ*er* is na mare
of alle þe seruise atte is þare.
¶ bot now men vsis on oþ*er*-wise
þ*er* is mare of hir seruise.
þat qua wil mai hit sai.
p*ro*pre on hir fest-day.

FAIRFAX

For getin bituix man and womman
was scho þat wem had neuer nan:
Geten was scho all to be born, 24901
Forto sauue all þat war lorn.
þis es þe day als scho was getin,
Loke it neuer mar be forgetin; 24904
Qua þat halus it widuten faile,
Bath lijf and saule it sal þaim vaile.
Do vou elsis, and hald þi vou,
It sal þe turn to mekil prou," 24908
To þat angel spac elsi,
And said, "sai me sum signe quarbi
I and all mi monkes mai, 24911
And all cristen men, knau þat day."
"To knau," he said, "it es ful eth,
þe aghtand day of þat moneth
þat men clepis in þe ȝere
Decembir in þe calundere, 24916
þat es þe dai þat i of mene
Als getin was þat leuedi schene."
"Say me," said elsis, "quatkin wise
Of hir sal we make vr seruise, 24920
Siþen nan es proper, þat i knau."
"Gladli sir! i sal þe schau,
þe seruis of hir birth þu take,
þar-of þu sal þe seruis make; 24924
For a word þat þar-in es redd [col. 2]
þu sett an-oþer word in sted,
All quar ȝe say natiuite,
þis word concepciun sal be, 24928
For to change þar es namar
Of all þe seruis þat es þar."
Bot nu it es on oþer wise 24931
þar es made of proper seruise,
þat qua sua will nu may say,
Proper of þat concepcion day. 24934

GÖTTINGEN

For getin bituix man and womman
Was sco þat wem hauid neuir nan
Getin was sco to be born
For to leþe al þar war forlorn
þis es þe dai þat sco was getin
Lok neuir mar it be forgetin
Qua halus it wit outen fail
Baþe lif and sawel it sal taim wail
Do vou elis and hald þi vow
It sal te turn til mikel pru
To þat angel þan spak Hellie
Sai me signe he said quarbie
Ik and al mi monkes mai
And al cristin men halu þat dai
To knau he said it war ful eþe
þe ahtand dai of a moneþe
þat mai clepis in þe yer
December in þe calender
þat es þe dai þat ik of men
Quen getin was þat leuedi schen
Sai me said Helis quat kin wis
Of hir þat we sal mak seruis
Sin þar es proper nan I knaw
Gladli sir I sal you schaw [lf 15, bk, col. 1]
þe seruis of hir birþe þu tak
þar of þu sal þi seruis mak
Of a word þat þar in es red
To sette anoþer word in sted
Ai quar ye sai natiuite
þis word conceptioun sai ye
For change þar es nan mar
Of al þe seruis þat es tar
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

EDINBURGH

¶ O þis bodword blit was elsi, 24935
And thanked crist and me leuedi,
Gladli he hight and wit god will
þat comandement al for to fill. 24938
Quen þe abbot had þat vou al mad,
Vte of þair sight þis angel glad;
Als suith na langer can þai duell,
þe lem can light þe storm it fell, 24942
Ful fair bicome þat see to sight,
And þai bigan þair takel dight,
þair wind to will god fare þai fand,
Til þai com in til jngland; 24946
Wit al þair farnet and þair fere
þai com til land bath hale and fere.
¶ Elsis bigan þis comandment
Son for to sceu his couent, 24950
Al þe chance þat him bitide,
Al communli he it vn-did,
To wirscip hir concepciun
þat of vr plight us gat pardun; 94954
þis fest fra þan folk forth held,
þar-of ilkan til oþer teld.
þis ilk abbot at ramesai
A settnes sett in his abbai, 24958
þar-in þis ai all for to stand,
To-quils þat abbai bes lastand,
And sua men dos in stedes fele
Sua aght al do þat his hir lele. 24962
þe stori þat wit for to sai,
Euer quen we will hald þis dai,
Mai naman serue her in lede,
þat sco ne yeldes þam þar mede.
Sco dos us her to serue hir sua, 24967
þat we be wit hir euer and .A. Amen.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON

¶ Of þis bodeworde bliþ was elsi.
& þankid god & our lauedi.
gladli he hiȝt & wiþ gode wille.
þis comandement to fulfille.
¶ quen þis abbot his vow had made
out of þat ship þat angel glade.
als squiþe na langer can þai dwel
þe leme can liȝt þe storme hit fel
ful faire be-come þat see in siȝt.
& þai be-gan þaire tacle diȝt.
þaire winde at wil faire þai fande
til þai come in-to Ingelande [1 MS. ellis, *but marked for correction*]
wiþ al þat compani sa dere
þai come to lande baþ hale & fere.
¶ elsis[1] be-gan þis comaundement
for to shew til his couent.
alle þis chaunce þat him be-tid.
alle communeli he hit vn-did.
to worshepe hir concepciun.
þat of our syn vs gatte pardoun.
þis feste fra þan þe folk con halde
þer of ilkan tille oþer talde.
¶ þis ilk abbot of ramesay.
a settnes sette in his abbay.
þer-in is euer for to stande
to-quilis þat abbay is lastande.
& squa men dos in stedis fele.
squa agh alle do. þat is hir lele.
þe storie þer-wiþ for to say.
euer quen we wille halde þis day.
mai na man serue hir in lede.
at ho ne ȝildis ham þaire mede
þe quilk seruise I rede we neyuen
þat we come to þe ioy of heyuen
þorou þe praier of þat milde
þat ho be-siche hir liue childe

FAIRFAX

[O]f þis bodword blith was elsi, 24935
And thankid crist and vr leuedi,
Gladli he hight and wid god will
þat comandment al to fulfill. 24938
Que*n* þe abbot his vou had made,
vte of þair sight þis angel glade;
Alsuith no lang*er* gun þai duell,
þe leme gun light, þe storm it fell,
Ful fair bicom þat see to sight, 24943
And þai bigan þair takil dight,
þair wind to will gode and fair þai fa*n*d,
Till þai com in-till ingland; 24946
wid all þair fardel and þair fere
þai com till land al hale and fere.
Elsis bigan þis comandment
Sone forto schau till his couent, 24950
Al þis chance þat him bitid,
Al comunli he it vndid,
To worschip hir concepcion
þat of plight vs gat pardun; 24954
þis fest fra þan þe folk forth held,
þar-of ilkan till oþer teld.
þis ilke abbot in ramesai
A settnes sett in his abbay, 24958
þar-in þis euer forto stand,
To-quilis þat abbai es lastand,
And sua men dos in stedis fele 24961
Sua agh all do þ*a*t es to hir lele.
þe stori þar-wid forto say, [leaf 165, col. 1]
Eue*r*n qua*n* we will hald þis day,
Mai na man serue hire in lede, 24965
þat scho ne ȝeildes þaim þar mede.
Scho do vs here at serue hir sua,
þat we be wid hir euer and a. Amen.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN

Of þis borword bliþe was Helli
And þankid c*ri*st and vr leuedi
Gladlik he hiht and wit God wille
þat comandme*n*t al for to fille
Quen þe abbot hauid his vow mad
Out of þair siht þe angel glad
Als suiþe na lang*er* duell
þe lem gan liht þe storm it fel
Ful fair it com þat se to siht
And þai bigan þair takil diht
þair wil to wind fair þai fand
Til þai com intil ingeland
Wit al þair farnet a*nd* þair fer
þai com to land baþe hale a*nd* fer
Helis bigan þis comandme*n*t
Son for to schaw til his cou*en*t
Al þis chance þat hi*m* bitid
Al comu*n*lik he it vndid
To worsip hir conception
þat of vr pliht vs gat pardon
þis fest f*ra* þan þe folk forþe held
þar of ilk an til oþ*er* teld
þis ilk abbot at ramsai
A setnes set i*n* his abbai
þar i*n* þis s*er*uis for to stand
Ai q*ui*lis þat abbai be lastand
And sua ma*n* dos i*n* stedis fel
Sa ah al do þat es hir lel
þis stori þar wit for to sai
Eu*ir* que*n* wil hald þis dai
Mai na man s*er*uin hi*m* i*n* lede
þat sco ne þa*n* yeldis þai*m* þair med
Sco don vs her to s*er*ue hir sua
þat we be wit hir eu*ir* a*nd* a. Ame*n*.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

EDINBURGH

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
I tru in godd fader almighti,
mad bath heuen and erth and in
ihesu crist his anlepi sun, vr lauerd, þat
was conceiud o þe hali gast, born
o þe virgine marie, tholed vnder ponce
pilate, don on þe rode, ded and doluen,
lightid in till hell, þe thrid dai ras fra ded
to liue, sti til heuen, sittes on his right
hand godd fader alwel[d]and, þeþin
sal he cum for to deme quik and ded.
I tru in þe hali gast, in hali kirc, [col. 2]
in felauscip o halus, for-gifnes o
sinnes, vprising o flexs, and lijf wit-
vten end soth it es. Amen.
¶ Godd o luue has his cleping,
For qui þat he luues al thing 24988
þat he-self wroght wit his main;
And al god thing luues him again.
He es tald alsua o sight sa wide,
þat fra his sight mai naman hide;
He has alsua his nam o dute, 24993
For all dredes him his vnderlute.
All behouis him standes au
His hand-warc, bath high and lau.
¶ "Fader" es he for all he fedes,
Or for all thinges of him bredis,
Mighti es he cald for-þi, 24999
þat in his will es al-mighti.
For all thinges þat he wil,
He has þe might it to fulfill, 25002
Ne es nathing þat he wil do
þat he ne þe might it has þar-to.
¶ Thoru þis word þat wroght þou sal
Tru þat he es maker of al, 25006

COTTON

haue merci on vs now & ay. [1 lf 107, bk]
& namely atte our ending[1] day.
[1]I traw in god fader alle-miȝti. **credo**
maker of heiuen and erþ. and in
ihesu crist his anly sone our lorde þat
was conceyued of þe hali gaste. Borne
of þe virgine marie. pined vnder ponce
pilate. done on þe rode: Dede & dollin
liȝt in-to helle. þe þrid day ras fra deþ
to life. stey til heiuen: sitis on his riȝt
hande god fader al weldande: þeiþin
sal he come. for to deme quik[1] & dede:
I traw in þe haligaste in hali kirk[1]. in
felawshepe of halghis. for-gifnes of
synnis. vprising[1] of flesshe & life wiþ-
outen ende soþ hit is amen. **þe crede expowned**
Þis ilk[1] lorde & cumli king[1]
certis he louis al maner þing[1].
þat he wroȝt wiþ his maine.
& alle gode þing[1] louis him a-
his miȝt is baþ sa brade & wide [gaine
þat fra his siȝt mai na þing[1] hide.
he has alsqua his name of doute
for al dredis him þat is vnder-loute
alle be-houis of him stande awe.
his handewerk[1] baþ heye & lawe.
¶ fader he is for alle he fedis.
or for al þing[1] of him bredis.
miȝti is he calde for-þi.
þat in his wille is al-miȝti.
for al þe þing[1] þat he wil.
he has þe miȝt atte hit fulfille
ne is na þing[1] þat he wille do.
þat he ne has miȝt redi to.
¶ þorou þis worde traw þou salle
þat he is lorde maker of alle.

FAIRFAX

[*An Exposition of the Creed*].

Trou in godd fadir all-mighti,
þat made bath heuen and erd, and in
ie*s*u crist his anelepi sun, vr aller
fadir, conseiued of þe hali gast, born
of þe uirgine mari, Tholed vnd*er* ponce
pilate, done on þe rode, dede a*n*d doluen,
lighted in-till hell, þe thrid day ras fra
dede to lijf, stei till heuen, sittes on his
right hand godd fadir all weildand, þe þin
sal he cum forto deme bath quic and
dede. I tru in þe hali gast, in hali kirke,
in felauschip of halus, forgiuenes of
sinnes, vprising of fles, and lijf wid-
uten end, amen.

[G]od of luue has his cleping, 24987
For qui þ*at* he luues of alkin thing.
þat he-self wroght wid his main;
All gode thing luues him egain.
He es of sight alsua sua wide, 24991
þat fra his sight mai nathing hide;
He has alsua his nam of dute,
For all dredis him his vnderlute.
All bihouis of him stand au 24995
His handwerke all, bath hei and lau.
"[F]Ader" es he, for all he fedis,
Or for all thing of him bredis, 24998
Mighti es he cald for-þi,
þat in his will he es all-mighti.
For alkin thinges þ*at* he will,
He has þe might it to fulfil, 25002
Ne es na thing þ*at* he wil do
þat he ne has þe might has þar-to. [col. 2]
Thoru his word þ*at* wroght þus all,
Thoru þat he es maker of all, 25006

[*Not in the Edinburgh MS.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Bath o sene thing and vnsene	25007	baþ atte we see & vnsene.
Maker he es of al bedene.		maker he is of alle bedene.
¶ Wit þis word "heuen" þou vnder-		wiþ þis worde heiuen þou vnderstande
Al gastli thing and vnseand;	25010	al gasteli þing & vnseand.
¶ Wit þis word "erth," be-hald þou þe		wiþ þis worde erþ. herkin þou me.
Al thing þou mai or her or se.		alle þing þou mai auþer here or se.
¶ þis nam iesus in hebru lai		¶ þis name ihesus. in ebru lay.
Es "lauerd" and "sauuer" for to sai,		is lorde & sauiour for to say.
And ful wel es he cleped sua,	25015	& wele wiþ skile he is calde squa.
þat has us saued vr sinnes fra.		þat has vs sauid our synnis fra.
¶ þis word "crist" at vnderstand,		þis worde criste atte vnderstande.
Es smerled, bot noght wit mans hand,		is noynting bot noȝt wiþ mannis hande
Noght wit þat oile men sais in place		noȝt wiþ þat oyle at kirk men hase
Bot wit þe haligast grace.	25020	bot wiþ þe hali gastis grace.
¶ "Sun" es he cald o selines,		¶ Sone. is he calde of selines
For he es his fader ioi and blis.		for he is his fader ioy & blis
And "anlepe" qui es he cald and knaun		& qui an is he calde & knawen.
Bot for he es anfald his fader aun?		bot for he is an-falde his fader awen
And he es his aun sun wit kind,		& he is his awen sone wiþ kinde
And oþer all wit his merci mind.		& oþer alle wiþ his merci mynde.
Thoru þe haligast allan	25027	þorou þe haligast allane.
Laght he flexs o þat maidan,		toke he flesshe of þat maidane
And sua he did, for wel he moght		squa he did for wele he moȝt
þat al þis werld has mad o noght.		for al þis werlde he[1] made of noȝt
¶ "Pilate" was o gret officis, [leaf 140, col. 1]		¶ pilate was of grete office [1 *Orig.* was]
For ouer Iuus he was iustis.	25032	for ouer þe iewes he was Iustise
His moder hight pila, his fader atus,		[. . . . .
And þar of was he cald pilatus;		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And ponce he was cald efer an yle		& ponce. he was calde for an Ile
þat he was fostird in sum quile,	25036	þat he was fostered in sum-quile.
And he bitakens feind of hell		& he be-takenis feinde of helle.
For bok him clepis muth o mell.		cursed he is wiþ boke & belle.
Pined he was, þa þat his pine		he pined ihesus wiþ his pine.
Suld be al for ur medecine,	25040	& ȝet hit was for our medicine.
"On rode," forqui his rightwis rede		& þus he gaf his dome & rede
Wald thol him dei nanoiþer dede.		þat on rode he sulde be dede.

Bath of sene thing and vnsene 25007
Maker he es of all bidene.
wid þis word "heuen" and vnderstand,
All gastli thing and vnseand; 25010
wid þis word "erd," bihald þu þe
Al thing þu mai here, fele, or se.
þis nam "iesus" in ebru lay 25013
Es "lauerd" and "sauueur" for to say,
And wele wid skil es he cald sua,
þat has vs sauued vr sinnes fra. 25016
þis word "crist" at vnderstand,
Es smerld, bot noght wid mans hand,
Noght wid þat oil men seis in place
Bot wid þe hali-gastes grace. 25020
"Sun" es he cald of selines,
For he es his fadir ioy and blis.
"Anelepi" qui es he cald and knaun
Bot for he es o fald his fader aun?
And es his aun sun wid kind, 25025
And ouerall wid his merci mind.
Thoru þe hali gast allane
Toke he fless of þat maidane, 25028
And sua he did, for wele he moght
þat al þis werld made of noght.
"Pilate" was of grete office,
For ouer iuus he was iustice. 25032
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And "ponce" was he cald of on yle
þat he was fostrid in sum quile, 25036
And he bitakins feind of hell
For boke him clepis muth of mell.
Pined he was, sua þat his þine
Suld be for vr medecine, 25040
"On rode," for-qui his rightwis rede
wald thole him die nanoþer dede.

For cros it beres o mani thing, 25043
O cristen men þe priueleging,
For if þou plate it lais on grund,
Four halues o þis werld rond 25046
Bitakens crist has boght þar-wit,
þat al wit trouth mai cu*m* to grith.
And q*ue*n it es sett on end vp euen,
It takens pes tuix erth and heue*n*.
Ded he was þat thoru his dede, 25051
To lastand lijf he suld us lede,
And for anoþer skil, þat we
Gastli wit him ded suld be,
Of adam sin to de be-dene, 25055
And rise wit baptem to be clene.
þe prai þat he of hell vte-toke
His choslinges war, sa sais þe bok,
þas oþer þat his lagh forsok, 25059
He kest þam in þat feindes croke,
For-þi ras he þe thridai,
(Als þou has forwit herd me sai)
þat he suld with his vprising 25063
In right trouth us fra baret bring.
¶ Til heuen he stei to mak us gat,
At apon us before heuen yate, 25066
þat first was sperd al for þat sin,
þat adam formast broght vs in;
Sittes apon his fader right hand,
þ*a*t es þus-gat at vnderstand, 25070
þat he es bath euening and pere
In wirscip til his fader dere.
þe quick þe godmen er and chosen,
þe ded þe wick þat ar for-losen. 25074
¶ In "haligast" we agh als sua
To tru, als in þe oþer tua,
He es cald hali for alkin thing [col. 2]
Takes o him þe haluing, 25078

COTTON

for cros hit beris of mani þing'
of cristin ma*n*nis p*r*iueleging'.
for if þou plat hit lais on grounde
iiij. haluis of þis werlde rounde.
bi-takenis crist has boȝt þar-wiþ.
þat alle wiþ trauþ mai come to griþ
& quen hit sette on ende is eyuen.
hit takenis pes twix erþ & heiuen.
dede he was þat þorou his dede
to lastande life he sulde vs lede
& for a-noþ*er* skil þat we
gladli wiþ him dede sulde be.
of adam sinne to deye be-dene.
& rise wiþ baptim to be clene.
¶ þe pray þat he of hel out-toke
was of his awen squa sais þe boke
þ*er* oþ*er* þat his lagh̄ for-soke
he laft ham in þe fendis croke.
for-þi ras he þe þrid day.
als be-fore ȝe herde me say.
þat he sulde wiþ his vprisinge
in riȝt trauþ fra baret vs bringe
til heiuen he stey at make our gate
to opin̄ vs þe heiuen ȝate.
þat first was spered for our synne
þe quilk adam broȝt vs in.
sitis apon his fader riȝt hande. [leaf 108]
þat is þusgatis atte vnderstande
þat he is baþ euening' & pere.
In worshepe tille his fader dere.
þe quik' for gode men ar chosin.
& þe dede ar for-losin.
In þe haligast we agh̄ alsqua.
to trow als in þ*er* oþ*er* twa.
he is calde hali for al þing'.
takis of him þaire halghing'.

FAIRFAX

For croice it beris of mani thing,
Of cristen mans priueleging, [leaf 165, back, col. 1]
For if þu plate it lais on grund,
Four halues of þis werld rund 25046
Bitakeins crist has boght þar-wid,
ȝat all wid trouth mai cu*m* to grith.
And qu*en* it sett es on end vp euen,
þ*at* takins pes tuix erd and heuen.
Dede he was þ*at* thoru his dede,
To lastand lijf he suld vs lede, 25052
And for a noþer skil, þat we
Gastli wid him dede suld be,
For adam sin to dei bidene, 25055
And rise wid baptim to be clene.
þe pray þat he of hell vte-toke
His choslinges was, sua sais þe boke,
þas oþer þat his lau for-soke, 25059
He left þaim in þe feindes croke,
For-þi ras he þe thrid dai,
(Als ȝe haue forwid herd me say)
þat he suld wid his vprising 25063
In right trouth vs fra baret bring.
Til heue*n* he stei to make vr gate,
And opin til vs heuin ȝate, 25066
þat first was sperd for þ*at* sin;
þat adam first had broght vs in;
Sittes apon his fad*er* right hand,
þat es þus-gat at vnderstand, 25070
þat he es bath euening and pere
In worschip til his fadir dere.
þe quilk and gode me*n* er chosen,
þe dede þe quick þat er for-losen.
In "hali-gast" we au alsua 25075
To tru, als in þir oþ*er* tua,
He es cald hali for alkin thing
Takis of him þair haluing, 25078

Gast for he mai gastli blau 25079
His grace ou*er* al, þar he wil scau.
¶ "Hali kirc" es, als we rede,
A gadering cald o cristen lede, 25082
þan es þis pont for to sai,—
We þ*a*t liues in cristen lai,
In al þat trouth we heild and bu,
þat hali kirc es wont to tru 25086
To haf wit santes co*m*mu*n*ing;
þis es a pointe of vr truing.
We hope namli to haf pardun
Thoru baptem and contricio*n*, 25090
And þar es alsua oþer thinges
þat sinful man to p*ar*du*n* bringes,
Als almus, fast, and oþer ma,
Bot nan sa riueli als þir tua. 25094
¶ We agh tru als þat all sal rise
And cum be-for þe gret iustise,
þar to tak vr rightwis me[de]
Efter þat we ha wroght in lede, 25098
And be broght efter domes-dai
Vnto þat lijf þat lastes ai;
In þiskin trouth agh þou be tift,
þat wil her cu*m* to rightwis scrif.

gast for he mai gasteli blaw.
his grace ou*er*al þat he wil shawe.
hali kirk is al were rede
a geddering[1] of alle c*r*isten lede.
þan is þis point for to say.
we þat liuen in cristin lai.
In alle þat trauþ we agh̄ at bow
þat hali kirke is wonte at trow.
to haue wiþ santis co*m*muni*n*g[1].
þis is a point of our trowing[1].
we hope nameli to haue p*ar*doun.
þorou baptim & contricioun.
& þ*er* is alsqua oþ*er* þingis.
þat sinful man to p*ar*dou*n* bringis
als almous fast & oþer ma.
bot nane squa riueli as þ*er* twa.
we agh̄ to traw þat al sal rise
& come be-fore þat heye Iustise
þ*er* to take our riȝt-wis mede
ofter þat we haue wroȝt in lede
& be broȝt ofter domisday.
vn-to þe life þat lastis ay.
in þis ilk[1] trauþ þi hert þou lift.
þou þat wille come to riȝtwis shrift

Pat*er* n*oste*r

¶ Fader vrs þat es in heuen, 25103
Halud be þi nam to neuen,
þou do us haf þi riche rike
þi will in erth be wroght ilike, 25106
Als it es wroght in heuen ai,
Vr ilk dai bred gif us to dai.
Forgiue þou til us dettes vrs,
Als we forgiue til vr detours, 25110
And lede þou us in na fanding,
Bot scild us fra iuel thing. Amen.

COTTON

p*ate*r n*oste*r

Fader ours þat is in heiuen
blessed be[1] þi name to neyue*n*
þou do vs haue þi riche rike [1 MS. bi]
þi wille in erþ be wroȝt ilike.
als hit is wroȝt in heiuen ay.
our ilk day brede gif vs to-day.
for-gif þou til vs dettis ours.
als we for-giue til our dettours
& lede vs in na fonding[1]
bot kepe vs fra euel þing[1] Amen.

FAIRFAX

Gast for he mai gastli blau 25079
Ou*er*all his grace, quar he wil schau.
"Hali kirke" es, als we rede,
A gedring cald of cristen lede, [col. 2]
þat es þis point al forto say,— 25083
we þat liues in cristen lay,
In al þat trouth we heild a[n]d bu,
þat hali kirc es wont at nu 25086
To haue wid santes comuning;
þis es a point of vr truyng.
we hope namli [1] to haue pardun [[1] MS. nanli]
Thoru baptime and contriciun, 25090
And þar es alsua oþer thinges
þat sinful man to pardun bringes,
Als almus, fast, and oþ*er* ma,
Bot nan sua riueli als þir tua. 25094
we au tru als þ*at* all sal rise
And cum bifor þ*at* grete iustice,
þar to take vr rightwis mede 25097
Eft*er* þ*at* we haue wroght i*n* lede,
And be broght efter domes-day
vnto þ*at* lijf þ*at* lastes ay;
In þiskin truth au þu be tift, 25101
þu þ*at* will cum to rightwis schrift.

[*The Lord's Prayer, & its Exposition.*]

[F]Adir vr þ*at* es in heuen,
Halud be þi nam to neuen,
þu do vs haue þi riche rike
þi will in erd be wroght elik, 25106
Als it es wroght in heuen lay,
vr ilk day brede giue vs to-day.
Forgif þu til vs dettes vrs,
Als we forgiue till vr detturs, 25110
And ledde vs in na fanding,
Bot schild vs fra iuel thing. Amen.

GÖTTINGEN

Pater noster qui es in celis . . [1]
Oure fader þat es high in heuyn,
halowid be þi name to neuyn,
þi kingrike þou send vs sone,
þi will in erth be euerdone [[1] leaf 73, back, col 2]
als it es in heuyn done ay,
oure ilk day brede gif vs þis day.
And lord forgiff þou dettes ours,
Als we fo[r]giff till oure detoures,
And lede vs fader in no fanding,
Bot schild vs euer fro euil thing.

COTTON GALBA

¶ Crist him-self wroght þis praier,
For-þi es it witvten pere,
For þar es na praier þat es
Sua gainand o þe mikelnes, 25116
For þar es bones seuen wit-in,
þat mas of all vr nedes min,
Bath to liuelad þat es her
And þat vr saul has of mist*er*, 25120
And þat es in þir wordes quon
Bot birþin gret þai ber vndon.
And sal i þar-for, als i mai, [leaf 141, back, col. 1]
Vnto þe quat þai er to sai. 25124
¶ "Fader," þis word q*ue*n we sai,
[þar-wid][1] vnderstand we mai [[1] MS. here defaced.]
[þat fadir] es he vte ou*er* us all,
[And we als] suns apon him call;
[Witt þu] þarfor þat ilk orisun, 25129
[And four] thinges haf w*i*t right resu*n*,
[Fulli luue] þat es to ber
Til him þ*a*t we ma to praier, 25132
And siker hope vr bon to win,
And stedfast trouth to stand ai in,
þe ferth to knau es buxu*m*nes
þat nagod of us seluen es. 25136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Thoru þis word "fader" for to scau
Fulli luue es in to knau, 25140
For ilkin thing o quatkin strind,
þe fader it agh to luue bi kind.
Bot þar him clepis "fader" fele
þat er noght til him suns lele, 25144
þat noiþer his suns er wit dede,
Ne wit na liuelad þat þai lede,
Ne godd þam for na suns knaus,
þat to þe feind þair dedis draus. 25148

COTTON

Crist him-self wroȝt þis p*ra*yer
for-þi is hit wiþ-outen pere
for þ*er* is na praier þat is
squa noble of þe mikilnes.
for þ*er* is bowes vij. wiþ-in.
þat makis of alle our nedis myn.
baþ to liuelade atte is here.
& þ*er* our saule has maste mistere.
& þat is in þ*er* wordes fone
þat birþin grete þai bere vndone
& I. salle þ*er*-fore as I. may.
vn-do þe quat þai ar to say
fader þis worde quen we say.
þ*er*-wiþ onderstande we mai.
þat fader is he a-bouen vs alle.
& we als sonis a-pon him calle.
¶ wite þou þar-fore ilk orisou*n*.
agh̄ iiij. þingis haue wiþ riȝt resou*n*.
fulli loue þat is to bere.
til him þat we make to praiere.
& sicure hope our bone to win.
& stedefast trauþ to be ay in.
þe firþ to knaw wiþ buxu*m*nes.
þat na gode of our-seluin is.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þorou þis worde fader for to shaw.
fulli loue is in to knaw.
for alkin þing of quatkin strinde.
þe fader hit agh̄ to loue wiþ kinde
bot þ*er* him callis fader fele.
þat ar noȝt to him sonis lele.
þat nauþ*er* is sonis ar wiþ dede.
ne wiþ na liueladale (*sic*) atte þai lede.
ne for nane sone god ham knawes.
þat to þe feinde þair didis drawes

FAIRFAX

[C]rist him-self wroght þis praier,
For-þi es it widuten pere,
For þar es na praier þ*a*t es
Sua gainand of þe mekilnes, 25116
For þar es bones seuen wid-in,
þat makis of all vr nedis min,
Bath to liuelade þat es here 25119
And þat vr saule has of mistere, [lf 166, col. 1]
And þ*a*t es in þir wordes quone
For birthin grete þai bere vndone.
And sal i þarof, als i mai,
vndo ȝu quat þaij er to say. 25124
"[F]Adir," þis word quen we say,
þar-wid vnderstand we may
þat fadir he es vte ou*er* us all,
And we als suns apon him call; 25128
witt þu þar-for ilk orisun,
And four thinges haf wid resun,
Fulli luue þat es to bere
Till him þat we make to pr*a*ier, 25132
And sekir hope vr bone to wine,
And stedfast trouth to stand ai in,
þe feird to knau wid buxumnes
þat na gode of vs seluen es. 25136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Thoru þis word "fadir" forto scheu
Fulli luues in to knaue, 25140
For ilkin thing of alkin strind,
þe fad*er* it au to luue wid kind.
Bot þar him callis "fadir" fele
þat er noght suns til hi*m* lele, 25144
þat nouþ*er* his suns er wid dede,
Ne wid na liuelad þat þai lede,
Ne godd þaim for na suns knaus,
þ*a*t to þe feind þair dedis draus. 25148

GÖTTINGEN

Crist himself made þis prayere,[1]
[2]Wharfore it es withouten pere,
þare es no prayer þat ordand es
So medeful of þe mikilnes, [2 leaf 73, back, col. 2]
Seuin askinges er þarin to rede
þat makes vs mene on all oure nede,
both vnto lifing here a space,
and whare oure sawl more mister hase,
And þat es in þir wordes fone,
þat er in ingliss þus vndone.[1]
Now sall I say halely bidene
What þir wordes er forto mene.
"Oure fader," þusgat when we say, Pater noster
By þis word vnderstand we may
þat god es fader ouer vs all,
And we als suns opon him call;
þarfore suld ilka prayer here
Haue foure thinges folowand in fere;
Ane es hertly luf to haue,
To him of wham we sall oght craue,
And sekir hope oure bone to wyn,
And stedfast trowth to stand euer in,
And forto knaw with bowsumnes
þat no gude dede of oure self es,
Bot oure gude dedis by night and day
Cumes of god, and his er þai.
"Oure fader," þis word when we schaw
Ful luf þarin may we knaw,
For what þe sun has mister in minde,
þe fader it aw to grante by kinde.
Bot þar calles him fader ful fele
þat er noght to him suns lele,
þat nowþer er his suns in-dede,
ne in no lifing at þai lede.
God for his sons no man here knawes
þat to þe fende þaire dedis drawes;

COTTON GALBA

[1 These first ten lines precede line 25103 in the Galba MS.]

For wicked man, þat godd forsakes,
And to þe warlau werc him takes,
He mai noght godds s[un be][1] kend
Bituixand he his [state-a]mend. 25152
þan behouis us [wid re]sun [[1] MS. here defaced.]
þat wil haf herd vr [orisu]n,
þat we to suilkin dede us drau
þat crist us for his aun knau, 25156
And þan we mai wit rightwisnes
Call him fader for sua he es.
¶ Wit þis word "vrs" vnderstand
Al sikernes of vr erand, 25160
For if þat he þus vrs be,
Halden sikerlik es he
Vs to here in vr mister,
In alkin rightwisnes praier; 25164
Bot þar es resun qui vr bon
Es noght granted us quilum sun,
Oþer for vr praier es vn-lele
And askes gains vr saul hele;—
Als was þe praier o sant paule, 25169
For it gains hele was of his saul;
He praied þe faanding of his fa [col. 2]
Thris it suld be tan him fra, 25172
Sin naman might til heuen win
Bot he ne had fanding o sin,
þat thoru ouer cuming o þat faand
He mai þe mede haf ai last[and];
For[þi] was said him til an[suer]
"I-nogh es þe mi grace to ber,"
Bot þat es man-hed mast o mede,
Be funden treu in ilk nede;— 25180
Or ai vm-quil vr bon es right,
Bot vnherd thoru vr aun plight,
þat thoru vr liuelade wick we sper
Fra us þe rightwis demester. 25184

COTTON

for wikked man þat god for-sakis.
& to þe warlagh were him takis.
he mai noȝt god sone be kende.
be-twix & he his state amende.
þan be-houis vs wiþ resoun.
þat wele has herde our orisoun.
þat we to suche dedis vs draw.
þat crist vs for his awen vs knaw.
& þan we mai wiþ riȝt-wisnes
calle him fader for squa he is.
¶ wiþ þis worde ours we vnderstande
al diuersenes of our erande.
& if þat he vs ours be
haldin diuerseli is he.
ours to here in our mistere.
in alkin riȝt-wisnes praiere
¶ bot þer is resoun quy our bone.
is noȝt graunte vs sum time sone
auþer-qui our praier is noȝt lele. [leaf 810, back]
& askis a-gaine our saule hele.
als was þe praier of saint paule
for hit gaine hele was of his saule
he praied þe fondingᵗ of his fa.
þries hit sulde be tane him fra.
sin na man muȝt til heiuen win.
bot he ne had fondingᵗ of sum sin.
þat þorou ouercomingᵗ of þat fande
he mai þe mede haue ay lastande.
for-þi was saide him til ansquere.
I.-noghh hit is mi grace to bere.
bot ȝet is manhede mast of mede
be fondin trew a-gaine þe nede.
¶ Or ay vmquile our bone is riȝt.
bot vnherde þorou our awen pliȝt
þat þorou our liuelade wiþ we spere
þe riȝtwise demester here.

FAIRFAX

For wicked man, þat god forsakis,
And to þe warlou werk him takis,
He mai noght goddes sun be kend
Bituix and he his state amend. 25152
þan bihouis vs wid resun
þat wil haue herd vr orisun,
þat we to suilk dede vs d*r*aue
þat crist vs for his aun knau, 25156
And þa*n* we mai wid rightwisnes
Cal him vr fad*er*, for sua he es.
wid þis word "vrs" we vnd*er*stand
All sekirnes of vr erand, [col. 2]
For if þat he þus vrs be, 25161
Halden sekirli es he
vs to here in vr mister,
In alkin rightwis praier; 25164
Bot þar es resun qui vr bone
Es noght granted vs q*ui*lu*m* sone,
Ouþ*er* for vr praier es vnlele 25167
And askid gain vr saule hele;—
Als was þe praier of saint paul,
For it was gain hele of his sa[u]le;
He praid þe fanding of his fa 25171
Thris it suld be tan him fra,
Siþen na ma*n* might til heue*n* win
Bot he ne had fanding of su*m* sin,
þat thoru ou*er*coming of þat faand
He may þe mede haue ay lastand;
For-þi was said till him ansuer 25177
"Enoght es þe mi grace to bere,"
Bot þat es manhed most of mede,
Be funden treu again þe nede;—
Or ai vmquile vr bone es right, 25181
Bot vnherd thoru vr aun plight,
þat thoru vr liuelade wick we sper
þe rightwis demisters ere. 25184

A wikked man þat god forsakes, [leaf 74, col. 1]
And to þe werlaw wers him takes,
For goddes sun may he noght be kend
Till tyme þat he his mis amend.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þan suld we to slike dedes draw
þat god for his suns might vs knaw,
And þan we may with worthines,
Call him oure fader, als he es.
In þis word "fader" we vnderstand
all sekernes of oure erand,
For if þat god oure fader be,
Halden sekerly es he
Vs forto help and forto here,
Ay when we mak rightwis prayere.
Bot þare er resons whi oure bone
Sumtyme es noght herd sone,
For sumtyme oure prayer es noght lele,
Or askid ogains oure sawl hele,—
Als was þe prayer of saint paule
þat prayed ogaynes his awin sawl;
He prayed þe fanding of his fa
Th[r]yse þat it suld be tane him fra,
And sen none may to heuin win
Bot he be fanded with sum syn,
And thurgh victori of þat fanding
He may haue mede of heuyn king,
Ferþi crist said saint paul answere,
"Inogh es þe my grace to bere."
Forþi what so god sendes vs till
Vs aw to suffer it with gude will.
Sumtyme may oure praier be right
And noght herd for oure awin plight;
And sum tyme als let it may þai
Forto be herd for wham we pray,

Als q*ue*n we prai for þam þat lijs
In sin þat godd þam giue to rijs,
þof þis praier be for to tak,
And we it worthi for to mak, 25188
þir sinful men þair wicked-hed.
Lettes vs vr bon to spede,
And of vr praier crist es paid,
Vmquil þof it be oght delaid, 25192
To turn it in to bett*er* state,
Als he þat all vr mist*er* wat,
And þat es noght vn-herd at tru
þat turnd es til vr gratt*er* pru. 25196
þis word "þat es," q*ue*n we it min
Stedfast trouth it bers wit-in,
For q*ue*n we tru in his godd hede,
Vr trouth sal tak us mikel mede;
For þat o trouth it es þe lagh 25201
To tru þe thing we neu*er* sagh.
Wit þis word "in heuen," us es
Noted sothfast buxu*m*nes, 25204
For thoru þis in heuen agh we
To thinc hu hei in heuen es he,
Hu lagh in erth þat we ar stad,
þan agh we buxu*m* be and glad. 25208
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Qua þir four has he mai wel eu*en*
Sai "halud bi þi nam to neuen," 25216
þat es to sai, "lau*er*d þou strengh
In hus þi nam o bred and lengh;
þat we þi suns sua mai be
þat we wirc noght agains þe, 25220

COTTON

as quen we pray for ham þat lijs
In sin þat god ham giue to rise.
þou þis praiere be-fore to take.
& we hit worþi be to make.
¶ þ*er* sinful men þaire wikkedhede.
lettis vs our bone to spede.
& of our praier c*r*ist is paide.
vmquile þou hit be delaiede.
to turne hit in-to bett*er* state.
als he þat alle our mister wate.
& þat is noȝt vn-herde atte trow.
þat turnid is til our gratt*er* prow.
¶ þis worde. is. quen we hit Myn.
stedefast trauþ hit beris wiþ-in.
for quen we traw in his godhede
our trauþ sal take vs mikil mede
for þat of trauþ hit is þe lagh̄.
to traw þe þing' we neu*er* sagh̄.
¶ wiþ þis worde in heiuen. vs is.
notid soþfast buxu*m*nes.
for þorou þis worde in heiu*en* aw we
to þink' how heye in heiuen is he.
how lagh̄ is erþ þat we ar stad.
þen agh̄ we buxum be & drad.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ qua þ*er* iiij. has he may wele neyu*en*
say halghed be þi name to neyu*en*
þat is to say lorde þou strenght
In vs þi name of brede & lenght
þat we þi sonis squa mai be.
þat we wirk' noȝt a-gainis þe.

FAIRFAX

Als que*n* we prai for þaim þ*a*t lijs
In sin þat godd gif þai*m* grace to rijs,
þou þis praier be forto take,
And we be worthi it to make, 25188
þir sinful men þair wickedhede
Lettes vs vr bone to spede;
And of vr praier crist es paid,
vmquile þou it be delaid, 25192
To turn it vnto bett*er* state,
Als he þat all vr mister wate,
And þat es noght vnherd at tru
þat turned es till vr gretter pru. 25196
þis word, "þat es," que*n* we it min
Stedfast trouth it beris wid-in, [leaf 166, back, col. 1]
For que*n* we trou in his goddhed,
vr trouth sal take vs mekil manhed;
For þat of trouth it es þe lau 25201
To tru þe thing we neu*er* sau.
wid þis word "in heuen," þat es
Noted sothfast buxumnes, 25204
For thoru þis word in heue*n* au we
To thinck hu hei in heuen es he,
Hu lau in erd þ*a*t we er stadd,
þan au we buxu*m* be, and radd. 25208
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Qua þir four has he mai wele euen
Sai "halud be þi nam to neuen," 25216
þat es to say, "lau*er*d þu strenth
In vs þi nam on brede and lenth;
þat we þi suns sua mai be
þat we wirck noght egaines þe, 25220

GÖTTINGEN

Als when we pray for þam þat lies
In syn þat god þam grante to rise.
Al if þis prayer be to take
And we worthi it forto make,
And þai leue noght þaire wilkedhede
þat lettes vs of oure bone to spede.
And of oure praier crist es payd
Sum tyme all if it be missayd,
And turnes into better state
Als he þat all oure mister wate;
And þat es noght vnherd we trow
þat es turned till oure gretter prow.
þis word "fader" when we myn,
Stedfast trowth it beris þarein,
For when we trow in þe godhede [col. 2]
Oure trowth sall mak vs mekil mede,
For of right trowth it es þe law
To trow þe thing we neuer saw.
In þis ilk word "in heuyn þat es," Qui es in celis.
þan vnderstand we bousumnes,
For we suld think when we it neuyn
How hegh oure fader es in heuyn,
And how law we in erth er stad;
þan suld we be bowsom and rad,
Bowsom his bidinges to fullfill,
And rad to wirk ogains his will.
We suld him drede for luf in land,
And for drede suld we be lufand.
Als oure fader luf we him þan,
And drede him als oure domesman.
He þat so dose þan may he euyn
Say "holowid be þi name in heuin,"
[1] þat es to say, "þus lord þou strenkith
in vs þi name in brede and lenkith;
And len vs so þi suns to be
þat we wirk noght ogaynes þe;

COTTON GALBA

[1 *Sanctificetur* nom*inem* tuum]

And gar þi nam be seand als 25221
Amang þaa men truth er fals,
Als es þe sarazins and þe juus, [lf 141, col. 1]
And all ledes þat mistrus, 25224
And all þe men þat werded es
For to be broght into þi blis."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"þou do us haf þi riche rike, 25231
þat in þis wreche werld we wike
Sua wit us regn nu wit grace,
þat we regn with þe for þi face."
þis ilk praier es als for þaa 25235
þat es in clenging fire[1] alsua; [1 MS. fice]
Or vnderstand on oþer wai
þis ilk forsaid clause, þat es to sai,
"Destru þou lauerd! wit pouste þin
þe mightes o þis wiþerwin, 25240
Fra þe folk es vnder þe,
And sett þam in þi sauuete,
Quilk to þaa men has þou tight 25243
þat menskes þe wit mod *and* might."
Or in þis ilk clause we prai
For al es nentes domes-dai,
Quen sothfastnes sal al be sene,
Corn sal fra þe caf be clene, 25248
þe gode sal fra þe wic be draun,
þat o þaa fas þou mai be knaun.
For mighti þi will to wirc,
And þat þi kingrik, hali kirc, 25252
Mai be broght of al wath
To blis, sco and hir childer bath,
For þan sal king be funden nan
In heuen and erth, bot þe allan. 25256

COTTON

& ger þi name be shewed als.
a-monge þa men of trauþ is fals
als is þe sarasinis & iewes.
& alkin ledis þat mistrowes.
& alle men þat wireded is.
for to be broȝt vn-to þis blis.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þou do vs haue þi riche rike
þat in þis wrecched werld we wike
¶ squa we regne wiþ þe be-for þi face
þat we regne wiþ þi grace.
þis ilk praier is for þa.
þat ar in clensing sin alsqua.
or vnderstande on oþer way.
þis forsaide clause þat is to say.
Destroy þou lorde wiþ pausti þine
þe miȝtis of þe wiþer-wine.
fra þe folk is vnder þe.
& sette ham in þi pauste.
þe quilk of þa men has þou tiȝt.
to menske þe wiþ mode & miȝt.
¶ or in þis ilk clause we pray.
for alle his atte domisday.
quen soþfastnes salle al be sene
þe corne sal fra þe chaf be clene
þe gode salle fra þe wikked be drawen.
þat of þaire faes þai mai be knawen.
¶ þou miȝti god þi wille to wirke
& atte þi kingerike hali kirk.
mai be broȝt of alle waþ.
to blis ho & hir childer baþ.
for þen sal king be fondin nane
in heiuen & erþ bot þou allane

FAIRFAX

And ger þi nam be schaud als 25221
Amang þaa men of trouth er fals,
Als es þe sarazinis and iuus,
A*n*d alkin ledis þat mistrous, 25224
And all þe men þat werded es
Forto be broght into þi blis."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"þu do vs haue þi riche rike," 25231
þ*a*t in þis wreched werld we wick
Sua do vs regne here wid þi g*ra*ce,
þat we mai regne bifor þi face."
þis ilke praier es all for þaa
þ*a*t es in clenging fair alsua; 25236
Or vnd*er*-stand an-oþ*er* way
þis forsaid cleuse, þ*a*t es to say,
"Destruy þu, lau*er*d! wid pouste þine
þe mightes of þe witherwine, 25240
Fra þe folk es vnder þe,
And sett þaim i*n* þi sauuete,
þe quilk to þa men has þu tight
þat menskes þe wid mode a*n*d might."
Or in þis ilke clause we pray 25245
For all his enentes domes-day, [col. 2]
Quen sothfastnes sal all be sene,
þe corn sal fra þe caf be clene, 25248
þe gode sal fra þe wick be draun,
þat of þair fas þai mai be knaun.
For mighti godd þair will to wirke,
And þ*a*t þi kingrike, halikirk, 25252
May be broght of alkin wath
To blis, scho and hir childer bath,
For þan sal king be funden nan
In heuen and erd, bot þe alane. 25256

GÖTTINGEN

And mak þi name be knawin als
Omang men þat in trowth er fals,
Als with þe sarsins and þe iows,
And oþer mo þat ay mistrows,
And all men þat in errure iss
For to be broght vnto þi blis.
And len vs lord swilk mode and mayn
þat we tak neuer þi name in vayn,
And þat we swere noght wrang þarby,
Bot honore it als es worthy."
[1] "þi king rike lord þou do vs haue,
So þat we may of sin be saue,
And so with vs lat regne þi grace
þat we may regne bifor þi face."
þis praier alls es for all þa [[1] Adueniat regnu*m* tuu*m*]
þat for þaire sins amendes will ma,
And gif þam vnto godes lay;
And als þis prayer es to say
"Lord put oway thurgh powste þine
þe forces of þe fendes fine,
Fro all folk þat er vnder þe,
And sett þam in þi saintite.
þat þou has vnto al þa hight
þat menskes þe with main and might."
And in þis point also we pray
For all rightwiss on domesday,
When suthfastnes sall all be sene, [lf 74, back, col. 1]
And þe corn fro þe caf be clene,
þe euill sall fra þe gude be drawn,
þat þai may with þare fase be knawn.
God grant vs here þi will to wirk,
And þat þi kingrike, hali kirk,
And hir childer may be broght
To blis þat vnto þam es wroght.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON GALBA

¶ þis it es þe thrid bon, 25257
" In heuen and erth þi will be don,"
þat es to sai, "lauerd gif vs to
Grace in erth þi wil to do, 25260
For to for-ber all þin vnwil,
And all þi comamend fulfill,
þat right als dos þin angels all
And halus of heuen, up in þi hall,
Pais þe wit þi seruis sere, 25265
Sa mot we do all þat er here !
Yong and ald, bath mare and less,
Of alkin ordre þat here es, 25268
Of all mister, of alkin lare,
All þat þou has fordestind ar,
To þe kingrike of heuen blis,
þi will do and þou þider wiss." 25272
þe ferth bon þou askes fode, [col. 2]
Bath for lijf and saul gode;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat es to sai bath strengh and hele
To saul and bodi wit to dele; 25278
For þat es fode o thre maner
þat saul and lijf has of mister, 25280
For-qui þe bodi has nede o bath
To busked be o mete and clath;
Bot gastli fode to saul it feres, 25283
þat es, quen men god sarmun heres,
Bot fude of husel for bath it es
Bath for þe saul and for þe flexs.
Efter þir tuin fodes we prai
Quen we vr pater noster sai, 25288
For if vr flexs be fedd to will,
And þe saul wit hunger spill,
þat es bot it be ledd wit lare,
Na selcuth if þai bath forfare ! 25292

COTTON

¶ þis hit is þe þrid bone.
in heiuen & erþ þi wil be done
þat is to say lorde gif vs to.
grace in erþ þi wil to do.
for to for-bere alle þine vn-wille
& alle þi comaundement fulfil
þat riȝt als dos. þine angels alle
& halghis of heiuen vp in þi hal
& paies þe wiþ þaire seruise sere
squa mote we. do al þat ar here.
ȝonge & alde baþ mare & lesse
of alkin ordour þat here is.
of alle mister of alkin lare.
alle þat þou has for-destened are
to þe kingerike of heiuen blis.
þi wille do & þou þidder wis.
¶ þe firþ bone we aske fode. [leaf 109]
baþ for life & saule fode.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat is to say baþ strenght & hele.
to saule & bodi wiþ to dele.
for þat is fode of þre manere
þat bodi & saule has of mistere.
for-quy þe bodi has nede of baþ.
to busked be wiþ mete & claþ.
¶ bot gasteli fode to saule hit feris.
þat is quen men gode sarmoun heris.
for fode of housel for baþ hit is.
baþ for þe saule & for þe flesshe.
ofter þer twin fodis we pray.
quen we our pater noster say.
for if our flesshe be fed to wille.
& our saule for hungre spille.
þat is bot hit be led wiþ lare
na selcouþ if þai baþ forfare.

FAIRFAX

[þ]is es þe thrid word of bone, 25257
"In heuen a[n]d erd þi wil be done,"
þat es to sai, "lauerd giue vs to
Grace in erd þi wil to do, 25260
To for-bere al þin vnwill,
And all þi comandment fulfill,
Als right as dos þin angels all
And halus of heuen, vp in þi hall,
Pais þe wid þair seruis sere; 25265
Sua mot we do all þat er here!
ȝung and ald, bath mar and lese,
Of alkin order þat here es, 25268
Of all mister, of alkin lare,
Al þat þis has fordestind are,
To þe kingrike of heuen blis,
þi will doand þu diþer wiss." 25272
[þ]e feird bone vs askes fode,
Bath for lijf and saul gode;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat es to say, bath strenth and hele
To saul and bodi wid to dele; 25278
For þar es fode of thre manere
þat saul and lijf has of mister, 25280
For-qui þe bodi has nede of bath
To bruked be wid mete and clath;
Bot gastli fode to saul es feris,
þat es, quen men sarmon heris, 25284
Bot fode of housil for bath it es
Bath for þe saule and for þe fless. [lf 167, col. 1]
Eftir þir tuin fodis we pray
Quen we ur pater noster say, 25288
For if vr fless be fed to will,
And þe saule for hunger spill,
þat es, bot it be fedd wid lare,
Na selcuth if þai bath forfare! 25292

GÖTTINGEN

Þis claus es cald þe thrid bone, Fiat uoluntas tua sicut in cœlo &c.
"Fader in erth þi will be done,"
þat we þi bidinges here fulfill
Als þai in heuyn wirkes will,
Grante vs in erth þi will to do
Als angels in heuyn dose þe to,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þai pay þe with þaire seruis sere;
So mot we do all þat er here.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þis firth bone vs askes fode, Panem nostrum cotidianum da nobis hodie
Both vnto life and sawl gude;
For on þis wise it es to say
"Oure ilk day brede gif vs þis day,"
And gif vs strenkith withouten strif,
And might both vnto sawl & lif;
For þare er fode on thrin manere
þat saul and lif has of mistere,
þe body here has nedè of bath
To be sustened with mete and clath;
And gastly fode on all maners
Es þe sawl when men sarmon heres,
And fode of howsill suthly es
Both for þe sawl and for þe fless.
And efter both þir fodes we pray
When we oure pater noster say;
Bot if oure fless be fed to will,
And þe sawl for hunger spill,
(þat es bot it be led with lare)
No wonder if þai both mis-fare!

COTTON GALBA

Bot if saul techeing haf o sele, 25293
And flexs be foluand efter wele,
þan sal þai bath, for-soth to sai,
Be broght to blis þat lastes ai. 25296
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ "For-giue us fader, dettes vrs,
Als we for-giue til vr detturs," 25300
þis it es þe fift bon,
þat þus-gat aght to be vndon:
For-giue us fader vr sinnes to
Right als þat we til oþer do 25304
þat gains vs here oght has don;
Hu wath it es to bid þis bun!
For mani gain him-seluen p*rais*
Q*ue*n he his pat*er* n*oster* sais, 25308
For if þou prais to godd þ*at* he
Right sua þi sinnes forgiue to þe,
Als þou þam forgiues til oþer, 25311
And þou hald wreth enents þi broiþer,
He þat þin euen-cristen es
And namli askes forgiuenes, 25314
þou bodes on þi-seluen wrak,
And prais þat crist it on þe take;
For godd he sais in his gosspell,
Wit sli mett als yee bi and sell, 25318
Wit þat ilk sal yow be mett,
Q*ue*n ilk man sal ha þair dette.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
How mai he ask forgiuenes þan,
þ*at* will noght for-giue oþer men?
[1] Forgiue til oþer þan most we nede,
If we enent us self wil sped, [1 lf 141, bk, col. 1]
And sal we m*er*ci haf o godd,
Suilk als we til oþer bod. 25328

COTTON

bot if saule teyching[1] haue of sele
& flesshe be folowand efter wele
þen sal þai baþ for-soþ to say.
be broȝt to blis þat lastis ay.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ for-giue vs fader dettis ours.
als we for-giue tille our dettours
þis hit is þe first bone
atte þus-gatis agh̄ to be vn-done
for-giue vs fader our sy*n*nis to.
riȝt als þat we til o*þer* do.
þat againis vs here oȝt has done
vnderstandis quat is þis bone
for mani a-gaine him-seluin prais
quen he his pat*er* noster sais.
for if þou prais to god þat he
riȝt squa þi synnis for-giue to þe
als þou ham for-giuis til o*þer*.
& þou halde wraþ a-nyent þi bro*þer*
he at þi neiuen c*r*isten is.
& namly askis for-gifnis.
þou biddis on þi-seluin wrake
& prais on þe þat c*r*ist hit take.
¶ for god him sais in his gosspel.
wiþ suche met[2] as ȝe by & selle
with þat ilk sal þou be mette [2 MS. mete]
quen ilk man sal haue þaire dette
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
how mai he aske for-gifnis þan.
þat wil noȝt for-giue o*þer* man.
for-gif til o*þer* þen moste we nede
if we a-nyend our-self wil spede
& salle we m*er*ci haue of god.
suche as we til o*þer* bode.

FAIRFAX

Bot if saul teching haue of sele, 25293
And fles be foluand efter wele,
þan sal þai bath, for-soth to say,
Be broght to blis þat lastes ay. 25296
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"[F]orgiue vs fadir, dettis vris,
Als we for-giue til vr detturs," 25300
þis it es þe fijfte bone,
þat þusgat au to be vndone:
For-giue vs fadir vr sinnis to
Right als we till oþ*er* do 25304
þat againes vs here agh has done;
Hu wath it es to bid þis bone!
For mani gain hi*m*-seluen prais
Que*n* he his pater noster sais, 25308
For if þu prais to godd þ*at* he
Right þi sinnes for-giue to þe,
Als þu þaim for-giues til oþ*er*, 25311
And þu hald wreth enent þi broþ*er*,
He þat þin euencristen es
And namli askis forgiuenes, 25314
þu biddes on þi-seluen wrake,
And prais þat crist it on þe take;
For god him sais in his god-spell,
wid sli mett als ȝe bij and sell, 25318
wid þat ilk þu sal be mett,
Que*n* ilk man sal haue þair dett.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Hu mai he aske forgifnes þan,
þat wil noght for-gif oþ*er* man? 25324
For-gif til oþ*er* þan most we nede,
If we enent vs-self wil spede,
And sal we merci haue of god, [col. 2]
Suilk als we till oþ*er* bod. 25328

And if þe sawl haue gude p*re*ching,
And þan þe fless folow in al thing,
þan sall þai both on domesday,
Be broght to blis þat lastes ay.
Þe fift asking es faire to bere — Et dimitte nobis debita nostra sicut et nos dimittimus
When we pray on þis manere,
"Fader, forgif vs dettes ours,
Als we forgif till oure dettours."
Of god in heuyn we ask þis bone,
And es þus forto be vndone:
Fader oure sins forgiff vs to
Right als we vntill oþer do
þat ogains vs oght has done; [col. 2]
Sinn bannes þam self þa sais þis bone.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For when þou prayes to god þat he
Right so þi sins forgif to þe,
Als þou forgiffes vntill anoþer,
And haldes wreth þan with þi broþer,
Any þat trewly cristend es
And namly þat askes forgifnes,
Vnto þi-self þan askes þou wrake,
And prayes þat god it on þe take.
For þus sais crist in his godspell,
"With slike met als ȝe till oþer sell,
With slike mesure sal ȝe be met,"
When ilka man sall haue his dett.
Sen god forgifes noght vs oure syn
Bot if we forgiff all man-kyn,
How may he ask forgifnes þan,
þat forgifs noght anoþer man?
Forgif till oþer most we nede,
If we onence oure self will spede;
Or els ogains oure self we pray
When we oure pater noster say.

GÖTTINGEN — *COTTON GALBA*

Bot if þi saul [it] be sua seke 25329
þat þou þi mode mai nagat meke,
Better es þan to sai it noght
Bot if þou haf þis tent in thoght,
þe quilk þat i sal sceu þe here; 25333
þat es to sai, "vr fader der!
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If we thoru tendernes of vr flexs
Mai giue til oþer na giuenes, 25338
Als we suld do, and þou us taght,
Wit þi grace grant vs þi maght
Til oþer sua forgiue þair sin,
þat we mai þi forgiffes win. 25342
To luue vr euen cristen sua
þat we þair lastes ma forga;
O man-kind sua to luue þe stat, 25345
þat we þair wicked werckes hate,
Sua man als man to luue in lai,
þat we for-ber þair lastes ai." 25348
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe bon es o þe sext asking, 25357
"þat we ne ledd in na fanding,"
Noght sua þat we ne fandid be,
For godmen faand þan tas he, 25360
Bot we prai vr fanding be sua
þat we be noght feld wit vr fa,
For oft þe men þat er rightwis 25363
Thoru faanding win þai to þair pris.

COTTON

¶ bot if þi saule hit be squa seke.
þat þou þi mode mai na-gate meke
better is þe to say hit noȝt.
bot if þou haue þer didis in þoȝt
þe quilk þat I. salle shew þe here
þat is to say our fader dere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
if we þorou frelnes of our flesshe
mai giue til oþer na for-gifnes.
als we sulde do as þou has taȝt.
wiþ þi grace graunte vs þe maȝt.
til oþer squa for-giue þaire sin.
þat we mai þi for-giuenes win.
to loue our eyuen cristin squa.
þat we þaire lastis may for-ga.
of mankinde squa to loue þe state.
þat we þaire wikked werkis hate.
& in truþ to lede vs lay.
þat we for-giue ham euer & ay.
certis man I. warne hit þe.
& þou for-giue þine eneme.
mikil mare perel is his.
bot he to þe amende his mys.
for-þi putte al in goddis hande.
& lete him deme þat is weldande.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe bone is of þe sext asking.
þat we be led in na fanding.
þat we noȝt squa fondid be.
ihesu crist to for-sake þe.
we pray þat our fonding be squa.
þat we be felled noȝt wiþ our fa.
for oft þe men þat ar riȝt-wise.
þorou fonding win þai to þaire prise

FAIRFAX

Bot if þi saule it be sua seke 25329
þat þu þi mode mai noght meke,
Bett*er* es þan to say it noght
Bot þu ne haue þis entent i*n* thoght,
þe quilk þat i sal scheu ȝu here;
þat es to say, "vr fadir dere! 25334
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If we thoru frelsnes of vr fles
Mai gif til oþer na forgiuenes, 25338
Als we suld do, and þu vs taght,
wid þi grace g*ra*nt vs þi maght
Till oþ*er* sua forgif þair sin,
þat we mai þi forgiuenes win. 25342
To luue vr euencristen sua
þat we þair lastes mai forga;
Of man-kind sua to luue þe state,
þat we þair wicke werkes hate, 25346
Sua man als ma*n* to luue in lai,
þat we forber þair lastes ay."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[þ]e bone es of þe sexte asking, 25357
"þat we be led in na fanding,"
Noght sua þat we ne fanded be,
For gode men fand þan tholes he,
Bot we pray vr fanding be sua 25361
þat we noght feld be wid vr fa,
For ofte þe men þat er rightwis
Thoru fanding win þai to þair p*ris*.

GÖTTINGEN

And man, if þi sawl be swa seke
þat þou nonegate þi mode may meke,
Better es þe þan to say it noght
Bot haue þis entent in þi thoght,
þe whilk þat I sall schew þe here;
þat es to say on þis manere,
"Oure fader of heuyn to þe I pray,
Thre persons and a god verray,
If we thurgh frelnes of oure fless
May gif till oþer no forgifnes,
Als we suld do if we did right,
Thurgh þi grace þou grante vs might
So to forgif oþer þaire sin
þat we may þi forgifnes win;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And of man-kinde to luf þe state
þat we may wikked werkes hate,
And so vntill all oþer at do
Als þou has techid vs vnto;
To will þat lay in gude life be
And end in luf and charite,
And to amend þam if we may,
Or be of more power þan þai,
And if we may noght mend þaire care,
Haue sorow in hert of þaire misfare."
And if we do þus þan we may
Oure pater n*oste*r trewly say.
[1]þe sex bone es ful nedeful thing, [1f 75, col. 1]
"Fader lede vs in no fanding," [1] Et ne nos induc*as* in tenta-tionem
þat es on þis maner to mene,
"Oure fader of heuy*n*, þou kepe vs clene,
And lat vs neuer be fanded swa
þat we feld doun with oure fa.
We sall noght pray to god þat he
Help þat we noght fanded be,

COTTON GALBA

For q*ue*n þai faanding maist*er* wele,
Crund er þai wit mikel sele. 25366
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For we haf wiþerwins thrin
þat eu*er* fandes vs to sin, 25370
þis werld w*it* welth, vr flexs wit will,
þe warlau eu*er* eggand til ill;
þan prai we til vr fader her 25373
He ne fand us bot als we mai stere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Siþen it es vr last asking,
"þou sceild us fra iuel thing," 25378
Bot for-þi þat we mai find
Ivels laid be-for man-kind
þat be us-self we mai noght fle,
Wit-in þis bon þar-for prai we, 25382
þ*a*t he us sceild fra iuels all
þat in aiþer lijf mai fall,
þat es to sai fra sin and sake, [col. 2]
Fra bodi bath and saul wrake. 25386
¶ "Amen," þat es "sua most it be,
Of all þat we ha p*ra*ied þe;"
þis word amen þat last es laid,
Conferms al his forwit said, 25390
Als sua sai, "lau*er*d godd! fader and king,
þou g*ra*nt us god al ur asking,
þat we forwit haf asked þe,
þat es, þi nam mot halud þe, 25394
þi kingrike fader, send us son,
þi will in heue*n* and erth be don,
Giue us to dai vr ilk-dai mete,
For-giues vs sua vr aun dete 25398
Als we for-giue vr deturs all,
And latus in na fanding fall,

COTTON

quen þai fonding[1] ou*er*-co*m*men wele
hit turnis ham to mikil sele.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ for we haue enemis þrin
þat oft fondis vs to syn.
þis werlde wiþ welþ our flesshe w*it*h wil.
þe warlagh euer eggande til ille.
þen pray we til our fader here
he fonde vs noȝt bot as we mai stere
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Siþen hit is our last asking[1]
þou shilde vs fra iuel þing[1].
bot for-þi þat we may finde.
Iuels laide be-for mankinde.
þat bi our-self we may noȝt fle.
wiþ-in þis bone þ*er*-fore pray we.
þat he vs shilde fra iuels alle. [leaf 109, back]
þat in aiþ*er* life mai falle.
þat is to say fra sinne & sake
fra bodi baþ & saule wrake.
¶ Amen. þat hit mote squa be.
of alle þat we haue praied to þe.
þis worde amen þat last is saide
confermis alle be-fore is laide.
¶ Alsqua lorde god fader & king[1]
þou g*ra*nte vs gode alle our asking[1].
þat we be-fore haue askid þe.
þat is þi name bot halghed be.
þi kingrike fader sende vs sone.
þi wille in heiuen & erþ be done.
gif vs to-dai our ilk dai mete.
for-gif vs squa our awen dette.
als we for-giue our dettours alle.
& late vs in na fonding[1] falle.

FAIRFAX

For qua*n* þai fanding maistris wele,
Cruned er þai wid mekil sele. 25366
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For we haue witherwines thrin
þat euer fandes vs wid sin, 25370
þis werld wid welth, vr fless wid will,
þe warlou eu*er* eggand vs til ill;
þan prai we til vr fadir dere 25373
He ne fand vs bot als we mai stere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[S]iþen it es vrs last asking, 25377
"þu schild vs fra iuel thing,"
Bot for-þi þat we mai find [If 167, bk, col. 1]
Iuels laid bifor man-kind 25380
þat bi vs-self we mai noght fle,
widin þis bone þarfor prai we,
þat he vs schild fra iuels all
þat in aiþer lijf mai fall, 25384
þat es to sai, fra sin and sake,
Fra bodi bath and saul wrake.
"[A]men," þat es "sua mot it be,
Of all þat we haue praid to þe;"
þis word Amen þ*a*t last es laid, 25389
Confermis all es forwid said,
Alsua, "lau*er*d godd! fadir and king,
þu g*ra*nt vs gode al vr asking, 25392
þat we forwid haf asked þe,
þat es, þi name mot halud be,
þi kingrike fad*er*, send vs sone,
þi will in heuen and erd be done,
Gif vs to-day ur ilkday mete, 25397
And forgif us sua vr aun dette
Als we forgif vr detturs all,
And late vs in na fanding fall, 25400

GÖTTINGEN

For ilka man þat here lifes right
Has fele fandinges both day and night,
And he þat victori may gete
Sall be corond wirschippes grete.
Fals fanders here haue thrin
þat alway fandes vs with syn,
þe werld with welth, oure fless with will,
þe fende es euer eggand to ill;
þarfore we pray oure fader dere
To lede vs in no fanding here,
Bot grante vs grace þam to ou*er*cum,
þat we may won þi kingdom.
þis es þe seuynd and þe last asking, Sed *libera*
"Deliuer vs fader fro all ill thing," nos a *malo*
And forþi þat we may finde
Sere euils laid bifor man-kinde
Whilk by our self we may noght fle,
In þis bone þar-fore pray we,
þat god vs schilde fro euils all
þat in aiþer life may fall,
þat es, þe body fro harmes here,
And þe sawl fro syns sere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Now haue I sayd þir askinges seuy*n*
þat helpes vs to þe blis of heuyn,
Whilk seuyn vertuse vntill vs wins,
And als fordose seuyn dedly sins,
And bringes vs till seuy*n* bliscedehedes
þat es in heuy*n* to haue sere medes.
"Amen," þat menes "so mot it be" Amen
Of all þat we haue asked þe;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON GALBA

And sceild us all fra alkin il,
Amen, leif fader, þou it ful fill. 25402

& shilde vs fra alkin ille.
Amen leue fader þou hit fulfille.

an orisoun of þe trinite.

¶ Fader and sun and haligast,[1] [leaf 142, back, col. 1 of MS.]
To þe i cri and call mast,
þat treuest es in tron; 25405
An-fald godd i cal in thre,
Lau*er*d loued in trinite,
To þe mak j mi bon. 25408

Fader & sone & haligaste
to þe I cry & calle maste
þat trewest art in trone.
an-falde god & p*er*sones þre
lorde loued in trinite.
to þe I. make mi bone.

þou sceild me bath fra si*n*n and scam,
Lau*er*d for þin hali nam,
þ*a*t helpes þine sa son, 25411
And wiss me þat right wai
þar eu*er*mar es ioi and plai,
For hard es her to hon. 25414

¶ þou shilde vs baþ fra synne & shame
lorde for þi hali name.
þat helpis þine squa sone.
& wis men ay ilk way.
þ*er* euer-mare is ga*m*min & play.
for harde is here to wone.

¶ Hali fader, heuen king!
Lau*er*d loued of al thing!
On þe i tru and call, 25417
And on ih*es*u, þi suete sun,
Arli and late i wil yow mon,
In bure and eke in hall. 25420

¶ fader of heiuen hali king
lorde louid ouer al þing
on þe I. trow & calle.
& on ih*es*u þi squete sone
erli & late I. wille ȝou mone
in boure & eke in halle.

Haligast! i call alsua,
In þe i tru and in nama
þou sceild me to ffall! 25423
And if i fall in ani skath,
þou do me for to rise all rath
And mine frendes all. 25426

¶ haligaste I. calle alsqua.
In þe I. traw & in na ma.
þou shilde me to falle.
& if I falle in ani skaþ
þou do me for to rise raþ.
& mine frendes alle.

¶ þou þ*a*t has þis werld all wroght,
And has it sett al wit þi thoght,
And stabuld it in skill, 25429

¶ þou þat has þis werlde al wroȝt.
& has hit sette al in þi þoȝt.
& stablid hit in skille.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1 This prayer comes *after* line 25474, p. 1458, in the Cotton MS.]

Bot schild vs fra alkin ill,
Amen fadir, þu it fulfill. 25402

Oure blisced fader þou it fulfill,
And schild vs euer fro alkins ill.
AMEN.

[*Prayer to the Trinity.*]

[F]adir and sune and hali gast,
To þe i cri and call mast,
þat treuest es in trone; 25405
A-fald godd i call in thre,
Lauerd loued in trinite,
To þe make i mi bone. 25408

þu schild vs all fra sin and schame,
Lau*er*d for þi hali hei name,
þat helpis þine sua sone, 25411
And wis vs all þat ilk way
þar eu*er*mar es gamen a*n*d plai,
For hard es here to hone. 25414

[H]ali fad*er*, heuen king!
Lau*er*d loued ou*er* al thing! 25416
In þe i tru and calle, [leaf 167, back, col. 2]
And on i*es*u, þi suete sun,
Are and late i will ȝu mon,
In bure and eke in hall. 25420

Hali gast! i call al-sua,
In þe i tru and in nama
þu schild me to fall! 25423
And if i fall in ani skath,
þu do me, lau*er*d, to rise rath
And mine freindes all. 25426

[þ]u þat has þis werld al wroght,
And has it sett all wid þi thoght,
And stabild it in skill, 25429

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Of all þin sandes wild and tam,	25430	of alle bestis wilde & tame
Man þou scop and gaf him nam,		man þou shope & gaf him name
And gaf him wijf to will.	25432	& gaf him wife to wille.
þof adam rap him in a res		¶ þo adam maded in a rese.
Thoru an apul þat eue hi*m* ches,		þorou an appil þat eue hi*m* chese.
Vs all for to spill,	25435	vs al for to spille.
þou þat es crist and godd an-fald,		þou art c*r*ist & god anfalde.
Lau*er*d be vr hope and hald,		lorde be our hope & halde.
þou do his flod to fill. [col. 2]	25438	þou do his flode to fille.
¶ Rape þe lau*er*d for to reu,		¶ & reufulli lorde to rew.
For ilk dai vr nede es neu,		for ilk' dai our nede is new.
For fast i fund to fare;	25441	for fast I founde to fare.
O mi si*n*nes me reues sare,		of mi synnis me rewes sore.
I wat þi merci es wel mare,		I wate þi m*er*cy is wele more.
In hope i durk and dare.	25444	In hope I durk' & dare.
þou þat has þis werld to weld,		¶ þou þat has þis werlde to welde
Reu me lau*er*d in mine eld,		þou rew of me in mine elde.
And wiss me waies þare	25447	& wisse me waies þare.
þare santes has þair seli sete,		þ*er* santis has þaire cely sete.
On domes-dai þar we sal mete		on domisday þ*er* we salle mete.
þou sceild me fra care.	25450	þou shilde me fra care.
¶ Ful derf i was to bidd vndo,		[. . . . .
þat luued i neu*er* rest na ro,		. . . . .
Bot wildnes and wa;	25453	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ful leuef me was to cum in cri,		¶ ful leue me was to come in cry.
Wit magote and wit mariori,		wiþ magot & wiþ marg*er*ie.
Wit maiot, mald, and ma.	25456	wiþ mariot malde & ma.
O mans-slaghter had i na mak,		of mani il dedis had I. na make.
Ne nan sa wild in wa to wrak,		& man to sle wiþ mikil wrake.
To riue þe grene and gra;	25459	þus-gatis on erþ I. ga.
Nu þan dos me held ta grith,		now elde dos me take griþ.
Lau*er*d þi merci ta me wit,		lorde þi m*er*cy take me wiþ
Fott was þe falsen fra.	25462	focche me was fallin þe fra.

Of all þi sandes wilde and tame, 25430
Man þu made a*nd* gaf hi*m* name,
And gaf hi*m* lijf to will. 25432

þou adam rape him i*n* a res
Thoru an appil þat eue hi*m* ches,
vs all for to spill, 25435
þu þ*a*t es crist and god anfald,
Lauerd be vr hope and hald,
þu do his flode to fill. 25438

[R]ape þe lau*er*d nu forto reu,
For ilk day vr nede es neu,
For fast i fund to fare, 25441
Of mi sinnes me reus sare,
I wate þi m*er*ci es wele mare,
In hope nu i durk and dare. 25444

þu þat has þis werld to weild,
þu reu me lau*er*d in mi eild,
And wisse me wais ȝare 25447
þar saintes has þair seli sete,
On domes-day þar we sal mete
þu schild me fra care. 25450

[F]ul derf i was to bidd vndo,
þat luued i neu*er* rest ne ro,
Bot weildnes and wa; 25453
Ful leif me was to cu*m* in cri,
wid magote and wid margori, [leaf 168, col. 1]
wid mariot, mald, and ma. 25456

Of manslaght*er* had i na make,
Ne nane sua wild i*n* wa to wake,
To riue þe grene and gra; 25459
Nu it dos me eild take grith,
Lau*er*d þi merci take me with,
Fott þe was fallen fra. 25462

¶ Nu ask i noþer gra ne grene, 25463
Ne stede scrud, me lorem scene,
Ne purperpall, nee pride o pane, 25465
Ne riche robe wit veir and grise,—
O werlds aght ask i na pris;
Ne castel mad o lime and stane, 25468

Bot stedfast hope and trout right,
And ert clene and eien sight,
Oþir gersum ask i nan. 25471
Do me lauerd to wijt þi will,
And siþen heuen-rike to fill,
For son er þir gammes gan. 25474

¶ O me es noght bot sin and sake,
Lauerd! bot þi merci it mak,
Vnworthi am i, wel þou wast, 25477
And al vnredi for to rise
On domesdai be-for iustise,
þar all es casten on a cast. 25480

þar santes sal þe dute and drede,
And all sal se þin wondes bled,
Mi hope es in þi merci mast; 25483
Als euer was and ai sal be, [leaf 143, col. 1]
Lauerd loued in trinite,
Fader and sune and haligast. 25486

[1 leaf 141, back, col. 2]

[1]¶ Iesus, þat wald efter mid-night,
þi suete face, þat was sa bright,
With Iuus spitting file, 25489
And suffer siþen, for vr sin,
Boffetes on þi soft chin,
In þat ilk quile; 25492

þat ilk tim þou fra ded ras,
Lauerd godd als þi will was,
Mildli and still; 25495

COTTON

¶ nauþer aske I skarlet ne grene
ne purtraied stede ne lorom shene
ne palle to couer mi bane.
ne riche robe wiþ veire & grise
of werldis aȝt aske I. na prise.
ne castel made of stane.

bot stedefast hope & trauþ riȝt.
& hert clene & eyen siȝt.
oþer couette wil I. nane.
do me lorde wiþ þi wille
heiuen blis I. mai come tille
sone ar þer gammenis gane[2]

¶ lorde bot þi mercie me take.
I mone be loste for my sake.
& þat ful wele þou wast
þou gif me grace redi to rise.
on domisday be-for Iustise. [leaf 110]
þou make me meke & chaste

þer santis sal þe doute & drede
& I. salle se þi woundis blede.
my hope is in þe maste
þat euer was and ay salle be.
lorde fader louid in trinite.
fader sone & haligaste.

Matinis of þe cros.

Ihesus þat walde ofter mid-niȝt.
þi squete face þat was sa briȝt
þe iewes wiþ spiting can file.
& siþen sufferred for our synne.
boffetis on þi faire chynne.
in þat ilk quile.

¶ þat ilk time þou fra dede ras.
lorde as þi willis was.
mi[l]dely & stille.

FAIRFAX

[2 *A line erased here:*—of me is noȝt bot synne & sake.]

[N]u ask i nouþ*er* gra ne grene, 25463
Ne stede schrud, ne lorem schene,
Ne purperpall, ne p*ri*de of pane, 25465
Ne riche robe wid veir and gris,—
Of worldes welth aske i na prijs;
Ne castel made of lime and stane,

Bot stedfast hope and trouth right,
And hert clene and eien sight,
Oþer gersum aske i nane. 25471
Do me lau*er*d to witt þi will,
And siþen heuenrike to fill,
For sone er þir gamins gane. 25474

[O]f me es noght bot sine and sake,
Lau*er*d! bot þi merci it make,
vnworthi am i, wele þu wast, 25477
And all vnredi for to rise
On domes-day bifor iustise,
þar all er casten on a cast. 25480

þar santes sal bath dute a[*n*]d drede,
And i sal se þin wondes blede,
Mi hope es in þi m*er*ci mast; 25483
Als eu*er* was and ai sal be,
Lauerd loues in trinite,
Fadir and sun and hali-gast. 25486

[*A Prayer for the Hours of the Passion.*]

I*esus*, þ*a*t wald efter midnight, [leaf 168, col. 1]
þi suete face, þ*a*t was sua bright,
wid Juus spitting file, 25489
And suffer siþ*en*, for vr sinn,
Buffettes on þi soft chin,
All in þat ilke quile; 25492

þat ilke time þu fra dede ras, [col. 2]
Lau*er*d als þi will it was,
Mildli and still; 25495

Ken us lauerd, for þi nam, 25496
Forsak bat sin and scam,
And vr werckes ill. 25498

Of vr sinnes son to rise,
And wis us euer wit þe wise,
And leue vr gamens grill, 25501
þat wit þin apostels hei,
Mai þow all se in galilei,
If it be þi will. 25504

Suet lauerd! wit-vten lese,
Mikel was þi tholmodnes
In þat ilk time; 25507
þaa felun juus dai and night,
Vild þe wit al þair might,
Wald þai neuer fine.' 25510

þou giue vs lauerd! might and mode,
To luue ai þat es sa god,
And thinc apon þi pine; 25513
Wit hand and werck, hert and will,
[Ay þe to luue bath lude and still]
To þe wit hert encline; [leaf 142, col. 1]
If we fall intil il fanding,
Defend us fra þe fule thing,
þou wat þat we ar þin. 25519

¶ Iesus! þat was broght in present
Be-for pilate to jugement,
At prime o dai i wen; 25522
þat ilk time þou mistred þe,
Suet iesu! wit hert sa fre,
To maria magdalene. 25525

COTTON

ken vs lorde for þi name.
to for-sake synne & shame.
& our werkis ille.

¶ of our synnis sone to rise.
& wis vs euer wiþ þe wise.
& leue our gammenis gril.
þat we wiþ þine apostles heye.
mai þe se in galilee.
if hit be þi wille.

Atte laudis.

Squete lorde wiþ-outin lese.
mikil was þi mekenes.
in þat ilk time.
þa felouns iewes dai & niȝt.
reuiled þe wiþ alle þaire miȝt.
walde þai neuer fine.

¶ þou gif me lorde miȝt & mede.
to loue ay þe þat is sa gode.
& þink a-pon þi pine.
wiþ hande. hert werke & wille.
ay þe to loue baþ loude & stille
to þe wiþ hert encline.
if we falle in ani fonding.
defende vs fra þe foule þing.
þou wate at we ar þine.

Atte prime.

Ihesus þat was broȝt in presente.
be-fore pilate to Iugement.
atte prime of day I wene.
þat ilk time þou shewed þe
squete ihesu wiþ hert sa fre.
to marie maudelene

FAIRFAX

Ken vs lau*er*d, for þi name, 25496
To forsake bath sin and scham,
And vr werkis ill. 25498

Of vr sinnes sone to rise,
And wiss vs eu*er* wid þe wise,
And leue vr gamines grill, 25501
þ*at* we, wid þin apostlis heie,
Mai þe se in galileie,
Lau*er*d! if it be þi will. 25504

[*Lauds.*]

[S]uete lau*er*d! wid-vte*n* les,
Ful mekil was þi tholmodnes
In þat ilke time; 25507
þai felun iuus dai and night,
viled þe wid all þair might,
wald þai neu*er* fine. 25510

þu gif vs, lau*er*d! might a*n*d mode,
To luue þe ai þat es sua gode,
And thinc apon þi pine; 55513
wid ha*n*d and hert, werke a*n*d will,
Ay þe to luue bath lude and still,
To þe wid hert encline; 25516
Qu*en* we fall aght in-to fanding,
Defend vs fra þe fule thing,
þu wate þat we er þine. 25519

[*Prime.*]

[I]*esus*! þat broght was in p*re*sent
Bifor pilate to iugement,
At p*ri*me of day i wene; 25522
þat ilke time þu mustrid þe,
Suete i*es*u! wid hert sua fre,
To mari magdalene. 25525

þou sceu þe lau*er*d al vntil us,	25526	¶ þou kiþe þi miȝtis lorde to me.
þ*a*t al to mikel has ben vnbuxs		I am vnbuxum wele I se.
Vnto þe suet trace,	25528	for to folow þi trace.
And giue us clene scrift at hald,		& gif vs lele shrift to halde.
Of vr sinnes neu and ald,		of our synnis new & alde.
For þi suet grace.	25531	for þi squete grace.
þat na si*nn* be sene us on,		atte na synne be sene vs on.
At þe mikel dai o dome,		atte þe mikil day of dome.
þan we er broght in place ;	25534	quen we ar broȝt in place.
þat we efter þat ilk dai,		squa þat we may ofter þat day.
Mai liue wit ioi for euer and ai,		liue in ioy euer & ay.
Be-for þi suete face.	25537	be-for þi squete face.

Atte vndorne.

¶ Suet i*es*u, at vndrin time,		Squete ih*es*us atte vnder-time.
For vr sin, and noght for þin,		for our synne & noȝt for þine.
Sufferd a-bute þi hert,	25540	suffered a-boute þine hert,
O juus þat war fell and st*ra*ng,		of iewes þat ware sa felle & st*ra*nge.
Wit knotted skurges hard a*nd* la*n*g,		wiþ knotted skourgis harde & lange.
Dintes sare and smert.	25543	dintis sare & smert.
þat ilk time al þ*a*t i neuen,		¶ þat ilk time þat I. of neyuen.
þou sent þe haligast fra heuen		þou sende þi hali-gaste fra heiuen.
To þine apostels suete ;	25546	to þine ap*ost*les squete.
þou send vs, lau*er*d ! wijt and will		þou sende vs lorde wiþ an wille.
To mend us of vr dedis ill,		to amende our didis ille.
And fall þe to fete.	25549	& falle þe to fete.
If si*nn*es in vr hert be sene,		¶ If synnis in our hert be sene.
Wit tere of ei mai was þam clene,		þat we mai wasshe ham clene
And wit wanges wete,	25552	wiþ tere of eye sa wete.
þat ai mai be vr conforth mast,		þat ay mai be our conforte maste
þe suetnes o þe haligast,		þorou squetnes of þe hali gaste.
Wit þi merci to mete.	25555	wiþ þi mercy to mete.

COTTON FAIRFAX

þu scheu þe lau*er*d vntil vs, 25526
þ*a*t al to mekil has ben vnbuxs
vnto þi suete trace, 25528
And giue vs lele schrift at hald,
Of all vr sin*n*es neu and ald,
For þi suete grace. [leaf 168, back, col. 1]

þat na sin be sene vs on,
At þe mekil day of dome,
Que*n* we er broght in place; 25534
þat we efter þat ilk day,
Mai liue wid ioy for eu*er* and ay,
Bi-for þi suete face. 25537

[*Undern.*]

[S]uete ie*s*u, at vndrin time,
For vr sin*n*es, and noght for þine,
þu suffrid a-bute þi hert, 25540
Of iuus þ*a*t war fell a*n*d strang,
wid knotted skorges hard a*n*d lang,
Dintes sare and smarte. 25543

þ*a*t ilke time þat i neuen,
þu sent þi hali gast fra heuen
To þine apostlis suete; 25546
þu send vs, lau*er*d! witt a*n*d will
To mende vs of vr dedis ill,
And fall þe to fete. 25549

Que*n* sinnes in vr herte er sene,
wid ter of eie to clens þai*m* clene,
And wid wanges wete, 25552
þat ai mai be vr co*m*fort mast,
þe suettnes of þe hali-gast,
wid þi merci to mete. 25555

¶ At middai ih*es*u wit mild mode,
þou spred þi bodi on þe rode,
To drau us all to heuen; 25558
þat ilk time lau*er*d! þou wild
Tak flexs o þat maiden mild,
Thoru an angel steuen. 25561

Receiue, lau*er*d! me and ma, [col. 2]
In to þi suet armes tua,
þat er bright and scene. 25564
Lau*er*d! þou hele wondes mine
Wit þi suet medicine,
Grant þat it sua bene. 25567

Mak vr bodijs fair and chast,
For to receiue þe haligast,
Wit hert god and clene; 25570
þat we mai clene all cu*m* to þe,
þar þou sittes in trinite
And ioi es eu*er* sene. 25573

¶ Suete i*es*u! at time o none,
þan þou was on rode done,
And had sufferd pine; 25576
þou þat wat o mightes mast,
Vte of þi bodi þou gaf þe gast,
In þat ilk time. 25579

þat ilk time til heuen stei þou,
And quicked vr hertes, suete i*es*u!
Al luuelili þou vs lere 25582
þe to luue wit sothfast rede,
To haf mining o þi dede
þat þou boght sua dere. 25585

þi pines in vr hertes write,
þar we gang and þar we sete,
To-quils we be here, 25588

COTTON

Atte midday.

Atte midday ih*es*us wiþ milde mode
þou spred þi bodi on þe rode
to dragh̄ us alle to heiuen.
þat ilk time lorde vn-filde.
þou toke flesshe of þat maidin milde
þorou þine angel steiuen.

¶ Resceyue lorde me & ma.
in-to þi squete armis twa.
þat ar sa briȝt & shene
lorde þou hele woundis mine.
wiþ þi squete medicine.
g*ra*nte atte hit squa bene.

[1] ¶ make our bodis faire & chaste.
ay to resceyue þe haligaste. [1 lf 110, bk]
wiþ herte gode & clene.
so þat we mai come to þe
þ*er* þou sittis in trinite.
& ioye is eyuer sene.

Atte none.

Squete ih*es*us. at time of none.
quen þou was on þe rode done.
& had sufferred pine.
þou þat wate of miȝtis maste.
out of þi bodi þou gaf þe gaste
in þat ilk[1] time.

¶ þat ilk[1] time to heiuen stey. þou.
& quicked our hertis squete ih*es*u.
& loueli did vs lere.
þe to loue wiþ soþfast rede.
& to haue mening[1] of þi dede.
atte þou boȝt squa dere.

¶ þi pinis in our hert þou write.
þat for our synne we may site
quen þat we ar here.

FAIRFAX

[A]t mid-day i*esus* wid nud mode,
þu spred þi bodi on þe rode,
To drau vs all to heuen; 25558
þat ilke time lau*er*d! þu wild
Take fles of þ*a*t mayden mild,
Thoru an angel steuen. 25561

Reciue þu, lau*er*d! me and ma
Into þi suete armis tua,
þ*a*t er sua bright and schene. 25564
Lau*er*d! þu hele all wondes mine
wid þi suete precius medicine,
Grant þ*a*t it sua bene. 25567

þu make vr bodis fair and chast,
Ai to receiue þe hali gast, [col. 2]
wid herte gode and clene; 25570
þat we mai clene cum to þe,
þar þu sittes in trinite
And ioyes euer sene. 25573

[*Noon.*]

[S]uete i*es*u! at þe time of none,
þan þu was on rode done,
And suffrid hard pine; 25576
þu þat es of mightes mast,
vte of þi bodi þu gaf þi gast,
In þat ilke time. 25579

In þat ilke time to heuen stei þu,
And q*ui*ckened vr hertis, suete i*es*u!
All luueli þu vs lere 25582
þe to luue wid sothfast rede,
And to haue mening of þi dede
þat þu boght sua dere. 25585

þi pines in vr hert to write,
þar we gang and þar we site,
To-quilis þat we er here, 25588

þat we omang þat ilk trun	25589	þat we mai wiþ þa ilk wone.
þat serues ih*es*u, godd sun,		þat seruis ih*es*us goddis sone.
Mai be felau and fere.	25591	& be felaw & fere. [1 *in margin*, ad *vesperas*]

at euin sange.

¶ Suete i*es*u ! þat lau*er*d es,		Squete ih*es*us þat lorde is.
þou gaf sight o þi blod and flexs,		þou gaf siȝt of þi blode & flesse.
At euen-sanges time,	25594	atte euen-sange time.
In þ*a*t ilk time was tan		& þen ih*es*us þou was tane.
Dun o þe cros in flexs and ban,		fra of þe crosse in flesshe & bane
Als it me mai mene.	25597	in hali writte we rime.
Do wickednes vte of vr thoght,		¶ do wikkednes out of our þoȝt
And feluni þat gains noght,		& felonie þat gainis noȝt.
And envie and tene ;	25600	and enuie & tene.
þat we mai tak þat ilk flexs,		þat we mai take þ*a*t ilk flesshe
Lau*er*d ! if þi will it es,		lorde if þi will it[2] is. [2 MS. willis]
Wit bodi and hert clene ;	25603	wiþ bodi & hert clene.
And þat it be vr warantise,		& atte hit be our warantise.
On domesdai q*ue*n þou sal rise,		on domesday quen we salle rise.
Al þis werld to deme.	25606	alle þis werlde to deme.

Atte Complin.

¶ Suet i*es*u ! al þar þou stode,		Squete ih*es*us þ*er* þou stode.
[1]þi suete bodi in flexs and blod,		þi squete bodi in flesshe & blode
At time o compli. [1 leaf 142, back, col. 1]		atte time of complin.
For dred o þat bitter ded,		lorde for þat bitt*er* dede
þat þou sufferd for al man-hed,		at þou sufferred for our manhede
þi hert was wel sari.	25612	on vs lorde þou myn.
þat ilk time þar was þou wonden,		¶ þat ilk time þ*er* was þou wondin.
Laid in sepulcre and noght funden,		laide in sepulture & noȝt fondin
Wit martirs þat þe soght,	25615	wiþ maris atte þe soȝt.
þou clens vr hert o soru and care,		þou clense our hert of sorou & care
And giue us ioi for euer mare,		& gif vs þe ioye for euer-mare
þat þou us vnto boght. Amen.	25618	þat þou to vs has boȝt.

þat we a-mang þ*a*t ilk throm 25589
þ*a*t seruis i*es*u*s*, goddes sun,
Mai be felau and fere. 25591

[*Even-song.*]

[S]uete i*es*u ! þ*a*t lau*er*d es,
þu gaf sight of þi blod and fless,
At euen-sanges time, 25594
þat ilke time þu dune was tane
Of þe rode in fles and bane,
Als it me mai mene. 25597

Do wickenes vte of vr thoght,
And feluni þ*a*t gaines noght,
And envie and tene ; 25600
þat we mai take þ*a*t ilk fles,
Lau*er*d ! if þi will it es,
wid bodi and herte clene ; 25603
And þat it be vr warantise,
On domes day que*n* we sal rise,
And þu þis werld sal deme. 25606

[*Complins.*]

[S]uete i*es*u ! all þar þu stode, [leaf 169, col. 1]
þi suete bodi in fless and blode,
At þe time of compleie. 25609
For drede al of þat bitter dede,
þat þu suffred for all manhede,
þi hert was ful sarie. 25612

þat ilk time þar was þu wonde*n*,
Laid it sepulcre and noght funde*n*,
wid marijs þat þe soght, 25615
þu clens vr hertes of soru a*n*d care,
And giue vs ioy for eu*er*mare,
þat þu vs to boght. Amen. 25618

[*A Song of the Five Joys of Our Lady.*]

[1][H]Aile be þu mari maiden bright! [[1] leaf 169, col. 1] 25619
þu teche me þe wais right,
I am a sorful dreri wight, 25621
als þu mai se,
Quer i sal in þe hard pine of hel be: 25623

[M]i sinful saule sighes sare,
Liued i haue in sin and care,
Leue i wil a*n*d do na mare, 25626
mi leued fre.
Saul and bodi, lijf and dede, bi-teche i þe. 25628

þar þu lay in þi bright boure,
Leuedi! quite als leli floure,
An a*n*gel co*m* fra heue 25631
sant gab*r*iel,
And said, "leuedi! ful of blis, ai worth þe wel!" 25633

Stil þu stod, ne stint þu noght,
þu said til him þe bodword brogh[t],
Al his wil it sal be wroght, 25636
in his ancele.
Leuedi bi-for þi suete sun mak vs lele. 25638

[þ]e to*þer* ioy, i wate it was,
Als sun [it] schines thoru þe glas,
Sua ert þu leued we*m*les, 25641
a*n*d ai sal be.
Leued, for þ*a*t suete ioy, þu reu on me. 25643

[þ]e thrid ioy, i vnderstand,
Thre kinges co*m* of thrin land,
To fal þi suete su*n* til ha*n*d, 25646
a*n*d gaf hi*m* gift.
Mir, reclis, a*n*d gold red, als it w*a*s right. 25648

GÖTTINGEN *ONLY*

þe ki*ng* was riche, þe gold was rede,
þe reclis fel til his goddhed, [col. 2]
Mir to man þ*at* sal be dede 25651
for vr sake.
Leuedi! to þi suete sun at ane vs make. 25653

þe feird, it es al thoru his g*ra*ce
Que*n* he fra dede to lijf ras,
Que*n* he sua hard suo*n*ge*n* wa*s* 25656
on rode tre;
Leuedi! of vr sin*n*es al þu make vs fre. 25658

[þ]e fijft, þu was til heue*n* broght,
þe iuus þe soght and fand þe noght,
Als þi suete su*n* it wroght, 25661
almighti ki*n*g.
Leuedi mari! be vr helpe at vr ending. 25663

Leuedi! for þi ioies fiue,
þu kid þi might a*n*d help vs suith,
Leuedi mari! mode*r* o liue 25666
wid flur a*n*d fruit.
Rose and leli þu sprede ay wide, and helpe þi suite. 25668

Leuedi mari! wele þu wast,
þe feindes fraistes me ful fast,
wele i hope i sal þaim cast 25671
thoru might of þe.
Que*n* i neuen þi suete nam, i ger þai*m* fle. 25673

þir iois er said als i can sai;
Mi site, mi soru, i cast away,
Nu help me leuedi wele þu may, 25676
and be mi spere.
Fra þe har pain of hell þu me were. 25678

All þ*at* singes þis sang,
And all þ*at* ligges i*n* paines strang,
þu lede þaim right þar þai ga wrang, 25681
and haue merci
On all þ*at* trous þ*at* godd was born of þe, fair leuedi! 25683

GÖTTINGEN *ONLY*

1470 GOD PUT MAN TO DWELL IN THE WORLD; HE FELL TO HELL, BUT GOD'S SON BOUGHT HIM OUT BY HIS DEATH. ALL WHO ARE BAPTIZED OR REPENT

De confessione *Cristi* [1 leaf 143, col. 1]

[1][D]rightin dere! wit blisful beildes,
þat all þe werld wit wisdom ledes,
And all þ*at* quilu*m* was bot noght,
þou has to serekyn schaping wroght,
And taght it man þar-in to duell,
þ*at* frelli fra þi frenscep fell, 25689
For-þi forbot þat sait sua hei,
þe quilk he brak als sott vnsly,
And dempt was for his breking
To pin of hell and his oxspring;—
þou lete þi der sun siþen sell, 25694
For to bring man vte of hell,
Wit his ded he boght again,
Vr sauls þat wit sin war slain, 25697
þat alle þat cristen law wald hald,
þai suld be o þi merci bald,
To-houen be in hali funtstane, 25700
And hald þair lagh þ*at* þai had tane,
þou wil þam boru vnto þi blis, 25702
All aght to loue þe lau*er*d for þis.
Bot siþen has kyd þi m*er*ci mare,
To man-kind for to cast o care, 25705
þ*at* if he sin on ani wise,
Wit scrift and penance mai he rise.
For penance is þ*at* toþer bord, 25708
þat fletand flittes man ou*er* ford,
Q*ue*n schippe is broken oght wit sin,
It schal him hauen of m*er*ci win,
For þar es namle bote o tuin, 25712
Mai bring man vte of bale and sin;
þe first es baptim o þir tua,
þe toþer liue in penance thra,
For king þat all craftes can, 25716
Sua gamli has þou graithid for ma*n*,

COTTON

A predicacioun of þe faiþ.

Lorde dere wiþ blisful beldis
þat al þis werlde w*ith* wisdo*m*
& alle þat sum time was bot noȝt [weldis]
iche þing' in hit gree hastow wroȝt
& taȝt hit man þ*er*-in to dwelle
þat siþen fra þi frenshepe felle
fra þi forbode þat satte squa heye
adam brak as man vn-sleye.
& dampnid was for his breking'.
to pine of helle & his ospring'.
¶ þou lete þi dere sone siþen selle.
for to bring' man out of helle.
& wiþ his dede he boȝt againe.
þe saulis þat wiþ synne ware slaine
þat alle þat c*r*isten lagh̄ walde halde
þai sulde be of þi m*er*cy balde.
¶ to houin be in hali font-stane.
& halde þaire lagh̄ at þai had tane
þou wille ham borou vn-to þi blis
alle agh̄ to loue þe lorde for þis.
¶ bot siþin þou kid þi m*er*ci mare
til mankinde for to caste of care.
þat if he synne on ani wise.
wiþ shrift & penaunce mai he rise
for penaunce is þe to*þer* borde.
þat fletande fletis man ou*er* forde.
¶ quen ship is brokin wiþ ma*n*nis syn.
hit sal him hauin of m*er*cy wynne
for þat is nameli botis twin.
mai bring' man out of bale of syn.
¶ þe first is baptim of þ*er* twa.
þe to*þer* life in penaunce þra.
for king' þat al craftis can.
squa godeli hastow graiþid for man.

FAIRFAX

[*A Prayer to God the Father.*]

[D]rightin dere ! wid blisful beildes,
  þat al þis werld wid wisdo*m* weildis,
  And al þat q*ui*lu*m* was bot noght,
To serkin schapp þa*m* has þu wroght,
And taght it ma*n* þar-in to duell,
þ*a*t foli fra þi frenschip fell, [1 lf 169, bk, cl. 1]
[1] [Forþi] for bot þat satt sua hei,
þe quilk he brac als sott vnslei, 25691
And demed was for his breking
To pine of hell and his ospring ;—
þu lete þi dere sun siþen fell,
Forto bring man vte of hell, 25695
wid his dede he boght again,
vr saulis þ*a*t wid sin war slain,
þat all þat cristen lau wald hald,
þai suld be of þi merci bald, 25699
To-houen be in hali fontstane,
And hald þair lau þat þai haf tane,
þu wil þai boru vnto þi blis, 25702
All au to luue þe lau*er*d for þis.
Bot siþen þu kid þi m*er*ci mare,
To man-kind for to cast of [care],
þat if he sin on ani wise, 25706
wid schrift a*n*d penance [mai he rise].
For penance es þe to*þer* [bord],
þ*a*t fletand flites man ou*er* [ford].
Quen schip es brokin wid [sin],
It sal hi*m* hauen of merci win, 25711
For þar es namli botes tuin,
Mai man bring vte of bale of sin ;
Baptim es þe first of þir tua,
þe to*þer* liue in penance thra, 25715
For king þat alkin craftes can,
Sua gamli has þu graith for ma*n*,

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat þou wil neu*er* lat him for-far,		*þat* þou wil neu*er* late him forfare
Bot he will algat leue þi lare.	25719	bot he algatis wille leue þi lare.
þou wasch us first of adam plight,		þou wasshis vs first of adam pliȝt
In funt q*ue*n we were cristen dight,		In fonte quen we ar c*r*istin diȝt.
Sua clene if we do þi wiss,		squa clene þat if we deyed I.-wis
It suld us bring til heuen bliss.	25723	hit sulde vs bring[1] til heiuen blis
Bot þof vr life last bot a quile,		alle if our life last bot a quile. [leaf 111]
Vr crisum clath ful son we fille,		our crisome claþ ful sone we file
Thoru thre fas *þat* dai and night, [col. 2]		þorou iij. fas þat day & niȝt
Ne fines noght on vs to fight,	25727	ne finis noȝt on vs to fiȝt.
In sin all for to do us fall,		In synne al do vs for to falle.
Hony þai bede and gif us gall.		hony þai bede & giuis vs galle
O *þer* thre fas vr flesch es an,	25730	¶ of þere iij. fas our flesshe is an.
þe werld *þat* to*þer*, þe thrid sathan,		þe werlde þe to*þer* þe þrid sathan.
And be-tides oft þat we		& if squa be-tide atte we.
Sin thoru eggyng o þis thre,		synne þorou egment of *þer* þre.
þat we fra godd er worth be flemed,		þat we fra god ar worþi flemid
And for vr dede to hell demed.	25735	& for our dide til helle demid.
To brek his lagh *þat* we ha taken,		breke we his lagh̄ þat we haue takin.
Wit sin we haf him þan for-saken,		wiþ synne we him þen for-sakin.
Bot yeit his merci es als ar,	25738	¶ bot ȝet his m*er*cy is als are.
Ne wil he noght us thole forfar,		he wil noȝt thole vs forfare.
Bot has he graunt us sli cou*er*ing		bot he g*ra*nte vs suche couering[1].
þat we mai come till his saghtling,		þat we may come til his saȝtling[1]
þat es penance sothfast and schrifte,		þat is penaunce soþfast & shrift
þat q*ue*n we fall vp mai us lifte.		þat quen we falle vp mai vs lift.
And *þat* noght ans allan, ne tuis,		& þat noȝt anis allane ne þries
Bot q*ue*n we fall ai mai we ris;	25745	bot quen we falle ay mai we rise
For es na man sa gret mai sin		¶ for is na man sa grete mai synne
And he in time *þer*-of wil blin,		& he *þer*-of in time wil blynne.
And mak to preist his costes cuth,		& make to preste his giltis couþ.
Wit reuth of hert and scrifte o mouth,		w*ith* ruþe of hert & shrift of mouþ.
þat he ne his merci has in hij,	25750	þat he ne his m*er*cy ha[s in] hye.
If he haf hope in his merci.		if he haue hope in his m*er*cy.
For mar it es his merci sene,		fore mare hit is his m*er*cy sene.
þan all þe si*m*nes þat has bene,	25753	þen alle synnis þat has bene.

þat þu will neu*er* lat him for fare,
Bot he ne wil algat leue þi lare.
þu wis vs first od adam plight, 25720
In font que*n* we er cristen dight,
Sua clene þ*a*t if we deied, i-wis,
It suld vs bring to heuen blis. 25723
Bot þou vr lijf last bot a quile,
Vr crisme clath ful sone we file,
Thoru thre fas þ*a*t dai a*n*d night,
[Ne] fines noght on vs to fight, 25727
[In fin] ay for to do vs fall, [col. 2]
Honi þai bede and giues vs gall.
Of þir thre fas þe werld es an, 25730
vr fless es ane o*þer*, þe thrid sathan,
And bitides of sua þat we
Sin thou egging of þir thre, 25733
þat we er wrogh fra god [be flemed],
And for vr sines to hell demed.
we breke his lau þat we haf takin,
wid sin haue we him forsakin,
Bot ȝeit his merci es als are, 25738
He wil noght thole vs sua for-fare,
Bot he vs g*ra*nt has sus[taining]
þat we may cu*m* til his saghtling,
þ*a*t es sothfast penance and [schrift],
þ*a*t que*n* we fall vp mai vs lift. 25743
And þat noght anis allan, ne tuis,
Bot que*n* we fal ai mai we rise ;
For es no man sua gret mai sin
And h*e* i*n* time þar-of wil blin, 25747
And make to preist his costes cuth,
wid reuth of hert a*n*d schrift of mouth,
þ*a*t he ne his m*er*ci has in hij, 25750
If he haue hope in his merci.
For mar it es his merci sene,
þan all þe si*n*nes þat has bene, 25753

Or sal be to þe werlds end, 25754
To man þat will his sines amend.
For na mar þan a sparc in see,
Mai sin agains his merci be, 25757
And drightin self he has us het
Thoru þe muth of his p*ro*phet,
Q*ue*n sinful man his wai will lete,
He sal þe find of m*er*ci suete, 25761
And crist he sais þat mare ioi es
Wit in þe curt of heuen blis,
Wit his angels wonand þare,
Of a sinful reuand sare, 25765
þan of a hundret lele of dede,
þ*a*t of penance had neu*er* nede.
þou sinful, be þan war wit-all 25768
In wreche wanhop þ*a*t þou ne fall,
For i sal scheu þe samples fele
þat warand may mi sagh for lele.
¶ O man-slaght*er* ta þou beseing [lf 143, bk, col. 1]
Bi sent dauid, þat dughti king, 25773
þat sackeles slogh his aune knight,
Al for his wijf, vri he hight,
And was forgiuen him no for-þi 25776
Thoru him þat well es o merci.
¶ Spous-breker be þat womman
þat juus dempt for to stan, 25779
Bot i*es*u crist hir plight for-giue,
And lete hir liue and m*er*ci haue.
¶ If þou reuer has ben strang,
Think o þe thife bi crist þat hang,
þat soght merci on þe rode, 25784
And i*es*u crist him gaue ful gode.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON

or salle be to þe werldis ende
to man þat wil his synne amende
for na mare þen a sparc in see.
may synne a-gaine his m*er*cy be.
¶ & god his seluin did vs hete
þorou þe miȝt of his p*ro*phete.
quen sinful man his way wil lete
he sal þe finde of m*er*cy squete.
& c*r*iste him-seluin sais mare ioy is
wiþ-in þe court of heiue*n* blis.
wiþ hali angels wonande þare
of a sinful rewande sare
þen of an hundre lele of dede.
þat of penaunce has neu*er* nede.
¶ For-þi sinful be-war wiþ-alle
in wrecche wanhope at þou noȝt fal.
ensaumple sal ȝe here of me.
þat sinful man mai glad be.
¶ be man-slaȝt*er* take þou bisening
be saint dauid þat duȝti king
þat sacles slogh̄ his awen kniȝt
al for his wife vry he hiȝt.
& was for-giuen him noȝt for-þi
þorou him þat welle is of mercy.
¶ Spouse-breke take be þat wo*m*man.
þat þe iewes demid for to stane
bot ih*es*u c*r*ist hir pliȝt for-gaue
& lete hir liue & m*er*cy haue
¶ if þou robber has bene st*ra*nge
þink on þe theuis be c*r*ist þ*a*t hange
þat soȝt mercy a-pon þe rode
& ih*es*u crist him gaf ful gode
& suche was þe grace his
þat he come ere to p*a*radis
þen ani saule him be-forne
þat eu*er* was of moder borne.

FAIRFAX

Or sal be to þe werldes end, 25754
To ma*n* þa*t* will i*n* time amend.
For na mar þan a sparc in see,
Mai sin again his m*er*ci be, 25757
And drightin selue*n* has [vs het]
Thoru þe muth of his p*ro*phett,
Qua*n* sinful ma*n* his sin wil l[ete],
He sal þe find of m*er*ci suete, 25761
And crist him sais þa*t* mar ioi es
widin þe curt of heuen blis,
wid þe angels wonand þar,
Of a sinful reuand sare,
þan of a hundreth lele of dede. 25766

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Qua sinful o þair flexs has ben	25790	¶ qua sinful of þaire flesshe has bene
þat thinc on mari magdalene,		þai þink on mari maudalene
For alsuith als sco hir sin for-thoght,		þat als squiþe as hir synne for-þoȝt.
Crist hir til his merci broght.	25793	crist hir til his mercy broȝt
¶ Monsuorn man to petre loke,		¶ þou sinful man to pet*er* loke
þ*a*t thris on a night crist for-soke,		þat þris on a niȝt his lorde for-soke
Q*ue*n him for-thoght he weped ful sare,		quen him for-þoȝt he weped sare.
And crist merci was him yare..	25797	& c*r*ist*es* m*er*cy was him ȝare.
¶ If þou haf ben wrang werrur,		¶ if þou haue bene wrange werrour
Sant paule loke be þi mirrour,		þou loke saint paule be þi mirour
þat first was cristen men þar ban,		þat first was cristen me*n*nis bane
And siþen apostel best of an.	25801	& siþen apostel best of ane.
þou man þou has ben to couetus		¶ þou man þat has bene ou*er* couatous
Abote werlds wining fuus,		a-boute þe wynning[1] to þi hous.
þou loke matheu was first toller		Loke matheu was first toller.
And siþen cristes gospeller.	25805	& siþin cristis gosspeler.
¶ Riche man to-sauued be		¶ Riche men to saued be
Mai tak ensample be sir ȝachee,		mai take ensaumple be ȝachee
For-þi es he wers þan a Iuu,		for-þi is he wers þen a iewe
þat in his [merci] will mistru.	25809	þat in his m*er*cy wil noȝt trow.
¶ Had adam him wele bi-thoght		¶ had adam wele him vmbi-þoȝt
Wit hu littel sinne he moght		wiþ how litel speche he moȝt
Haf couerd merci q*ue*n he fell,	25812	haue couered m*er*cy quen he felle.
Ne had he noght ben dempt to hell;		ne had he noȝt bene dampned to hel.
Bot for he merci asked nan,		bot for he m*er*cy askid nane
He was mad vr aller ban.	25815	for-þi he was our aller bane
O judas and o caim als-sua,		¶ of Iudas & of cayme alsqua.
And o sli sinful manian maa,		& o*þer* sinful mani & ma.
þ*a*t wines for þair mikel sin	25818	þat wenis for þaire mikil syn.
Neu*er* to m*er*ci for to win,		til na m*er*cy for to wyn
And suagat for þair wanhopping		[1] & squa-gate for þaire wanhoping[1]
þai fall wit-vten vp-cou*er*ing.	25821	þai falle wiþ-outin vprising[1] [[1] lf 111, bk]
For es naman mai m*er*ci haue [col. 2]		for is na man mai mercy haue.
þat wil noght ask and efter craue.		þat wille noȝt hope atte eft*er* craue.
Bot þou ic haf his m*er*ci cald,		¶ Alle if I. haue his m*er*cy talde.
Be naman for-þi to bald	25825	ne be na man for-þi to balde.

To li langer in his sake,	25826	to lye þe langer in his sake.	
For hoppe o merci for to take.		for hope of m*er*cy for to take.	
Sua sinne dos sua es he be-kaght,		¶ qua-sim dos squa is iuel taȝt.	
For he wat noþer dai ne naght		for he wate nauþ*er* day ne naȝt.	
Wit derf ded þat leuis nane,	25830	wiþ derfe dede þat leuis nane.	
Hijs lijf þan sal be fra him tane,		quen his life sal fra him be tane.	
þat spars neuer an o þaa,		þat sparis neuer an of þa	
Il ne gud he mai ou*er* take,		ille ne gode he may ouer ta.	
Yong ne ald, riche ne poure,	25834	ȝonge ne alde riche ne pouer.	
Again his dint mai naman cou*er*e.		a-gaine his dint may na ma*n* couer.	
Hu suth þat es al mai we se,		how soþ þat is alle mai we se	
Es nan in lijf þ*a*t mai him fle,	25837	is nane in life þ*a*t may him fle.	
And q*ua*m he tas, or ar [or] late,		& q*ua*m he takis or ere or ore late	
þat sal be dempt in þat stat		he sal be dampned in þat state	
þe quilk es wroght misfunden,	25840	þe quilk þat he þan is in fundin.	
And hal his liue be þat bunden.		& alle his life be þar-wiþ bundin.	
For mai naman mis-prais þe thing		¶ for may na man mis-praise þe þing'	
þe quilk es broght to god ending,		þe quilk is broȝt til gode ending'.	
And þat es praised o neu*er* an	25844	& þat is praised of neuer an.	
þat in wick ending es tan.		þat in wikked ende is tane.	
For-þi late es penance to do		for-þi is to late penaunce to do.	
Q*ue*n na man grace es g*ra*nted to,		quen na grace is graunted to.	
Bot rightwisnes o goddes wrak	25848	bot riȝtwisnes of goddis wrake	
Sal setenes o man sines tak;		sal settenes of ma*n*nis synnis take.	
For qua þat dees in dedli sin		for qua þat deys in dedeli synne.	
Sal duell in bale, wit-vten blin,		salle dwelle in bale wiþ-outen blyn.	
And sua we find ful redeli,	25852	& squa we finde ful redely.	
Bot dome be turned in-to m*er*ci.		bot dome be turnid in-to mercy.	
þou cristen man! for-þi ta kepe,		¶ c*r*isten man for-þi take kepe.	
And let þi sin noght wit þe slepe,		& late þi synne noȝt wiþ þe slepe	
Bot als suith als þou þe mai	25856	bot als squiþe as þou hit may.	
Wit scrift þou wasch it al awai,		wiþ shrift þou wasshe hit al a-way.	
And folu þou sua þi prist red,		& folow þou squa þi prestis rede.	
þ*a*t þou mai traistli bid þe ded.		atte þou may traiste be to þi dede.	
If þ*a*t he penance on þe lay,		if þat he penaunce on þe lay.	
þou hald it efter þat þou mai,	25861	þou halde hit atte þou may.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

1478 WITHOUT SHRIFT, NO CLEANSING FIRE CAN SCOUR THY SOUL; BETTER HAVE PENANCE HERE THAN SUFFER EVERLASTING PAIN, FOR THE SOUL CANNOT DIE.

For þat þou mai noght do to end
To ending fir sal þou be send, 25863
To duell þar-til he ful be driuen
Forqui þat þou was for-wit scriuen,
Els moght moght na clensing fire
þi saul skur to make it schirre; 25867
Bot suld it drei endles panance [leaf 144, col. 1]
þat neu*er*mar war of couerance,
þar has þi schrift sett end o pyne,
þat elles war wit-vten fine. 25871
And þat es a fair grace o blis
þat crist has granted sua til his,
þan es ful god penance to do, 25874
To quiles vr time lastes þ*er*-to,
For better es here sum hard to drei,
þan þar to thol þi saul to dei.
A pine es þar to thol harder 25878
þan al þat we in flexs mai bere,
For drei ai mai þi saul paine,
Bot neu*er* mare be fulli slaine.
And þ*er*-bi sais us sant austin, 25882
Spekeand o thre man*er*s o pine,
"Man," he sais, "quin cuth þou fele
Hu pine o þis lijf sauure wele,
And hu botesum it es to drei 25886
þ*a*t lastes bot a littel wei?"
And þou cuth vnd*er*-stand hu sare
þat þe fire o clessing ware,
Of al and al þou wist hu snell 25890
It es to drei þe paine of hell,
How hard it es, and vntholand,
And hu wit-vten end lastand. 25893
For-suth i wat þou wald ful fain
Chese þe to thol first pain,
And bede to þe first o þaa
þat þou moght flee þe oþ*er* tua. 25897

COTTON

for þat þou may noȝt do til ende.
to clensing fire saltow be sende.
to dwelle þ*er*-tille hit ful be driuen.
for-quy þat þou was be-fore shriuen,
ellis muȝt na clansing' fire
þi saule skoure to make hit shire
bot hit sulde drey endeles penaunce
& neuer sulde come to recou*er*aunce
þ*er* has þi shrift sette ende of pine
þat ellis-ware wiþ-outen fine.
& þat is a faire grace of blis.
þat c*r*iste has graunted squa til his
þat is gode penaunce to do.
to-quilis time þ*er* lastis to.
for bett*er* is here sum harde to drey.
þen þ*er* to thole þe saule dey.
¶ þ*er* is a pine to þole hardere
þen alle þat we in flesshe mai bere
for dreye ay mai þe saule paine
bot neuer mare be fully slaine.
& þ*er* be sais vs saint Austine.
specande of iij. maners of pine.
¶ Man he says quyne couþ þou fele
How pine of life sauours wele.
& how botesum hit is to dreye.
& is bot shorte wiþ-outen leye.
& þou couþ vnderstande how sare
atte þe fire of clensing' ware.
of alle & alle þou wiste how snelle
hit is to drey þe pine of helle.
how harde hit is how vnþolande
& how wiþ-outen ende lastande.
¶ for-soþ I. wate þou walde ful faine
chese þe to þole þe first paine.
& bede þe to þe first of þa.
þat þou muȝt fle þa oþ*er* twa.

FAIRFAX

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For es na man sinful mai flee	25898	for is na sinful man mai fle.
þat he ne most an drei o þir thre,		þat he ne must an dreye or þre.
Is na man liua*n*d in þis lede,		¶ Is na man liuande in þis lede.
To do penance þat hen has ned;		to do penaunce þat he ne has nede
Sin nan mai lijf wit-vten sin,	25902	syn nane mai liue wiþ-outin synne
All aght luue scrift and tar in.		al agh loue shrift & ende þ*er*-in.
Bot for i find fone in þis lijf		bot for I. fele in þis liue.
þat can wele þam-seluen scrif,		þat can noȝt wele ham-seluin shriue
Bath o yong and ald men,	25906	baþ of ȝonge & alde men.
þat ilk dai neu ar to ken,		þat ilk day new ar to ken.
þat on þam-self ca*n* sai nathing		þat of ham-self con say na þing[1].
Bot þai ha first a sermoning;	25909	bot þai haue first a sarmoning[1].
And þat me think war littel ned,		& þat me þink ware litel nede
Ilkan aght knaw þar aun ded,		ilkan agh knaw þaire awen dede
And puruai þam wit als bare	25912	& puruay ham wiþ al þing[1] fare
Q*ua*r-for to sai ar þai com þare.		quat to say or þai come þare.
þ*er*for haf i worght þis bok hir [col. 2]		þ*er*-fore I. haue wroȝt þis boke here
Vnto þe leud men to lere,		vnto þe lawed for to lere.
Qua oft-sith will gar it rede,	25916	[1]qua þat oft-siþe wille gere hit rede
To lagh o scrift it will þam lede;		to lagh of shrift hit wille ha*m* lede
And aght man for to hald it dere		for-þi man agh to halde hit dere
And precius wit-vten pere,		& precious wiþ-out-in pere. [[1]leaf 112]
þat gis consail bath god and lele,		þat giuis counsaile baþ gode & lele
Namli for man saul hele;	25921	& namli for mannis saule hele.
Sin saul has na mak o pris		¶ sin saule hit has na make of pris.
All aght to kepe it þat ar wis.		alle agh to kepe hit þ*a*t is wise.
Fader and son and haligast,	25924	fader & sone & haligaste
Thoru praier o þat maiden chast,		þorou praier of þat maidin chast
Send hus his grace sua to be-gine,		sende vs grace squa hit be-gynne
þat we mai end her wit-vten sine		þat we mai ende hit out of synne
þis hali wark j tak on hand!	25928	þis hali werk[1] I. take on hande.
And sua to man at vnder-stand		& squa to man atte vnderstande.
þat it mai to þi erand wail,		þat hit mai his saule a-vaile.
And þat i tine noght mi trauail.	25931	& I. noȝt tine alle my t*ra*uaile.

[*Three means of penance.*]

Qua rightwis penance wil bigin, 25932
He sal haue thinges thrin wit-in,
Reuth þat es, forthincing sare,
And scrift to mak o muth al bare,
And buxu*m* beting o misdede; 25936
Ilkan þir thre of oþer has nede.
And þar es resun sett for-qui
For man he si*n*nes threfaldli, 25939
þat es in thoght, in word, in wark,
Als jerome sais, þe god clerk;
And for we sin on man*er*s thre, 25942
Vr scrift aght thrifald for to be.
þe first sin fals in thoght
Es q*ue*n we think on iuel oght,
þe toþer it es to-held þar-till,— 25946
þe first was thoght wit wicked will
And wit foluing to fal in dede,—
þe thrid es wers of alle we rede,
To lig and lit vs in vr sake, 25950
And siþen wil na mendes make.
þir thre be takens thre-su*m* þat we
Redand in þe gospell se,
þat crist al ras fra ded to lijf 25954
Omang his mightes þat war rijf;
þe first a man we find of-redde
At ham was liggand in hir bedde,
And sco be-takens sin o thoght;
þe toþ*er* was a chilld broght 25959
Vnto þe yate o þ*a*t cite, [leaf 144, back, col. 1]
And sin o worde bitakens he;
þe thrid was laȝar*us* þat lai 25962
Stinkand in graue þe ferth dai,
And bitakens al ur sin
þ*a*t we wit custu*m* ligges in. 25965

COTTON

how man agh̄ to shriue him þre-falde.

QUA riȝtwise penauncewil be-gynne
he sal haue þingis wiþ him þrin.
reuþ þat is for-þinking sare.
& shrift of mouþ to make al bare.
& buxum beting[1] of misdide
ilkan of þ*er* þre til oþ*er* has nede.
& þ*er* is resoun sette for-quy
for man him synnis þre-faldeli.
þat is in. þoȝt. worde. & werke.
als Ierom sais þe gode clerk[1].
& for we synne on maners þre.
our shrift agh̄ þrefalde for to be.
¶ þe first synne vs fallis in þoȝt.
is quen we þink on iuel oȝt.
þe toþ*er* is to helde þ*er*-tille.
þ*a*t first was þoȝt wiþ iuel il wille.
& wiþ folowing[1] to falle in dede
þe þrid is wers of alle we rede.
to lye & maynteine ay our sake
& siþin wil nane amendis make.
¶ þ*er* iij. be-takenis tresoun þat we
redande in þe gosspel se.
þat c*r*ist him raised fra dede to life
a-monge his miȝtis þat ware rife
a maidin þat dede was in hir bedde
als be-fore I. haue ȝou redde
& ho be-takenis synne of þoȝt
þe toþ*er* was a childe was broȝt.
vn-to þe ȝate of þe cite
& synne of worde be-takenis h[e ?]
þe þrid was lazarus þat lay.
stincande in graf þe iiij. day.
& þat be-takenis al our synne.
þat we wiþ custome lien. in.

FAIRFAX

Reuth and contricion al es an, 25966
A soruing for man sins es tan
Wit god will man scrift to mak,
And penance for his plight to tak.
And þis we find o co*m*mandment,
Thoru p*ro*phet in þe ald testament.
And thrifald aght þis soruing be,
For it es sett in stages thre, 25973
Bitter, for we haf don o-mis
Again him þ*a*t vr lau*er*d es,
Bitterer, for we mad him wrath
þat wroght us and vr fede bath,
Al-þ*er* bitterest, for þat he 25978
Boght us apon þe rode tre,
Fra might of vr wyþ*er*-win
Fra bitternes of hell pin. 25981
þar makes contricion thre thinges
þ*a*t man till his thinking bringes,
Scham þ*a*t man thinkes of his sinnes,
Thoght and þar-of first bigi*n*n*e*s,
Letting of his solin sake, 25986
And dred of last dai o wrake;
Tinsel of þat land o blis
þ*a*t lastes ai wit-vten mis,
And wrething of þat fader dere 25990
þ*a*t wroght vs q*ue*n we noght ne were.
þe sinful man þ*a*t wil ha quert,
þir aght him do ha reuth in hert,
þis reuth agh a*nd* i-þ*e*n be 25994
Wit will to scrife and mend ai þe.
Sua sar þin sakes to for-thingk
þ*a*t soru thoru þin hert sink, 25997
þ*a*t þou mai sai al w*i*t þe p*ro*phet,
"Mi weping mas mi bed al wet,
þat has me ben in stede o fode, 26000
Mi sin has mad me soruful mode."

COTTON

Þeuþ & cont*r*icio*u*n al is an. [tan.
& sorou quen þou þi synne has
wiþ gode-wille þi shrift to make.
& penaunce for þi synne to take.
& þis we finde of comandement.
þorou p*ro*phecy in þe alde testament.
¶ & þre-falde agh̄ þis sorowing[1] be.
for hit is sette in stagis þre.
bitter for we haue done amis.
againis him þat our lorde is.
bitt*er* for we made him wraþ.
þat wroȝt vs & our fode baþ.
alder bitterest for þat he
boȝt vs on þe rode tree.
fra miȝtis of our wiþ*er*-wine.
fra bitt*er*nes of hel pine.
¶ cont*r*icion makis iij. þingis.
þat til hele of saule man b*r*ingis.
wiþ þoȝt. & care he first be-gynnis.
& shame þat him þink of his synnis
alsqua hit makis him vnder-take
of domis-day of þat wrake.
& to þink of þat lande of blis
þat lastis ay wiþ-outen mis.
& wraþþing[1] of þat fader dere
þ*a*t wroȝt vs quen we noȝt were.
þe sinful man þat wil haue quert
þ*er* sulde make him haue reuþ in hert
þis reuþ agh̄ hale & Iþin be.
wiþ wille to shriue & mende þe
squa sare þi synnis to for-þink[1]
þat sorou may þorou þine hert sink[1]
atte þou may say wiþ þe p*ro*phete.
my weping[1] makis mi bed al wete.
þat has me bene in stede of fode.
my synne has made sorouful mi mode

FAIRFAX

[[1] *MS. has a small* r *for* reuth, *but a large red* Þ.]

And þe*r*-bi sais vs sant daui, 26002
"Laue*r*d," he sais, "ic am redi
For to thol þi castiment,
Mi soru es eu*er* me redi ment." 26005
þe werkes o þis reuth we mai [col. 2]
Bi werkes of it-seluen sai,
It es o sinful man a sare 26008
He can noght wit him-seluen spare,
And it agh be sa selle wonder
Als þof his hert hi*m* brest in sund*er*.
For ang*er*, and for schame, and tene
þ*a*t we sua wicked men has bene;
þarfor agh sinful man and wijf 26014
On þis man*er* þair hert to rijf,
And stand it if it nede to be
Wit thorn, glaiue, nail, wit al thre,
Wit quilk þ*a*t crist for us was stongen
Efter he was wit skurges suu*n*gen.
þis reuth es like a castand gin, 26020
Scailand a hepe es samen o sin
þat stud bi-tuix us als a wall,
And drightin, þat has wroght us all.
It brekes als þe findes band, 26024
And harls sinful of his hand.
Of hell it harus heiis þe hard p*ri*sun
þ*a*t fend had made to sinful bun,
And stalworthli it dos to stint 26028
þe findes o þat þai do ha mint.
Als samson, þat first tint his hare
And of his strenght was mad al bare,
Was don in p*ri*sun als we find, 26032
Bath was geldid and mad blind,
Als he cou*er*d siþen his fax,
His strengh wital began to wax, 26035
He schok tua postes þe hus to fall
His fas, he slogh him-self wit-all.

COTTON

& þar-bi sais vs saint dauy.
lorde he sais I. am redy.
for to þole þi chastiment
mi sorou is euer me redi ment.
¶ þe werkis of þis ruþe we may.
be werkis of hit-seluin say
hit is of sinful man a sare
he can noȝt wiþ him-seluin spare
[1]& hit agh̄ be sa selcouþ wonder.
riȝt als his hert brak' in sunder [[1] f 112, bk]
for anger & for shame & tene
þat he squa wikked man has bene
þar-fore agh̄ sinful man & wife
on þrin maner þaire hert to rife.
& stangin hit if nede to be.
wiþ thorne naile & glaiue þ*a*t he.
in mani place was wiþ stungyn.
efter he was wiþ skourgis squongin
þis reuþ is like a castande gin
scailande a hepe is sa*m*min of synne
þat stode bi-twix vs alle a walle.
& god þat has wroȝt vs alle
hit brekis als þe fendis bande
& harlis al sinful of his hande.
¶ of helle hit heries þe harde p*ri*sou*n*.
þat þe fende has made to sinful bou*n*
& stalworþ hit dos to stint
þe fendis miȝt of þat he mynt.
als sampsou*n* þat first tint his hare
& of his strenght was made al bare
& done in p*ri*sou*n* als we finde.
baþ was he gelded & made blinde
& quen he couered of his fax.
þen be-ganne his strenght to wax.
he brake twa postis in þe hal.
his faes he slogh̄ him-seluin w*ith*-al.

FAIRFAX

Right of a penance es al plain, 26038
Q*ue*n his har has geten again,
þ*a*t es q*ue*n he has cou*er*d þe seuen
Giftes o þe gast of heuen,
þe quilk he had al forwit tint 26042
Ar he can of his sinnes stint;
Nu thoru reuth he has o sin
þ*a*n mai he schak þaa postes tuin,
O lust o flexs, o pride o lijfe, 26046
þis his skakand don dos he drijfe,
And skail sua þ*a*t es of hell
þat he most wit him-seluen duell,
And slas him-self þat he was are 26050
And wrathes nanman forþ*er* mare.
[1]Reuth clensses saul o plight and sak,
And schildes man fra waful wrake,
And sundres felauschipe þ*a*t was [1 f 145, col. 1]
Bituix þe saul and sathanas. 26055
Al gastli god again it winnes
þat man had forwit tint for sinnes,
Bot scortli he ne was bot tint 26058
If he ne had of his folis stint,
Reuth þan makes þa*m* him godssu*n*,
Holy wit hi*m*-self to won. 26061
And q*ue*r man þat has reuth allan
Bot he ne has scrift [1]þōspyer man
Q*ua*r he sal haf for-giuenes [1? þofq*ue*þer nan]
O sinnes þat he vnscriuen es, 26065
þar es set gain þis resun
O sere men sere opinion;
Su*m* sais þat als þe sin es wroght
Thre-fald, wit word, dede, and thoght,
Alsua has man nede of thrin 26070
Man*er*s for to bete þair sin,
And bot if it bete be thrifald,
Al his dede for noght es tald. 26073

COTTON

¶ riȝt þus of penaunce is al plaine.
quen he his hare had gitin a-gaine.
þat is quen he has couered þe vij.
giftis of þe gast of heiuen.
þe quilk he has be-for tint
or he con of his synnis stint.
¶ now þorou ruþe he has of synne
may he shake þa postis twin.
of luste of flesshe of pride of life
þis hous shacande dou*n* dos he drife
& scailis squa þat hous of helle.
þat most wiþ him-seluin quelle.
& slas him-self þ*a*t he was are.
& be-comis new man forþ*er*-mare.
¶ ruþe clensis saule of pliȝt & sake
& shildis man fra wraful wrake.
& sundres felawshepe þat was
bi-twix þe saule & sathanas.
al gladli gode againe hit wy*n*nis
þ*a*t man be-fore tint for synnis
bot shortli he þat was bot tint.
if he ne had of his folis stint.
ruþe makis him goddis sone.
& in heiuen wiþ him to wone.
And quat man. hauis ruþe allan
& he haue shrift þe queþ*er* nane
queþ*er* he sal haue for-gifnes
of synnis þat vn-shriuin is.
þ*er* is sette againe þis resou*n*
of mani a man opiniou*n*.
for sum sais als synne is wroȝt.
þrefalde in worde & dide & þoȝt.
alsqua has man nede of þrin.
maners for to bete his synne
& bot if hit be bette iij. falde.
al his dede for noȝt is talde.

FAIRFAX

Sum oþeir sais sin es for-giuen 26074
Wit reuth allan to man vnscriuen,
Bot þat es at vnder-stand in-dede,
Quen sinful man es stad in nede,
þat he mai noþer scrift cum to 26078
Ne nan oþer mendes do.
Bot þou sal not þe-queþer vnder-tak
þat reuth allan forgiues þe sak,
Bot crist him-self thoru reuth allan,
þat inwardli in hert es tan, 26083
For first be-houes þe grace be send
þat man ha reuth and will to mend,
Grace it es be-for cumand, 26086
And siþen him folus luue neist hand.
For qua þat grace has in him clere,
Luuand es he wit-vten were, 26089
And reuth has he þat luuand es,
And cums he sua to forgiuenes.

¶ Sum oþer sais hit is for-giuen.
wiþ ruþe allane to man vnshriuen
bot þat is atte vnder-stande in dide
quen sinful man is stad in nede
þat he may nauþer shrift come to
ne nane oþer amendis do.
bot þou salle noȝt vnder-take
þat ruþ allane for-giuis þe sake
bot crist him-self þorou ruþe allan.
þan in werldeli in hert is tane.
for first bi-houis þe grace be sende
þat man haue ruþe & wil to mende
grace hit is be-fore comande.
& siþen him folowes loue next hand
for qua þat grace has in him clere
louande he is wiþ-outen were
& reuþ has he þat louande is
& squa he comis to for-giuenes.

þe secunde pointe of shrift.

þe toþer pont es scrift o muth 26092
To mak to preistes vr costes cuth,
Of al vr plight to be vn-knaun,
Wit will to bete þat we ha schaun.
And þat þis point be treu and lele,
It falles þer-till thinges felle; 26097
First quat es þis scrift? to say, [col. 2]
Quar it nedewais be for nay,
And siþen of vr sinful sak 26100
To quam we sal vr scriuing mak?
And þan we sal þe pointes rede
þat warrai scrifte al of has nede;
And þar-wit-al sum questiones 26104
We sal vndo þe merk resons,
And tell we siþen quilk ar þaa,
þat draus man scrift and penance fra,

þe toþer point is shrift of mouþ
to make to prest our synnis couþ
opinli ham to knaw.
wiþ-out glosing truli to shaw.
& atte þis point be trew & lele
hit fallis þer-til þingis fele.
¶ first quat is shrift to say.
queþer hit nede-ways be or nay.
¶ & siþin of our sinful sake.
to quam we salle our shriuing make
¶ & þen we sal þe pointis rede.
þat verray shrift of has nede.
& þer-wiþ-alle sum questiouns. [leaf 113]
we salle vn-do þe mirk resouns
& telle we siþin quilk ar þa.
þat drawes man shrift & penance fra.

COTTON FAIRFAX

And for to tell su*m*-thing þer neist
þ*a*t to þe mist*er* falles o prist. 26109
Scrift es opin scheuing o breist
Laufulli mad be-for þe preist,
O sinnes þ*a*t man min of mai,
And es als mikes al for to say 26113
Als o mans hert an opening wide,
þat man can scheu wit-vten hide.
þe sinful agh him scrif nede-wais,
For drightin thoru þe p*ro*phet sais
"Opins to your lau*er*d your hert,
And riues it, to mak it quert." 26119
And sant iacob biddes alsua
Ilkan of oþ*er* vr scrift to ta,
And crist self us sais in spell, 26122
"Wit will to bere yur sin yee tell."
þan si*n*nes þ*a*t man es vte of hele
þat dos noght scrift and penance lele,
And þ*a*t es soth þe quils þat he
Haf man he mai to-scriue*n* be; 26127
For if he in suilk a nede be tan,
þat he ne get man bot curst an,
Or man þat renaid has his lai, 26130
He agh him ar to drau awai
þof it war at his ending þare,
To-quils him reu his sinnes sare,
And for-think his lang delaiance 26134
þ*a*t he for-draun has his penance.
For sli man riueli moght hi*m* bring,
In mistrouth and in mistrauing. 26137

To q*ua*m i sal þe tell here nexist
þou sal þe scriue, þat es to prist
To q*ua*m vr lauerd has giue[n] poste
Bath to bind and als laus þe; 26141

COTTON

& for telle sum-þing þ*er* neiste
þat to þe mister fallis of prest.
Shrift is opin shewing of brest
lagh-fulli made be-fore preste
of synnis þat man myn of mai.
& is als mikil for to say.
als of man hert an opini*n*g wide
þat man can shew wiþ-oute*n* hide
þe sinful agh shrift nedeways
for god þorou þe p*ro*phete sais.
opinis to ȝour lorde ȝour hert
& riuis hit to make hit quert.
& saint Iacob vs biddis alsqua.
ilkan of oþ*er* our shrift to ta.
& c*r*iste him-self sais vs in spelle
wiþ wille to bete ȝoure syn ȝe tel.
¶ þen semis þat man is out of hele
þat dos noȝt shrift & penance lele
& þat is soþ þe quilist atte he.
has man þat he mai shriuin be.
& if he squa hasteli be tane.
þat he mai gete bot cursed man.
or man for-sakin has his lay.
he agh him ere to dragh a-way
if hit ware atte his ending þare
to-quilis him rew his synnis sare
& for-þink his lange daliaunce
þat he for-drawen has his penance
suche man p*er*aunture miȝt hi*m* b*r*ing
in mistrouþ & in mistrowing.

Shrift wiþ mouþ.

To q*ua*m I. salle þe tel here nest
þou sal þe shriue þ*a*t is to prest
to quilk our lorde has giue*n* pauste
baþ to binde & lausid be.

FAIRFAX

If þou mai no preist to wine, 26142
þus scau a leud man þi sine,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þou be stad in suilk a nede [lf 145, bk, col. 1]
For mikel may þe wail þis dede;
Bot writen we þe q*ue*þer find 26148
He mai þe no*þer* lese ne bind,
For-qui þ*a*t kay es giuen to nan
Bot preist þat has þis order tan.
þar-for man sal it hald in breist, 26152
And siþen scheu þis scrift to p*r*eist;
þ*a*t if sua fall þat man be ded
Asoil and wirk his best red. 26155
þe man þat scriuen and ded þus es
We hope he sal haue for-giuenes,
For þe trouth and stabil fai
þat he was in in his last dai, 26159
And for þe g*r*ace þ*a*t godd has giuen
To man þat yernes to be scriuen.
Bot þou sal wijt þ*a*t p*r*eist es nan
Mai al asoil bot pape allan, 26163
He þ*a*t pouste has al plener,
And vnd*er* him his penance[r].
þir o*þer* has all þar maistris sett
þ*a*t þam agh hald þam in wit dede,
Ne nan of o*þer* has pouste 26168
Bot it him elles granted be,
For es na herd set for to kepe
Wit right bot til his aun scepe. 26171
For-þi q*ue*n þou o scrift has nede,
To þi pariche p*r*eist þou þe bede,
þ*a*t if þou in sli cas be tan. 26174
þ*a*t he can consail giue þe nan,
þou sal his leue haf and his will
To scriue þe þan ano*þer* till; 26177

COTTON

& if þou mai na prest to wynne
þou shaw a lawed man þi syn
or ellis til a-no*þer* clerk
him agh̄ to curtaise be in werk
if þou be stad in suche a nede
for mikil mai þe vaile þis dede
¶ bot writin we þe que*þer* finde.
he may þe nau*þer* lause ne binde
for-qui þat mi*ȝ*t is giuen to nane
bot prest þat has ordour tane.
þar-fore man salle hit halde i*n* brest
& efterwarde shew hit to prest
þat he mai if þat man be dede
assoile & wirk his best rede.
¶ þe man þat shriuen & dede þus is
we hope he salle haue for-gifnes
for þe trauþ & stabil lay
þat he had in his last day.
& for þe grace þ*a*t god has giuen.
to man þat *ȝ*ernis to be shriuin.
¶ bot þou salle wite at prest is nane
mai assoyle bot pape allane
he þat pauste has plenere
& vnder him his penauncere.
þ*er* o*þer* has alle þaire maist*r*is sette.
þat þai agh̄ halde ham in. wiþ dette
ne nane o*þer* has pauste.
bot hit him ellis g*ra*nted be
for is na hirde sette to kepe
wiþ ri*ȝ*t bot til his awen shepe.
for-þi to shrift quen þou has nede
to þi paresshe prest þe bede.
¶ & if þou in suche cas be tane.
þat he can consail gif þe nane.
þou salle his leue haue & his wille
to shriue þe a-no*þer* tille.

FAIRFAX

And if he be o leue to thra 26178
þou sal wit-vten his leue ga
Til a wijser to sceu þi wond,
þat skill has for to mak it sond. 26181
And we find cases oþer amang
þat þou mai til anoþer gang,
Fra þi preist þi scrifte to tell 26184
Quen he es bath fra-ward and fell.
And þou him haue don priue scath
þat him to scau þou wat war wath,
Als brath, and drunkensum, and skald,
And telles in breth þat him es tald.
þat es alsua a comun case 26190
þat ilk preist may were he gase
Here man scrift, asoil, and rede, [col. 2]
þat es quen man es in wath o dede.
On seke man agh na scrift be laid,
Bot þus gat o þe preist be said, 26195
Sli scrift sceuid þan sal þou driue
If þou war couerd to liue.
I ne wat queþer þou bes heþen tan
For-þi penance i giue þe nan, 26199
For scrift sal mak þi saul scirre,
Wit penance thol in clenssing fire;
Bot if þat þou mai liue in chance,
For þus, and þus, þou do penance.
¶ And þar ar cases we writen find
þat preist mai noþer lese ne bind
His aun scepe, bot sal he send 26206
To bischop for to his state amend,
And þar-on first sal i þe lere
A reule þat sais on þis maner, 26209
Al þe sin þat man has don,
þat certain pain es laid apon,
If it mai be wit prof ouer-tan 26212
þat sagh mai thol forgiuenes nan,

COTTON

& if he be of leue to þra.
þou salle wiþ-outin his leue ga.
to a wiser to shew þi wounde.
atte skille has to make hit sounde
¶ & if we finde oþer casis a-mange.
atte þou mai til a-noþer gange.
fra þi prest þi shrift to telle
quen he is frawarde & felle
& þou him haue done priue skaþ
þat him to shew þou wate ware waþ.
& þou hope in drunkinnes he walde
telle in wraþ at þou him talde.
¶ þer is alsqua a comune cas.
þat ilk prest may quare he gas.
here man shrift assoile in dide
quen men is in perel of dede
on sekeman agh̄ na penaunce be laide
bot þus-gate of þe prest be saide.
Man suche penaunce sal þou driue.
if þou turne vn-to þe liue.
[1]I ne wate queþer þou bes heiþin tan.
for-þi penaunce I. gif þe nane. [[1] lf 113, bk]
for crist salle make þi saule shire.
wiþ penaunce thole in clansing[1] fire
bot if þat þou mai liue wiþ chaunce
þus & þus do þi penaunce.
And þer is casis we writin finde
þat prestis mai nauþer lause ne [binde
his awen shepe þen salle he sende
to bisshop for his state amende.
& þer-a-pon I. sal þe lere.
a rewle þat sais on þis manere.
alle þe synne þat man has done.
þat certaine paine is laide a-pon.
if hit may be wiþ proue ouer-tane
þat lagh̄ may thole for-gifnes nane

FAIRFAX

Als for-þi þ*a*t his ded es knauin 26214
His penance open most be schaun.
For lagh will þat man opin plight
Amended be in mans sight.[1] [1 MS. fight]
For writen es it he wrethes tua 26218
His euen cristen, þe curst alsua,
For bath gain man, ma*n* seis hi*m* wirk,
And þof skander hali kyrk. 26221
And he þ*a*t bath þair bleith has blend,
A-gains bath be-hous him mend;
And þat mai nanwais elles be 26224
Bot men his opin penance see;
Es na simple preist þat mai
Sli scrift on man bot biscop lai.
Suilk si*n*nes mai be si*n*nes all 26228
Bot namlikest we mai þam call,
þaa þat chapitil giues on dome,
Als spous-brecking, and als hordom,
And þ*a*t es don bi-tuix þe sib; 26232
þe biscop agh þaa for to snib.
Fals wijtnes and trouth breking,
Mans slaght*er* and hus brening,
Wiche-craft, and als okering, 26236
And stelth þ*a*t es of halud thing;
þir si*n*nes if þai cum to sight, [If 146, col. 1]
þe biscop agh þam for to right.
þe toþer cas es if þi barne 26240
For þi defaut be for-farne,
Su*m* sais þou sal to biscop ga
For to tak þi penance fra;
Alsua þi laue*r*d if þou ha slain, 26244
Or ben þi fader or moder ban,
þi sun, þi sister, or þi broþer,
þ*a*t ilkan agh wit right to suffre;
Or laid on fader on mod*er* hand, 26248
To biscop dome þou agh to stand,—

COTTON

& þat for his dede is knawen.
his penaunce opin moste be shawe*n*.
for lagh̄ wil þat opin pliȝt
amended be in ma*n*nis siȝt.
for wraþþed he has baþ twa.
his eyuen cristen þe kirk[1] alsqua.
for baþ againe man. men sagh̄ hi*m* wirk[1]
& alsqua sklaundres hali kirk[1].
¶ & he þat baþ þaire bliþ has blende
againis baþ bi-houis a-mende.
& þat mai na-wais ellis be.
bot men his opin penaunce se.
is na simple prest atte may.
suche shrift on man bot bisshop lay
¶ suche synnis mai be synnis alle.
bot namli we may ham calle.
þa þat chapitels giuis on dome.
als spousebreking[1] & horedome.
& þat be-twene þe sibbe is done
þe bisshop penaunce sal lay hi*m* on.
fals witnes & trauþ breking[1].
slaȝt*er* of man & hous-brynnyng[1].
wicchecraft als & okering[1].
& stulth þat is of halghed þing[1].
þ*er* synnis if þai come to siȝt.
þe bisshop*pe* agh̄ ham for to riȝt.
¶ þe toþ*er* cas is if þi barne
be þorou þi defaute for-farne.
sum sais þou salle to bisshop ga.
for to take þi synne þe fra.
¶ alsqua þi maist*er* if þou haue slane
or bene þi fader or moder bane.
þi sone þi sister or þi broþ*er*.
þat ilkan agh̄ to socoure oþ*er*.
¶ or laide on fader or moder hande
to bisshop dome þou agh̄ to stande

FAIRFAX

Be it don neu*er* sa priueli,— 26250
For-qui þi plight es owur vgli.
þe ferth point es noght þe lest,
O man þat menges him wit best
For his flexs lust to ful-fill, 26254
He sal be sent þe biscop till.
þe fift, in kirk if þou ha don
Thing þ*a*t has þi gift for-don, 26257
Als reuelaick, hordom, or man slain,
Q*ua*r for kyrk most be halud again.
þe sext case, þou p*r*eist ta kepe 26260
þou sin not wit þin aun scepe,
For þou hir has to sin driuen
þat þou has oþ*er* houen or scriuen,
Noþ*er* mai hir þi scrift a-mend, 26264
Ne þou hir mai til oþ*er* send
þat o þi scepe has na pouste;
O biscop most sco scriuen be.
A-noþ*er* reule þou vnder-tak, 26268
þat ai q*ue*n nede es for to slak
þe sett penance þat es for plight,
þar-til has simple preist na might.
For to slak o þat penance, 26272
Wit-vten biscop ordinance;
And at þou þis mai better knau
A sample sotht i sal þe scau.
Lagh o penance will þ*a*t qua 26276
Be moder lijs or sisters tua,
Or dogh*ter*, or qua reues man
His aun lele spoused wo*m*man,
Or he þat slas his aun wijf, 26280
He agh be wijfeles al his lijf,
Bot he be yong o suilkin state
þat he mai wijf for bere na-gate 26283
Oþer o spous or o purches: [col. 2]
þan mai his biscop do him g*ra*ce,

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe iiij. point is noȝt þe leste.
þe man þ*a*t mengis wiþ vnkindeli best.
his flesshe luste to fulfille.
of him þe bisshop mote say his wil.
¶ þe v. in kirk' if þou haue done.
þe þing' þat has þe griþ fordone
als horedome or man slaine.
quar-fore hit most be halghed a-gain.
¶ þe vj. cas þou prest take kepe.
þou synne noȝt wiþ þine awe*n* shepe
for if þou hir has to synne driuen.
atte þou has auþ*er* houin or shriuin.
nauþ*er* mai hir þi shrift amende
ne þou hir mai til oþ*er* sende.
ne of hir has þou na pauste.
of bisshop moste ho shriuen be.
¶ A-noþ*er* reule þou vnder-take.
þat ay quen nede is for to slake
þe penaunce þat is giuen for pliȝt
þ*er*-to has simple prest na miȝt.
for to abate ani penaunce.
wiþ-outen bisshop ordenaunce.
¶ & þat þou þis mai bett*er* knaw.
ensaumple soþ I. sal þe shawe.
lagh of penaunce wil þat qua.
bi moder lise or sisters twa.
his doȝt*er* or qua. reuis man.
his awen lele spoused wo*m*man.
or he þat slas his awen wife
him nane oþ*er* haue his life.
bot he be ȝonge of suche state.
þat he mai wife for-bere na gate
auþ*er* of spouse or of purchase
þen miȝt his bisshop do him grace

Wijf to tak wijt hir to liue, 26286
Ar he him al to hordom giue.
And þis mai simple preist nan do
Wit-vten biscop leue þar-to,
Als þe hali canon vs sais 26290
þat scrift on sere-kin sines lais.
¶ Alsua if þi parischen
In sin lang has ligand bene,
And þou haf oft-sith laid might 26294
His wrangwis liuelade for to right,
And þou seis it mai noght auail
For he ne will folu þi consail,—
"Leif frend," agh þou til him sai,
"I haue þe delt wit mani dai 26299
For to bete þi sinful lijf,
Bot nu i se na bote to strif,
For me to mend þi sin sa st*ra*nge.
I wat not quar-on it es lang, 26303
Que*þer* on mi plight or on þin,
þat i ne mai do þe medicine,
Or min vnconanscipe mai fall, 26306
Bot þat i moght, i ha don all;
And sin i mai þe noght a-mend,
I wil þe to þe biscop send." 26309
And if þou seis he will noght sua,
Sum bok sais þi-self sal ga
To biscop for to scheu þi dede, 26312
And folu his rede in suilk a nede.
¶ Alsua þou preist, if þou ha ben
In plight wit þi pariscen,
In reuelaic, thift, or okering, 26316
Fals marchandis or suilkin thing,
þou mai him no*þer* scriue ne he
Mai til ano*þer* be send fra þe,
For þou þi right fordon has þan 26320
þat þou first had wit in þis man,

COTTON

wife to take wiþ hir to liue.
or he him alle to horedome giue.
& þis mai na simple prest do.
wiþ-outen bisshop leue þ*er*-to.
squa sais lagh̄ Canou*n* þat is wise
þat shrift on mani synnis lise.
¶ Alsqua if at þi p*ar*ochin.
in synne lange lyande has bene
& þou has oft-siþe done þi miȝt
his wrangewis liuelade for to riȝt.
& sese wille hit wil noȝt vail. [leaf 114]
for he ne wille folow þi counsail
leue frende agh̄ þou til him say.
I. haue þe delt wiþ mani aday.
for to lete þi sinful life.
bot now I se na bote to strife.
þou wille noȝt mende þi syn st*ra*ng'
I. note quar-on þat hit is lange.
que*þer* on mi pliȝt or on þine.
I mai do þe na medecine.
or mine unku*n*nandeshepe mai fal
þat I. miȝt I. haue done alle.
& sin I. mai þe noȝt amende.
I wil þe to bisshop sende.
¶ & if þou sese he wille noȝt squa.
sum boke saise atte þou salle ga.
to bisshop for to shew þi dede.
& folow his rede in suche a nede
¶ alsqua þou prest if þou haue bene
in ani pliȝt wiþ þi p*ar*ochien.
In reuelaic theft or okering'.
fals marchandise or suche þing'
þou mai him nauþer shriue ne he
mai tille a-no*þer* be sende fra þe.
for þou þi riȝt for-done has þan.
þat þou first had wiþ-in þis man.

FAIRFAX

Als leth þou suld seke man hale,
And giue him for to drinc duale.
He has his iurediction 26324
Tint o þis man al wit resun;
He þat him-self has tint his state,
He ne mai till o*þer* it translate.
Alsua has þou tint þi right 26328
O þis man thoru þin aun plight,
Q*uen* þou wit sin him draf to dede, [lf 146, bk, col. 1]
For-þi es here na bettur rede
þan to þi biscop for to gang, 26332
And til him scheu al þair wrang.
¶ þe tent case if þat þou
Has mad to god sum god a-vou,
Na simple preist mai it vn-do 26336
Wit-vten biscop rede þar-to.
And þar es o*þer* cases slike
Sett in serekin biscop-rike,
þat biscop til him-seluen sere 26340
Haldes or til his penancer,
For þeir þou salt to biscop ga
And for o*þer* i sal tel ma. 26343
¶ þare es first ten pontes to scau
For to rekken here nestes on rau,
þat al be-for agh we be tift, 26346
þat wil þam saue wit sothfast scrift,
Clene and reuful, hald, and treu,
Open and schire, and oft at reu. 26349
Wrei and turnsu*m*, p*ro*pre, stedfast,
Ernexst, willi, buxum, sothfast,
O*þer* pontes has vr scrift al nede
þat blis and bute vs to sal bede. 26353
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þou vnder-stand w*it* þis word cle*n*,
For to mak clensing al be-dene, 26357

COTTON

as leche þat sulde seke man male
& gif him for to drink his bale.
he has his iurediccio*un*
tint of þis man wiþ resou*n*.
¶ he þat him-self has tint his state
he ne mai til o*þer* hit t*ra*nslate
alsqua had þou tint þis riȝt.
of þis man þorou þine awe*n* pliȝt
quen þou wiþ synne him drafe to dede
for-þi is here na bett*er* rede.
þen to þi bisshop for to gange.
& til him shaw al ȝoure wrange.
¶ þe tende cas is if atte þou.
has made to god sum gode a-vow.
na simple prest mai hit vn-do.
wiþ-outin bisshop rede *þer*-to.
& *þer* is o*þer* casis slike.
sette in serekin bisshoprike.
þat bisshop til him-seluin sere
haldis or til his penauncere.
for *þer* ȝe salle to bisshop ga.
& for o*þer* I salle telle ma.
Þer ar xv. pointis to shaw.
for to rekkin here next on raw.
I salle vn-do ham euer-ilkan.
þer ilk ar þai þat I. haue tane.
¶ Clene & reuful. hale & trew.
opin & shire & oft atte new.
wreiande tomsome p*ro*pre stedefast.
ernest willi buxum soþfast.
o*þer* pointis has our shrift alle nede
þat blis & bote vs to sal bede.
qua of shrift clanli wil shaw.
alle þes pointis ware gode at knaw.
Þou vnderstande be þis worde clene
for to make clansing al be-dene.

FAIRFAX

O saul wit-in, o bodi wit-vte, 26358
þat noght be left þat es to dute;
Clense þe wit-in o gastli sake,
O fleschely vt*ra*ge wit scrift to take,
O gastly sin, als lust and pride, 26362
And þair bransches þat springes wide.
Flessely sin es lucheri,
Manass, theft, and glotori,
For-þi sais crist to ypocrites, 26366
"Wa yow þ° your-self sa bi-suikkes,
For of your dische yee wasche tittes[t],
Vte-quat þar es al nede of lest, 26369
And yee ar wit-in your-self al ful
Wit wickednes, tresun, and bull,
Bot wasch first your dische wit-in,
þan mai yee best yow clenge o sin."
Reuth þou haue in þi scriuing, 26374
For þou agh at haue sli soruing,
þat teres fall and on þin ei
þe sarnes o þin hert to wrei; 26377
O þis reuth mai þou find and loke [col. 2]
In þe biginyng o þis bok.
Hale agh scrift to be alsua, 26380
And noght for to be delt in tua,
And bituix preistes tuin or thrin
Agh þou noght to dele þi sin,—
Sua dos mast þis ypocrites, 26384
þat wald ai wrenk þair aun wites,
For to sem þam-self god and lele,
Tuix p*rei*stes sere þair scrift to dele,
And wenis sua godd for-to blind,—
þai leue þe grettes plight be-hind,
Bileues þe heui, a*nd* sceues þe light
þat ruffeld es for to ma slight;
Bot certanli þai ar be-teld, 26392
For godd will noght þair scrift be delt,

COTTON

of saule wiþ-in of bodi wiþ-oute.
þat noȝt be left þat is to doute.
clense ȝou wiþ-in of alle ȝoure sake.
wiþ clene þoȝt ȝour shrift to make.
¶ gasteli synne hit is bot pride.
& þair braunches þat springis wide
Flesshely synne is liccheri.
mane aþ. theft & glutteri.
for-þi sais c*r*ist til Ipocritis
wa worþ ȝou. ȝour-self be-squikis.
for of ȝour disshe ȝe was þe tittest.
out-wiþ & þat is nede of leste.
& ȝe ar inwiþ self ful foule [1 *small* r, *but a capital* þ]
wiþ wikkednes & tresou*n* ȝe moule.
bot wasshe ȝe first ȝour disshe w*ith*-in.
þen mai ȝe best ȝou clanse of synne.
r[1] euþe. þou haue in þi shriuing[1].
bot þou sulde haue suche sorowing[1].
þat teris fallande. on þine eye.
þe sare of þine hert to wreye.
of þis ruþe men mai finde & loke.
in þe begynnyng[1] of þis boke.
Hale. agh̄ shrift to be alsqua
& noȝt for to be delt in twa.
as to prestis twin or þrin.
agh̄ þou noȝt to dele þis synne.
squa dose maste *þer* Ipocritis
þat walde ay wrenke þaire awe*n* witis
for to seme ham gode & lele.
to diu*er*se prestis þaire shrift to dele
& wenis squa god for to blinde.
þai leue þe grettest synne be-hinde
þai leue þe hem & shewes þe liȝt
þat ruffelde is to make sliȝt.
& þus-gatis þai ar be-telt. [leaf 114, back]
wil noȝt god atte shrift be delt.

FAIRFAX

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Namar þan his willes es	26394	[. . . . .
To giue vs half forgiuenes;		. . . . .
For oþer forgiues he hus nan		. . . . .
Or elles vr sinnes eu*er* ilkan.	26397	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þan be-houis him screue him halli,		¶ þen be-houis him shriue hali.
þat will haf halik his merci.		þat walde haue hali his merci.
Bot þou sal vnder-stand o þaa	26400	bot þou salle vnderstande of þa.
Sinnes þou was of scriuen a,		synnis þou has bene shriuin a.
And hali did o þam þi scrift,		& hali did of ham þi shrift.
O þaa þe thar noght scriue þe eft,		of þa þe thar noȝt shriue þe eft.
Bot if þat eft þou fallen be	26404	bot if þat eft þou fallin be.
þou neu þi scrift and mend þou þe.		þou new þi shrift & mende þou þe
And þar-of salt þou þe vmlok,		¶ & þ*er*-of saltow þe vmbloke.
O cases four i find in bok		of cases iiij. I. finde in boke.
þ*a*t þof þou scraf þe o þi dede,	26408	if þou haue shriuin þe of a dede
To scriue þe eft þou most ha nede;		to shriue þe eft ȝet hastow nede.
þe first if þi preist suilk be		¶ þe first if þi prest squilk be.
þ*a*t right he can noght consail þe,		þat riȝt he can noȝt consail þe.
þou sal, þof forwit he it wat,	26412	al if he þi counsail wate
Til aun wiser sceu þi state,		þou sal to a wiser shew þi state
If þou mai haf his leue þ*er* till,		if þou mai haue his leue þ*er*-tille.
Or elles al wit-vten his will.	26415	or ellis alle wiþ-outin his wille.
þe toþer q*ue*n þou has noght don		¶ þe toþ*er* quen þou noȝt has done.
þe penance þat þe laid was on;		þe penaunce atte þe laide was on.
þe thrid is q*ue*n þat þou ert sende		¶ þe þrid is quen atte þou art sende
To biscop fra þi p*r*eist to mend,		to bisshop*pe* fra þi prest to amende.
If þ*a*t þou in suilk case es tane	26420	if atte þou in suche cas be tane
þar simple preist has pouste nane.		þ*er* simple prest has pauste nane.
þe herth[1] wit here þou agh to min,		¶ þe firþ vmb-þink þe for to myn.
If þou has dedli sinnes tuin	[1 sic]	if þou haue dedeli synnis twin.
Thre or four mai fall, or maa,	[leaf 147, col. 1]	iij. or iiij. mai falle or ma.
And þi witand has an o þaa	26425	& þi witande has an of twa.
In þi hert vn-scriuen left,		In þine hert vnshriuin left.
þou sal al hali scriue þam eft,		þou salle alle haly shriue ham eft.
For o þi sin þat es not scriuen,		for of þat synne atte is noȝt shriue*n*
Es na gat þi gilt for-giuen.	26429	is nangate þe gilte for-giuen.

And folus þan for þis allan 26430
þat o þas oþer for-giuen es nan,
Yit q*uat* o man es clenli scriuen
þat al his giltes er for-giuen, 26433
Thoru penance droun *þat* he had tan
Godd him has for-giuen ilkan.
Bitides in sin he fallus eft
In neu or þat he for-wit left, 26437
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
I ask þe queþer his first trauail 26440
O penance sal him oght auail?
Sin he has þan fordon þe saght
þat drightin had him forwit raght.
þar-til ansuer i þe son, 26444
þat al his god dede formast don
He has þam wit þis ded slain,
And al his wicked went again
þat first vr lau*er*d had forgiuen, 26448
Q*ue*n he did penance and wel was sc*ri*u*en*.
And rises a sin of vnkindnes
Wit alle þat als greues es,
Als all his oþer si*n*nes ware, 26452
And es vr lau*er*d mispaiand mare
þan al þe dede he dide be-forn,
For his lau*er*d he driues to scorn.
For qua-so wrethes his lau*er*d king,
And he o m*er*ci find hi*m* mind, 26457
If eft misdos wel es right.
þe lau*er*d call again his plight;
And þe g*ra*ce he gaue him to
Wit skil he mai it al for-do, 26461
þat losen be þat he had left,
Q*ue*n he *þat* plight reherses eft.
Bot siþen q*ue*n hi*m* reuus his dede
I hask þe þen if it be nede 26465

COTTON

& for þis cause for soþ allane
of þas o*þer* for-giuen is nane. **questiou*n*.**
Quat if a man be clanli shriuin.
& his giltis al for-giuin.
& his penaunce done & tane.
god him has for-giuin ilkane.
¶ be-tidis in synne he fallis eft.
in þe same be-fore he left.
or in new quat-euer hit be.
touchant dedeli synne say we.
I. aske þe que*þer* his first trauail.
of penaunce salle him oȝt a-vail.
syn he has þen for-done þe saȝt.
þat god had him be-fore raȝt.
¶ *þer* to ansquare I þe sone.
þat al his gode formast done.
he has ham wiþ a dede slaine.
& alle his wikked went againe.
þat first our lorde him had for-giu*en*
& he did penaunce & wele was shriu*en*
þen risis a synne of vn-kindenes
þat iiij. sa mikil greuouse is.
as alle his o*þer* synnis ware.
& is our lorde mispaiande mare.
þen alle þe dide he did be-forne
for his lorde he driuis to skorne
qua wraþþis his lorde he dos hi*m* squeke
quen he of merci has funden hi*m* meke.
if he eft misdos wele is riȝt.
þe lorde to calle againe his pliȝt
& þe grace he gaf him to.
wiþ skil he mai hit al for-do.
þat lost be þat he had left.
quen he þat pliȝt rehercis eft.
¶ bot siþin quen him rewis his dede
I. aske þen if hit be nede.

FAIRFAX

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þir form sinnes eft-son scriue,	26466	þi forme synnis eft-sonis shriue.
And neu penance for þam to driue,		& new penaunce for ham to driue
Q*ue*r he for þis anlepe sin		queþ*er* he for þis anlepi synne.
Agh al a neu penance bigin?		agh̄ a new penaunce be-gynne.
Raymu*n*d giues us here ansuer	26470	¶ Raþmunde giues vs here ansquer
þat i*esus* crist es redier		þat ih*es*us c*r*ist is redier.
To me*r*ci giue þan jugement; [col. 2]		to me*r*cy giue þan Iuggement.
Q*ua*r-for þou vnderstand wit tent,		vnderstandis mine entent.
þat right als all his forme sinnes		þat riȝt als al his forme synnis.
Thoru a sin all neu biginnes,	26475	þorou a synne al new be-gynnis
þis sinful man to pin and sake		þis sinful man to pine & sake.
And for to thol all endles wrak,		& for to thole þan endeles wrake
For his first g*rac*e he has for-don		al þe first þai ar for-done.
Thoru his last sinnes don,	26479	þorou þe last wiþ-outin hone.
Alsua q*ue*n he es scriuen es right,		¶ alsqua quen he shriuin is riȝt
And penance don for þis-kin plight,		& penaunce done for þis pliȝt.
All quickens gain his[1] first penance		al quikkenis a-gaine his first pena*n*ce
þ*a*t tint was wit þis last chance,		þ*a*t tint was þorou þis last[1] chaunce.
And all þe god it cou*er*s a-gain	26484	& al his gode hit couers againe.
þat wit þis an-lepe sin was slain,		þat þorou þis anlapi syn was slain.
Wit oþ*er* dedis god þat he [1 his *repeated in MS.*]		wiþ oþ*er* dedis gode þat he.
For-wit had don in charite.		be-fore had done of charite
þat es all þaa at vnd*er*stand	26488	þat is alle þa[1] at vnderstande.
þat vte o dedli sin him fand,		at oute of dedeli synne hi*m* fande
Q*ua*r-for he es noght halden to		quar-fore he is noȝt haldin to.
Neu penance or scrift to do,		new penaunce of shrift to do.
For þis an of þas oþer all.	26492	for þis an of þare oþ*er* alle. [leaf 115]
Bot if he haue neu preist, mai fall,		bot he haue new prest mai falle.
þan he agh þir oþ*er* schau		þen þ*er* oþ*er* agh̄ he shawe.
þat þis neu preist mai þam knau,		þ*a*t til new prest hit mai ham knaw
Q*ua*tkin man has he ben ar,	26496	quatkin man he has bene are.
For to amend him forþer mar.		for to amende him forþ*er*-mare.
þe dedis god quickens again	26498	þe gode dedis quickenis againe.
þat first war quick and siþen slain,		þat first ware quik & siþin slaine.
Bot þaa þ*a*t forwit ded born ware,		¶ bot þa be-forne dede borne ware.
þai mai be quickend neu*er* mare.		þai mai be quikkened neu*er*-mare

Vnd*er*-stand me wel, þou reder, 26502
Q*ua*t birthyn mai þis wordes bere,
þaa dedis for quick born i tell
þou did ar þou in sin fell,
All again þir sal þou win 26506
Q*ue*n þou art mendid o þi sin,
þat ded born þou vnder-take,
þou did duelland in dedli sake.
þ*a*t sal neu*er* be quick i-wis 26510
To couer þe right til heuen blis,
Bot it sal stand in sted sumquar,
In thre thinges if it mai namar;
þe first es if þou comberd be 26514
In sin, þan sal it helpe þe
Vte o þi sin raþer to rise
To crist and end in his seruis; 26517
þe toþer thing in werlds welth [leaf 147, bk, col. 1]
To help þe bath haf hape and helth;
þe thrid es if þou heþen wende, 26520
þof þou be dempt wit-vten end
þi pine þe sal be made to lesse,
Al aft*er* þin god dedis es.
For it es writen als we rede, 26524
Es na god were wit-vten mede,
Ne na wick wit-vten wrak,
Or here or elles q*ua*r to take,
For suilk es crist reght-wis-hede 26528
þ*a*t metes ilk man his mede.
þar lijs mare o þis mater
þ*a*t i mai noght al recken here,
Bot to þe pointes i first bigan 26532
I turn, and sai þam als i kan.
Treu agh scrift als-sua to be,
þat es, þ*a*t þou þat scriues þe 26535
And he þat heris þi scriuing als,
In hope ye be noght fonden fals,

COTTON

þou vnderstande me wele reder
quat birþin mai þ*er* wordes bere.
¶ þa dides for quik borne I. telle.
þou dide or þou in synnis felle.
al againe þ*er* saltow wynne.
quen þou art amendid of þi synne
þat dide dedeborne þou vnder-take
þou dide dwellande in dedeli sake
þat salle neuer be quik I.-wisse.
to couer þe riȝt of heiuen blis.
bot hit salle stande in stede sumquare
In þre þingis if hit mai na mare
¶ þe first if þou combered be.
of wil hit salle helpe þe.
out of þi synne for to rise.
& ere to ende in criste seruise.
¶ þe toþ*er* þing[1] of werldis wele.
alle þe bett*er* wiþ hit to dele.
¶ þe þrid is if þou heiþin wende.
if þou be dampned wiþ-outen ende
þi paine salle be wele þe lesse
ofter þ*a*t þi gode didis is.
for hit is writin as we rede.
is na gode dide wiþ-outen mede.
ne na wikked wiþ-outen wrake.
auþ*er* here or ellis sum-quare to take
for suche is c*r*iste riȝt-wis-hede.
þat merkis ilk man his mede.
þ*er* lijs mare of þis matere.
þat I. mai noȝt al rekkin here.
bot to þe pointis I. first be-ganne
I turne to sai ham als I. can. iiij.
Trew agh shrift alsqua to be.
squa at þou atte shriuis þe.
& he þat heris þi shriuing[1] als.
In hope ȝe be noȝt fundin fals.

FAIRFAX

Bot o þat sin þat þou es of scriuen
þou hope þat it be þe for-giuen;
It helpes þe noght certanli 26540
Bot þou ha hope stedfast in m*er*ci,
And þat es god to sceu here nu,
Hou cristin man agh here to trow.
And þat es funden in vr crede 26544
þat þus in englis es to rede; [Cr]edo
"In godd fader mighty, þ*a*t wroght
Heuen and erth and al o noght,
And in his sun godd crist i*es*u, 26548
Vr aller anlepi lau*er*d i tru,
Conceueid on þe hali gast,
And born o mari, maiden chast,
Vnder ponce pilate don on rode,
Ded doluen till hell he yode, 26553
And vte of it his tok his prai,
And ros to lijf þe thrid dai,
Til heuen he stei, þ*a*t al weldand
Sites on his fader right hand, 26557
þeþen sal he com als for to deme
Quic and ded als him es q*ue*me.
I tru als in þe hali-gast,
In hali kyrk mine hope es mast, 26561
To felascepe of halus win,
And haue forgiuenes of vr sin,
And for to rise in flexss and ban [col. 2]
To lif þat sal be neuer gan." 26565
¶ þis es þe trouth man clepes crede,
þat ilk cristen man cun behous nede,
And stedfast hald þir pointes tuelue
Als If he will oght saue him-selue.
In þiskin trouth agh þou be tift 26570
If þou will com til rightwis scrift,
If þou will noght þi saul suick,
þou sceu þi sin all openlike. 26573

COTTON

bot of þat synne at þ*o*u art shriuin
hope þou wele hit is for-giuin.
¶ hit helpis þe noȝt c*er*tanly.
bot þou hope stedefast in his m*er*cy.
for-þi I. þink to shew here now.
how c*r*isten men agh̄ for to trow.
& þat is fundin in our crede.
þat now in Ingelis wil I. rede.
¶ In god fader miȝti þat wroȝt.
heiuen & erþ & al of noȝt.
& in his sone c*r*ist ih*es*u.
our aller anly lorde I. trow.
Conceyued of þe haligaste.
& borne of mari maidin chaste.
vnder ponce pilate done on rode.
dede & dollin to helle he ȝode.
& out of hit he toke his pray.
& ras to liue þe þrid day.
tille heiuen he stey þ*a*t al weldande
& sitis on his fader riȝt hande.
þeiþin salle he come al for to deme.
quik & dede als him is queme.
¶ I. traw als in þe haligaste.
in hali kirk mine hope is maste.
to felawshepe of halghes wynne.
& alle for-gifnes of our synne.
& for to rise in flesshe & bane.
to liue þat salle be neu*er* gane.
¶ þis is þe trauþ men callis crede.
þat ilk c*r*istin man has of nede.
& stedefast halde þ*er* pointis twelue.
alle þat wille saue him-selue.
& in þis trauþ þi hert vp-lift.
if þou wille come to riȝtwise shrift.
If þou wille noȝt þi saule squike.
þou shew þi synne al opinlike.

FAIRFAX

Noght send wit messager a scrite
For sua þou mate noght wasch þi wite,
Bot sal þou wit þin aun mouth 26576
þi-self on stade þi costes ma ruth;
For suilk it es vr lau*er*d will
þ*at* þou þi-self haf don þ*at* ill,
þar-of þi-self it has þe schame, 26580
To saue þi-self at bere þe blame;
And noght wit wordes fayr and slight
Agh þou for to plane þi plight,
þat mai þi derf dedis dill, 26584
Bot openli þou þam vnhill,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And tell þi sins ilkan bi nam, 26588
For lathnes leue þou noght, ne scam.
And noght þi sinnes self allan
Bot circumstances leue þou nan,
(þe quilk g*ra*thli þe sal be kend,
If þou þis bok will se till end,) 26593
And scrift o mouth es made for-þi
þ*at* prist mai se openli,
þe wonde o sin al for to leche 26596
And wijt quat medicine to reche.
Q*ua*r-of leching moght nan be fund
Bot it war sene vn-to þe grund. 26599
And for þe scam man thinc scriua*n*d,
It sal for part o penance stand;
For-þi þe wis man sais o lare, 26602
"Min aun muth me sal noght spare,
In-wit mi soru al o mi lijf
I sal fast wit mi-seluen strijf,"
þat es to sai, þ*at* sal na thing 26606
For scam fra opin sin mai bring.
¶ þe sext point in hert þou hald,
Scrift agh be scire and sundri tald,

COTTON

no3t sende wiþ messager na skrite.
for squa þou mai no3t wasshe þee quite
bot þou salle wiþ þine awen mouþ.
al þi synnis to prest make couþ.
for suche hit is our lordis wille.
þat atte þou þi-self dos ille.
may na no*þer* bere þe blame
bot þou þi-self. lette for na shame
¶ ne wiþ na quaint wordis of sli3t
agh̄ þou no3t to shew þi pli3t.
þat mai þi derf[1] didis dil.
bot opinli þou ham vn-hile.
ri3t als opinli as þou ham did.
to þe prest make þou ham kid.
[1]¶ & telle þi synnis ilkan be name.
lette þou no3t for squink ne shame.
& no3t þi synnis self allane. [[1] leaf 115, bk]
bot ci*r*cumstanse leue þou nane
þe quilk graiþ þe salle be kende
& þou wille here þis boke til ende.
& shrif of mouþ is made for-þi.
þat prest mai se alle opinli.
þe wounde of synne al for to leche
& wite quat medicine to teyche.
for mai na leche saue na wounde.
bot hit wa*r*e sene vn-to þe grounde
& for þe shame men þink shriuande
hit sal for p*ar*t of penaunce stande.
for-þi þe wiseman sais of lare
mine awen mouþ me sal no3t spare
wiþ-in mi sorou al of mi life.
I sal fast wiþ mi-seluin strife.
þat is to say þat salle na þing[1].
for shame fra opin synne me bring[1].
Þe sext point in hert þou halde
shrift agh̄ be shire & sundre talde

FAIRFAX

Ilk sin þat es to scau 26610
Reckenend be it self on raw.
Or þis word sundri þat i sai [lf 148, col. 1]
Mai þou vndo anoþer wai.
þat es, o sin þat es priue, 26614
Priueli agh scriuen be,
O sin þat opin es and kid
Tak open penance and vn-hid,
For opin sin will opin-lik 26618
Be bett, and priue priuelik.
Rith þis word þat es oft at neu,
Sal þou if þe þi sinnes reu
Vnder-stand on man*er*s tuin, 26622
þ*a*t es q*ue*n þou art feld wit sin,
Mak þe bun wit scrift to rise,
And vnder-stand it on þis wise;
Quilk it es, quat time, and tide, 26626
þi scrift agh noght at ou*er* bide,
For þou sal scriue þe o sin alson
Als þou has eu*er* þi sin don,— 26629
And þou mai preist haf at þi will,—
For licing es ful selcuth il.
Bot if þou most algat a-bide 26632
Ou*er*-pas it nagat bitide;
And if sekenes on þe be laid
þou be wit scrift al redi graid 26635
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And rotes for defaut o leche, 26638
And hele þe wers it es to reche.
Alsua þe sin q*ue*n it es wroght,
Bot it be son wit saluing soght,
It reches wide and rotes ai 26642
Wit-vten salft wil noght a wai;
And þ*er*of we resuns fiue
þat man agh hastili him scriue, 26645

COTTON

ilk synne þat is to shawe.
rekenande bi þaire-self on raw.
or þis worde sundri þat I. say.
mai þou vn-do a-noþ*er* way.
þat is of synne þat is priue.
priueli agh̄ hit shriuin be
of syn þat opin is & kid.
take opin penaunce & vn-hid.
bete opin synne opinli.
& p*r*iuey sinne priuely.
¶ wiþ þis worde at is oft a-new.
saltow if þe þi synnis rew.
vnderstande on maners twin.
þat is quen þou art filed wiþ synne
make þe boun wiþ shrift to rise.
atte vnderstande hit on þis wise.
quilk hit is þe time & tide.
þi shrift agh̄ noȝt at ou*er*-bide.
for þou sal shriue þe als sone.
als þou has euer þi synne done.
& þou mai prest haue to þi wille
for liting is ful selcouþ ille.
& if þou algatis wil a-bide.
ouer-passe þou noȝt þe lentin-tide.
& if sekenes on þe be laide.
þou be wiþ shrift ay redy graide.
¶ hit faris of shrift as dos of wound
þat lange vnsoȝt is to þe grounde
a tent þe wers to hit wil reche
quen hit rotis for defaute of leche
in muche bale hit mai be wroȝt
bot hit wiþ saluing sone be soȝt
hit stinkis rynnis & rotis ay.
wiþ-outen wa wil noȝt a-way
& þ*er*-of haue we resou*n*s fiue
þat man agh̄ hasteli him to shriue

FAIRFAX

þe first o ded vnwiternes, 26646
þat man wat neu*er* q*ue*n it es;
þe toþ*er* for a sin or tua
Vnbette þai drau ai toward maa,
For he þat cumberd es wit an, 26650
Wit ma riueli he bes ou*er* tan;
þe thrid qua lenges lijs in sin
Vnnethes he mai þar-vte win.
Of eilded thing fful wel we wate
Better it es to change þe state, 26655
þe firth[1] for dute o brath on hell,
þat reues man þe tung to mell. [1 MS. firtf]
And wijt and moning bath of hert,
Q*ue*n ded thraus smites smert. 26659
þe first es dute o dom þ*a*t sall [col. 2]
Be wo*n*nu*n* wit our werkes all,
þat we war of noght bett no scriuen,
Q*ua*r-for þis term here was vs giuen.
For-þi red i we scriue vs tite, 26664
And late we þar-of be na litte.
¶ P*ro*pre þat es þat þou ma knaun
Nanoþer plightes bot þi naun,
And wrei þi-self and oþer noght 26668
O þi wicked werkes wroght,
And þar-of sais sent dauid welle,
"I haue mi hert soght ilk a delle,
And sueped wel þat was þar-in 26672
And sceu þe laue*r*d vte al mi sin."
For he þat musters oþer mans mis,
þar-wit mendes he noght his,
Bot es he tald for bakbiter. 26676
Bot þai na be samen parte[n]ar
Sekand til an sakful dede,
For in þat case man most nede
Sceu q*ua*m wit he did þat foli,
Als if he lai a woman bi, 26681

COTTON

¶ þe first of dede þe vn-wit*er*nes
þat man wate neu*er* quen hit is
¶ þe toþ*er* for a synne or twa.
vnbete þai dragh̄ ay ma & ma.
for qua þat combred is wiþ an.
wiþ ma p*er*aunt*er* he bes ouertan.
¶ þe þrid qua langest l'js in synne
vnneþis he may out of hit wyn.
of eldid þing' ful wele we wate
harde hit is to chaunge þe state
¶ þe firþ for vnhele þ*a*t comis al day
þat reuis man þe tonge to say.
of his synnis he has na hert
quen dede þrawes smitis smert
¶ þe fifte is doute of dome þat sal
be wowen wiþ our werkis alle.
þe whilk didis we ar noȝt shriu*en*
quar-fore þis t*er*me here was vs giu*en*
for-þi I. rede we shriue vs sone
& lete hit noȝt to lange hone.
Propre. þat is þou art vn-knaw*en*
of ani man synnis bot þine aw*en*.
þou knawes þi synne & oþ*er* noȝt
of þi wikked werkis wroȝt.
& þar-fore sais saint dauid wele
I haue mine hert soȝt ilkadele
& squepid out þ*a*t was þ*er*-in.
& shewed my lorde al my synne.
for he þat tellis oþ*er* man mis
& þar be-mendis he noȝt his.
bot he is talde for bak-biter.
bot þai be sa*m*min p*ar*tenare
& wroȝt to-geder a sinful dede.
for in þat cas man most nede.
shew wiþ q*ua*m he did foly.
als if he lay a wo*m*man by.

FAIRFAX

Man agh to telle hir qualite, 26682
Sib or freind or quat sco be,
To tell þe nam o þat person
Es naman halden wit resun. 26685
¶ þe nend point þou vnderstand,
þat scrifte agh selden be wreiand,
þat es to knaun þat þi sin es 26688
Wroght wit þin aun wickednes,
þat þou sa wrei þin aun dede,
þat na soigne be for þe lede;
Als adam did and eue his fere, 26692
þat formast of vr elders were,
þat quen þai war to resun don
O þat forbot þai had for-don, 26695
He said þar-till his wijf him ledde,
And sco said þat þe worme hir bedde,
And sua wenand to ma þam quite
þai made þam worthier to wite.
For-þi sais he þat noght lies, 26700
þat rightwis scrift him-seluen wries
Cums his freind ripand his state,
And he sceus him all þat he wate.
þis freind es crist, þou vnder-stand,
Vr preist þat has his folk in hand.
For qua wil noght him-seluen wrei
Bot for þir tua nu ar he dei, [lf 148, bk, col. 1]
He sal for-soth on domes-dai 26708
Haue wreiers, and þat es to sai,
Godd him-self, his aun insight,
þe werld, þe warlaw, and his plight.
For writen it es and sua will right,
þat al þis werld sal for him fight
Again þe feluns and vnwise,
Alkin scap o scaft sal rise, 26715
And he þat nu him-seluen wreis þan,
Vr lauerd-self sal soigne þat man,

COTTON

man agh̄ to telle hir qualite.
sibbe or fremme queþer ho be.
bot & þou telle hir riȝt name. [leaf 116]
me þink certis þou art to blame
Þe ix. point þou vnderstande
þat shrift agh̄ seluin be wreiand
þat is to knaw þat þi synne is.
wroȝt wiþ þine awen witnes
þat þou squa wroye þine awen dede
þat þou na soyny be-for þe lede.
als adam dide & eue his fere.
þat formast of our eldres were.
þat quen þai ware to resoun done
of þat forbote criste laide ham on.
he saide þer-tille his wife him lede
& ho saide atte þe worme hir bede
& squa wenande to make ham quite
þai ware þe mare worþi at wite
¶ for-þi sais he atte noȝt leyes.
þe riȝt-wis first him-seluin wreis
& to his frende he ripis his state.
& he shawes him al þat he wate
þis frende is crist þou vnderstande
our prest þat has his folk in hande
¶ for qua wille noȝt him-seluin wrey
be-for þer twa now or he deye.
he salle for-soþ on domisday.
haue wroyers harde þat is to say.
god him-self his awen insiȝt.
þe werlde þe deuil his didis vnriȝt.
for writin hit is al his pliȝt.
& alle þe werlde gaine him sal fiȝt.
¶ alle kin shap of þing salle rise.
againe þe felouns & vnwisse.
wreye now þi-self. & he sal þan.
our lorde him-selfe soyny þe man.

FAIRFAX

And sal sai, "þis man will we spare,
For noght he spard him-self are,
Forgiue we nu his werkes wroght,
For he him-self forgaue him noght."
And es nathing so well mai pai 26722
Vr wiþerwin als forto sai,
Quen we had don here anikin ill,
Als sai, "þe feind vs draf þer-till."
þe tent point forget þou noght, 26726
Scrift agh be made wit god for-thoght
þat þou þi dedis sua for-lok,
Als þou þam written had in bok.
For qua will yeild a-cuntes right
He agh it for-wit for to dight, 26731
Ne tell noght ouer-wit reuand ras,
Als dos þis men þat penis tas
Draus tuin at ans wit-vten hon,
þat þai þe raþer mai ha don. 26735
Bot sinful man, if þou be wise,
Hast noght þi scrift on þiskin wis,
Bot ilk-a sin be self þou schau, 26738
þat þi preist mai þam graithli knau;
Noght an þi werkes þat þou wroght,
Bot wordes wick, and idel thoght,
þat þou sua wit þin open hert 26742
Mak alle þi priuetes apert,
þat thoru þat þe think þar
Mai þi mede be welle þe mar. 26745
For qua will noght, wit-vten wene,
Wit scrift þair conscience ma clene,
It sal be don to þam i wise,
þe prophet sagh, þe quilk es þise,
þai sal yow vp on balkes lift 26750
Als suine þat ar to salting tift,
And alle your entrailles ilkon [col. 2]
In welland pottes sal be don, 26753

COTTON

& salle say þis man wil we spare
for noȝt he spared him-seluin are
we him for-giue his werkis wroȝt
for he him-self for-gaf him noȝt
¶ þer is na þing sa wele may pay.
our wiþerwine als for to say.
quen we haue done anikin ille
as say þe feinde vs draue þar-tille
Þe teinde point for-gete þou noȝt
þi shrift to haue be-fore in þoȝt
þat þou þi didis be-fore loke
als þou ham writin had in boke.
qua-sim wille ȝilde a-countis riȝt.
he agh hit be-fore diȝt.
& telle noȝt ouer wiþ rynnande ras.
as dos þer men atte penis tas.
draghes ij. at anis with-outen hone.
atte þai þe sonir mai haue done.
¶ Bot sinful if þou be wise.
haste noȝt þi shrift on suche wise
& ilk synne bi hit-self þou shaw.
atte þi prest mai hit knaw.
noȝt an þi werkis atte þou wroȝt.
bot wikked wordis & Idel þoȝt.
þat þou squa wiþ þine opin hert.
make al þi priuetis apert.
þat þorou þi þoȝt þou þinkis þare
mai þi mede be wele þe mare.
¶ for qua wille noȝt wiþ-outen wene
wiþ shrift þaire conscience make clene
hit salle be done til ham I.-wis
þe prophete sagh þe quilk is þis.
þai salle a-pon þe balkis be lift.
as squine þat is saltid riȝt.
& alle ȝoure entrails als sone
in wellande pottis sal be done.

FAIRFAX

And siþen þai sal yow cast in brine,
As men dos wit salting suine. 26755
þis entrail in fire þat brennes
Bi-takens þin vn-scriuen sinnes,
þi-self sal casten be in brine,
þat es to sai in lastand pine,
þar endles gnasting es to toth 26760
And grete of ei wijt þou for-soth.
Brinston sal be þat brine wit vnder,
And wormes a-bouen apon to wonder,
On ilk side sal be þe fere, 26764
þai þat war tint wit lucifere.
þe elleuend point stedfast and stabil
Sal scrift be, þat es resonabil,
And noght als neus þat er tan, 26768
þat ar to dai, to moru ar gan;
Bot þat þi stabil pes mai last
To crist þou hald þi penance fast,
Ac do noght als dos naman 26772
þat wenis scrift þar scrift es nan,
þai com to scrift a glos to make,
Noght in entent þair sin for-sake.
Bot es þair tent mare to be sene
At scrifte þan to be scriuen clene,
To þe preist ful well þai hight 26778
þair sin for-sak, þair lijf to right,
Bot fra þat fals scrift be made,
Es þar wit þaim na langer bade,
þat þai þaim to þair filthes fest 26782
Als hund to þat he for-wit kest,
And worthes þam wel wers þan ar,
And quilum bettis neuer mare.
Bot wijt þou well, wit-vten wene,
þai do bot tarys crist wit tene, 26787
And oft his wrak on þam sua lendes
þat þai er ded wit-vten amendes.

COTTON

& siþin þai salle ȝou caste in brine.
als man dos wiþ þe saltid squyne.
¶ þis entrail in fire þat brynnis.
be-takenis þine vn-shriuin synnis
þi-self salle caste be in brine.
þat is to say in lastande pine.
þer endeles gnaisting[1] is of toþ.
& endeles sorou wite þou for-soþ.
brimstan salle be þat brine wiþ wonder
& mani a worme a-boue & vnder.
on ilk side sal be þi fere.
& þou falle wiþ lucifere.
þe xj. point stedefast & stable.
sal shrift be þat is resonable.
& noȝt as trewes þat is tane.
þat is to-day to-morne is gane.
bot atte þi stable pes mai laste.
to crist þou halde þi penaunce faste
ne do þou noȝt als dos mani man.
þat wenis shrift þer shrift is nane.
þai come to shrift a glose to make
noȝt in entent þaire synne for-sake
bot is þaire entent mare to be sene
at shrift þan to be shriuin clene.
to þe prest þai make a hiȝt
þaire synne for-sake þaire life to riȝt.
[1]¶ bot quen þat fals shrift is made.
is þer wiþ ham na langer bade. [1 lf 116, bk]
bot to þaire filþis þai hye ham fast
& goddis werkis a-way þai caste.
& be-comis wors þen are.
peraunter amendis neuer-mare.
¶ bot wite þou wele wiþ-outen wene
þai do bot taris crist to tene.
& his wrake on ham squa lendis.
þat mani deys wiþ-outen amendis

FAIRFAX

þou werye þan wit mode and mayn
þat þou fall noght in sin again, 26791
For sli penance mai ha na fo,
Man dos intent at eft misdo.
þe haly man, sent Austin, telles
In bok o penance þar he spelles,
þat, he sais, es penance, right 26796
Q*ue*n man es wepand for his plight,
And siþen sin dos na mare [lf 149, col. 1]
þat him thar-for wepe for-*þer* mare.
Quat if [þat] man him scriue o sin,
And sais *þer*-of he mai not blin, 26801
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
On [in scrift] he will an for-ber 26804
Ano*þer* he wil on no maner.
I hask quere man him agh forsak
Or man wit sli scrift agh to tak?
It semis nai, al witerly, 26808
Ysodre us telles resun qui,
And sais þai crist till hething driue
Sli men q*ue*n þai þam coms to scriue,
þat þere er dedis doand neu, 26812
þat þai agh sare wit resun reu.
It mai nan him for buxu*m* deme,
Q*ue*n he to crist will noght quem;
For mai nama*n* wit q*ue*m to wi*n*n
To serue at ans lauerds tuin, 26817
þat es to godd, and lust o sin,
þat he ne most fra þam o*þer* tuin.
And vnnait is *þat* scrift to-quils, 26820
þe quilk *þat* si*n*nes foluand files.
Q*ua*t bote to wepe þe sin was left
Q*ue*n þou *þat* ilk reherses eft?
Q*ua*t bot on aside gadir til,
And on ano*þer* side to spill? 26825

COTTON

for-þi kepe þe wiþ mode & maine.
atte þou falle noȝt in synne againe
suche penaunce has na mede to.
þat dos entent eft to mis-do.
Þe hali man saint Austin tellis
In boke of penaunce *þer* he spellis
þat he sais is penaunce riȝt.
quen man is wepande for his pliȝt
& siþin synnis dos na mare.
þat him thar wepe for-*þer*-mare.
¶ quat if þat man him shriue for syn.
& sais *þer*-of mai he noȝt blin.
þat ne ofterwarde he wil in hit wone
& asshis penaunce for þat is done
or ellis in shrift he an for-bere.
& o*þer* he wille on na manere.
I. aske que*þer* man him agh̄ for-sake.
or wiþ suche shrift ellis to take.
¶ hit semis nay al wit*er*li.
Isidre tellis vs resoun quy.
& sais c*r*ist dos to heþing[1] driue.
suche men quen þai ha*m* comis to shriue
þat g*ra*ntis ar didis to do ham newe
þat þai agh̄ sare wiþ resoun rewe.
ne may nane him for buxum deme
quen he to c*r*ist wille him noȝt queme
¶ for mai na man wiþ queme to wynne
to serue atte anis lordis twin.
þat is to say god for to wynne
& luste of bodi þe tane wil twin.
& vnnaite is þat shrift þe quilis
quen hit alle þe saule hit filis
quat bote to wepe þe synne was left
quen þou þat ilk rehercis eft.
quat bote on an side gedder tille.
& on an-no*þer* side to spille.

FAIRFAX

Again sli scrift p*a*pe Innocent [Innoce*n*cius]
þusgat giues his co*m*mament, 26827
"We moneyche biscops p*re*istes bath,
Als þai þam-self will were fra wath,
þ*a*t als farr-su*m* þai mai se, 26830
þai thol na sauls forto be
Lend vnto þe feinddes hand,
Namli wit fals scrift doand."
Fals scrift es, well we wate, 26834
Q*ue*n it es stad in sinful state,
þare he sinnes has mani ane
He will do penance bot for ane,
Or þar he scrift for an dos sua 26838
þat he ano*þer* wil noght for-ga.
For writen it es qua all fulfilles
þe laght, and in a point it spilles,
He sal be plighti for þis an 26842
Als he þam broken had eu*er* ilkan.
For a sin es moght als fiue,
To reue man wit þe lastand liue.
A thirl sinkes þe schipp to grund, [col. 2]
And oft man deies of a wond, 26847
And þar es mani pointes als
Q*ue*n ma*n* may chep men penance fals,
Als q*ue*n in hert men haldes hete,
And will noght þair misdide bete;
Or if man be in sli mister 26852
þ*a*t þai mai þair sin noght for-ber,
Als theif, reuer, or hazardour,
Hore or okerer, or Iogolour,
Bot þai þair mister will*e* forsak 26856
For fals penantes, men sal þam tak.
Sin þis man þat I ar of spak
Will sothfast scrift nan vnder-tak,
And nan bot sothfast may availl,
þan me thinc, wit-vten fail, 26861

¶ A-gaine suche shrift pape Innocent
þus-gatis giuis his comandement
¶ we monest bisshop*us* & prestis baþ
as þai ham-selfe wil kepe f*ra* waþ
þat als ferre as þai mai se.
þai thole na saulis for to be.
led in-to þe feindis hande.
nameli wiþ fals shrift doande.
¶ fals shrift is. wele we wate.
quen man is stad in sinful state.
þ*er* he has synnes manian.
he wille do penaunce bot for an.
or þ*er* he shrift for an dos squa.
& a-noþ*er* letis he ga.
¶ for writin is qua alle fulfillis.
for a point al his shrift he spillis.
he salle be gilty for þat an.
als he ham brokin had ilkane.
for an synne is als muche as fiue.
to rew man wiþ þe lastande liue
a hole mai sink a ship to grounde
& oft man deys þorou an wounde
¶ & þ*er* is mani pointis als.
þat men mai calle penaunce fals
als quen in hert men haldis hete
& wil noȝt þaire misdidis bete.
or if man be in sli mistere
atte þai mai synne noȝt for-bere.
als thefe. reuer. & hasardour.
hore. okerer. or Iogolour.
bot þai þe mister wil for-sake.
for fals penaunce man sal ham take
¶ syn þis man þat I. are of spac.
wil soþ-fast shrift nane vnder-tak
& nane bot soþfast mai a-vail.
þan me þink wiþ-out-in faile.

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þat his scrift es noght for to here,	þat his shrift is noȝt to here
Sin he fra sin him will noght were.	sin he fra synne him wil noȝt skere
Sotht þe queder, bot we mai sai, 26864	¶ þat is soþ. bot we mote say.
His scrift þou agh noght to driue avai,	his shrift þou agh̄ noȝt driue a-way.
Bot here his scrift and giue him rede	bot here his shrift & gif him rede
þat to su*m* mendyng him mai lede,	þat to sum amendement mai hi*m* lede
And þat he ai dai and night 26868	& bid him fonde day & niȝt.
To do þe godes þat he might,	to do þe gode al þat he miȝt.
Als orisun and almesdede,	als orisoun & almus-dede.
Til al þe gode he mai hym lede 26871	til al þe gode he mai him bede
Bituixand crist his hert vndo,	be-twix his hert crist come to.
And send him grace right scrift to do.	& sende him g*rac*e riȝt shrift to do
For þof his scrift vn-sothfast be,	¶ al if his shrift vn-soþfast be.
It sal him serue o thinges thre 26875	hit salle him serue of þing*us* þre
þe quilk i tald þe of resun	[1] þe quilk I. talde ȝou in gode resoun.
In þe neist formast questiun.	in þe next formast questioun. [1 leaf 117]
And it is for to trau þat can	& hit Is for to traw at þan.
þe warlau sal noght in þis man 26879	þe warlagh̄ salle noȝt in þis man.
Haue sa mikel of his will,	haue sa mikil of his wille.
Als if he desseli did ill;	als if he iþenli did ille.
Als of a Iuu sent gregor telles, 26882	¶ Als of a iewe saint gregori tellis
þat for drednes moght do noght elles	þat for ferde muȝt noȝt do ellis.
Q*ue*n he þe deuel a-bot him saght,	quen he þe deuels a-boute hi*m* sagh̄.
Bot saued him-self wit mikel agh[t],	bot sayuid him-self wiþ mikil agh̄.
Q*uar*-for þai moght harm do him nan,	quar-fore þai miȝt harme do hi*m* nan.
Bot a warlau þam told onan, 26887	bot þus a deuel saide on-an.
"I fand a wessel tome," he said,	I fande a vessel tome he saide.
Bot þar was on a taken laid.	bot þ*er* was on a takin laide.
[.	quar-fore I muȝt do noȝt þ*er*-to.
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	bot quiteli I. lete hit go.
For-þi þof man be fest in sin, 26892	for-þi if man be fest in synne.
O god dede agh he neu*er* blin.[1] [1 MS. blun]	of gode dide is noȝt to blynne.
Yett ic ask þe forþer-mare [lf 149, bk, col. 1]	¶ ȝet I. aske þe forþ*er*-mare.
O þiskin man ic spak of are,	of suche man I. spac of are
Q*ue*n he is turnd to god entent,	quen he is turnid to gode entent
And will do fulli amendment, 26897	& wille do fulle amendement.

Q*ue*r he neu scrift agh for-þi 26898
And neu penance at vnderli?
Noght allan for his ald plight,
For þir þ*at* he nu will right, 26901
Or for þas oþ*er* þe quilk he bette
Bot noght wit penance laghful sett.
Raymu*n*d here answares til vs [Rai*mundus*]
To þis asking, and sais he þus, 26905
He þ*at* wald noght leue his sin,
And wald noght þar-of forwit blin,
He sal wit right all neu be scriuen,
Q*ua*t scrift-sum he has for-wit driuen.
He þ*at* dos scrift of an alsua, 26910
And will anoþ*er* noght forga,
For þis penance all may we se
Was noght don al in charite, 26913
For þof man scriue him of a sin
And in a-noþ*er* ligges in,
Man mai well wit alkin right,
þ*at* neu*er* him was forgiuen his plight.
For crist forgiues noght a sake 26918
Bot we of all vr mendes make,
And sin þis si*n*n was neu*er* forgiuen,
Nedinges most it neu be scriuen;
For hu mai we wot ani dett, 26922
þ*at* haldes gilt forgiuenes gett,
And quils þ*at* neunes es in wonde
Es plast*er* nan mai mak it sond;
Namar it mai þe saul of sin 26926
To-quils it stikand es þar-in,
And it es stikand eu*er* emeþend,
þ*at* sothfast scrift has driuen to þe hend,
And þat mai be on naman*er*, 26930
Bot haldand scrifte and sin for-ber.
þi scrift agh to be mad hernestly,
Noght als intent o waynglori, 26933

COTTON

queþ*er* he new shrift agh̄ for-þi.
& new penaunce at vnderli.
no3t allane for his alde pli3t
bot for-þi þat he new wil. ri3t
or for þas oþ*er* þe quilk he bette.
bot no3t wiþ penaunce laghhful set
¶ Ramund here onsquaris til vs. Ramund*us*
to þis asking[1] & sais he þus
he þat walde no3t leue his synne
ne walde no3t be-fore þ*er*-of blynne
he salle wiþ ri3t al new be shriue*n*
quat shrift be-fore sim he has driue*n*
he þat dos shrift of an alsqua.
& wille a-noþ*er* no3t for-ga.
¶ for þis penaunce al mai we se.
hit was no3t done in charite.
for þo man shriue him of a synne
& letis a-noþ*er* be him wiþ-in.
men mai wele wite wiþ nankin ri3t
þ*at* euer him was for-giuen his pli3t
for c*r*ist for-giuis no3t a sake.
bot we of alle amendis make.
& syn þis synne was neu*er* for-giue*n*
nede he most new be shriuen.
¶ for how he may wiþ ani dett.
þat haldis gilt for-giuenes gett.
& quilis þat irene is in wounde.
is plaster nane mai make hit sounde.
na mare þen mai þe saule of synne.
to-quilis hit stedefast is þar-in.
& hit is stincande eu*er* [1]& Iþin.[1]
þat soþfast shrift has driuen þeiþin.
& þat mai be on na manere.
bot haldand shrift at synne for-bere.
Þis sc*r*ift agh̄ be made ernestli
no3t als intent of vaine glory.

FAIRFAX

[1—1 *substituted for* emeþin]

Or als þis ypocrites dos 26934
In mans sight, in mans ros,
And als su*m* men in scubardis
Til oþ*er* men telles þair folis,
And sais amang riot ron 26938
"Alle men wat wel þ*a*t i ha don;"—
Bot scrift sal be wit clene entent, [col. 2]
In will to do amenddement.
Willili lok þat þou be scriuen, 26942
Noght wit strength þar-to be driuen,

For neding scrift mai ha na mede;
Wittnes o sir caym dede,
þat þou be yeitt his wicked-hede
It moght him to no m*er*ci lede, 26947
For he was cald and ou*er* tane
þ*a*t he hade his broþer slayn.
Ar he seluen it wald yate, 26950
For-þi þan com he all to late
To merci haue, q*ue*n he wit pride
His broþer slaght*er* wend at hide.
¶ þe fortend point es buxu*m*nes,
Wit-vten quilk es nan þat es 26955
Mai haue elles for ani dede,
A nentes crist merci to mede.
And writen it es sua buxu*m*li 26958
Him-self be-knaus sal haue m*er*ci.
¶ þe fijftend point es an þe last,
þat þi scrift be mad sothfast, 26961
þe soth to hel for nakin thing
To meng wit þi scrift lesing,
Ne for na mekenes þat mai be 26964
þi-self ogh sai bot soth o þe. [A*ustinus*]
¶ Sant austin sais þe man þ*a*t liges,
Or wrangwisli him-seluen wryghes,

COTTON

or als þ*er* Ipoc*r*itis dos.
in mannis si3t in mannis ros.
and als sum in company.
tille oþ*er* men tellis þaire foly.
& sais a-mang' þat riot rone.
al men wate wele quat I. haue done
bot shrift sulde be wiþ clene entent
In wille to do amendement.
Wiseli loke. þou be shriuin.
& no3t wiþ strenght þ*er*-to driuen.
for þret shrift mai haue na mede.
witnes of sir chaymis dide.
alle if he 3eted his wrecchedhede
hit mu3t him to na mercy lede.
for he was calde & ouertane
þ*a*t he had his broþ*er* slaine.
or he him-selfe walde hit 3ate.
for-þi þan come he al to late.
to mercy haue quen he wiþ pride.
his broþ*er* sla3t*er* wende atte hide.
þe xiiij. point is buxu*m*nes.
wiþ-outin quilk is nane atte is.
þat mai haue ellis for ani dede.
A-nyendis cristis m*er*ci. to mede.
& writin is qua buxumli.
him-self' knawes sal haue m*er*cy.
þe xv. point hit is þe laste.
þat þi shrift be made soþ-faste.
þe soþ to lame for nankin þing'.
to blende wiþ þi shrift lesing'
ne for na mekenes[1] þat mai be.
þi-seluin say bot soþ of þe. [[1] *substituted for* þranes]
¶ Saint austine sais þe man þ*a*t leyes.
or wrangewisli him-seluin wreyes.

FAIRFAX

In his scrifing for buxumnes, 26968
His sin bes him neu*er* þe lesse,
Bot for lesing it es þe mare,
And he es sinfular þan are.
Bot if þat it be suilk a thing 26972
þ*at* þou wat of na c*er*tanyng,
þ*at* þou þan trous þar-of to sai
þan haldes þou þe right wai. 26975
þir pointes o scrift qua-so will hald,
Merci to haue he mai be bald,
And sal his sothfast scrift atend
Fra þe warlau him defend. 26979
Als þe hali writte us schaus,
Four thinges us fra penance draus,
Hope and wanhope, schame and dute,
For þe warlau es eu*er* a-boute 26983
Man to do in sin at lend,
And þ*er*-wit tak him at his hend.
þis hope þan mai be thrine-fald, [lf 150, col. 1]
Q*ue*n man cums to ouer bald. 26987
For licing o lijf, for warlds wine,
For godds grith als t*ra*isting in,
Hop es god at hald wit houe, 26990
Bot til vnskil noght worth a gloue.
¶ Again þe ferst us sais sant Iam,
"Quat es mans lijf bot fam,
And a rek þat mai noght last, 26994
Bot skailles wit a windes blast."
Sant Iob sais, "man born o wijf
Hu littel lastand es his lijf!" 26997
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sant paule sais of vr last dai, 27000
"Es nan mai certain þ*er*-of sai,
Bot cums it als a theif be night,
And hides him fra mans sight, 27003

COTTON

In his shriuyng for buxu*m*nes
þe synne hit bes him neu*er* þe lesse.
for þe lesing hit is þe mare.
& wele worre þen hit soþ ware.
bot if þat hit be suche a þing[1]. [lf 117, bk]
þat þou ne wate na c*er*taining[1].
þat þou þan trowes þ*er*-of þou say.
þen halde þou þe riȝt way.
¶ þ*er* pointis of shrift qua-sim wald hald
to m*er*ci haue he mai be balde. **abstinance**
& salle his soþfast shrift at ende. **fra**
fra þe warlagh him defende. **penance**
Als þe hali writte vs shawes[1]
four þingis man fra penance draw*es*
hope. & wanhope. shame. & doute.
for þe warlagh is euer a-boute. [1 *orig.* sais]
to entise man in synne to lende
& þar-wiþ take him atte his ende.
¶ vnderstande þis hope þrinfalde.
quen man be-comis ouer-balde.
for liking[1] of life for werldis wynne
for goddis griþ of traisting[1] in.
hope is gode þat haldis wiþ houe.
bot to vnskil noȝt worþ a gloue.
againe þe first vs sais saint Iame **Iacobus**
quat is ma*n*nis life bot fame.
& a stak[1] þat mai noȝt laste.
bot scailis wiþ a windis blaste.
¶ Iob liuid mikil wiþ-outen strife
& litel he sette be his life.
for wele he wende iche day.
out of þis werlde to winde away.
¶ Saint Paule sais our last day.
is nane c*er*taine þ*er*-of may say.
bot comis hit als a thefe be niȝt.
& bindis him fra ma*n*nis siȝt.

FAIRFAX

Bot q*ue*n man wens al-þ*er* best 27004
Pes haue and sikernes and rest,
þan sal he cu*m* and naman warne,
Als baret dos on wijf wit barne."
And þat he findes all will quell,
For-þi crist biddes in gospell, 27009
"Wakes," he sais to cristen men,
"For yee wat nо*þer* quar ne q*ue*n,
Ar or late, on day or night, 27012
þe laue*r*d will cum tok þe his might;
For-þi bes war and tak god kepe
þ*a*t he find yow noght on slepe."
Again þe toþ*er* hoping þat es 27016
In werldes welth hald sikernes,
We find a sothfast sample laid,
Hu a riche til him-seluen said, 27019
"Lijf," he said, "be glad and blith,
For þou has soght in all þe sith
Werldes welth to lijf in pese, 27022
Nu ete and drinc and mak at es."
To q*ua*m cu[m] uoice it said, "þou sotte,
To-night þai sal cum þe to fott,[1]
þe findes, þat es for to say, [1 MS. fett]
Sal haue þi wreche saul a-wai. 27027
Q*ue*n þou þi-self to þaim es taght,
To q*ua*m þan sal þou giue þin aght?"
O wan-hope es þar tua maners, 27030
þat man fra scrift and penance bers,
þe ferest þ*a*t sauls fele has spilt,
Q*ue*n man for grettnes of his gilt
Has tint þe hope o m*er*ci might, [col. 2]
And lijs he þar-for in his plight,
Ogains til hope es medicine, 27036
To thinc on i*es*u cristes pine,
þat strang*er* es to lous we find
þa*n* ani si*m*n es for to bind. 27039

COTTON

bot quen man wenis alder best.
to haue pese & gode reste.
þen sal he come & na man warne
als baret dos on wife wiþ barne.
& atte his wille al dou*n* felle.
for-þi c*r*ist biddis in þe gosspelle.
wakis he sais to c*r*isten men.
for ȝe wate nauþ*er* quare ne quen.
arli or late on day or niȝt.
þe lorde wil come to kiþ is miȝt.
for-þi bes warre & takis gode kepe
þat he finde ȝou noȝt on slepe.
¶ A-gaine þe toþ*er* hoping þat is.
In werldis welþ halde sicurenes.
we finde a soþ-fast ensaumple laide.
how a richeman til him-seluin saide.
loke þat þou be glad & bliþ.
þou has I-nogh for al þi siþe.
of werldis welþ to liue in pese.
now ete & drink & make atte ese.
¶ To q*ua*m a voice þus-gatis did say.
to niȝt þai salle þe focche a-way.
þat is to sai þe foule fende.
wiþ þi saule a-way salle wende.
quen þou þi-self to him is taȝt.
to q*ua*m þen saltow giue þine aȝt.
¶ Of wanhope is þ*er* ij. maners.
þat man fra shrift of penaunce bers
þe first quen þorou his awen gilt
he felis wele þat he is spilt.
& lesis þe hope of merci riȝt.
& lise þar-fore in his pliȝt.
¶ A-gainis þis is medicine
to þink on ih*es*u c*r*istis pine.
þat st*ra*nger is to lause we finde.
þen ani synne is for to binde.

FAIRFAX

And, als i tald noght siþen lang,
þof man sin be neu*er* sa strang, 27041
Or neu*er* ha lin sa lang þ*er*-in,
And he will rise and bete his sin,
þ*at* he ne mai haf o m*er*ci state 27044
And hope þ*er*-till þof it be late.
þe thridd letting mas mani madd,
Q*ue*n þai vn-mesurli ar radd
Efter rising to fall egain, 27048
And mistrus in þair aun main,
And sli mis-hope þ*at* þai lij in,
Ne dar þai nakin god bigin. 27051
And here gain ha we botes thre,
Quar-wit þat we mai strenghed be,
þe first for waikenes of vr fa 27054
þ*at* qua-su*m* will mai were him fra,
For þat fa haldi noght to strang
þ*at*, bot it on vr-self be lang,
Mai gain vr aun will vs win 27058
þat es til him to heild wit sin.
For qua witstandes warlau will,
He has na might to do him ill,
And fra he feld be ans dun 27062
He lijs ou*er*cu*m*men as crachun.
þe toþer medicine es o strengh
þ*at* mai man comforth eke and lengh,
And þ*at* strength es o gret ligthing,
Q*ue*n man has casten his birthing
O sin þat on him forwit lai, 27068
þat thral was vnd*er* þe findes fai,
And nu to crist es mad fre man
þat ar was thralled to sathan.
He þ*at* was bare of al succur, 27072
Crist has nu cledd in hijs honur
þat ar was vte o godds grith;
Nu es all*e* rightwisnes him wit 27075

COTTON

& als I talde noȝt siþin lange.
if mannis sinne be neu*er* squa st*ra*nge
or neuer haue laine sa lange þ*er*-in.
& he wille rise & bete his synne.
þat he ne mai haue of m*er*cy state
& hope hit wele for I. hit wate.
¶ þe þrid letting makis mani mad
quen þai vn-wiseli ar drad.
ofter rising to falle againe.
& mistroūs in þaire awen maine.
& for suche mishope as þai lye in.
ne kepe þai nankin gode be-gynne
¶ Againe þis haue we botis þre
quar-wiþ þat we mai strenghþid be
þe first for wakenes of our fa.
þat qua-sim wille mai kepe hi*m* fra
for þat fa halde I. noȝt ful st*ra*nge
bot hit on our-self be-lange.
for neuer-mare he sal vs wynne.
til we serue him in synne.
& qua-sa mai wiþ-stande his wil.
he has na miȝt to do him ille.
& fra he felled be anis dou*n*.
he lise ouer-co*m*men as a crachou*n*.
¶ þe to*per* medicine is of strenght.
þat mai man baþ confort & lenght
& þat strenght is of grete wyn.
quen man has caste bis birþin.
of synne þat on him be-fore lay. [lf 118]
& þralle vn-to þe feindis sum day.
& now to c*r*ist is made freman.
þat ere was þrallid to sathan.
¶ he þat was bare of alle socour.
c*r*ist has now cled in his armour.
þat ere was out of goddis griþ.
now is alle riȝt-wisnes him wiþ.

FAIRFAX

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þat hali kirke had are for-saken,	*þat* hali kirk' had ere for-sakin.
Sco has nu in hir helpes taken. 27077	ho has now in hir helpis takin.
þe thrid es crist at vnder-stand	¶ *þe* *þ*rid is *c*rist atte vnderstande.
þat til alle his es ai helpand.	*þat* tille alle his is ay helpande.
Scham es *þe* ferth letting to scau [lf 150, bk, col. 1]	[. . . . .
þat we se fele fra penance drau, 27081	. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And namlikest *þis* ypocrites	& nameli *þer* ypocritis.
þat wald ai hide *þair* aun wites,	*þat* walde hide *þaire* awen witis.
þat a last mai on o*þer* se, 27084	*þat* an laste mai on o*þer* se.
And on *þam*-self noght tua or thre	& on ham-self no*ȝ*t twa or *þ*re.
Bot wald *þai* seme to mans sight	bot *þai* walde seme to ma*n*nis si*ȝ*t.
In *þair* licam bath fair and slight,	in *þaire* licame ba*þ* faire & sli*ȝ*t.
Wit-vten any wert or weme 27088	wi*þ*-outin ani wart or we*m*me.
Bot inwit fild wit filth and fene.	wi*þ*-in *þai* ar fulle of fen.
For qua moght se *þat* saul wit-in	qua mu*ȝ*t se his saule wi*þ*-in.
Man suld it find ful fole wit sin*n*;	hit sulde be fundin foule of syn.
Again *þis* man*er* o letting, 27092	¶ Againe *þis* way of letting'.
We find thre wais o beting.	we finde *þ*re maners of helping'.
¶ *þe* first, to min on his ou*er*-sight	*þe* first to mynne of his ou*er*si*ȝ*t.
þat al wranges has to right,	*þat* alle wrangis has to ri*ȝ*t.
On *þ*iskin sight *þat* al ouer-lais; 27096	for *cer*tis his si*ȝ*t al ouer laise
We find *þ*us as *þe* apostell sais,	we finde *þ*us as *þe* apostel saise.
þat alle *þis* werld, on lagh and hei,	*þat* alle *þis* werlde on lag*h̄* & heye
Es nackind forwit cristis ei, 27099	is al *þ*ing' be-fore *c*ristis eye.
Noght an vr warkes *þat* ar wroght	no*ȝ*t an of our werkis *þat* ar wro*ȝ*t
Bot vr thoghtes ar *þai* be thoght,	bot al our *þ*o*ȝ*tis or *þai* be *þ*o*ȝ*t.
Al *þat* es gain als nu he seis, 27102	alle *þat* ar gane. al he seys.
And al *þat* es or euer bes.	& alle *þat* ar or euer bes
Thinc for-*þ*i naman scam i*n* liue,	¶ *þ*ink na man shame in his liue.
Noght anes to p*r*eist his sinnes scriue,	no*ȝ*t an to prest his synnis shriue.
Bot elles to godd bot was wicare	In him is god I. warne *þe* *ȝ*are
In mans scappe he sittes *þ*are, 27107	in mannis shap sittande *þ*are.
And *þ*of he *þ*er his pouste bere,	al if he *þ*are his pauste bere.
*þ*an *þ*of mai fall he es sinfullere.	*þ*en *þ*ou. mai falle he is sinfuller.
Qui suld *þe* scame *þ*an sceu *þ*i stat	quy sulde *þe* shame to shew *þ*i state.
Til him *þat* alle *þ*i warkes watt? 27111	tille him *þat* alle *þ*i werkis wate

¶ þe toþer for all folk sal him blame
Quen he bes ledd to soru and scam,
þat in þe toþer werld sal be, 27114
War all folk sal his sinnes se.
Vr lauerd he sais vn-to sli men,
"Your foul sin sal i do ken
Til al þe werld in your visage, 27118
þat al sal deme o your vtrage.
And yee nu wald fra me hide;
All sal se þan your sinful pride."
¶ þe thrid point, vr skilwisnes, 27122
For skil and resun god it es
þat we leue noght to do þe thing
þat mai vs mikel beildes bring. 27125
And es he for a fule to trou, [col. 2]
þat will noght do þat mai him prou;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And þar es pointes oþer maa 27130
þat lettes man fra scrift al-sua;
Als quen þat þou þi bising tas
Be oþer men þat oft misgas, 27133
For þou þam sais in mikel plight
þou haldes þin aun gilt bot light.
Or quen þou tas to þe bald-hede,
O gretter mans sinful dede; 27137
Or for þou mani wicked wate
þou draus titter þe to þair state;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Or quen þi sin þe likes sua 27144
þat þou na wais it will forga.
þeir ar þe pointes þat scriftes lattes,
And mani saul to warlau gettes. 27147

COTTON

¶ þe toþer for al folk' sal him blame.
quen he bes led to sorou & shame
þat in þe toþer werlde salle be.
þer alle folk salle his synnis se
our lorde him sais vn-to suche men.
ȝour holow synne sal I. do ken.
til alle þe werlde in ȝour visage.
atte ȝou salle deme for ȝour outrage.
& þat ȝe now walde fra me hide.
alle sal se þan ȝour sinful pride.
¶ þe þrid point our skil wytnes
for skil & resoun gode hit is.
þat we leue noȝt to do þe þing'.
þat mai vs mikil beldes bring'.
& he is for a fole to traw.
þat walde noȝt þe gode knaw.
& þe iuel do a-way.
& amende him quen he mai.
¶ ȝet salle I. teyche ȝou pointis ma.
þat lettis man fra shrift alsqua.
als quen þou ensaumple tas.
be oþer men þat oft misgas.
for þou ham seyse þe þink' in pliȝt.
þou haldes þine awen gilt boȝt liȝt.
¶ or quen þou takis to þe baldehede.
of grete mennis sinful dede.
or for þou mani wikked wate
þou drawes titter to þaire state.
& ay þe ma þat is loste
þe worre hit is wele þou woste
& þou mai atte þi wille.
queþer þou wilt to gode or ille.
¶ or quen þi synnis þe likis squa.
atte þou na-wais wil hit for-ga.
þer ar þe pointis atte shrift lettis.
& mani to þe deuil hit gettis.

FAIRFAX

Sum-quat es to sai her nest 27148
þat falles to office o preist,
Enent þe penance for to wirck,
Wit stablising of hali kirck. 21151
Preist agh be skilwis, soft, and meke,
Reuand, rightwis, luuelili speke,
And namli think þat es him knaun
He hele it als it war his aun; 27155
Skilwisnes to knau þi plight,
Quilk þat es heui, and quilk es light,
And namli knau þe circumstances
þat mesurs oft-sithes vr penances;
An er þai aght in curs to kene, 27160
Qua, quate, qui, quare, quam wit, quen,
Hu oft-sith, on quatkin-wise;
Preist sal þam knau if he be wise;
Wit þis word "qua" þou agh to min,
Quat man he es þat did þe sin, 27165
þat es quar he carman be,
Woman or barn, or thral or fre,
Riche or pour, or man in wiit 27168
Or man mai falle was vte of itt,
Man of office or dignite,
Quere anlepe or spused be, 27171
Werlds man, or clerc, or closterer,
And quat order has he tan to bere,
Sib or freind, lok quar it es, 27174
þis scapes his penance mar or lesse.
"Quat," þat es to sai þe pligth
Queþer it heui be or light, [1 f 151, col. 1]
[1] Als spuse-brek, slaghter, or manath,
Anlepe vn-kindli or elles lath, 27179
Queþer it be priue don, or hid,
Or it be knaun ded, or kid, 27181

COTTON

Of þe office of prest.

Sum-quat wil I say here neste.
þat fallis to þe office preste.
penaunce to giue for to wirk.
ofter þe ordenaunce of hali kirk.
¶ Prest agh be skilful soft & meke.
knawande riztwise loueli in speke.
& quat shrift to him is knawen.
he laine hit lelli as his awen.
skilful to knaw þe plizt.
quilc is heui & quilk is lizt.
& nameli knaw þe circumstaunce.
þat mesours of siþe our penaunce.
¶ alsqua ham agh in cours to ken.
qua. quat. quy. quare. quam wiþ. quen.
how oft-siþe on quatkin wise.
preste salle ham knaw if he be wise.
[1] ¶ wiþ þis worde qua þou agh to myn.
qua hit is þat dos þe synne. [1 leaf 118, bk]
þat is to say queþer hit man be.
womman. or barne. þralle. or fre.
riche or pouer. or man in witte.
or man mai falle. was out of hit.
man of office or dignite.
queþer anlepi. or spoused he be.
werlds man. clerk or cloistrere.
& quat estate he dos bere.
sibbe or fremmed loke queþer he is.
þer-ofter bere penaunce mare or lesse.
& loke graidely quat is þe plizt.
queþer hit be heui or lizt.
als spousebreke slazter or mane-aþ.
anlepi. or vnkinde is laþ.
¶ queþer hit be priue done & hid.
or hit be knawen dide & kid.

FAIRFAX

Queþer it be ald or neuli wroght,
O þe preist it agh be soght; 27183
And efter þat he findes þar,
Lai on him penance less or mare.
þe thrid word "qui" sceus quat nede
Was man at drau him to þis dede,
Q*ua*t wit fanding mare or lesse 27188
He folud filthes of his flexs,
Or he þe sin him-seluen soght,
þan his flexs him fandid oght,
Q*ua*t vnthankes or wit will, 27192
And quatkin strengh him draf þ*er*-till,
Q*ua*t pouert or ani couaittise
Did him to þat sin to rise. 27195
¶ þis ferth word "war" sceus o þe sin,
Q*ua*t-kin sted it wroght was in,
Queþ*er* in kyrcgarth, chapell or kyrk,
þar naman agh bot god to wirk, 27199
Or i*n* lau*er*d house or lauedi bure
þar man agh lest do dishonur.
Wit þis word "q*ua*m" wat mai we se
Wit q*ua*tkin helpes sinned he, 27203
Or queþ*er* he be him an it did,
Or send or consaild þar emid;
For qua o sin es messagere, 27206
O sin þan es he p*ar*sainer.
þis word "q*ue*n" þa*n* will vs tell,
In quatkin time in plight he fell,
In halitide or fastim dai 27210
þe quilk he brak gain cristen lai,
Quer him fel þis sinful chaunce,
Ar or efter his tane penaunce, 27213
And þar him-self wit word he meild
Bath of his youthed and his eild.
Wit-in þis word "hu oft-sith"
Agh man to þe preist to kyth 27217

COTTON

queþ*er* hit be alde or newli wroȝt.
of þe prest hit agh̄ be soȝt.
& efter þat he findis him þare.
gif him penaunce lasse or mare. [nede
¶ þis þrid worde quy hit shew*us* q*ua*t
was hit þat drogh̄ man to þis dide
queþ*er* wiþ fonding mare or lesse.
he folowed þe filþis of his flesshe.
or he þe synne him-seluin soȝt.
or his flesshe him fonded oȝt.
queþ*er* vn-þankis or wiþ his wille.
quat-kin strenght him draue þ*er*-tille.
queþ*er* pouert or couaitise.
did him to þat synne to rise.
¶ þis worde quare is als muche at myn.
as quare wroȝt þou þat synne.
queþ*er* kirk. ȝarde. chapel. or kirk
þ*er* na man agh̄ bot god to wirk.
our lorde hous our lauedi boure.
þ*er* na man sulde do dishonour.
¶ wiþ þis worde q*ua*m wiþ mai we se.
wiþ quatkins helpis synnid he.
& queþ*er* be his ane he did hit do.
or sande or counsaile he had þ*er*-to.
for qua of synne is messagere
of perel is he parcenere.
¶ & þis worde quen is for to tel.
In quatkin time þis pliȝt felle.
In halitide or fast-day.
þe quilk he brak gaine c*r*istis lay.
queþ*er* him tid þis sinful chaunce.
be-fore or ofter his tane penaunce
& queþ*er* he was þus dessayuid.
sone ofter his creature he resceyuid
¶ wiþ-in þis worde how oft-siþe
agh̄ man to þe preste to kiþe

FAIRFAX

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Hu oft he had don þat sin,	27218	how oft he had done þat synne.
If þat he can þar-of min,		if he can *þer*-on oȝt mynne.
And wit hu fele wy*m*men don,		& wite wiþ quat wo*m*man hit was
For mani es wers þan es fon,—		for sum ar worre þen su*m*me i*n* cas
þe sare þ*a*t neued es sithes fele	27222	þe sare þat newed is oft-siþis.
It es þe harder for to hele.		hit is þe worre to hele I.-wis.
þis word "hugat" it mai us lere [col. 2]		¶ þis worde quatkin wise wil þe lere
O þe ded þe right manere,		of þe dide þe riȝt manere.
Ne for nathing at waand to tell,	27226	ne for na wonde þ*o*u aske to telle
Of alle his ded hu it be-fell;		of al his didis how þai felle.
Ilk man þat will ta yeme,		ilk man þat wil take ȝeme.
In þis he mai him-seluen deme,		in þis he mai him-seluin deme.
Quar*e* he als man agh to do,	27230	[. . . . .
Or bestli als naman feirs to.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe preist agh spere al wit resun		¶ þe prest agh̄ spire in gode reso*u*n
O men es in religion,		of men þat ar in religiou*n*.
Namli hu þai lede þam-self,	27234	[. . . . .
Anentes þe abusiones tuelf,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe formast reccles p*r*elat es		quelk reccheles prelatis is.
Lare child wit-vten buxu*m*nes,	27237	of childer. wiþ-outin buxu*m*nes
Yong man idel, and ald man dill,		ȝonge men Idel & alde men dil
Clethyng o pris, and mete at will,		cleþing' of prise & mete to wille.
Monk, curtelain, or aduocate,	27240	Monke. curtelaine. or a-vocate.
Tiþand in cloist*er* of vncuth state,		tiþande in cloyster of vncouþ state
Dine in chapitil, wandring in quere,		din*e* in chapitel wandrand' i*n* quere
Vn-boandnes a-bote þe autere.		vnbonandenes a-boute þe autere
Enentes clergis seculers	27244	¶ anendis þe clerkis seculers.
To þe preist at frain it feres		agh̄ þe preste to fraine him fers.
O symony, of couaites,		of symony of couaitise.
Or ani wrangwis merchandise,		or ani wrangewis marchandise.
Or o wasting of his rent,	27248	or of wasting' of his rent.
Q*ua*r he tas til his teinds tent,		que*þer* he takis til his teindis tent.
Or clething beres þ*a*t feis to clerc,		or cleþing' beris þat fers clerk'.
Or cron þat es o clergi merc;		or croun þat is clergi merk'.
If he in hali order be,		if he in hali ordour be.
Spere of irregularite.	27253	spir of irregularite.

¶ Anentes lau*er*dings sal he frain
Que*þer* þai rightwisnes sustain; 27255
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Enentes knightes, o mistakyng
And namli wrangwis warraing;
Anentes bailis, als o landes 27260
All mist*er* men wirkand wit handes,
He spire o manath, lesing o suik,
And stelth þat riueli folus slike;
O burwimme*n* hu þai þam lede, 27264
Anentes okiryng tan o wede;
Anentes til-men of enuie,
And o þair tending namli; 27267
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Enentes al mister men in lede
þ*a*t cums þam to scriueyng bede,
Que*þer* þai þair mist*er* leli do 27272
Or menges ani suilk þar-to,
Vsand o*þer* weght or mette [leaf 151, back, col. 1]
Again þe lagh in land es sett;
If þat þai del wit merchandise, 27276
And selles wit weght, or mett, or bijs
For slikin suik agh wit resun
Be mad of restituciu*n*.
In spiring loke þe preist be sli, 27280
Noght ou*er*bald bot als on drei.
In þakinthinges, namly
þat es gain kind kend in lichery,
Noght openly þe sin to frain, 27284
Bot elles algat he do his pain
Wit quentise and wit compasing,
Vt of his de*nn* þe nedder bring, 27287
þ*a*t q*ue*n he war þe enchaunturs þare
He drau him noght þa*n* in neu*er*mare.

COTTON

¶ Anendis lordingis sal to fraine.
que*þer* þai ri3t-wise sustaine.
& spendis mekeli wiþ gode entent
þe grete riches god has ham lent
¶ Anendis kni3t*us* mistaking[1].
& nameli wrangewis werraing[1].
¶ Anendes baillifs als of lande
& mister men wircande w*ith* handis
spire of manaþ. lesing[1] & squike.
& stulþ þ*a*t co*mun*eli folowes slike.
[1]of borow we*m*men þ*o*u þai haue ha*m* led
aneyndis okering[1] tane or wed. [[1] leaf 119]
¶ Aneyendis tilmen of enuy.
& of þaire teinding[1] nameli
& atte bett*er* þaire awen erþ tilis
þen tille o*þer* men þat ham hiris.
aneyndis al mister men in lede
þat to shriuing[1] wil ham bede.
que*þer* þai þaire mist*er* lelli do.
& mengis ani gile þ*er*-to.
¶ also of fals we3t & mette
againe þe lagh in lande is sette
if þat þai dele wiþ marchandise
wiþ a we3t sellis. & wiþ a-no*þer* bies.
for suche kin þing[1] w*ith* gode resou*n*
sulde men make restituciou*n*.
¶ In spiring[1] prest loke þ*o*u be sleye.
no3t ouer balde bot halde on drey.
In þakin þingis nomandeli.
þat is gaine kinde in leccheri.
no3t opinli þe synne to fraine.
bot ellis algate he do his paine.
wiþ quaintise & wiþ compasing[1].
out of his denne þe nedder b*r*ing[1]
þat quen he wate þenchanto*ur* þare
he dragh̄ him[1] þen i*n*ner-mare [[1] no3t *erased*]

FAIRFAX

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es, *þat* þe preist be slei	27290	þat is to say. þat he be sley.
To gar þe man him-seluen wrei,		to gere þe man him-seluin wrey.
And wit sli co*m*pasing abute		& wiþ suche compasing a-boute
Him scham, noght sceu his sinnes vte,		him shame noȝt to shaw his sy*n*nis out
Or elles he gis him lightli lare	27294	or ellis he giuis him liȝtli lare.
To fall in sin he kneu noght are.		to falle in synne he knew noȝt are
He hert þe sinful wel wit-all		¶ þou teyche þe sinful wele wiþ-alle
þat he him were ai well fra fall,		þat he kepe him wele fra falle.
þat he stedfastly hope and tru	27298	þat he stedefast hope & trow.
To haue merci o suete ihesu;		to haue m*er*cy of squete ih*es*u.
And if he seis *þat* it be nede,		& if he sese þat hit be nede.
He sal þe sinful helping bede,		he sal þe sinful helping bede.
Bath in p*rae*yer and almes-dede	27302	þat mai þe sinful help to mede.
þat mai þe sinful helpe to mede.		baþ in praier & almus-dede.
If mister be wit thret and au,		if mister be wiþ þrete & aw.
He sal him til a-mendes drau,	27305	he salle him tille amendis draw.
Vm-quil wit wordes soft and mild,		vmquile wiþ soft & wordis milde.
Als mod*er* tilland dos hir child,		als modir tillande dos hir childe.
And haf he soru þar-of in hert	27308	& haue sorou þ*er*-of in hert.
Q*ue*n hi*m* most nede be funden smert;		quen he moȝt nede be fundin smert
He agh part o þe birthin bere,		he agh̄ p*ar*t of þe penaunce bere
þat of his blis wil be p*ar*sener.		þat of blis wille be p*ar*cenere.
For priue plightes and vnkyd	27312	¶ for priuey synne & vnkid.
He sal gif scrift priue and hid,		he salle giue priuey shrift & hid.
Ne it es comanded in hali writte		al-squa I. defende þe hit.
þe preist nam ne spire to wijt		to spir þe name for to witte.
O þa *þat* did þe sin wit þe,	27316	of ham þat did þe synne w*ith* þe.
Namlik if it be still priue,		nameli if hit be synne priue.
Ne þou agh not it for to scau		ne þou agh̄ noȝt hit for to shaw.
Bot he mai nagat elles knau		bot he ne mai na-gatis ellis knaw.
þe circu*m*stances o þe plight, [col. 2]		þe ci*r*cumstance of þe pliȝt.
For to tax þe penance right.	27321	for to tax þe penaunce riȝt.
Wijf spuse-brek sal dern penance		[w] ife spousebreke sale derne penance be giuen wiþ prestis ordenaunce
Do sua wit preist ordinance,		
þat sco hir saul be sauuand,	27324	þat ho hir saule be sauuande.
And noght suspect til hir husband.		& noȝt susspecte til hir housbande

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe preist agh ask þe sinful man	27326	¶ þe preste agh̄ aske þe sinful man.
Queþer he his pat*er* n*oste*r can,		queþ*er* he his pat*er*-noster can.
His aue maria and his crede[1], [1 credo in MS.]		his aue maria & his crede
Wit watkin trouth he trous in lede,		wiþ quatkin trauþ he trawes i*n* lede
And for to monest him ful gerne,		& for to monast him ful gerne.
If he þam can noght, for to lerne.		if he ham can noȝt for to lerne.
Als ferre als he may reche	27332	& als ferre as he mai reyche.
þe forme o scrift til him he teche;		þe fourme of shrift til him he teych̄.
Hu þe man and hu þe wiue		how þe man & how þe wife.
Sal siet q*ue*n þai þam cu*m* to scrife,		sal sitte quen þai ham come to shrife
Meke, wit-vten pompe and pride,		meke wiþ-outin pompe & pride.
To sijt þe preist fot be-side,	27337	to sitte þe p*re*stis fote be-side.
Be-hald noght in þe ei		be-halde þe wo*m*man noȝt in þe eye.
þ*a*t hir thinc scam hir-self to wrei;		þat hir þink[1] shame hir-seluin wrey.
Wit suet and luueli sermoning,	27340	wiþ squete & loueli sarmoning[1]
He lede penant to half-reuing,		þe wordis out of his hert he bring[1].
And þat he mai in right scrift liue		& at he mai in trauþ liue.
Til all he gar him gilt for-giue.		his penaunce til him he giue.
And þat al-gat he be in will,	27344	& loke algatis he be in wille.
And mendes do þar he did ill.		to do amendis þ*er* he did ille.
He scau him scrift for charite		¶ he shawe him c*r*istis charite.
þat he to man was of sa fre,		þat he to man was of sa fre
þ*a*t lete him dei on rode tre	27348	how þat he deyed on rode tree.
For sinful man suld saued be;		for sinful man sulde sauid be.
Hu crist þe sinful bides lang,		how c*r*iste þe sinful a-bidis lange.
And redijs him ai for to fang;		& ay is redi him for to fange.
Hu to man þat wele es scriuen	27352	& how til man þat wele is shriuin
Has crist his giltes all forgiuen;		has c*r*ist his giltis al for-giuin.
For nakin scam þ*a*t he ne mak		& bid him opin knawlage make.
Opine knaulage of all his sak;	27355	& lette for na shame to shew his sake.
Noght an to preist in man state,		noȝt an to preste in mannis state. [lf 119, back]
Bot elles to godd þ*a*t althing wate.		bot ellis to god þat alle þing[1] wate.
And if he wit na scrif will tak	27358	¶ & if he wiþ na shrift wille take.
He sceu him of vr lau*er*d wrak,		þou shew him of his lordis wrake.
O þ*a*t soruful dai o pain		& of þat sorouful day of paine.
þ*a*t sinful man es graid again,	27361	þat sinful man is graiþid a-gaine.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe dai o wreth, o quak and soru,		þe day of wraþ & wrake & sorou.
þar nan has might to oþer boru;		þat nane has miȝt at oþ*er* borou.
Hu soft it her es for to mend	27364	how soft hit here is for to amende.
Forbi þat pine wit-vten end.		for bi þat pine wiþ-outin ende.
All suilk thinges i him scau,	[leaf 152, col. 1]	alle suche þingis he him shawe.
þat mai his hert to penance drau,		þat mai his hert to penaunce drawe.
Til him þan his here he lay,	27368	til him þan his ere he lay.
For to here q*ua*t he will say.		for to here quat he wille say.
And q*ue*n he herd has his scriueyng,		¶ & quen he herde has his shriuing[1]
þe preist bi-gin þan his franyng,		þe prest be-gynne þen his fraining[1].
Sua o ferrum for to spi	27372	squa on ferrum for to spy.
Til he find q*ua*r þe roting ly,		tille he finde quare þe roting[1] ly.
þat dos þe tre bigin to rote,		[? þat do]s þe tree for to rote[2]
Away to sagh þam ilk crote,		& makis hit deye ilka grote.
Wit þe sagh o penance treu	27376	for-þi take he his penaunce trew.
þ*a*t þe frut spring efter neu.		& make þis tree to spring[1] newe.
Quilk ar þaa sinnes þ*a*t scrift sal scau		¶ quilk[1] ar þa synnis atte shrift sal shaw
I sal þam recken siþen on rau,	27379	I sal ham rekkin siþin on raw.
Wit þair springes her-efter neist,		wiþ þaire braunchis here-ofter neste
Q*ue*n i ha tald þe office o preist.		quen I. haue talde office of[3] preste.
For right als flexs leche sal dele[1]	[1 MS. *has* ded.]	¶ For riȝt as flesshe leche salle dele.
Wit serekyn salue to sares hele,	27383	wiþ diu*er*se saluis to saris hele.
For sere feuer and sere es wonde,		for an is feuer a-noþ*er* is wounde.
And sua to mak þe saul sonde,		alsqua to make þe saule sounde.
Be-houes þe preist giue sere consail		be-houis þe prest giue diu*er*se consail.
þat it mai gain sin awail.	27387	þat hit mai gaine þe synne a-vail.
For sekenes þat o cald es numen		¶ for sekenis þat of calde is no*m*min.
Wit hete it agh to be ou*er*cu*m*men,		wiþ hete hit agh̄ to be ouer-co*m*min.
If it of hete be, þen agh þe leche		if hit of hete be þen agh̄ þe leche.
Cald medecin þarto teche,	27391	calde medicine þen þar to teyche
And þ*a*t salue þ*a*t es for þe fote		& þat salue þat is for þe fote.
It es noght for þe een bote,		hit is noȝt for þe eyen bote.
To wond o flexs þar falles an	27394	to wounde of flesshe þ*er* fallis ane.
Anoþ*er* heling, to brokin ban,—		a-noþ*er* heling[1] to brokin bane.
Til all sares sere es sett,		tille alle saris diu*er*se ar sette.
Salues sere to be wit bett.	27397	saluis d[iu*er*]sis to be wiþ bette

[2 This line comes at the bottom of the 2nd col.

[3 MS. or *altered to* of.]

Alsua gains ilk sake 27398
Es sere-kin penance sett to take,
Gains p*ri*de es buxu*m* to be,
Gains enuy es luue and charite,
Gains wreth es tholmodenes, 27402
Chastite again lust o flexs,
Largenes sett again couetteis,
Gain suernes es *þat* in serueis, 27405
Lufand he be nent godd and man
Efter *þat* he mai and can.
Gains glotory soburnes o mete,—
Ilkan wit o*þ*er sal be bett. 27409
*þ*e sin *þat* said es to *þ*e preist [col. 2]
He hald it consail eu*er* in breist,
For nakin case *þat* mai tide 27412
To be so bald mans scrift vnhide,
No*þ*er wit tokin ne wit muth,
To knaun man ne till vncuth.
And qua es funden here again 27416
His lijf lastand he sal ha payn,
For first wit-all he sal be fade,
And si*þ*en tine his preist-hade,
And si*þ*en in all ai eu*er* his liue 27420
Wit herd penance for to driue;
Bot it be sua herd a dede
þat it o mare consail be nede,
A*nd* sua his rede ask he 27424
þat naman scrift vn-cou*er* be.
A man him cums al for to scriue
Of his misdedes of his liue,
And yetes mang all o*þ*er thing 27428
þat he es fallen in miskenyng[1],
He will forber all o*þ*er sak,
Bot his misleuyng noght for-sak,
Or *þ*of he will *þ*ar-fra him drau 27432
His felauscip he will noght scau,

alsqua a-gaine ilk sake.
is diu*er*se penaunce gode to take.
a-gaine pride is buxu*m*nes for to be
gaine enuy loue & charite.
gaine wra*þ* is *þ*ole-modenes
chastite gaine luste of flesshe
largesse gaine couaitise is sette.
a-gaine squering[1] most praiers be bette
*þ*us moste he penaunce gif to man.
ofter his didis ofter he can.
gaine gluttery sobernes is mete
ilkan wi*þ* o*þ*er agh̄ to bete.
¶ *þ*e synne *þ*at saide is to *þ*e prest
he halde consail euer in brest.
for manikin *þ*ing him mai be-tide
& he man shrift vn-hide.
nau*þ*er wi*þ* ensaumple ne wi*þ* mou*þ*.
tille knawen man ne to cou*þ*.
& qua here-to is fundin a-gaine
his life lastande he salle haue paine
first to lese his tonge in dede
& squa for-ga his prest-hede.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
bot if hit be squa harde a dide
*þ*at to counsail he haue nede.
atte wiser squa his rede aske he.
*þ*at na man shrift sklaunderet be.
A man him comis for to shriue.
of alle *þ*e misdidis in his liue.
& grauntis amonge alle o*þ*er *þ*ing[1].
*þ*at he is falling[1] in misliking[1]
he wille for-bere al o*þ*er sake.
bot of misbeleue wil he no*ȝ*t slake.
or *þ*ou he wille *þ*er-fra him draw.
his felaw-shepe he wil no*ȝ*t shaw.

 [1 ? mis[li]kenyng]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat in þat ilk plight er bunden,	27434	þat in þat ilk synne ar bunden.
For drede þai suld be knaun or funden;		fordrede þai sulde be knawe*n* or funden.
Or if he neuens þam, mai be-tide,		or if he tellis ham mai tide.
He will þe preist þam hele and hide,		he wille þe prest ham hele & hide.
And he for him sais sli resun	27438	& he for him sais suche resoun.
He dredis manas or tresum,		he dredis man aþ or tresoun.
Or he has suorn, mai fall, þat he		or he has soron[1] mai falle þat he.
Sal hid and hele all þair priuete,		salle hide & hele þaire p*r*iuete.
Or dredis if þai þe ou*er*-tan	27442	or dredis if þai be ouer-tane.
For þair sak þai mai be slain,		for þaire sake þai mai be slan.
Or for it es als vnder sel		or for hit is als vnder sele. [[1] *read* suoren]
O scrift him sceud al to consail.		of shrift him shewed al to counsele.
Ic ask hu sal þe preist him lede	27446	I. aske how salle þis prest him lede.
Q*ue*n hide and vnhide bath es nede?		quen hidde & vn-hid baþ is nede.
Certes rede es better nan,		¶ certis rede is bett*er* nane.
þan to þe biscop gan on an,	27449	þen to þe bisshop for to gane.
And sai, "sere biscop, ta god kepe,		& sai sir bisshop take gode kepe.
þe wolf es cu*m*men amang þi scepe."		a wolf is co*m*min amang' þi shepe
Or suilk a man he sceu it to		or suche a man he shewe hit to. [f 120]
þat help will and nanoþ*er* do.	27453	þat can him help & counsail do.
Of a noþ*er* man ask i rede,		Of a-noþ*er* man I. aske rede.
þat haldes wreth in hert and fede,		haldis wraþ in hert to lede.
And þar-of es he greuid sua [leaf 152, bk, col. 1]		& þ*er*-of is he greuid squa.
þat he ne wil leue for wel ne wa;		þat he ne wille leue for wele ne wa.
Quare eu*er* he mai þat man ou*er*-tak,		quare-euer he mai þat man ou*er*-take.
He sal wit suerd apon him wrak,		he salle wiþ squorde a-pon him wrake
And þis to preist þan sceus he	27460	& þis to prest þen shewes he.
Als vnd*er* scrift in priuete.		als vnder shrift in priuete.
þe preist þat he es scriue*n* til		þe prest þat he is shriuin tille.
For nathing he weind his will,		for na-þing' mai he turne his wille.
And dredis þat þis case sal fall,	27464	& dredis atte þis cas sal falle.
For he es fole and fell wit all;		for he is fole & felle wiþ-alle.
þe preist þ*at* wat þis puruiance,		þe prest þat wate þis puruiaunce
Hu sal he ber him in þis chance?		how salle he bere him in þis chaunce
þe tent if he tell o þis man	27468	þe entent if he tel of þis man.
O scrift es he discurer þan,		of shrift is he discouered þan.

And if he wat and warnis noght,
O ded es he saked if it be wroght;
þe best bote þat i se here lij, 27472
þat þe preist wend priuely
To þis oþer mans faa,
And prai til him he ber him sua
Anentes alle men þat he, 27476
To saul and liue mai saued be,
And if he til any mis has don
Wit word and werk he mend it son.
And þat þis red be tan o wijt 27480
Crist bids þus in hali wrijt,
"If þou man gas þi*n* offrand to mak,
And þi broþer haf gain þi sak,
Ga first, be wit þi broþer at an, 27484
And siþen þin offrand mak o-nan."
In alle sli case þe preist be sli
Sua þat he na scrif ne wrey,
In wath þat he be funden wise, 27488
To lete quere sere he seis it rise
And ar he ga to scriftes here
þat he may þus first his praier, 27491
Bath for him-self and for his scepe
þ*a*t in his ward es taght to kepe.
"Lauerd, þat all has for to weild,
To me sinful be bote and beld, 27495
þof þat o me, wreche vnworthy,
þi seruant wroght wit þi merci.
And wirschiply, i thanc it þe, 27498
þ*a*t suilk a simple wroght als me
Did be broght vnto preist-hade,
Bi-for þi folk to bere þair lade, 27501
And for to p*r*ai þe and honur [col. 2]
þou has me made als mediator,
Als mediator and messager, 27504
Tuix þe and þam þair errand bere,

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe best bote at lise here-bi.
þat þe prest wende p*r*iueli.
to þis o*þer* mannis fa.
& prai for c*r*ist he bere him squa.
anyendis alle men þat he.
to saule & life ma sauid be.
& if he til ani amis haue done.
wiþ worde & werk' he mende hit sone.
& at þis rede be tane of witte.
c*r*ist biddus þus in hali writte.
¶ if þou man gas þine offerande make
& þi bro*þer* gaine þe haue sake.
make þe wiþ þi bro*þer* at an.
& siþin þine offerande make on-nan.
In alle suche cas þe prest be sley.
squa þat he na shrift ne wrey.
in waþ þat he be fundin wise.
to lette quare-sim he sese hit rise.
And or he ga to shriftis here.
þat first he make þus his praiere
baþ for him-self & for his shepe.
þat in his warde is taȝt to kepe.
lorde þat alle has for to welde.
to me sinful be bote and belde.
þou þat of me wrecche vn-worþi.
þi seruande wroȝt wiþ þi m*er*ci.
& worshepeli I. þank hit þe.
þat suche ensaumple wroȝt has me.
þat me has broȝt vn-to prest-hede
þi folk for to wisse & lede.
I þank' þe lorde of þine honour.
þou has me made a mediatour.
als mediatour & messagere.
twix ham & þe þaire erande bere.

FAIRFAX

For to prai þe for þair plyght 27506
þat þai wit penance mai þam right.
þar-for ie*s*u nu prai i þe,
þat will all sinful sauued be,
þ*a*t þai þi sothfastnes mai knau, 27510
And thoru þi p*ro*phet wald vs scau,
þou will noght sinful mans ded,
Bot turn again and do þi rede.
Here mi praier, lau*er*d, þat i 27514
þe mas in hope o þi merci,
For all þa þ*a*t þi purueance
Sal bring, or broght has to penance,
þou grant þam wit þin hali grace
O reuth and o repentyng space. 27519
Might þou rise and brek þe land
þat halden es in findes hand,
For me and þaim i haue to yeme,
þou mak mi consail þe be quem."

for to pray þe for þaire pliȝt
atte þai wiþ penaunce mai ham riȝt.
þar-fore ih*es*u þen pray I. þe.
þat wil alle sinful sauid be.
þat þai þe soþfastnes mai knaw.
& þorou þe p*ro*phete walde vs shaw.
þou wil noȝt sinfullis mannis dede.
bot. turne againe & do þi rede.
¶ here mi praier lorde þat I.
þe make in hope of þi merci.
for alle þa þat þi puruiaunce.
salle bring' or broȝt has to penaunce.
þou graunte ham wiþ þine hali grace
of reuþ & of repentaunce space.
miȝt to rise & breke þe bande. **þe vij.**
þat haldin is in feindis hande. **dedeli**
& gif me grace ham to ȝeme. **synnis**
þat hit mai lorde be to þe queme.

[*Of the Seven Deadly Sins.*]

Alle þe sinnes þ*a*t er to scriue, [lf 152, bk, col. 2]
Es nan þam alle mai neuen in liue,
þ*a*t all mai tell, bath mare and lesse,
þat tung in liif has nan þ*a*t es. 27527
Bot of all oþ*er* es þar seuen
Hed sines quilk i sal neuen;
For hed sinnes tald ar þai, 27530
For þai gain charity werrai,
þ*a*t es þe hefd god theu of all,
And þai er dedli cald wit-all.
Dedli þa þou vnderstand, 27534
þat bring man to ded lastand,
þof man o þaim ha noght bot an,
And at his end þar-in be tan. 27537
Vte o þir seuen all oþ*er* springes,
Als of þe stouen þe branches hinges;

Alle þe sinnis þat ar to shriue.
is nane ham alle mai neyue*n* i*n*
þat alle mai telle baþ mare & lesse. [liue
þat tonge in liue naure-quare is.
of alle oþ*er* þ*er* ar vij.
heued synnis þat I sal neyuen.
¶ for heued synnis calde ar þai.
for þai againe charite werray.
þat is þe heuid gode thewe of al.
& þai ar dedeli synnis we calle.
dedeli þai ar þou vnderstande
for þai bring' man to dede lastande.
¶ if þou of ham haue bot an.
& atte þine ending' þ*er*-in be tane.
out of þ*er* vij. alle oþir springis.
als ouer þe stouin þe braunchis hing*is*

COTTON FAIRFAX

Bot þar-of es oþer sines smale,	27540	¶ bot *þer* is o*þer* synnis smale.
þat clerkes clepes veniale,		þat clerkis callin veniale.
þe quilk sua hali man es noght		þe quilk sa hali man is noȝt.
þat he ne vmquil wit þaim es soght;		þat he ne vmquile wiþ ham is soȝt
Bot for þai eth er for to right,	27544	for þai eþe ar to riȝt.
Man cals þam venial and light;		men callis ham veniale & liȝt
And þarfor es it light to sai,		& *þer*-fore hit is liȝt atte say.
For it es eth to wesche awai.	27547	for hit is eth to wasshe a-way

[*No gap here in these MSS.*]

[*Pride.*]

COTTON	FAIRFAX
[.	bot of þe dedeli first wil I tel
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	& sythe*n* I wiȜ of veniale spelle
And for pride es þe formast sin, [lf 153, col. 1]	¶ [1] & for pride is þe formast synne **pride**
Of him to spek I wil begin. 27551	of him to speke I. wille be-gynne
And þar es namli tuin thinges	& þ*er* is namli þrin þingis. [1 leaf 120, back]
þ*at* riuelist pride of springes.	þat riueli þe pride of springis.
Pride es a lust, i sal noght lei, 27554	pride is a luste if I ne sal leye.
His aun stat þat man wald hei;	his awen state þat man walde hey
And rises it, qua soth mai se	& risis qua soþ mai se.
Riuelist o thinges thre, 27557	co*mun*eli of þingis þre.
O warlds happe, o grace and kind,	of werldis happe. of g*rac*e. of kinde.
Efter þ*at* we in writtes find;	efter þat we in writtis finde.
Werlds happe, and clath, and fode,	werldis hap als claþ & fode.
Hus or rent or oþ*er* gode, 27561	house or rent or oþ*er* gode.
Mensk, riches, and priuete,	menske richesse & dignite.
Welth, or lau*er*dscipp, or pouste.	welþ or lordeshepe or pauste.
Grace, and v*er*tu, and god fame,	¶ grace als v*er*tu gode & fame.
Lare and of god loueword nam, 27565	lare & of gode worde name.
For steuen suet, for rede tung,	for steyuen squete for redi tonge.
For lau*er*ds loue, for maidens yong.	for lauedis loue for maidenis ȝonge
O kind cums for craf, gentris,	¶ of kinde comis craft force & gentrise
O bodi fairhede, o wiit ha pris. 27569	of bodi faire-hede of witte haue p*r*ise
And oft bitides þat man es	& oft be-tidis þat man I.-wis.
Bicu*m*men prode for halines,	be-comis proude for vn-kunningnes
And lates oft lightly o þaa	& letis liȝtli be ham.
Men þat er noght funden sua; 27573	þat mare gode þen he can.
O þam we ne agh lightli to late	[. . . . .
Bot agh wel þair pride to hate,	. . . . .
And agh we to thinc eu*er* ilike;	. . . . .
Al-be-it þai be semand ilike; 27577	. . . . .
þai haf in þaim sum hidd bu*n*te	. . . . .
þat bett*er* mai þain ors be;	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
We may se bitide and of-sise 27580	¶ & we mai se be-tide of-siþe.
þe standand fall, the falland rise,	þe standande falle þe fallande rise

1 Here will I tell a schort tretice
made of þe seuyn dedly vice;
and for p*ride* es þe formast sin,
at him to speke I will bigyn.
men may find þare er thre thinges [1 leaf 67, col. 1]
þe whilk pride riueliest of springes.
Of werldes hap, of grace of kinde,
als men may in sere bukes finde;
Pride es a lust, withowten legh, 27556
þat ever his awin state wald hegh;
and raise it up als men may se,
riueliest in thinges thre, 27559
For werldes hap, als clath or fode,
Hows, or rent, or oþer gude,
Erthly honowre, or priorte, 27562
Welth, or lordschip, or pouste;
Grace or vertuse, or gude fame,
Grete wirschip, or worthi name;
For steuin swete, for redy tong, 27566
For ladis luf, or maydens ȝong,
For kind, for craft, or for gentrise,
For fairhed, or for wit of prise. 27569
And oft it falles þat sum man es
Bycumen prowd for halines,
And lates lightly of all þa 27572
þat he wate er noght halden swa;
Of þam we suld noghtly late
For of þaire gude werkes noght we wate,
If þai do ill think euer inlike; 27576
All if þai seme vntill vs slike;
þai haue in þam sum hid bounte
þat more & better þan owres may be;
And we may se als on þis wise 27580
þe standand fall, þe falland rise,

For-þi agh we to be dutand	27582	for-þi agh̄ we to be doutande.	
For to fall þat es standand;		for to falle þat is standande.	
And we agh ilk man upr*a*ise,		& we agh̄ ilkman our-self vpraise	
And in vr hert vrself dispraise.		& in our hert vs vnpraise.	
Pride es, if þou eu*er* it wend	27586	¶ Pride is if þou euer hit wende.	
Þi-self was noght o grace þe send,		þi sele was noȝt of grace þe sende	
Bot ar þan wenis þou þat it		bot if þou wenis c*er*taine at hit.	
Es cu*m*men all o þin aun wiit,		is co*m*min of þine awen witte.	
Or wenis for þi wirscip wel,	27590	or wenis for þi worshepe wele.	
Þat þe is graunted all þi sele;		þat þe is graunted al þat sele.	
Or q*ue*n þat þou þe roses oght		or quen þat þou þe rosis oȝt.	
O thing þou has, or had it noght.		or sais þou has & has hit noȝt.	
[.		[.	
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
O pride becums als wainglory,	27596	¶ of pride be-comis al vainglori.	
Þat es to be o roos gredi;		þat is to be of rose redi.	
Ypocrisi, vte-wit to seme	[col. 2]	duȝti man wiþ-out to seme	
Dughti man tofor to deme,		& Ipocrite wiþ-in to deme.	
Bot he es noght al in-wit sua;	27600	of suche men þai wirkis squa.	
Inow no mai man find o þaa		I-nogh̄ mai we finde of þa.	
Þat neu*er* es in hale ne hold,		þat wiþ-in is rotin as molde.	
And vte-wit es ou*er*gilt wit gold.		& wiþ-oute gilt as golde.	
O pride bicumis strif and discord,		¶ Of pride be-comis strife & discorde	
Þat es q*ue*n man will noght acord		þat is quen man wil noȝt accorde	
Till oþ*er* men, ne be vnknaun,	27606	of þe riȝt to be knawen.	
And nathing will p*r*ais bot his aun.		& na-þing' wille praise bot his awen.	
O pride bicums throues o thrett,		¶ of pride be-comis þraues & þrete	
Hething, threp, and athes grett,		heþing' þrepe & aþis grete.	
Als su*m* þat think na bett*er* gleu		als sum þat þink na bett*er* glew.	
Þan ilk day find athes neu;	27611	þen ilk' day finde aþis new.	
Þai þat sua vgli athes suers,		þai þat squa vgli aþis squeris.	
Wonder es hou þis erth þam bers,		wonder is how þis erþ ham beris	
For þai for-sak not crist allan,		for þai for-sake noȝt c*r*ist allane	
Bot missais bath him, lith and ban.		bot missais him in liþ & bane.	
O p*ri*de bicu*m*s vnbuxu*m*nes,	27616	¶ Of pride be-comis vn-buxu*m*nes.	
Strif, and strutt, and frawardnes.		strife & strut & frawardenes.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þarfore vs aw to be dredand 27582
For to fall we now stand;
All þat er fallen aw vs to rayse,
And oure self of sins to layse.
Pride it es, if a man wend 27586
His gudes war noght of grace hi*m* send,
And wenis in his hert þat it
Be cu*m*en all of his awin wit
Or for his wisdome wenes wele, 27590
þat him es granted all his sele;
Prid es it when þou reses þe oght
Of thing þou has, or has it noght.
Or if þou rose by morn or none 27594
þe thing þat þou byfore has done.
Also of pride cumes vaynglori, [col. 2]
þat es to be of rose redy;
Ane ipocrite, so forto seme 27598
Withowten a doghty man to deme,
And within es no thing swa;
Men may find ful many of þa. 27601
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of p*ri*de als cu*m*es discord and strif,
þat es when owþer man or wife 27605
Of þaire trispas will noght be knawen,
Ne prais no mans dedes bot þaire awin.
Of pride als cu*m*es trauers and threte,
Hething, threpe, and athes grete,
sum prowd men think no better glew
þan ilkaday find athes new; 27611
Wonder it es how þe erth beres
þam þat so vgly athes sweres, 27613
For þai forsake noght crist allane,
Bot missais him, both blude and bane.
Of pride cumes als vnbowsumnes,
Whareof grete strif ful oft sene es.

COTTON	FAIRFAX
O hand, fole talking vmquille, 27618	fole of hande takening vmquile.
And for to hald the pouer wile.	& þe pouer folk to reuile.
O pride es iangling o foly,	¶ of pride be-comis Iangeling of foly.
And namliest of licheri ;	& namely of licchery.
O manikin vnnait o*þer* thing, 27622	& manikin vnnaite o*þer* þing
Als sang or truful and lesing.	als sange of harlotery & lesing
All men wald ai p*ri*de for-sak,	þou walde na mon. to p*ri*de sulde tak
Bot he wald na man ware his mak ;	for þou walde na mon ware þi make
Forþi sais ysodri o þis sin :— 27626	for-þi sais Isidre of þis synne.
"If þou be gentil thank þi kin ;	if þou be gentel man of kyn.
If þou be riche, þou thanc fortune ;	if þou be riche ȝet may hit go.
. . . . .	. . . . .
If þou be fair, it passes sone ; 27630	if þou be faire hit dos al-so.
. . . . .	. . . . .
If þou be heind als curtais,	if þou be þewed al-so curtaise.
Nu art þou at first to prais.	þen atte first I. wille þe praise.
Þe angel þat so fair and bright 27634	¶ þe angel þat was faire & briȝt.
Was, and bare his nam o light,	& alsqua bare his name of liȝt.
Q*ue*n he wex prud he moght not duell,	quen he wex proude he muȝt noȝt dwel.
Bot vte of heuen he fell til hell."	bot out of heiuen he felle to helle
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þou man þat es in erth stad 27646	þou man þat art in pride stadde.
Þat es noght bot an erthin gadd,	þou ne art noȝt bot an erþ gad.
Wit prid hu sal þou þider wine,	wiþ pride how saltow heiuen wyn.
Þar he fell fra, for suilk sine.	þat he loste þorou þe same synne.
Again þis sin es medecin gode, 27650	Againe þis synne is medicine gode
For to be mek and mild o mode,	for to be meke & milde of mode.
To knau men self of alkyn thing	to knaw þi-self be alkin þing.
Anentis biginyng and endyng. 27653	& euer-mare þink on þe ending.

Of pride it cums oure faith to file,
Or forto hald þe pouer vile. 27619
Of pride cumes fanding and foly,
And namly syn of lichery;
And many vnnayt oþer thing,
Als sang of trofils or lesing. 27623
Al men aght pride to forsake,
For he wald no man war his make;
þarfore sais Isyder of þis syn:—
"If þou be gentill man of kin; 27627
If þou be riche, or body gent,
Thank god þat þe swilk grace has lent;
If þou be faire þou think alswa 27630
þat all þir pointes sone passes þou fra;
If þou be bowsom and curtayse,
þan at þe first ertou to prayse. 27633
þe angell þat was faire and bright,
And in heuin bare þe name of light;
When he wex proud he might noght
Bot out of heuyn he fell to hell, [dwell,
And al his vglines he toke 27638
Of sin of pride," als sais þe buke;
For thing that files es more vile[1]
þan es þe thing þat it may file. 27641
þan may we se sin es fowler
þan any deuil in hell by fer,
þan fro sin aw vs to fle, 27644
Faster þan fro þe fende to se.
þou man þat in erth I say [lf 67, bk, col. 1]
And wers þan a lump of clay, 27647
With pride how suld þou þeder win,
Whare angels fell fro, for þat sin.
Ogaines þis sin es medcyn gude, 27650
Forto be meke and milde of mode,
And knaw oure self in alkins thing
Onence bigining and ending; 27653

[1 *This looks like a loan from the "Pricke of Conscience," ll.* 2348-2355.]

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

[*Envy.*]

O nyth þar*e* springes mani dogh [lf 153, bk, col. 1]
Þat ledes man to mikel wogh, 27657
For nithful man he luues lest
Þe quilk he wat es dughtiest.
O nith cums bitternes o thoght,
Finding of il, wit wicked for-thoght,
And conspiraciun, als q*ue*n 27662
Þam saukes samen þe nithful men;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And gain s*u*m þai suare þair ath
For to do him melle and lath. 27667
O nith be-cums al mistruing,
Ar man wit soth for q*ua*tkin thing
For to deme a man til ille, 27670
And bot a woni*n*g has þar-till;
Þ*a*t q*ue*n he es kindeld of enuie
Sais þat man dos wikedli,
Ar him-self it vnderstod 27674
Quere þe es for ill or god.
Þat es þaa dedes þat man mai
Vnderstand on tuin-kyn wai;
And o þe doer right na chesun 27678
Ne can he see, bot al mistrun;
Haf ioy of oþer man misfare,
And for þair welthes for to care.
Missau, and groching alsua 27682
Bakbite, mislouing, als qua
Suld sai, "þof man es gret fast*er*,
O grett almus and grett praier"
Sais anoþ*er*, "Ya wel may fall,
For crist loue he dos not all;" 27687

COTTON

Of enuy springis mani bogh
þat ledis man to mikil wogh
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
of hit comis bitt*er*nes of þoȝt.
þat mani man in bale has broȝt.
& conspiracioun als quen.
quen to-gedder comis enuious men.
& wiþ euel wille þ*er*-to.
mani a trew man þai vn-do.
þorou þe aþ of an enuious man.
al þa oþ*er* assentis þan.
¶ Of enuy comis mistrowing [leaf 121]
or men wite soþ for quatkin þing
for to deme a man til ille.
for a wraþ he has him tille.
þat quen he is kindeled of enuy.
sais þat man dos wikkedly
ar him-self hit vnderstode
queþ*er* hit be il or gode.
¶ þat is þa didis þat men may.
vnderstande on twin way.
& if he haue nane enchesou*n*.
ne noȝt can se bot a mistrou*n*.
& has ioy of oþ*er* men misfare.
& for þaire welþis for to care.
missawe & grocching alsqua.
bacbite & mis-louing ma.
sum sais he is grete faster.
of grete almus of grete praier.
sais a-noþ*er* ȝa wele mai falle.
he dos hit noȝt for c*r*ist loue alle

FAIRFAX

God len vs slike knawing to haue,
þat we to him þe sawl may saue.

[*Envy.*]

Enuy has mani a baleful bogh
þat bringes men to mekill wogh,
þe enuius man ai lufes he leste 27658
þam þat he wate er moste honeste.
Als of enuy cumes wikked thoght,
Finding of ill or it be wroght, 27661
And conspiraciones, als when sum
Enuiose men together wil cum;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ogaine sum men þai mak ane athe
Forto do þam schame and scathe.
Of enuy als cumes mistrowing, 27668
Or men wit suth of any thing
þai will of deme a man with ill,
And has bot a wreghing þar-till;
A man þat kindild es in enuy 27672
Sais oþer men do wikkedly,
If all him-self neuer vnderstode
Wheþer it be done for ill or gude.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 27677
And if he haue none enchesoune
Of ill, ȝit will he ay mistrowne;
He has ioy of oþer mens ill fare, 27680
And of þaire confort has he kare.
Of enuy cu*mm*es oft grete grocheing,
Missaw, sklander, and bacbiteing,
Als if ane say þus, "ȝone man ledes.
His life in praiers and almus dedes,"
Anoþer sais, "ful wele may fall, 27686
He dose it noght for godes luf all;"

And sais, "a godman es þar,"	27688	an sais a gode man is þare.
Anoþer, "Ya wist þou q*uat* he ware?"		a-noþ*er* ȝa wiste þou quat he ware
þou said noght sua, bot neu*er*-þe-lese,		þou walde noȝt say squa I.-wisse
Man loues sa ferre as in þam esse;		bot wele wate I. how hit is.
If þou þan lese þi dughti fame,	27692	if þou þus lesis his name.
Or bringes man in iuel blame,		& bringis him in euel fame.
Or mote, or ever thoro envie		or if þou þorou þine enuy.
Has ani man wreid wrangwisly,	27695	has ani man wroied wrangewisly
Or buteward was to lette his thrift		or a-boute was to lette his þrift
Of this[1] behoues þe mai þi scrift.		þ*er*-of be-houis þe make þi shrift
O þis sin mai man mikel find, [1 MS. osthus]		¶ of þis synne mai man mikil finde
For it es oft a ferly kind,	27699	for hit is of a ferli kinde.
For mast it fines noght to brin		formast hit finis noȝt to brin.
þe man þat bers it him witin,		þe man þat beris hit him wiþ-in.
And he þat self it hafs and beres,		& he þat self hit has & beris.
Mast of all on him it wers;	27703	mast of alle on him hit weris.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

Forþi sais Senec on þe envius [col. 2]		for-þi sais senec of þe enuious
Quine had þai ere ilk in hus,	27707	faine walde þai haue of ilk hous
Quine moght his ei reche aiq*ua*re,		quy ne miȝt his eye reich̄ ay-quare
For þan es soruing war þe mar,		for þen his sorou ware þe mare
For ai þe mar sele þat he se	27710	ay þe mare ioy þat he may se
On oþ*er* men, þe mar care has he.		on oþ*er* man þe mare care has he.
If þou will nan haf nith atte þe		if þou nane enuy wil haue in þe
þou ledd þi liif in caitifte,		þou lede þi life in charite.
þar es nathing in erth for-qui,	27714	þ*er* is na-þing in erþ for-quy.
Bot ane caitife mai fle envi,		bot caitiue þ*at* fle mai enuy.
For þof he nith him-seluen bere,		for þou he niþe him-seluin bere
Es nan þat nith has to begger.	27717	is nane þat niþe has to begger.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

If ane say, "a gude man es þare,"
Anoþer sais, "wist þou what he ware?"
þou wald noght so say als þou dose,
And þus þai let gude men of gude lose.
And he þat þus fordose gude fame,
Or makes a man to haue euil name,
Or he þat by caus of enuy 27694
Werrayes anoþer wrangwisly,
Or lettes him þat he may noght the,—
Ful dere boght mu*n* slike bargans be.
Of enuy may man mekill finde, [col. 2]
For it es of a ferly kinde, 27699
It fines noght euer forto brin
þe man þat beres it him within,
For who so enuy in hert beres,
Alþermoste on him it weres; 27703
His awin hert brines he with enuy,
And oþer er noght noyed þarby.
Senek sais of þe enuious 27706
Whine had he eghen in ilk hows,
Whine might his sight be set ayware,
þan suld his sorow be mekill mare,
For þe more sele he on oþer may se
þe more sorow in his hert has he,
None þat here lifes may fle enuy,
Bot pouer caitefs, and here now whi,
For enuious all if he be, 27714
None has enuy till þat degre.
Here ogain gude bote es kend
To loue god what so he will send,
And luf him in þi hert always, 27718
Als himself in þe godspell sais.
þou sall luf god bath loud and still,
Withall þi thoght and all þi will,
And till þine neghbore sall þou do.
Als þou wald war done þe vnto. 27723

Again þis sin es bote to be 27724
Funden in þe liif of charite.

Againe þis synne is bote to be.
fundin in loue & charite.

[*Anger.*]

Pride reuis man godd and his maist*ri*,
Wreth reuis him-self, his broþ*er* envi.
A wreth þare rises redi bun 27728
Missau and flitt and malison,
Wrang fare den, baning, vpbraid,
Bath nentes godd and man es said;
Thrett, buffett and dedes dint, 27732
Bolni*n*g of hert and resun tint,
Vnheind talking, o dede vtrage,
Lates misledd, lightness o rage, 27735
Hurtes grett, and sclander and tene;
Þir ar þe springes o wreth fythtene.
Wreth it es a brath on-fall, 27738
Menging o mode þat cums o gall;
It es a cruel thing and crus
Þat droues mani man in hus;
Flites, scendes and misdenisse, 27742
Man aun wiit it fra him cleuisse;
It reuis man of body might,
And mas him blind in his ee-sight,
O luue riueli brekes band, 27746
And lettes consail for to stand;
It wentes man fra godd his will
And mas him derf to dedis ill;
It leses man liif, and na pite 27750
Mai þare it lendes funden be;
Hattred it es, and ir to strang
Þat has in hert ben halden lang,
And oft sith it has ben soth, 27754
Q*ue*n wicked will it forth has broght.
Again þis sin*n* es best to take,
God tholmodenes for crist sake, 27757

COTTON

pride reuis men gode & his maistri.
wraþ reuis him-self his broþ*er* enuy.
Of wraþ þ*er* risis redi boun.
missagh & flitte & malisou*n*.
wrange fareden banning vp-braide.
baþ nyendis god & man is saide.
þrete & buffettis & mani a dint.
bolning of hert & resoun tint.
vn-hende talking of dide outrage
latis misledde liȝtnes of rage.
aþis grete & muche sklaundere.
alle of wraþ comis þ*er*.
¶ wraþ hit is a braþe on-falle.
menging of mode þ*a*t comis of galle.
hit is a crewel þing & crouse.
þat droues mani man in hous.
fliting shindis & misdemis.
man awen witte hit fra him flemis.
& reuis man of bodi his miȝt.
& makis him blinde in his insiȝt.
of loue riueli hit brekis bande.
& lettis consail for to stande.
hit turnis man fra goddis wille.
& makis him derfe to didis ille.
hit lesis life & na pite.
mai þ*er* hit lendis fundin be.
¶ hateretin hit is & ne ful st*ra*nge
þat has in hert bene haldin lange.
& oft-siþe hit has bene soȝt.
quen wikked wil hit forþ has broȝt
Againe þis synne is gode to take.
wele to suffre for c*r*istis sake.

FAIRFAX

And euermore luke þat þou be 27724
In parfite luf and charite.

[*Anger.*]

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Wreth es raysand redy boune,
missaw, flit, and malisoune,
Wrang falshed, banyng, and vpbraid,
þat bath to god and man es sayd;
Threte, and oft siþes dedis dint, 27732
Boling of hert with reson tynt,
Vnhend spekeing, of dede outrage,
Misled lates, vnlefful rage,
Athes grete, and sklander and tene;
þir springes of wreth albidene. 27737
Wreth es noght bot a brath on fall,
In heuy hert mengid with gall;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
It makes fliteing and misdemes, 27742
And mans awin wit fro him it flemis;
It reues a man bodily might,
And blindes a man in his in-sight,
Of gude lufing it brekes þe band,
And lettes gude counsail to stand;
Fro god it reues a mans will, 27748
And makes him derf to dedes ill;
Whare it es wonand may none be [leaf 68, col. 1]
Lastand in luf an charite. 27751
It es hatred, and Ire strang,
þat in hert has bene halden lang,
Still in hert ay will it hing 27754
Till wikked uss[1] it furth may bring.
Ogaines þis sin es best to take,
Tholmodenes for cristes sake,

[1 This word interlined in later hand.]

To suffer bath ur welle and wa, [leaf 154, col. 1] to suffre baþ our wele & wa.
And giltles to forgiue ur fa. 27759 & giltis to for-giue our fa.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

[*Sloth.*]

¶ O suernes cums care to strang
And þ*a*t vnmetele lastand lang
For tinsel o þis werlds gode, 27764
þat man vmquile wexus wode,
þat he gain godd wil seluen striue,
And quilu*m* dos him-self o liue;
And in mining of his mistime 27768
He wites wend and waris his time,
And sua he mengges him wit ire,
þat brennes mans mede als fire;
Reccles-laic in mede and ded, 27772
Q*ue*n bath[1] o spek and ded es nede,
Swilk heuines o mans hert [[1] MS. lath]
þat reckes noght his aun quert,
And in talent has don al-way 27776
þ*a*t god him list do ne sai;
And if he has bigu*n*nu*n* oght,
Biliffit als him noght ne roght,
And quilu*m* for heuines o mode 27780
Bigin ne dar he do na gode.

Of slauþe. comis care to st*ra*nge
& þat vnmeteli lastande lange.
for tyning[1] of þis werldis gode
þat man vmquile squa worþis wode
þat he gaine god wil seluin striue.
& sum-time dos him-self on liue
& in mening[1] of his mistime
he witis wirde & waris his time.
& squa he mengis him wiþ ire.
þat he brennis as a fire
recles laike in mode & dede
quen baþ of dede & speche is nede
suche heuenes of mannis hert. [lf 121, bk]
þat countis noȝt his awen quert.
& has his talande done a-way.
þat gode ne list him do ne say.
& if he haue be-gunnin oȝt.
leuis hit as he þ*er*-of ne roȝt.
& sum-time for heuines of mode.
be-gynne ne dar he do na gode.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

Wanhope it es foluand here-bi, 27784
þat wreche man dos tine merci,
For þat sin es gain hali-gast,
þat giues for sin forgifnes mast;
Vn-ro of hert vm-quile to lere, 27788
Lathnes to kirc at sermon here,

¶ wanhope hit is folowande here-by.
þat wrecched man dos tine mercy.
for þat synne is gaine haligaste.
þat giuis for synne for-giuing[1] maste
vn-ro of hert sum-time to lere.
& laþe sarmou*n* for to here.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

COTTON FAIRFAX

Both forto suffer wele and wo, 27758
And gladly to forgif oure fo,
þan will god forgiff vs vnto,
He grante vs grace so forto do. 27761

[*Sloth.*]

Slewth oft samnes sorow strang,
and þat vnmekely lastand lang,
Sum-tyme a man waxes so wode
For tynsyll of þis werldly gude, 27765
þat he ogaynes god will striue,
And whilum lose his awin lyue;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And he menges him with ire, 27770
þat brinnes mans mode als a fire;
He es rekles in word and dede,
In tyme when he of both had nede,
Swilk heuynes he takes in hert 27774
þat he rekkes noght of his awin quert,
His talent es so tane oway
þat no gude list him do ne say;
And if he haue bigonen oght, 27778
He leues it als he no thing roght.
Sum man for heuynes in mode
List noght bigin to do na gude, 27781
Vnto no gude werk dar he wend,
For drede þat he may noght mak end.
Wanhope es folowand fast hereby,
þat makes a man to tyne mercy, 27785
For it es ogain þe haly gaste,
þat for syn gifes forgifnes maste;
It makes a man lath forto lere,
And heuy in hert sarmon to here,
Also it lettes a man to rise, 27790
Or to redy him till goddes seruise,

Dreching o scrift, vnnait talckhing,		dreghing[1] of shrift vnnaite talking[1]
Vnstedfastnes, o will wandring,	27793	vn-stedefastnes of wille wandring[1].

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

Hardnes of hert and vnboand,		hardenes of hert & vn-boghande.
Þat ai in ankin stat wit-stand,	27797	þat ay in an state wil stande.
Heui chere, crustful and ill,		heui of chere wiþ droupande wille.
Vntimes spech or to be still;		vn-timis speche or to be stille.
O þis bicums p*res*um*p*cion,		of þis be-comis p*res*umpciou*n*.
Þat es hoping of vnreson;	27801	þat is hoping[1] wiþ vnresou*n*.
Bot vr lauerd, for na sin,		þ*er* our lorde for na synne
Will latte nan fra his m*er*ci tuin.		wille lete man fra his m*er*cy wynne.
Þis sin es gains god rightwisnes,		þis synne is gainis goddis riȝtwisnes
For albeit suagat þat he es	27805	for al be hit squa-gate þat he is.
Merciful, als al mai se,		m*er*ciful þat alle may se.
Wel wat rightwis es he,		wele we wate riȝtwise is he.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

And for rightwisnes es him in,	27810	& for riȝtwisnes is him in.
Riueli tas he wrak for sin.		riueli takis he wrake for synne.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

Again þis sin remedi es—	27816	Againe þis synne remedie is
Haf gastli ioi and hope o blis,		haue gasteli ioy & hope of blis.
And do þe god bath day and night,		& do gode baþ day & niȝt.
To gete forgyuenes of vr plight.	27819	to gite for-giuenes of our pliȝt.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

[*Coveteousness.*]

¶ Þe first sin es o couaitise	27822	Þe iiij. synne is couatise.
Þat reuis mani man þair p*rai*se;		þat reuis mani man þaire prise
O þis cums blindnes and tresu*n*,		of þis comis blindenes & tresoun.
Reuelaic, theft, extorsium,	27825	reuelaike theft & extorciou*n*.

COTTON FAIRFAX

It lettes a man schrift to cum till,
And also penance to fulfill, 27793
It makes vnstabilnes of thoght,
And forgeting what suld be wroght.
Hardnes of hert and vnbowand,
And no stabilnes to stand, 27797
Heuy chere, irefull and ill,
Vntyme to speke in tyme be still;
Of slewth als cumes p*re*sumpsione, [col. 2]
þat es hopeing with vnresoune; 27801
þat oure lord will, for no sin,
Lat men fro his mercy twin.
And þis is ogaines goddes rightwisnes,
For if it be swa þat he es 27805
Mightful, and of mercy fre,
ȝit wate we wele rightwis es he,
To gif ilk man his det sertayne, 27808
Wheþer he haue serued Ioy or payne.
And for rightwisnes es him in,
Riuely takes he wrake of syn,
And riueliest efter þayre end, 27812
þat here will noght þaire mis amend,
For vnponist bese none ill dede,
Ne no gude werk withowten nede.
Ogains þis syn best medcyn is—
Gastely ioy and hope of blis, 27817
And pray to god both day and night,
To get forgifnes for oure plight.
God len vs to forgif man kyn,
þat we may his forgifnes win 28821

Couatyse es ane euil syn
þat mikel greuance gers bygin;
Of þis cumes tratilling of tresoune,
Reuyng thift and extorcyoune, 27825

Als q*ue*n man haldes wran[g]wis strif		als quen men haldis wrang-wis strife
þat oþer men mai lede na liif,	27827	þat o*þer* men mai lede na life.
No na neghbur mai hafe þair saght		ne na neghbour may haue his saȝt
Til þai haue gin him o þair aght;		til þai haue giuen him of þaire aȝt.
Strenth, þat lau*er*ding agh to meild,		bot maste riche men rewes me.
þat o þair men tas wrangwis yeild,		þat of þe pouer has na pite.
Fals foluing, fals wittnesing,	27832	& fals bering' of wittenesing'.
Vnknaun lage, manath, and lesing;		vnknawlage mane-aþ & lesing'.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

Iuel eging, ocur and symoni,	27836	Iuel egging'. oker & symony.
Als gastli thing to selle or byi,		as gasteli þing' to selle or by.
Morth, bri*nn*i*ng*, manslaghter a*nd* suik,		man-slaȝ*ter* & hous-brynning'
Wasting and were and oþer slik;		wasting' were & suche o*þer* þing'.
Sacrilege, to reue or stele	27840	out of hali kirke to stele.
Of halud thing, os dose nu fele;		of halghed þing' as now dos fele.
Gredines and nithinghede,		gredines & niþing'-hede.
To be o goddes gyft to gnede;		to be of goddis gift to gnede.
Alkin talking wrangwisli,	27844	& alkin taking' wrangewisly.
And all halding wit trecheri.		& alle halding' wiþ trecchry.
¶ Ogain þis sin es bote o scrift,		Againe þis synne is bote of shrift
Lele of hert and fre of gyft,		lele of hert & fre of gift.
And for þe luue o crist sake,	27848	& for þe loue of c*r*istis sake.
þis wrech werlds welth forsak;		þis wrecched werldis welþ for-sake.
And wiit yee wele it es ful strang.		& wite ȝe wele hit is ful strange
Haf other men aght ani wrang,		to haue o*þer* me*n*nis gode wiþ wrange
þou agh it for to yeild again,	27852	þou agh̄ hit for to ȝilde againe.
If þou þar-til has might or main,		if þou þ*er*-to haue miȝt or maine.
If þou þam find, namli to þaa		if þou ham finde nameli to þa.
þe quilk þat aght was nomin fra;		to q*ua*m þe gode was takin fra.
If þai ne be funden noght, or dede,		if þai be gane or ellis dede.
O scrift þou do þi faders rede,	27857	þou do þi shrift fader rede.
Sua þat þi saul mai ai be quite,		squa atte þi saule mai be quite.
And þin airs mai haf p*ro*phite		& als þ[in]e airs mai haue p*ro*fite.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

COTTON FAIRFAX

Als when men haldes wrangwis strife
þat oþer men may haue no life, 27827
Ne no neghbur with þam es saght
Bot if þai gif þam of þaire aght;
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fals folowing, and fals witnesing,
And also maineath and lesing, 27833
All þir may kum of couaytyse,
And wele more if we vs avise,
Euyl eggin, oker, and symony, 27836
Als halowd thing to sell or by, [swike,
Morther, brining, man-slaght*er* with
Wasting and were and oþer slike;
And sacrilage, to reue or to stele
Gastly thing, als dose ful fele; 27841
Gredines and nithing-hede,
To be of goddes giftes ouer gnede;
Alkins taking wrangwisly, 27844
And als all halding with maistri.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For couatyse it es ful strang, 27850
To hald þine neghbore gude with wrang,
þou aw it forto ȝeld ogayne,
If þou þarto haue might or mayne.
If þou þam find, namely to þa [lf 68, bk]
þat þe gudes er halden fra, 27855
If þa be noght funden, or ded,
In schrift þou do þi fader rede,
So þat þi sawl be saued fro site, 27858
And þat þine haires may be quite;
For better bote es none þan schrift,
Frenes of hert and large of gift, 27861

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

For þar es sinnes foun, iwise,	27864	for þ*er* ar synnis lite I.-wis.
Wers for to mend riueli þan þis,		worre to amende þen is þis.
For eu*er* þe plight es foluand pain,		for euer c*er*taine he gas to paine.
Til wrang takinyng be quite again.		til wrange tane þing[1] be quite againe

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

[*Glutony and Drunkenness.*]

¶ O glotori and o drunkenhede	27876	Of glutterie & of drunkinhede
Fele wick branches se we sprede,		mani wikked b*ra*nchis se we sprede
þat heuis man and reuis hi*m* hele		þat heuis man & makis him hele.
For to gang and for to mele [[1] leaf 154, bk, col. 1.]		for to gange & tonge to mele.
[1] And reuis him als of ei þe sight,		& reuis him of þe eye þe siȝt
And hert and hefd þair aun in-sightt;		his hert & heuid alle out of miȝt.
For be man neu*er* sa wise in lede,		for be man neu*er* sa wise in wede.
Q*ue*n he es ou*er*laid wit drunkenhede,		quen he is ouerlaide wiþ drunkinhede
þan in his mankidhed, als wele we wate,		þat alle his manhede wele we wate
Es turnd al into best state;	27885	is turnid in-to beste state.
It dos man consail to be tald		hit dos man. counsal to be talde
And o fole bateil to be bald,		& of foly batail to be balde.

[*No gap in these MSS.*]

And man folik be traist and glad,		& makis mani man t*r*ist & glad
Quare he wit resun suld be radd,		quere wiþ resoun þai sulde be a-drad.
At aunt*er* man aun might,	27892	þat he knawes noȝt his miȝt.
Wit-vten arm*our* it dos him fight.		wiþ-out armour hit dos him fiȝt.
þe drunken semes in his misfare		¶ þe drunkin semis in his mis-fare
Noght lik þe man þ*a*t he was are;		noȝt like þe man þat he was are
COTTON		FAIRFAX

And werdes welth here to for-sake,
And vnto I*esum* crist þe take. 27863
þare er no sins in werld, I-wis,
Wers forto amend þan þis,
For efter plight es folowand pain,
Till wrang tane thing be ȝolden ogayne.
þarfore who syns in couatyse, 27868
He may amend him on þis wyse,
Mak aseth vnto all þa
þat he oght has haldyn fra,
And seyin to þam þat has nede, 27872
largely do almus dede,
And help þe pouer with hert fre,
And lif in luf and charite. 27875

[*Glutony and Drunkenness.*]

Glotony and dronkinhede,
ful mani branches out þai sprede,
þai stonay men þat er ful strang 27878
And lettes þam both to speke and gang,
Also þai stroy a mans insight,
And merres him of all his might;
For be a man neuer so wise in dede,
And he be tane in dronkinhede, 27883
All his wittes ful wele we wate,
Er turned into ful simple state;
It mase oft kounsail to be talde,
And mase meschefes ful many falde,
It mase a man oft fole-hardy 27888
Bod forto speke and do foly;
Whare he by reson sold be rad,
So es his minde mased and mad.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He semys þan in his mis-fare 27894
Noght like þe man þat he was are;

Bot schortly al iuels þat es 27896
Riueli becums of drunkenness,
For all þat eu*er* festis wiit,
Drunkennes þan skailes it.
And it es funden bodili 27900
Foure-kin man*er* of glotory,
Oþer forwit [beg]inne at hete,
Or for to sitt to lang at ete,
For to yern als many mese,
Or for to gredi be at dese. 27905
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Þare es beting again þis last,
Mesure o mete and drinc to tast, 27909
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And sua vr flexs to fir*þer* and fede,
Þat it fale in na dedli dede. 27919
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Lechery.*]

O luchery þ*a*t lust has ledde 27922
We may se many branches spredde,
Als fole fredom and lesing spoken,
Wordes o ros and trouthes broken,
Fole behalding, misleding o late,
þ*a*t man may se be lichur state, 27927
Þat giues his wijt sua to sotthede,
Þat nan es laft him-self to lede;

COTTON

bot shortli mast al iuel þat is.
comuneli comis of drunkynnes
for alle þat eu*er* festenis witte.
drunkenis stailis hit.
[& hit is[1]]

[[1] *the Catchwords; next leaf (or leaves) wanting.*]

FAIRFAX

And sertes alkins euill þat es 27896
Riuely cums of drinkynnes,
For all þinges þat suld festin wit,
Dronkinnes destroyes it.
And men may find ful rely 27900
Fowrkins maners of glotony,
Ane es byfortyme forto ette,
Anoþer to sit ouerlang at mete,
Þe thrid to ȝern metes dayntyuely, [col. 2]
þe firth to ette ouer gredyly. 27905
Ogayns þe first ilk man þat may
Suld ett his mete in time of day,
Nowþer lang byfore, ne efter past,
And namely when him auto fast,
And noght ou*er* arly to mete at gang,
Ne forto sit þarat ouer lang; 27911
For als gude war men to ett twise
Als noght two oures fro mete at rise.
Ogaines þis sin es medcyn gude,
Abstinence fro flesly fode, 27915
And also to fast fro all syn
þat glotony may ger begin,
And mesurely oure fless to fede,
þat we it in no folis lede, 27919
Bot seson it with sobirte;
God grante vs grace it so may be.

Lichery with lustes led 27922
þarof er many branches bred,
Als foul lates and lesing spoken,
Wordes of rose and trowthes brokin,
Fole bihalding, and o flight late,
Als men may se in lichore state, 27927
þai gif þaire wittis so to þat dede,
þat þai leue none þam with to lede;

Fole contenance and ful scruding,
Hurtling o sculder, of hend casting,
And harlot sagh, speche o disur,
Rimes vnright, gest of Jogolur. 27933
It wastes bodi and als catel,
And reues man liif and als saul hele.
Þof þat þis sin has branches fele,
O sex allan þan wil i mele; 27937
Fornicacion es an,
Don wit anlep woman;
Spusbrek es betuix tua, [col. 2]
Þat spused ar bath, or an o þaa;
Incest, þ*a*t es for to lij 27942
Bi þat þi sibman has line bi,
Or if þ*a*t has don þat sin
Wit ani of þin aun kin,
Sacrilege es tald as an, 27946
O þ*a*t order he has tan,
And all þ*a*t high[t] has chastete
To crist, q*ua*r þai be sco or he;
Sodomite þat ful o stinc, 27950
Þe sin*n* þ*a*t did þe cites sinc;
Hu ful þ*a*t sin for godd was sen,
Was sceud wit his wengeance ken,
For þair cost was sua vnkind, 27954
Alle þai war to askes brind;
Þis branche es als at vnderstand,
Q*ue*n man es filed all wackand.
¶ Forthermar o þis lecheri 27958
Agh i þe noght to specifie;
Bot lok þou self, vmthinckand te
Þ*a*t þou in nan suilk plight be, 27961
Þ*a*t þou ne wit scrift þar-of þe knau,
For to me fals it noght to scau;
If þou on ani wise has don, 27964
Wit open scrift þou mend it son.

COTTON

Fole couaitise and fole ȝering,
Hething of hert and heind casting.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
It wastes both body and ketele,
And reues men liues and sawl hele.
And all if it haue branches sere,
Of sex allane wil I speke here;
Fornicacioune, þat es ane,
Bitwix twa whare weded es nane;
Spows brek, þat es bitwix twa
Whare both er sposed or ane of þa;
Incest, þat es by hir to ly
þat þi sibman has liggen by,
Or els if þou haue done þat sin
With any of þine awin kyn;
Sacrelage es cald allane,
Of þam þat has high ordres tane,
And þam þat has hight chastite
To god, wheþer it be scho or he;
Sodomite es a syn of stink
þat ilk sin gert þe cetese sink;
It was schewed with þat vengance kene
How foul þai war bifor god sene,
For þat þai synned ogaines kinde, [leaf 69, col. 1]
Bot askes men might noght of þam finde.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of þis ilk poynt of licheri
Aw noman fer to specyfy;
Bot luke þi-self, and vmthink þe
þat þou in none slike gilty be,
Bot if þou sone in schrift it knaw,
And lede þi life by goddes law.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON GALBA

Vnkindli sin and sodomite, 27966
Austin cals al suilk delite,
þat es not tuix wo*m*ma*n* and man;
þat yit on-kind he clepes it þan,
Bot it be wit þaa memb*ris* wroght,
þat *þar*-til es made, and elles noght.
Speciale þan cals þis sin 27972
Wrak o him *þat* ligges þar-in,
For austin sais *þat* þoru þis gilt,
Es þat felau-reden spilt
þat tuix crist and vs suld be, 27976
Sin *þat* ilk kind þat we
Him-seluen haf þan, and sua fordon
Again þat trinite in tron.
þis licheri sua ful o wa, 27980
It makes man be cristes fa,
And all þe halus of his curt wit-in,
For-qui it wastes mans kin;
þe iuels þar-of þai ar sa fele, 27984
þat es na muth *þat* mai þam mele;
It es sua greif and god wit gan [lf 155, col. 1]
þat noght þe ded all of it an,
Bot þe muthes o þe neuenand 27988
And als þe eres o þe herand,
And þe self elementis vmlaid,
It files þar it es don or said; 27991
If þou man nedd þe eu*er* *þar*-till
At force wo*m*man agayn hir will,
On fastin dai or hali night,
In hali stedd or mans sight, 27995
Or handel hir vnhendly,
Or kis wit lust o lecheri,
Or woud hir wit wordes slight, 27998
Or loked wit ouur stedfast sight,
þat þou þer-wit has went hir will,
Quare thoru sco was þin bun fulfill,

COTTON

Austin calles all swilk delite
Vnkindly sin of sodomyte,
Noght done bitwene man and woman,
Vnkindly may men call it þan,
And bot it be with membres[1] wroght
þat þarto falles and els noght. [[1] wembres in MS.]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Austin sais thurgh þis ilk gilt
Es all þe felaw-redyn spilt
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
With vs and þe trenite in trone,
If we oure kinde haue so fordone.
þis licheri es so ful of wa,
It makes a man to be goddes fa,
And wrethes all halows heuy within,
For it es so waster of man-kin;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
It es so grete and god withgane,
And so greuos bi it allane,
þat all þe mowthes þat it neuyns,
And all þe eres þat heres þe steuins,
And all þe elementes vmlayd,
Er filed þarwith whare it es said.
Man, if þou euer nede þe partill
To force woman ogaines hir will,
On fasting dais or haly night,
Or in haly stede, or in mans sight,
Or handill hir vnhendly,
Or kiss with lust of licheri,
Or wowid hir with wordes sleghe,
Or luked with ouer stedfast eghe,
And þar-thurgh so has won hir will
þat scho was assentand þe till;

COTTON GALBA

Or has bituix hir scankes gan 28002
Or tirid or tut or skirt uptan;
If þou þi-self has don sli thing,
Or o*þer* man gert wit þin egging,
Or wiche-craft or charmes soght,
Or þou þi-self þar-for þam wroght,
All suilkin last to lik man in, 28008
It es to tell for dedli sin.
And yee leuedis, w*it* your quite hals,
And sai to yond maidens als, 28011
Yee wene may t*rai*st þ*at* es vntreu
And studis hu your hare to heu,
Hu to dub and hu to paynt, 28014
And hu to mak yow semle and q*uai*nt,
Biletts for-broiden and colers wide,
For to sceu wit your quite hide, 28017
Wit curchefs crisp and bendes bright,
Your scappes schins to mans sight;
Thoru your trail bath wide and side,
Es not at seke to find your pride,
þat wit thinges and other fele, 28022
Fra godd his ranscon ful dere yee stele,
þ*at* es þ*at* ilk saul þ*at* he
Cost wit his ded on rode tre; 28025
Q*ue*n yee yow-self sua slight and slike
Yee sai þ*at* men you wille be suike,
And yee þam in þair marchandise
Bisekins oft þaa wreches vnwise,
Q*ue*n yee sa bede your war to sell,
þe fole marchandis eth to duell, 28031
þ*at* q*ue*n þai see your dubbing ware, [col. 2]
O þairis su*m*thing be-houis þam ware;
And quils þai wen bii gold all fine,
Of sith þai bii þam hell pine. 28035
I sai noght þis þoq*ue*þ*er* of alle,
Bot if ani suilke haben mai fall

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þou þi self haue done slike thing,
Or oþer men by þine egging,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
All swilk lust to like men in,
It es to tell for dedly syn.
And ȝe ladys þat to lust war lathe,
I say to ȝow and to maydens bathe,
ȝe traist ouer mekill in thing vntrew
þat stodis hals and hare to hew,
Sum to dub and sum to paynt,
Forto mak ȝow semeand quaynt,
With bendes broud and colers wide, [col. 2]
Forto schew ȝow hals and hide,
With kerchifes crisp and bilietes bright,
To mak ȝow schineand till mens sight;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
With þir thinges and oþer fele,
Fro god his dere raunson ȝe stele,
þat es þat ilk sawl þat he
Boght with his blude opon þe tre;
When ȝe to sight haue made ȝow slike
þan say ȝe men will ȝow biswike,
Bot ȝe oft sithes on wonderwise
Biswikes þam in swilk marchandise,
When ȝe so bede ȝowre ware to sell,
þe fole marchand es eth to dwell;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And wenes to by gold ful fyne,
Oft when þai by þam hell pine.
I say noght þis by ane ne all,
Bot if any be slike may fall

COTTON GALBA

I rede hir reu it and be scriuen,—
For þar*e*-wit es all giltes forgiuen,—
And stint in stede o su*m* penance
And sco sal haue na mar greuance.
Þir are þe branches o licheri 28042
And maa þan i can tell þar-bi,
Bot i ha said þir at þe leist,
For þai ar funden co*m*mu*n*est.
O licheri agayn þe spere 28046
Wit chastite þou sal þe were;
Be clene in bodi and in hert,
Þan sal þou saue þi saul quart.
Nu er þe seuen sinnes redd, 28050
Wit þair branches o þam spredd,
Bot þat mai foru þam ilkan
þ*a*t tung ic hope in erth es nan, 28053
And for naman mai recken ham alle,
Mani sinful chances þat mai fall,
þarfor ilkan i rede for-loke
þat þai ripe wele þair aun boke, 28057
And skir þam sua wit þair in-sight,
þair conscience sua clene and bright,
þat þai þar-in leue nakin thing
þ*a*t ani nede haf o scuring,
Als farr as sum þam mai min 28062
Wit sothfast scrift and reuth o sin,
And þat for-geten es þam fra,
þai prai to godd forgiue þam þaa
All sceus þat i haf for-wit said, 28066
Hugat man agh to scrift be g*r*aid.

[*How to make shrift.*]

Bot nu sal i tell þe her nest 28068
Hu þu sal sceu þi scrift to p*r*eist,
And i will first at pride be-gin,
þat prince es of all o*þer* sin, 28071

I rede þai rew it and schreuyn,—
For þarwith es all sins forgifen,—
And leue sin in stede of penance
And þou sal haue namore greuance.
Þir er þe branches of litcheri
And mo þan I can tell þarby,
Bot þir er said þus at þe leste,
Forþi þat þai er comoneste.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And for no man may rekin all
þe sorows þat of þis syn may fall,
Þarfore ilkman suld him forloke
And graythly ripe his awin boke,
And scowre him so with his insight,
þat his conciens be clene and bright,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Als fer als he may of myn,
With schrift of mowth and rewth of syn.
God grante vs þis so to fulfill,
þat we his mercy may cum till.
A M E N

þat landmen mai su*m*qu*a*t lere, 28072
To scape þair scrift w*i*t þis samplere.
Qua þ*a*t o sin o pride will rise,
He sal him scriue on þiskin-wise,
"Til our lau*er*d crist and þe, 28076
Mi gastli fader, yeild i me,
Plighti for my syn o p*ri*de [leaf 155, back, col. 1]
In pointes þ*a*t i sal vn-hyde.
In vayn glory haue i libyng, 28080
For fayr-hede, force, and clethyng,
For redy tung or costykyn,
For likyng gode of werldes wyn,
And for my scrud þ*a*t i was in, 28084
Gaf i man sample for to syn;
To men and wemmen bath i wate,
þ*a*t oft i helde my lightly late.
To my lard ic am of-sene 28088
To crist ic haue vn-buxu*m* bene,
þ*a*t wortschyp nan til hym bar i,
Ne til hys mod*er*, dere mari;
Vn-buxu*m* haf i bene, and thra
A-gayn my gastly fader al-sa; 28093
Gayn haly kyrk was i rebell,
Gain fader and mod*er* fers and felle,
Qua chastid me, me thoght hethyng,
And snybbyd þam þair chastyyng;
Gayn my better haue i bene 28098
Bath in dedes and wordes kene,
Wit grochyng strijf and wit bakbite,
Wrangwys haue i wryþen wyte.
Ic ha me rosed in my mode 28102
Bath o my werkes wyc and gode,
O dedes þ*a*t i ded noght
Ne neu*er* may falle come i*n* my thoght,
Q*ue*n men me rosed oft i me heied,
þou þai mai falle opon me leied, 28107

And for me liked þ*a*t þai wald say
I said not ans þar-wit nai. 28109
Oft ic ha roued soth or lese
þ*a*t i wyst noiþ*er* q*ue*þer it wese;
Ic ha me gernd vt-wit be sene 28112
Bett*er* þan i wit-in ha bene,
þe grace þ*a*t godd me has lent
I thank hym noght wit gode entent;
Wit wislier þ*a*t i was amang 28116
Haue i striued oft-sithes wrang,
And þar i tok a word to were
I ne lete it falle on non manere;
And titter wald i lesyng make, 28120
þan man my worde vn-treu to take.
And q*ue*n þ*a*t i to striueyng yede,
I wald oft songyng for my lede,
An lay on oþ*er* men my wyte, [col. 2]
For to mak me-seluen quite. 28125
And þar myn aun plight was all
I said i myght noght do wit-all,
Or sayd my scryft wit wordes q*ue*me
þ*a*t my syn þe lesse suld seme, 28129
And i may fall ha left vm-quile
þe synnes þ*a*t war lath and vile.
And haf i holy my hert wit-in
þe thynges sen þ*a*t ekes syn 28133
Als stede and p*ar*son, tyme & tyde,
Ic ha þam holn al wit my pride.
And oft als haue i me wit-draun 28136
Til vncuth pryst, and fra myn aun,
Mi scrift i lette til hym to scau,
þ*a*t he schuld noght my thoghtes knau.
Ic hafe coueitid in blis to be 28140
For-þi þ*a*t alle suld wirschippe me,
To bere me reuerence on þair wise
And heild to me wit þair seruise.

Wit myght þat godd me gaue an mayn,
Ic haf hym-self werraid agayn, 28145
Caroles, iolites, and plaies,
Ic haue be haldyn and ledde in ways,
Oþer men dedis oft i demyd,
þar-in my aun folis yemyd, 28149
Poer and ald and men vnwyse
Til hethyng haue i driuen oft-sythes.
I womman haue vn-buxum bene
And tarid myn husband to tene,
In many thyng þat i suld don, 28154
And noght queþer my lagh vndon.
Ic haue synned thoro envy,
And þar-of crist! i cri mercy!
Quen i sagh oþer men mistad, 28158
Of his sare[1] wald i be gladd, [1 MS. fare]
For his ded and his vn-hele,
For skath takyng of his catell.
Quen i sagh my neghbur wele fare,
Min aun soru it was þe mare, 28163
For his god fare and his fame,
His welth, his wytt, and his god name,
I paind oft at him vn-spede, 28166
Bath in will and word and dede.
Anentis my better i hade envy,
Quen he was for-þer mar þen j, 28169
Of him þat was myn euening rike [lf 156, col. 1]
Me it forthoght he was me like,
And he þe porer was o prise, 28172
I dred he forthur mare suld rise.
O strif oft haue i oft sauun þe sede
To bring my brother to wan-spede;
Oft haue i bene ouer mistrauand,
Quen i for me na chesun fande, 28177
And dempt man as me-self list
þof i na wite apon him wist.
His loue-worde wald i lette to rise
And quar i wist a worthy wise, 28181
And þat suilk oþer man war slayn,
My-self wald haue part of þe payn."
¶ In þat of wreth will scriue þe hale,
On þiskin wise bigin þou sale, 28185
"Oft sithe haue i wrethid sare
Him þat me gat, here þat me bare,
And sume of þaim wit hand i smat,
Mi lauerd, my maister, my prelat,
Or laid on hand in my sotthed, 28190
þat ic am cursed o þe dede."
And here þan agh þou for to telle
O suilkin case, hou it be felle,
"Again my breþer haue i bene 28194
Oft-sith lightly for to tene,
Wit flitt, wit brixil, striue and strut,
Myn euen-cristen haue i hurt,
And oft vn-saght o him i said, 28198
And of his lastes gaue vp-braid,—
I wald he ware vn-fere or ded,—
And bath i procurd þam wit red,
Thoru tene of him spak i ille, 28202
And did his loue-word for to spille.
Oft i was to him wit vn-right,
Wit will þat ic on him suld light.
To bak-biters myn here i laid, 28206
For wele me liked þat þai said;
Ic ha ben wrath and vn-tholand
Quen i was bunden in godds band,
For tynsel, for syte of catell, 28210
For frendes dede þat me was lele;
þat me wald loue for cristes au
To seke him-seluen wit missau,
To wreth was vnright-wis,
I did man cum be-for iustis, 28215

And did man quilu*m* cu*m* in place,
W*i*t-vten mist*er* a*nd* wit manace.
Q*ue*n i had giue*n* sakles strak [col. 2]
Mi-self was first þ*a*t playnt can mak,
To my lau*er*d crist ic it q*ua*in, 28220
In breth ic haue man quilu*m* slayn,
My breth it wald be til vnhoue
þ*a*t many man was wonto droue,
And thoru my breth a*n* myn vn-ro
I letted god dedis for to do. 28225
þe poure men þ*a*t me to-soght,
I snibed þam als i aght noght;
And i haue halden lang in thoght
þe ded þ*a*t me misliked oght, 28229
And sua my pat*er* n*oste*r said
Agayn þe lagh is þ*er*on laid,
þ*a*t biddes al þ*a*t rightwys liue
Til oþ*er* alle þaire gilt for-giue, 28233
For qua til oþ*er* for-giues noght his,
Vr lau*er*d for-giues nan, i-wys." Iuramentum
¶ Suernes wit his braunches brade,
þus þan may þi scrift be made; 28237
"Ic ha bene reckeles on many wys
Anentis crist and his seruise,
Childir þ*a*t ic houe o funt, 28240
And als my-self ic haue vm-stu*n*t,
I cri godd m*er*ci, bene leue to suere
Vre crede and pater n*oste*r lere.
Mi lau*er*d i suld serue treuly 28244
Ic haue hym seruyd vn-reckesly,
Ic for-soke oft to kyrk at ga,
And letted oþer men þere fra; 28247
My prayers say was me ful lathe,
For oþer and me-seluen bathe.
In kyrk i wroght oft syth vn-ro
Q*ue*n goddis seruis was to do, 28251

And haue i thoru mi frauwardnes,
Letted oþ*er* men þaire mes. 28253
A tale þ*a*t was not worth at telle
Leu*er* was me here þen crist spelle;
Gode for to do me thoght vn-spede,
In idele-nes was all my dede 28257
þe tyme þ*a*t ic in lijf has lende
In idel-nes ic haue it spende.
þe festes þat in kyrk ar sette
Ic haue þam soth ful iuel gette, 28261
For werkes haue i wroght þam in
And dedes vmquile of dedly syn.
Mi spussed wyfe i haue misledd [leaf 156, back, col. 1]
Bath in burdyng and in bedde,
Ne noþer here gaue help, ne consail,
Als wit þe lagh o my spusail. 282[illegible]
Mi childer als and my menȝe
A reckeles leder þai fand me,
Vn-kynd i was, me rues sare, 28270
Gayn fad*er* & mod*er* þat me bare,
And has myn helpes þan wit-draun
Wen þai hade noght wit liue þ*er* aun,
And lette o þam þe lighter 28274
þ*a*t þai suld haue to me mist*er*.
¶ Maist*er* o childer i was su*m*-quar*e*,
I ledd noght lele wit my lare,
Quar*e* i was schep*er*d hade sauls to kepe
To reckelesly i geit my schepe; 28279
I chastyd þam noght als me bird,
Ne teched trouth als saul hyrd,
Ou*er* slaw i was for þam to ris, 28282
Reckeles to do þam þair seruise.
Ic ha ben bath reckeles and suere
To helpe nedy in þair mistere.
Ic ha made vous oft vn-right, 28286
And halden þam eft*er* my might,

þe gode vous ic am vn-knaun, 28288
Broken ic haue or lang to-draun.
Ic ha ben sua wit soruuing soght,
þat liue ne dede me roght of noght;
Priuetis o fremyd and frende 28292
I haue discouerd als vn-hened.
I was draun my scrift to make
Quen i was fallen in any sake,
To scrift i yode oft to be sene 28296
Mare þan to scriue me clene,
And left to scheu þat sin vmquile,
þe quilke i wist for wers and vile.
I brake my scrifte vmquile mai falle,
Vmquile sume, vmquile all. 28301
To iesu crist i mak my mane!
Vn-worthile haue i husel tane,
Berand breth in hert and tene
Or oþer sin vn-scriuen clene, 28305
Or in will sin do eft,
Wit þat sin i for-wit left.
I ha ben mistruand al-sua, 28308
In sum point o þe truth or maa,
And folud wiche-crafte and frete, [col. 2]
And charmyng, crist þer-of me bete!
O godds godes þat i fand, 28312
And mans haue i ben vnknauand.
Quen i til ony gode dede mynt
Ful eth it was do me to stint, 28315
And oþer mans beginyng of gode dede
Oft-sith i letted for to spede.
Wit myn lastes in many thyng
Gafe i oþer men il bisening; 28319
And if i any gode dede did,
My hert it was noght þar emyd.
Ic seketur made of testament,
Ne folud noght wit gode entent 28323

þe testament for to fulfill, 28324
Bot gafe i it gain dedis will.
And ic ha þere ben in present
þar man wit-vten testament,
Wit-vten scrift and preist rede, 28328
Thoru mi sueryng mai fall was dede.
Ben i haue vmstond quare barne
Wit-vten cristening was for-farne.
Quen idel thoght me come and vain
Wit will i stode þam noght again,
Bot oft i lete þam on me rene, 28334
To þai me drogh to dede o sine.
I ha me liked ai vm-quile
In vnnait wordes, lath and vile,
Til idel gammes, chess and tablis,
Bot or eigning hert and rime and fablis.
I ha bene in my lagh vn-lele, 28340
Quen i thoght o my synnes fele
þat war sa grett wit-vten end,
Me thoght i moght ham neuer mend,
And þat has don me for to fall 28344
In wane-hope, þat es þe werst of all,
And lett þat i was noght worthy
þat he suld giue me euer merci.
þat als ferr-sume in me was 28348
I made me like to sire judas,
þat wald reue godd of his beute
Thoru mishope in his merci fre. 28351
I ha bene þar agayn to bald
Als i þat cuth na mesur hald,
þat i gain crist rightwisnes 28354
Has sinned in hope of forgiuenes.
And for to eke wit my foly [lf 157, col. 1]
I wroght þe wers for his mercy,
þis sin es cald presumpciun.
þat crist gaf til his malisun. 28359

And i, prest, funden vte of distresse,
In dedly sin has sungen messe, 28361
Or haue i sungen in cursing
Or help o*þer* men to sing,
In dedly sin i tok vnscriuen, 28364
Myn orders sua war þai me giuen,
And did mi*n* office na-þe-lese
þat vn-despensed sang i messe.
Vn-deuote in my praier 28368
Seruid i haue a-but þe autere;
My suernes me has don for-gette
And many sinnes left vn-bett, 28371
Oþere a o*þer* me noght on mines.
I cri godd merci for my sinnes."
Bi-gyne þi scrift on þiskyn wys,
þat will þe scriue o couaitys; 28375
"I cri merci! i ha ben mare
Grenand and greueand þan mis*ter* ware,
To tak ai redy *þat* i moght, 28378
For to spend full lath me thoght.
Oure fele-sith haf i ben to spend
þe gode wit skil *þat* godd me send,
To gleumen cald and to ioglere, 28382
In tent þai suld me luueworde bere;
I mak to godd and p*ri*est my scrift,
I hafe reued late and don thift,
And i ha boght and tane of gyft
Bath o reueyd and o thyft, 28387
And haue i tan bath aght and fe
O þam *þat* had na p*ro*pur-te,
Als mu*n*k, nu*n*ne, or spused wijf,
þat sa*m*menly aght to lede þair liue.
I ha stolne & fule þe mare 28392
Quilu*m* of haly kirkes ware;
A-mang myn o*þer* wark vn-lele
Haf i oft forged fals sele; 28395

Myn hird-men and als o*þer* maa
Haf i *þaire* seruis halden fra; 28397
Lante & thyng me was taght
I held ou*er*-lang as i noght aght;
þof i wit thefe vmquile ne yede
I was consentand to þair dede. 28401
O wrang be-geten thyng ic oft [col. 2]
þat i moght quite i quite it noght;
Agains will i lent my thing,
And quilu*m* tok þar-for okeryng;
To symoni gaue i my tent 28406
Bath in ordre tan and bent,
I *þat* suld be o clene liuelade,
Has oft bene chapman gain my had;
þat men *þat* oftest wit me delt
O cheping oft i þam be-telt. 28411
þat was selland o man*er* sere,
Il thing for gode, or gode ou*er* dere,
For luue o gift *þat* me was hight
I gaue wrangwis-dome for þe right;
Wittnes foluar wit fals iustise, 28416
Al haue i bene thoru couettise.
In trouth and ath i haue my state
Broken, for luue o wiked by-yate,
For leuer me was be self for-suorn
þan *þat* myn ath me war for-born;
And *þat* i haue i am vn-knaun 28422
Oþiere men to manath draun,
And glosed i haue and spoken fayre
O men in tent to win o þair.
Gains godd i haue bene vn-hende,
þat i wit-halden ha my tende, 28427
And has it quitte til o*þer* men
þan to my right p*ri*est parochen;
In tendes haue i lett don in
Sinfully in tent to wyn. 28431

þe nedy sekand to my hus 28432
I haue wit-draun wit alm*us*.
Q*ue*n i ha funden thyng ou*er*-raght
I yald it noght to þaim þ*a*t it aght;
Again þe lagh in land is sett, 28436
Haf i wysed fals weght and mette,
Toll and tak, and rent o syse,
Wit-halden i haue wit couettise." De luxuria
¶ O glotery wa wil scriue him clere,
He may be-gyn o þis manere; 28441
"To i*es*u crist i cri merci!
For sinned i haue in gloteri,
I ha bene wont at drink and ete,
Oft a-gain right tyme sette,
I held me riuely noght at es 28446
Bot q*ue*n i had to many mese,
And quilu*m* þaa me liked noght [lf 157, bk, col. 1]
Bot þai war*e* riche and dere boght;
Of mete and drink haue i me nomyn
þ*a*t i my kind haue ou*er*-co*m*myn,
And sua fordon myn aun mayn, 28452
þ*a*t me behouid it tathe agayn,
And als tide vmquile sli cas,
Efter þ*a*t i huseld was,
And has hade it in myn vsage, 28456
O mete and drink to do vtrage.
And hafe i oft in my sott-hedd
Dryuen o*þer* men to dru*n*kenhedd,
And neddeles oft bot for glotri 28460
Stulth o mete and drink did i.
Til tauerne huse my-seluen was wont,
And draun men þ*er*-til vmstont;
Bath lenten tide and fasten day 28464
Oft haue i broken gain my lay,
And haf i gin til o*þ*er maa
Sample for to do alsua. 28467

A*nd* i haue don gain my fasting
My flelschely lust in o*þ*er thyng,
And i haue halden q*ue*n i was sett
Langsu*m* setes at my mete. 28471
¶ To i*es*u crist i cri merci!
Ic ha don sin in lucheri,
Wit wo*m*man knaun and vnkend,
I haue my fles wit þam blend. 28475
Su*m* war me sibe, sum war comu*n*,
And su*m* war of religion,
Or suilk þ*a*t su*m* war o my kyn
Had may falle don for-wit hir sin.
Mi godd dogh*ter* i gafe ne grith,
Mi sist*er* haue i si*n*ned with, 28481
And forced su*m* woman with nede,
And maþens reft þair maþenhede;
And serekens hotes has þam hight,
And broken vmquile my trouth plight.
Mi spuseil haf i broken rife, 28486
And ledd þe wers my spused wife;
Ic haf liggen woman bi-side
In haly tyme and lenten tide,
And haf i broken wit foly, 28490
þe lagh o kynd thoru licheri.
O spusail i haf þe halines
In lust al spended o my fles. 28493
[1]Wit wo*m*man seke vmquile haue i
And vnkyndeli don licheri, [1 col. 2]
And wo*m*ma*n* ner hir chiltyng state,
Agayn þ*a*t cristes lagh me bade.
In my self my lust i soght, 28498
To file me al gat þ*a*t i moght;
And in mi child-hede haf i wroght
Many thyng þ*a*t i aght noght;
Likand thoght o flesly syn,
I haue me riueli liked in. 28503

Gerndand i haf oft ben 28504
Desird o þire wy*m*men scen,
And oft has tillid þam wit sight
Q*ue*n i nonoþ*er* do ne myght. 28507
I haf þam wit delt crist i mene, [clene.
Wit handling vnhende, kissyng vn-
And has þam soght wit-vten houe
Til oþ*er* and til myn aun be-houe.
I haf alsua ben messagere, 28512
Felaw in licheri and fere,
Lucheri has don me scrud
Me-self and bere my bodi prud.
In gang, in chere, in contenance,
þ*a*t i to men ha mad manace; 28517
Giftes haf i giuen and tane
In licheri well mani ane.
Lucheri has me reft resun
With charm and coniurisun, 28521
Wende i wo*m*man to be wile,
And sua myn aun faith to file,
And þ*er*-of haf i made rosyng
Bath o soth and o lesyng. 28525
At wrestelyng, at wake, rengd haf i
And folud wit lust all luchery;
Lechur sanges haf i wroght 28528
And luued at here þ*a*m q*ue*n i moght;
I ha bene wont thoru lucheri
Wordes to spek of vilany,
Dremes has me filed on night, 28532
For glotori thoght a*nd* forwit sight;
And haf i lettid right spusail
Bath wit wark and wit consail; 28535
And was oft p*ro*curand and sagh
Dern spusail don again þe lagh,
And haf i halden in mi hus
Of anlepe hordam and of spus. 28539

COTTON

I ha bene butward for to lett [lf 158, col. 1]
Tuix man and wijf þair childer gett,
And haf i quilu*m* raised strijf, 28542
Bi-tuix spusd man and wijf.
Ic ha fordon wit wicked-hede
Child þ*a*t was begun to brede,
Sua sinful dedis haue i done, 28546
þ*a*t quikborne child i haue fordon."
And here þ*a*n has þe sinful nede
To tell q*ua*t wijs did þe dede,
Of alle þe sinnes he has wroght 28550
þe circu*m*stance ne leue he noght;
O þe quilk i haf þe rede
For-wit in a certayn stede, 28553
Bot þou reder thar þe noght scaw
þir branches als to reken on raw,
Bot als mani als þou wat
þ*a*t þou art plighti in þi state. 28557
¶ þi smale sinnes es no nede
Ilkan for to reken and rede,
For riueli mai we find þam son
Wit in vr comu*n* dedis don; 28561
Als comand of vr gentilnes,
Als wreth þ*a*t scort, and sodenes,
And q*ue*n man think to t*ra*ueil lath,
To saghtil men þ*a*t er wrath, 28565
To lete þe poure in þair mist*er*,
Stand to lang wit-vten answar,
And laght*er* light þ*a*t cums of gle,
Drunke*n*nes if it vnvisd be;
For es na sin þ*a*t es sua light 28570
þ*a*t it ne mai be dedli plight,
þ*a*t es to man þ*a*t ligges þar-in;
Ne es þar nan sua dedli syn
þ*a*t it ne turnes in to light, 28574
Thoru reuth and betyng of þe plight.

COTTON

Man þat o þirkin si*nn*es scriuen,
On seuen man*er*s ar þai for-giuen,
Wit worthi taking o þe fode 28578
O godds aun fles and blode,
Of hali wat*er* þe strenkling,
And thoru þe pat*er* n*oster* saying,
Thoru þe confiteor þat es 28582
Wont to be said at þe messe,
To mess here deuocion,
And haf þe p*r*est benison,
To helpe þe pure at alm*us* dede [col. 2]
Quare-of i sal þe siþen rede. 28587
Q*ue*n þou has tald wit muth steuen
þe sinnes alle þat þou can neuen,
And þou þe will abinding lai
Apon þi scrift þ*us* mai þou sai, 28591
"Of alle þe siñnes þat i ha wroght,
[1] And oþ*er* þat me my*nn*es noght,
In worde, in werk, al my liue,
In thoght, in wijt, min wittes fiue,
Wit alle þe limes me es lent, 28596
Again als godds comament,
Gain sacrement of cristen lai,
Gain tuelue pontes of þe fai,
þat als in warld i tru es nan 28600
Sua sinful man as i am an;
Q*ua*r-for to godd i merci cri!
And til his mod*er* dere mari,
And all seyntes of heuen sere, 28604
And praes þe, gastely fader dere,
þat þou q*ue*n domes-dai sal be
Of alle þir thinges wittnes me,
Again þe fend þat es my faa. 28608
And prai for me to crist alsua
þat he ha m*er*ci of my plight,
þat i am redi for to right, 28611
And for-giue if his will be, 28612
þat i can noght here telle to þe."

[1] De ve*n*ialib*us* pe*cc*at*is* qu*omodo* delent*ur*. Confusio toci*us* confessionis p*re*cedentis

In þis boke forwit haue i tald 28614
þ*a*t lele scrift agh be thre-fald,
Wit reuth of hert, wit sceu to p*r*eist,
Betyng of sin þe thrid þ*er* neist;
For it mai be na penance right 28618
Bot man him pain to bete his plight,
þ*a*t satisfaccion es cald,
And þis parti it es thrid-fald,
In alm*us*, fastyng, and orisun, 28622
And þai ar sua sett wit resun
þ*a*t þire man*er*s of beting thrin
Mai wit-stand tre man*er*s o sin.
Gain pride þ*a*t orisu*n* mai rise, 28626
And fast gain flesli couetis,
Alm*us* gain scarsnes wit-stand,
And þus-gate mai þou vndirstand.
þar es tuin betyng berand mede,
þe tan in werk of alm*us* dede, 28631
þe to þ*er* is chastying of fles, [leaf 158, back, col. 1]
And til alm*us* threfalde it es;
þe first es for thinking sare,
þat he him-self wit alkin fare 28635
Offers to godd als sacrifice,
O þis sais salamon þe wise, salamon
"Sun, þe self þe saul reu
And prai godd wit þi trouth treu."
O þis alm*us* in bok we rede, 28640
þ*a*t als þe wat*er* it slokkens glede,
Alsua dos alm*us*-dede þe sin
To man þ*a*t alm*us* likes him in.
And q*ua*t o man þ*a*t reus sare, 28644
And sais he for his sin has care,
And leghges for him no for-þi
þ*a*t he na scrift mai vnderly,
For he is tendur & vn-fere
Agh man þan his scrift to here. 28649

COTTON

Als witty men ful wele has talde,
schrift aw to be thrinfalde,
Withrewthinhert,andschewintopreste,
And mendes making þat folows neste;
And man may do no penance right
þat paynes him noght to bete þe plight,
Whilk satisfactioun es talde,
And þat party may be thrinfalde,
In Almus, fasting, and in orisown,
And þai er so sett with resowne
þat þir maners of beting thrin [lf 69, bk]
May fordo thre maners of syn.
Ogains p*r*ide praier may rise,
Fastin for flesli couatyse,
Ogain scailknes almus-gifand,
Or alyns may men vnderstand. [mede,
Two maners of mending makes me*n*
þe tane es in werk of almusdede,
þat oþer es chastynig of fless,
And þat ilk almus thrinfald es,
For first it bus haue sorow sare,
þat þe synful with sall fare
And offer it to god als sacrafise,
Of þis sais salomon þe wise,
"Sun, þi-self þi sawl sall rew,
And þay god with þi teres trew."
Of þis almus in bokes we rede,
þat right als water slokins þe glede,
right so dose almus dede þe syn
In man þat almus likes in.
What of þat man þat rewes sare,
And sais he for hiss sins has care,
And aledges for him noght forþi
þat he may no penance vnderly,
For he es tender man and vnfere
Aw men swilk schrift of him to here.

COTTON GALBA

Me think þat nay wit þis resun 28650
Repentand agh to mak him bun,
Wit-vten sonen to do þe mendes
Efter þat to þat plight a pentes.
And if his penance be treu and lele,
Ya dei al for his saul hele, 28655
For right al wil þe be droun
þat rightwisnes for him has woun.
And oþer resun þar es þat he
Es noght funden in charite,
Wit-vten quilk es funden nan, 28660
Bot all his dedis dede as stane,
þat biddes vs bath in gode and ill
Theudli thole vr lauerds wille,
For charite agh to be sa strang 28664
þat na greuance it mai ouer gang.
Sin þis man þat es in plight,
Will noght his wrangwis warkes right,
Quar-thoru he is vte of charite 28668
Quilk all has sal saued be,
His scrift is noght, me-think to tak,
Quen he will noght a-mendes make,
It semes he has na repentance 28672
Quen he will tak wit na penance.
[1] In suilk, sais raymund his consail,
If þis man sais wit-vten fail [1] Raimundus
þat him reuys his sinnes sare, 28676
And will for-bere þam forþire mare,
For-sakes penance neuer þe lese, [col. 2]
And legges febulnes of flexse,—
þou fand wit talkyn him to-till 28680
And faand all for to went his will,
If þou wit samples mai him bring
Til sumkin maner of beting,
þou scheu he heuines o sin, 28684
And hu penance þe pes mai wyn;

COTTON

Me think wele nay for þis resoune
For repentance suld mak him boune,
With-owten assoyn to do þe mendes
Als it vnto þe syn appendes.
And to tak penance trew and lele,
And dreghe it for his sawl hele,
For right will þat penance be wroght
Wharewith his sawl hele sall be boght.
Anoþer reson þaress þat he
Es noght funden in charite,
Whith-owten whilk es saued nane,
Bot all his dedis er ded ilkane,
Al if he euer with gude will
Trewly thole both gude and ill,
For charite aw to be so strang
þat no greuance suld it ouergang.
Sen þis man þat has lifed so ill,
And no penance will tent vntill,
It seme he has no charite
Whilk all bus haued sal be,
Me think his schrift es noght to take,
Sen he will none amendes make,
It semes þat he has no repentance [col. 2]
Sen he will tak with no penance.
Hereof gifes raymund gude counsaile,
If þis man say withouten fayle
þat him rewes his sins sare,
And es in will to sin nomare,
And refuses penance neuer þe lese,
By-cause of flessly febilnes,—
With talking þe prest sall him till
And with ensawmples turn his will.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Schewand þe heuynes of sin,
And how penance to pese may win;

COTTON GALBA

To fall in syn hu gret foly, 28686
Hu q*ua*t it es þar-in to ly,
For al þe gode þ*a*t man mai wirke
Or mai be wroght in hali kirke,
It bringes noght þe man to blis 28690
þ*a*t dedeli sin in funden es;
Bot wele he mai to cou*e*ring win
Q*ue*n he is mendede of his sin.
þou do him vnd*er*-stand alsua 28694
Hu lang þ*a*t adam was in wa,
And þai þ*a*t of his body sprang,
Hu þair vnwelth þam lasted lang,
þ*a*t first fra crist merci flemed 28698
War alle, and alle to helle demed,
And al bot for an appul bitt
þ*a*t godd for-bedd and þai it ete.
þou bidd þis man for crist to nym
He þ*a*t has don sa fele sin, 28703
So do þ*a*t crist noght on him wrake
If þ*a*t he right penance for-sake,
For q*ue*n a sin was broken sua, 28706
Hu sal he passe has hundret ma.
þ*o*u scheu him o þ*a*t mikul vnro
þ*a*t sinful man is grathed to,
And alsua o þ*a*t mikel blis, 28710
þ*a*t ie*s*u crist has graythed to his,
þ*a*t es to men will þam amend
O þaire liuelade be-for þaire end.
And if all þis mai noght a-uaiel 28714
Ar þ*a*t þ*o*u tine all þi trauail,
Gyf him suilk penance to bere,
þ*a*t he to brek haf no mister; 28717
And if he wit naman*er* will take
His sin þou fand do him for-sake,
þ*a*t scrift and sinnes forsaking 28720
Mai him to fire of clensing bring,

COTTON

What foly it es in syn to fall,
How wathe it to lig withall,
For all þe gude þat men may wirk
Or may be wroght in haly kyrk,
May noght bring þat sawl to blis
þat dedly sin in funden iss;
And ilka man to welth may win
þat here will mend him of his sin.
Mak him to vnderstand alswa
How lang þat a day es in wa,
And form faders þat we of sprang,
How þaire misliking lasted lang,
þat war fro cristes mercy flemid
And seyin all, vnto hell demyd,
And all bot for ane appill bitt
þat god forbed and þai ette it.
And mak þis man on crist to myn
All if he haues done mekill syn,
So þat he tak of him no wrake
All if he right penance forsake,
When slike wrake on a syn was tane,
How sall he do has many ane.
Shew him als of þe mekill vnro
þat sinful man es ordand to,
And also of þat endles blis,
þat god has ordand to all his,
þat es þam þat will amend
All þaire mis here or þai end.
If he set noght by þis counsail
Or a man tyne al his trauail,
Gyf him so light penance to bere,
þat he to brek haue no mistere;
And if he þarto will noght take
Get him algate his sins forsake,
þat schrift and his sin forsakeing
To fire of clensing may him bring,

COTTON GALBA

þat þis man mai be saued sua, 28722
O crist we mai vr sample ta.
We find he gaf na penance mare [lf 159, col. 1]
Bot, "ga no[*w*] forth and syn na mare;"
And Ion gildin-muth þarbi sais,
"Qua-sum birthin on o*þer* lais, 28727
And þe birthin be til vn-mete,
þe berer lijs þer-wit be strete
Or him be-houis it cast him fra 28730
Q*ue*n he mai noght þar vnd*er* ga,
Of penance it fars sua right,
Qua mar tas þan he bere might
Oþere he sal leue it wit-alle 28734
Or schamfulli þar vnd*er* stand."
And if we be in ijf wit chaunce
O man to lay suilk penance,
Resun to yield well bett*er* is 28738
O m*er*ci þan of cruelnes;
For q*ua*t es þ*a*t spense mai be
Nithing þar þe laue*r*d es fre,
Sin crist is buxu*m* to vnbin[d], 28742
Qui sal man preist ou*er* hard find,
þou pain þe rotes as þou mai
O þis man sin to do a wai,
And consail him to dedis þaa 28746
þ*a*t draus man þair sinnes fra,
Als idelnes and dru*n*kenhede,
For þai to sin man riueli lede,
Fasting and gode bisines 28750
Draus man oft fra lust of flexs.
þe to*þer*, alm*us* q*ua* might na mare
To reu his euen cristen sare,
For alle we agh haue reuth of o*þer*,
Q*ue*n we in baret se vr broþer. 28755
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON

Þat a man may be saued swa, [leaf 70, col. 1]
Of crist we may ensaumple ta.
We find he gaf penance nowrwhare
Bot, "go now furth and sin nomare;"
And Jhon with þe gilden mouth sais,
"Who any bi[r]thin on oþer lais,
And þe birthin be to him vnmete,
þe berer ligges þarwith by strete
Or him bihoues cast it him fra
When he may noght þare vnder ga,
Of repentand so fallas it right,
Who takes more þan he bere might
Owther leue it sone he sall
Or schamfully þar vnderfall."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And reson to ȝelde wele better es
Of mercy þan of crowelnes;
And what nede es þat þe spenser be
Nithing of þat þe lord es fre.
Sen crist es bowsom to vnbind,
Whi suld men p*ri*ste þan ou*er* hard find,
Bot ger þe rotes if þat he may
Of þis mans syn be done oway,
And cownsail him to dedis þa
þat drawes men all syns fra,
For fasting and gude bisines
Gers a man fle lustes of fless.
And Idilnes and dronkinhede,
þir vnto sins wil lightly lede.
Þe secund, almus who might nomare
To rew oure euyncristen misfare,
For ilkone aw haue rewth of oþer,
When we in baret se oure broþer.
þat es all þat er cristen kend,
At oure might we suld þam mend,

COTTON GALBA

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe thrid alm*us* es gift of hand, 28760
Or elles in word or werk helpand,
Oþer in for-spece or in consail,
þ*a*t mai þe nede oght auail.
For q*ua*m man sees in hungir or nede,
& he na beting will him bede, 28765
He sal be chalenged if he bei
Of þis dede, bot sant ambros lei.
Bot alm*us* askes to be wroght
O rightwis aght, or elles noght, 28769
And o þin aun p*ro*pur thing,
For suilk it es sant paule bidding;
For elles vnmedi sal it be, 28772
Scathel and wrangwise als to þe.
And þ*er*-of haf we wittnes lele [col. 2]
O crist, þat sais in his gosspel,
"Vn-nait is þ*a*t almusthing 28776
þ*a*t þ*o*u þe mas of reuid thing."
Quat bot a prai for þi welle
Anoþ*er* prai for þin vn-sele,
To godd of heuen þ*a*t es rightwise,
& til alle men ilik skilwis; 28781
For if þai here þe tan mai fall,
þe toþ*er* him lettes wit his gain call,
And for to do, a-noþ*er* to spill,
Q*ua*t mai þ*er* fall bot suink þ*er* till,
þe tan to ban, þe toþ*er* to blis, 28786
Quilk oþir*e* tua sal for haf his.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Certes vr lau*er*d luues naman sua
To reue a-noþ*er* his right him fra,
Ne for na riche man to here 28792
Vn hers he pouer man praier,

All er breþer þat has baptym tane,
And criste es heuyd of vs ilkane.
Þe thrid almus es gift with hand,
or elles in word or werk helpand,
Oiþer in speche or in kownsayle,
þat may þe nedy mekill availe.
For who so ses þe pouer haue nede,
And no helping will to him bede,
He sall be chalanged and he dy
Of his ded, bot if Ambrose ly.
Almus askes to be wroght
Of rightwis aght, and els noght,
And of a mans awin p*ro*pir thing.
For þis same es saint paules biding;
And els vnmedeful es þe dede, [col. 2]
And makes to þe doer no mede.
And hereof haue we witnes lele
Of crist, þat sais in his godspell,
"All vnnayt es þat almusing
þat þou makes of reued thing."
What helpis it ane pray for þi wele
And oþer pray for þine vnsele,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If god suld here þe tane may fall,
þat oþer lettes him with gain call,
Ane forto spare, anoþer to spill,
What may þare fall bot syn þar tyll,
þat one askes bale, þat oþer blis,
Whilk of þam sall furth haue his,
Whether so askes more rightwisly,
Sall be herd of god almighty.
For sertes oure lord lufes no man swa
To reue ane-oþer his right him fra,
God lettes noght þe pouer to here,
For no riche man prayere,

For-þi receues he right nan 28794
Alm*us* þ*at* o wrang es tan,
For writen it es, he wil na gift
Of oker, reuing, ne o thift,
And þ*at* wittnes sant gregori, 28798
And mani other witerly.
Bot for to do almus rightwise
Vr lau*er*d sais al on þis wise,
"Man," he sais, "þ*at* i þe gaue, 28802
Do me su*m* thing þ*er*-of to haue,
Sin i to þe was first giuer
Lat me þe find to me okerer,
If i in littil find þe bain, 28806
I sal þe gretter giue again.
Ya, me-self mai naman mare
Til o*þer* giue for na chaffare."
Lok þou hou it wit okerer es, 28810
þ*at* ai for mare he giues þe lesse
Do þ*o*u right sua, giues werldes thing,
For gift þ*at* sal haue nan ending.
Gif þ*o*u bot erth and þ*o*u sal take
Heuen blis wit-vten sake. 28815
þ*o*u þ*at* okering mas wit man,
Wit scrift him-self quime mas þ*o*u þan?
If þ*o*u had lede & hade nede
For to haue gold ne wald þ*o*u bede
For to ma chaunge i hope þ*at* yijs,
Elles þ*o*u war a foul i-wise. 28821
Be þis lede þ*o*u ta bisning [lf 159, bk, col. 1]
þis heui rotand werlds thing,
Be þe gold þou vnder-stand
Gastli gode is ai lastand, 28825
þ*at* rotes neu*er* dai ne night
Bot eu*er* ilike es funden bright.
Giue þou þe pour o þat plente,
þ*at* in þi pouert mai helpe þe. 28829

COTTON

Ne sertes he will resayue right nane
Almus þat of wrang es tane,
We rede wele þat god will no gift
Of oker, reuing, ne ȝit of thift,
And þat witnes wele saint Gregore,
And oþer ma we fynd þarfore.
To mak oure almus right and clere,
Oure lord sais vs on þis manere,
"Man, þi gudes sen I þe gafe,
Do me sum p*ar*te þarof to haue,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And if I in litill find þe baine
I sall gif þe gretter ogaine.
Mine awin body þat noman mare
May gif till oþer for no ware."
Right als it with ane okerer es,
þat ai for þe more will gif þe les
do þou right so, gif worldly thing,
For blis þat neuer sal haue ending.
Gif þou bot erth and þou sal take
Heuyn blis þat neuer sall slake.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Gif þou þe pouer of þi plente,
þat in þi nede mekill helpis þe.

COTTON GALBA

It was said siþen mani dais, 28830
"Qua littil saus, þe lesse he mais;"
þe pouer men es like þe fild
þ*a*t corn plente is wont to yild,
For all þe sede man saus þare, 28834
It yeilds him wel þ*a*t at mare.
Sua dos rightwis almus dede,
An hundreth-fald man yeildes mede.
To feild þe sede man most it bere,
Bot þis feild self cums to sere, 28839
þe tan is tild wit t*ra*uail gret,
þe toþer wit-vten swinc and suett,
þe tan feild failes and oft is spilt,
þe toþer bot thoru sauer gilt; 28843
Failand frute comis o þat tan,
þe toþ*er* frute bes neu*er* gan.
Sant austin sais, þe gode clerk,
Alm*us* es goddes aun werk, 28847
For al god werk þ*a*t first was slain,
It cou*er*s grace and þ*a*t a-gain,
Leues to man his liues end,
And fenddes his saul fra þe fend.
It is for-wit þe saul a wall 28852
Bateild fast wit-vten fall;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Almus thirles heuen alsua, 28856
And ierome sais, and oþer maa,
And ganges befor þe giuer.
Als it war a bemest*er*,
Cumand to þe yate of heuen, 28860
Criand o crist wit-vten steuen,
þ*a*t þe giuer mai helped be;
And doghter it es of charite,
And heued it es of alle v*er*tus,
And we find alsua þ*a*t almus, 28865

COTTON

And said it es þus in alde daws,
"Who litill maws, þe les he saws;"
Þe pouer man es like þe felde,
þat mekill fruit es wont to ȝelde,
For all þe sede men sawes þare,
It ȝeldes þat and mekill mare.
Right so rightwis almus dede, [leaf 70, bk, col. 1]
A hundreth-fald men ȝeldes mede.
þaire sede to þe feld bus husbandes bere,
Bot þis feld cu*m*es to þe sawere,
þat on es tild with trauayl grete,
þat oþer withowten swink or swete,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fayland fruit cu*m*es of þat ane,
þat oþer fruit bese neu*er* gane.
Saynt Aniane þat nobill clerk,
Sais almus es goddes awin werk,
For it recouers thurgh grace ogayne
Al gude werkes þat with syn war slayne.
It lenkithes man in life to lende,
And fendes his sawl fro þe fende.
It es to þe sawl als a wall
Grunded ful fast and will noght fall;
Fro al wathes it will vs were,
þat deuils do þe sawl no dere.
Almus thirles heuyn alswa,
Als ierom sais, and oþer ma,
And gase bifore þe right gifer,
Als it war a mesanger,
It cumes vnto þe ȝates of heuyn,
Criand on crist with loud steuyn,
þat þe gifer may helpid be;
And doghter it es of charite,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON GALBA

Es þe best biginging 28866
Of alle penances and best ending.
And for þer mater es gode to knau,
Of almus sal i for-þer drau,
Hu þat þou man þar-wit sal dele, [col. 2]
If þou will mak it gode and lele.
For if þou giuer be sa rike 28872
þat þou mai help ilkan ilike,
Right will þat þou help ilkan,
And hafe-les lete ga fra þe nan.
For we find writen þar we rede, 28876
þat crist lokes noght þe mede
All efter þe liuelad o þe asker,
Bot of þe god-will of þe giuer.
For til a cursed man in nede 28880
þou agh to do þin almus dede,
Bot if for sikernes of fode
He will noght bouu to mend his mode,
þan man aght his fode wit-drau, 28884
For to do him-self to knau;
And þat is soth bot if þat he
In parel of dede funden be, 28887
For be man neuer sua wik of mode
Men agh noght warn him liues fode.

It es alswa best bigining
Of all penance and best ending.
And for þis mater es gude to knaw,
Of almus will I forþir schaw,
How ilka man with it sal dele,
þat here will mak it gude and lele.
If þou þat gifes almus be slike,
þat þou may help ilkone in like,
þan aw þe forto help ilkone,
And haueles lat go fro þe none.
For als þir clerkes in bukes rede,
Crist lukes noght to þe almus dede,
Ne to þe nede of þe asker,
Bot efter gude will of þe gifer.
þou suld noght draw þine almus dede,
Fro a cursed man in his nede,
Bot if he for sekernes of fode
Lettes for to mend his mode,
þan þou sall almus withdraw,
Forto mak him himself to knaw;
And if he be in perill of dede,
þe au to counsail him and rede.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Of the nine points of doing alms.*]

And we be suilk in stat mai fall,
þat þou mai noght help þam all,
þan ar þar fiue pointes to se, 28892
Hu þu sal sett þi charite,
þat þou mai find of efter lare,
þat es trout, qui, quen, hu, quare.
Weiknes, gentris, blod, and eld,
þir agh to do nede beild, 28897
Wit þis word, "trout," þe teching giues
To loke þe lagh þat men in-liues,

De ix modis faciendi elemosinam [col. 2]

If þou be noght of state may fall,
To gif þine almus vnto all,
þan er þare nyen pointes to se,
How þou sall set þi charite,
þat þou may knaw by cristen lare, [whare.
And by þir wordes, whi, when, how,
Wayknes, gentrise, blode, and elde,
þir aw men with almus to belde,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

For crist þ*at* þ*o*u seis right treu 28900
þ*o*u helpe for-þi sar3in or Iuu.
þis word [qui] sais þe chesun
þ*o*u agh for-qui ma þin alm*us* bun,
For if þ*o*u seis a man in handes,
And wit his faas likand in bandes,
þ*o*u agh first helpe þ*at* lijs in pain
To laus him fra his wither-vin. 28907
Wit þis word, "q*ue*n," vn-do þe tide
þe quilk þ*o*u agh noght ou*er*bide,
For if a dughti man for dett,
Mai fall, be in p*ri*sun sett, 28911
Or elles be a-noid sare
þ*o*u agh to do þin alm*us* þare,
For sin we reu agh and care
Of godd vs agh to reu þe mare. 28915
And þis word, "hu," sais þe maner [lf 160, col. 1]
þ*at* þ*o*u agh in alm*us* bere,
þ*at* is þ*at* þ*o*u can mesure þe
Q*ue*n þ*at* þ*o*u giues þi charite,
Ne giue þu sua-gat noght til an 28920
þ*at* þ*o*u mai giue anoþ*er* nan,
þ*at* þ*o*u giue noght sua farr aday,
þ*at* þ*o*u a-noþ*er* nick wit nay.
þis worde, "quar*e*," þe stede us telles
To giue þir we suld noght elles. 28925
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Weiknes" sal þ*o*u lok for mede,
For þ*o*u man agh all helpe i*n* nede,
þe waikest and þe mast vn-fere
Agh þ*o*u wit þin alm*us* here, 28935

COTTON

And cristen men þat right will trow
þou help bifore sarzin or iow.
Þis word "whi" sais þe enchesowne j
þe aw to mak þine almus bowne,
When þou sese any haue hunger or calde,
Or with enmys halden in halde,
To him þat in payn es halden styll,
Aw þe first do þine almus till.
Þis word "when" telles þe þe tyde ij
Whilk þe aw noght to ouer bide,
Als if a doghty man for det,
Par-auenture be in presun set,
Or wrangwisly be noyed sare,
þe aw to do þine almus þare,
And þat als sone als þou may se
þat he so anoyed be.
þis word "how" tels þe manere. iij
þe aw to do þine almus here,
þat es þat þou kun mesure þe
When þou sall do þi charite,
And gif noght so largely till ane
þat þou may gif anoþer nane.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis word "whare" þe stede vs telles, iiij
Whare we sall gif and nowr-ware els,
þat es to say whare so we se,
Oure euincristen in meschef be.
And noght omang fele folk for-rose,
Als ipocrites þaire almus dose;
Bot gif þine almus p*ri*uely
Whare þou sese moste mister þe by.
Þis worde "waikenes" will vs lere
To gif waykenes and moste vnfere,
If we se þam haue grete nede,
And mister of oure almus dede,

COTTON GALBA

Als es to lam, þe defe, þe blind,
þat oþer alle be þam be-hind. 28937
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Gentris," til an dughti-hede
þin almus agh þou for to bede, 28941
And namli til him þat has bene
Hauand, heind, of costes clene,
And falles in-to state o nede,
Plight-les for his aun dede. 28945
Wit þis word, "blod," agh þou to min
For to help þin aun kin
Titter þan an vncuth man, 28948
Bot suilk entent salt þou haue þan,
þat þi helping o kind be cummen,
And noght it of þe flexs be nummen,
þat þou be noght for þi flexs mind
Bot for to sustain manes-kind. 28953
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of "eild" sal þou haf als in sight,
If þou will do þin almus right,
For ai þe forþer mar of eild, 28958
þe man agh to do bote and beild.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And agh þou giuer to be blith 28966
Skilwisli to giue and suith,
þat þi lefthand wijt noght for roos,
þe almus þat þi right hand doos.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 28971

Als lame and blind, þat may noght ga,
And oþer þat forte es fallen fra;
þam sall we help with mayn and mode,
For gangand fote ay getes fode.
þis "gentrise" will vs lede [leaf 71, col. 1] vi
Till doghty at do oure almus dede,
And namely to þam þat has bene
Haueand, hend, of lifing clene,
And es fallen into state of nede,
þam sall we help with almus dede.
þis worde "blude" makes vs to myn vij
First forto help oure awin kin
Titter þan ani oþer man,
Bot swilk entent sall we haue þan,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat of oure fless we haue no minde
Bot forto sustene mans kinde.
And als if þai vs gude haue done
Vs aw titter to help þam sone.
Þis worde "eld" haue in þi sight, viij
If þou will do þine almus right,
For ay þe more man es of elde,
þe more men aw him forto belde,
And forto do him almus dede
And mayntene him for sawl mede.
And cristen men als I said are ix
Aw þe forto couer of care,
Both bifor iew and sarcyne,
Bot þai will to þi law encline.
þe aw also forto be blith
To gif þine almus sone and swith,
þat þi left hand wit noght for rose,
þe almus þat þi ryght hand dose.
þan of grete mede þou sal noght mis
Bot þarby bese þou broght to blis,

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Of Castigation.*]

Chastiyng o flexs foure fald to tak,
In praier, fasting, wand, and wak.
O þe first vs sais sant paule 28976
Bes ai praiand for yur saul,
For euer ai prai wit-vten stint,
He þat graithli to godd has mint.
Vr praing þen es to sai, 28980
þat we in liuelade right be ai,
þat es to be here ai ȝerand, [col. 2]
þat ilk liue is ai lastand.
For rightwis man is praiand ai, 28984
Bot if he leue his rightwis lai,
And he is tald for ai praiand,
þe man þat euer is wel doand.
And austin sais vr gode langing 28988
For godd, es tald als for praing,
And if þis langing þan be,
For þen praiand tald ar we. 28991
And þou agh moght in þi praijng
Ask principali werlds thing,
Bot for þi saul stat to mend,
To win þe liue wit-vten end. 28995
þar-for crist biddis vs to wisse
To win vs formast heuen blisse,
And siþen traistur mai we bide,
All oþer gode vs sal be tide. 28999
And has he sett vs certain task
Quilk ar þai bones for to ask,
And seuen ar þai þat vs mai spede
Til al þat euer we haue of nede,
Bath for liue þat we ar in
And for þe lastand lijf to win. 29005

COTTON

Vnto his blis he bring vs all,
þat for vs died and deme vs sall.

De diuersis m castigacionis

Chastyng of flesches fourfald to take,
In prayer, fasting, wand, and wake.
For þe first þus sais saint Pawl
Bese euermore prayand for ȝowre sawl,
Euer sall ȝe pray and seses noght,
þat graithli vnto god has thoght,
þat es on þis wise forto say,
þat we in right lifing be ay,
And forto be euermore ȝernand
To þat life þat es euer lastand.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saint Austin sais oure gude ȝernig
To god, es tald als for praying,
And if þat ȝernig idell be,
For idell prayand tald er we.[1]
And he þat lely lifes in land, [col. 2]
Es halden als for euer prayand.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And crist himself kens vs I-wis,
First forto pray for heuyn blis,
And sethin baldly may we bide,
Al oþer gudes sall vs bityde.

[1] At the foot of this leaf is the following, written in a later hand.
Oratio fet ad deum
vt dominus per orationem veneretur
Quia vult rogari vt tribuat
Ad torporem excuciendum
Quia per linguam peccamus per linguam satisfaciamus
Ad fugam demonum

COTTON GALBA

And þire we ask here ilk a day 29006	[. . . . .
Q*ue*n we vr pat*er* n*oste*r sai,	. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And orisun agh for be	**O**ure praier aw euer forto be
Buxu*m*, t*rai*stful, and priue,	Bowsum, traistfull, and preue,
Skilwis, lele, schamful, and clene,	Skilwis, and lele, schameful, and clene,
Reuful þen on for to mene. 29011	And sorowful of oure sins to mene.
O þirkin thinges has p*rai*er nede	Of þir thinges has oure praier nede
þ*at* certanli nent godd will spede.	Onence god if we will spede.
Many bunthes has p*rai*er 29014	[. . . . .
þ*at* i mai all noght recken here,	. . . . .
For it es god gain gastli wath,	. . . . .
And gains flexsli sinnes bath,	. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For Ierom sais man has mister 29018	**S**aint Jerom sais it es mistere
To serekin sare giue salues sere ;	For sere sares to gif salues sere ;
For saluing þ*at* es for þe fot	[. . . . .
Es noght for mans heued bote,	. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For fasting flemes flexsli sakes, 29022	Fo[r] fasting clenses flesly sakes,
And p*rai*er gastli sinnes slakes.	And praiers gastly sins slakes.
Fasting es þe to-þer thing	[. . . . .
þ*at* falles to flexsli chastijng,	. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And o þis fast es thrin manere ; 29026	**F**asting es set on thrin manere,
þe first to mete and drink for-bere,	First es mete and drink to forbere,
O þis werld þe toþer it es, [lf 160, bk, col. 1]	The toþer es of þis werld I-wis,
Baret to bere for-bere þe bliss,	Blithly to bere bale and leue blis,
þe thrid es better þan þe twa 29030	þe thrid es better þan þe twa
Wit gastli fast all giltes for-ga ;	With gastely fast all gref forga ;
And wit þis thrin man*er* o fast	And with þir thre maners of faste
Agh we to hald vr bodi chast,	Aw vs to hald oure bodis chaste,
For quat bote is fra mete to min	For what helpis it fro mete to twin
And dedeli for to lig in sin ? 29035	If þat þe sawl be slayn with syn ?
Q*ua*t bote for-bere bath mete and drink,	[. . . . .
And saul in sulwines to sink ?	. . . . .
And qua will oþere fast ha mede,	. . . . .
Lok þai do þ*er*-wit almus dede.	. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And fast es for-þi o gret pris	Fasting es of ful grete prise
For it be-gan in paradis, 29041	For it bigan in paradise,

For quilis adam was fastand þare
Fand he na knauing of care, 29043
Bot fra þ*a*t he þ*a*t apul ete
His wandreth wex him als skete.
Vr lau*e*rd seluen at þe last
Halud him vr aller fast, 29047
þ*a*t was als þe stori sais,
Q*ue*n he fasted ful fourti days.
Fasting agh wit rigthwis laus
To haf foluand þir four felaus, 29051
Fredom, gladdeschipe, houe, *and* time.
O þe first sais sant Ieronime,
"On fasten dai þ*a*t þe es sette
þe mete þ*a*t þou þi-self suld ete 29055
If it ne fastin dai ne ware,
þou sal it to þe pouer spare,
þ*a*t þi fast to saul fode mai falle, 29058
And noght at fill þi purs wit-alle."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
O þe toþir sais crist him-selfen, 29062
Spekand to his aposteles tueluen,

"Q*ue*n yee fast," he sais, "bes noght
Als ypocrites murmurand in thoght,
To scau þair dedis men to knau, 29066
Bot q*ue*n yee fast, þen sal yee scau
Gladnes wit yur sembland blith,
And sua yur fasting sal yee myth."
þ*a*t als ferr-sum yee mai hide 29070
Yee hele yur aun fastintide.
þe thride pointe mesure and houe,
þ*a*t we agh wit vr fasting proue,
For þof we fast we agh noght take
Noþer o mete ne drink vtrake, 29075

Ai whils Adam was fastand þare,
He had no knawing of no care,
And when he gan þe appel ta
Sone wex to him wandreth and wa.
And als oure lord crist at þe last
Gat vs ensaumple forto fast,
And þat was als þe stori sais,
When he fasted fourty days.
Fasting suld by rightwis sawes
Haue folowand him þir foure felaws,
Fredom, gladschip, houe, and tyme.
Of þe first sais saint Jeronyme,
"Ilk fastin day þat þe es set
þe thing þat þou þiself suld ett
If it no fasting day þan ware,
Vnto þe pouer þou sal it spare,
And lat þi fast to sawl fode fall,
And noght to fill þi purs withall."
For if þou fast þi spens to spare,
Thrise forto ett better þe ware.
[1] Of gladschip þus sais crist him selue,
Spekand to his appostels twelue, [[1] leaf 71, bk, col. 1]
Cu*m* ieiunatis nolite fieri sicut ipocrite tristes.
He sais, "when ȝe sall fast, bese noght
Als ipocrites mornand in thoght,
þai schew þaire dedes men forto knaw,
Bot when ȝe fast, þan sall ȝe schaw
Meri sembland with glad chere,
And seme als ȝe noght fastand were."
So sal noman wit of ȝowre dede,
And god sall gif ȝow heuyn to mede.
Þe thrid poynt es mesure and houe,
þat we sall with oure fasting p*r*oue,
In fast we suld noght tak to bere
Of mete ne drink more þan mistere,

For drunku*n* mans orisun [col. 2]
Wantes al right deuocion. 29077
þe ferth point es for to sai,
At ete in time of fastinday,
For efter many stori scaus,
Mani man in forme daus 29081
Perist was als fuxl in lime
For þai held noght fastin time.
Man dos to fasting mikel wrang,
To hald at mete setes to lang. 29085
¶ þis ferth point þ*a*t i cald wand
Es discipline at vnd*er*-stand,
And o þis find we four man*er*,
þe first es arme o scrift to bere. 29089
þ*a*t es in askes and in hare,
And weping and vneses lair;
þe toþer knock on brest wit hand,
Wit knelyng and bakbetyng a-mang;
þe thride in pilgrimage it es; 29094
þe ferth vn-hele and pin in flexs,
In soru and site and al wa,
þat job him tholed, and oþ*er* ma.
O þis sais salamon þe wis, 29098
"Vr lau*er*d betis and chastis
All þe childir þ*a*t his sal be,
Oft for þam smerting sendis he."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Quar-for þe preist þat wisdom can
Agh to sceu þe, sinful man, 29105
þ*a*t he ta sli thing in sufferance,
To stand him in stede o penance,
For it sal vaile him ilk note 29108
In penance if he be deuote.
O wak wel mai we sample telle
For crist vs bidds in gospell, 29111

COTTON

For whi a dronkin mans orisowne
Wantes all right deuocioune.
þe ferth point es þus to say,
þou ett in tyme on fasting day,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And in fasting he dose grete wrang,
þat vses to sit at mete ouer lang.
Þe thrid chastiyng þat I cald wand
Es discipline to vnderstand,
And may be set on foure manere,
þe first armes of schrift to bere.
Als wering of haire or oþer thing
Sighing, wepeing, and ill liging;
þat oþer point to vnderstand,
Es kneling and beteing with wand;
þe thrid in pilgrimage þan es;
þe ferth vnhele and pine of fleschs,
With sorow and site and with sere wa,
Als iob tholed and oþer ma.
Al þus sais Salomon þe wise,
"Oure lord betes and chastise
All þe childer þat his sall be,
And sekenes to þam sendes he,
To luke if þai in gude life lend,
And suffers what he will þam send."
Forþi þe preste þat wisdom can.
Aw to bid þe, sinful man,
þat he take slike thing in sufrance,
To stand him in stede of penance,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of waking we may ensawmple tell
How crist cumandes in his godspell,

COTTON GALBA

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Wakes he said and preis wit-all
þat yow thar in na fanding fall, 29113
For yee wate neu*er* dai þen night,
Yur lau*er*d wil cu*m* als he has hight,
And he to þaim has hight corun
þat he ai findes redi bun." 29117
Generali nu haf i tald
þe pointes *þat* ar for to hald
Til ilk sinful *þat* es bun
For to do satisfacciun; 29121
þat es beting, q*ua*r-wit he mai
Clenli wasche his plight awai,
If he be funden in þam treu [lf 161, col. 1]
His saghtlines *þat* sal him neu. 29125
Bot þar es o*þer* for sin certain
Sett als in scrift for certain payn,
Wit hali kirkes ordinance, 29128
It suld man stand als for penance,
And agh to be, er mare or lesse,
Efter *þat* mans sin es. 29131
To knau quilk plight es lesse or mare,
We mai find thoru sant austin lare,
þat sais *þat* þar es steps thrin
þat man mai fall wit-all in sin, 29135
Egging, liging, and consent,
þat þou sal se if þou ta tent.
þe first in thoght, þe to*þer* in dede,
þe thrid in sin in custum lede. 29139
And als vr sin thre-fald es wroght,
Bath in worde and werk and thoght,
Als ilkan o þir-self er sere, 29142
Sua ask *þo*u scrift on sere manere,
Wit þa circu*m*stance to loke,
þat writen es forwit in þis boke. 29145

COTTON

Vigilate *and* **orate ne intretis in temptacionem.** [1 col. 2]
[1]"Wakes," he sais, "and praies with-all
So þat ȝe in no fandinges fall,
For ȝe wate no tyme day ne night,
When oure lord cums to schew his might,
And to þam has he hight coroune
þat er wakeand and redy boune."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Vs aw to wake and pray biscill,
þat we þat coron may cumtyll.
We mey se by saint austin lare,
And knaw whilk sins er les or mare,
For he says þare er steppes thrin
Whilk men falles withall in syn,
Als egyng, liking, and concent,
Als þou may se if þou tak tent.
þe first in thoght, þat o*þ*er in dede,
þe thrid in syn of custumhede.
And als oure syn es threfald wroght,
þat es in word, in werk, in thoght,
And ilkone by þam-self er sere,
So ask þai schrift on thrin manere,
In sorowing and schrift to p*re*ste,
And mendes making þat folows neste.

COTTON GALBA

Bot þar es sum autorite, 29146
þ*a*t sais vr pena[n]ce agh to be
Langer lastand þan vr sin
þ*a*t we war for-wit funden in,
þ*a*t for þe plight we lai in ar 29150
Vr reuth suld last vs eu*er*-mare.
And þ*a*t agh nan for ferli take
Sli mendes fall for suilkin sak,
For qua dos heui plightful dede, 29154
Of heuy penance has he nede.
For it es bett*er* here amend
þan i*n* þ*a*t clensyng fier be brend,
For-þi to man it es ful wath, 29158
And to þe preist him scriues bath;
For in his bok sant austin sais,
þ*a*t if þe preist þ*a*t penance lais
Be noght all wise in on-lainge, 29162
þe sinful als in his taking,
þai sal eiþer for þair foly
Bren in þe fier of purgatori,
To þe montenance o þ*a*t plight, 29166
Agh for þ*a*t sin was here to right.
Bot efter-ward þ*a*t herd threst,
Sal þai be borun in to rest, 29169
Certes bot if o-þer wai, [col. 2]
Be graunte þam grace to win awai,
Als thoru freind liuand
þ*a*t bringes of sli men o band, 29173
Offerand, almus, p*r*aier, and messe,
And sli thing mas penance lesse.
If vr penance sett for vr sake 29176
Als for a reule þis sal þou take,
þ*a*t for spusbreking and manath,
And alkin dedli sin and lath, 29179
Thoru rede of rightwis penancer
þ*a*t sal haue scrifte of seuen yere.

COTTON

And þare is sum autorite,
þat says oure penance au to be
Langer lastand þan oure syn
þat we first war funden in;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And he þat dose a sinful dede,
Of heuy penance has he nede.
For it es better here forto mend
þan in þe clensyng fire be brende,
Forþi to man it es grete wath,
And vnto preste þat schriues bath;
For in his boke saint austyn sais,
þat if þe prest þat penance layes
Be vnwise in his gifing,
Or els þe synful in his telling,
Aþer of þam for þaire foly
Sall brin in fire of purgatory,
And mak amendes þare for þe plight,
þat þam aw here to do right.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bot if be so þat þai may
Get oþer grace of god verray,
Als for gude dedes of frendes lifand
þat bringes sawles of siþes fro band,
Ofrandes, almus, penance, mes,
Al slike mase þaire penance les.
þus es penance set for oure sake
By right rewl þis may we take, [1 lf 72, col. 1]
[1] For spows breking and for mani ath,
And al dedly sins þat es god lath,
By rede of rightwis penancere
Men sal haue penance seuyn ȝere.

COTTON GALBA

And þ*a*t es of an samplement 29182
Vttan of þe ald testament;
þar was a woman hight mari,
þ*a*t su*m* time wat wit me-selri,
þ*a*t sister was til aaron, 29186
Vr lau*er*d badd sco suld be don
Vte of þe tune, þe bibul sais,
Til terme war gan o seuen dais;
And q*ue*n þaa seuen dais war gan
Haly sco suld again be tan. 29191
þis seke woman i for-wit said,
Be-takens man wit sin ou*er*laid,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For ilkan o þaa dais sere, 29196
Sal we nu vnder-take a ȝere.
And alsua als þ*a*t we for-do
þe seuen g*ra*ces es giuen vs to, 29199
In funt stane wen we crisme tak,
þ*a*t siþen wit sinnes we for-sake,
Alsua thoru scrift o þis seuen 29202
Sal we gain couer þe grace til heuen,
þe gift o wijt of vnder-standing,
O consail, strenght, o gode dreding,
O conand-scipe, and o pite,— 29206
þeir ar þe seuen giftes fre
þat crist vs giues alle wit to lede,
Til we þam tine wit vr misdede.
Wit-vten ani couering again, 29210
Wit sothfastnes vr sin aslain,
Sothfast, scrifte, and repentance,
And sin to bete wit right penance.
Repentance þ*o*u mai bij sa sare,
þ*a*t es na nede o penance mare, 29215
Als was in mari magdalein,
þ*a*t reuth had all hire sinnes slain.

COTTON

þat es vs by ensaumple set
Of þe ald law withowten lett;
þar was a woman þat hight Marie,
And was smetyn with meselry,
And sister scho was vnto aaron,
Oure lord cumand scho suld be done
Out of þe cete, þe bibill says,
Till þe tyme war passed of seuyn dais;
And when þe seuyn dais war gane
Hale scho suld ogayn be tane.
þis seke woman þat I of said,
Bitakens man þat sin vmlayd,
For þe fowl syn of meselri,
Es likend to fowle sin and dedly,
And for ilkane of þa dayes sere,
Sall we vnderstand a ȝere.
And right als we with sin fordo
Seuyn giftes of grace þat er gifen vs to,
When we at the funt oure crisum take,
And seþin with syn we þam forsake,
Right so with schrift of ȝeres seuyn
Sall we recouer þe grace of heuyn.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON GALBA

Bot þis ne tides noght til all [leaf 161, bk, col. 1]
For man it seis bot selden fall, 29219
Als q*ue*n þ*a*t crist his merci will
Grace special sceu su*m* man till.
For-þi to weind þe seker wai
I rede we be in penance ai, 29223
For elles we haue vs wit noght to were
Be-fore þ*a*t rightwis demestere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bot it be helpe of here praier 29228
þ*a*t men on cries in þair mist*er*,
For thoru hire p*rai*er witerli,
And thoru hire suete sun m*er*ci,
If we clenli be knaun vr plight, 29232
And mendes do eft*er* vr might,
And housel tan at vr ending,
Sco sal vs help to blis bring.
And þ*a*t vr lau*er*d gif sua to be,
Sais alle amen! parcharite! 29237

[*Of Absolution by the Pope.*]

¶ Sex cases we find es in þam tan,
Mai nan a-soil bot pape allan,
On man he gise til his pouste;
First o þaa men þan es he 29241
þ*a*t for bri*n*yng es cursed and kide,
Als haly kirkes lagh will bide.
þe toþer es þ*a*t on clerkes lais hand,
Or haldes in p*ri*sun or in band, 29245
Bot if þe clerk ha don sli plight
þ*a*t he ha tint his state wit right,
Als þ*o*u sal find in stede sumquare,
If þ*o*u þis bok seis for-þer mare. 29249
¶ þe thride þ*a*t brekes kirkes grith,
And es denunced cursd þar-wit,

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Forþi to wend þe seker way,
It es gude we do penance ay,
Els haue we noght ws with to were
Bifor criste þat rightwis demere.
Penance, prayer, and almus dede,
þar er none els to help in nede,
Bot mari vs help with hir prayere,
þat all on cries in þaire mistere;
For thurgh hir praier weterly,
And thurgh hir dere son mercy,
If we will kindly knaw oure plight,
And mendes mak with all oure might,
And howsill haue at oure ending,
þan vnto blis þai will vs bring.
And þat oure lord len so to be,
Sais all amen! p*ur* charite!

De sex casib*us* pape reseruat*is*

Sex cases þare er out tane, [col. 2]
þat none assoyles bot pape allane,
Or þai þat he gifes his powste;
þe first of þa men þan es he j
þat for cursed es knawin and kyd,
Als law of haly kirk will bid.
þat oþer þat on clerk lais hand, ij
Or haldes in preson or in band,
Bot if þat he haue done slike plight
þat he haue lost his state thurgh right.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe thrid es þat brekes kirkes grith, iij
And es denounced for cursed þar-with,

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe ferth es crists enemy, 29254
þ*a*t wiche-craft or soceri
Dos wit ani halud thing,
And sua for-dos þair cristnyng,
Or fals trouth to mak, or treu 29258
In oþer godd þan in i*e*su.
þe fifte mai noght þis cursing scape,
þ*a*t comuns wit him þ*a*t þe pape
Cursd has at his witand, 29262
Or til his plight es oght heldand.
þe sexte case es of fals bullers
Bath þ*a*t þam makes and þ*a*t þ*a*m wers.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Of the Fifteen points of Cursing.*]

¶ Nu sal j þis cases rede 29268
Q*ue*n man es cursd o þe dede,
þ*a*t man mai wijt q*ua*t to for-bere [col. 2]
He mai him wit þis cursing were.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ On þam þis cursing stede first takes,
þ*a*t sustens or þam-selfen makes 29275
Fals trout gain cristen state,
Or suilk til heildes þ*a*t he wate.
¶ þe toþer er þ*a*t wil noght buu
To hali kirke o rome, ne tru 29279
þ*a*t crist it has in erth leued
O cristen-dome for cheif and heued.
¶ þe thride qua smites preist or clerk
Or ani berand cristes merk, 29283
Als munk, or frer, nun, or chanu*n*,
Or ani man of religion,

COTTON

Him to asoyl power has nane,
Of swilk plight bot pape allane.
þe firth es cristes ful enmy jv
þat vses witchecraft or sorcery,
Or vses swilk note with halowde thing,
And swa fordose þaire cristenyng,
Or makes any trowth vntrew
In oþer god þan in ihesu.
þe fift poynt es þis to ken, v
Of þam þat comuns with cursed men,
If þai be cursed at þaire witand,
Or þai to þe cursing assentand.
Þe sext case es of fals bullers vj
Both þat þam makes and þ*a*t þam beres,
Of þe pape bus þir assoyled be,
Or of þam þat has his pouste.

Of þe fiftene pointes of cursing.

Now forto tell here next es hede
When men er cursed and for what dede,
þat men may swilk dedes forbere
And so out of cursing þam were;
And fiftene pointes þare er to schew,
Als I sall rekin þam on[1] raw. [[1] MS. has *or*]
First on þam þis cursing takes, j
þat sustenes or þaire seluyn makes
Fals trowth ogains cristen state,
Or helpis þato if þai wate.
Þat oþer es he þat will noght bow ij
To þe pape of rome no to him trow,
þat crist has here in irthe leuyd
þe hele of cristendom and heuyd.
Þe thrid who smytes prest or clerk iij
Or any þat beres cristes merk,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON GALBA

And he is cursd, it gers do 29286
Or rede or consail gis þar-to;
Vttan cas þ*a*t i sal rede
Here for-þer mar q*ue*n i se nede.
¶ þe ferth case strenthes aght 29290
þat he fra hali kirk has laght,
And he þar-for es monest thrise,
Wil noþer yeild þe thing ne prise.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe fifte es man þ*a*t kirkes brinnes
Or vgglili þar-in wit sinnes, 29297
Als brekand rode, or auter stane,
Or husel reft, or man slain,
Or ani oþer cursed dede,
þ*a*t kirke has eft of haluyng nede.
¶ þe sext es þaa men þat renis, 29302
þ*a*t helpand es to sarazines
Gain cristen men in ani thing
Q*ua*r-for on-laid es sli cursing.
¶ þe seuent es o fals bullers 29306
þ*a*t mas þam or wit wrenkes wers,
And qua þ*a*t eu*er* has p*ur*chad taim
To penance bring þam to reclaym.
¶ þe aghtand has þis cursing laght
All þaa þ*a*t dos wiche-crafte, 29311
And namli als wit halud thing
Als es wit husel or wit crisumyng.
¶ þe neent case o þis cursing ix
Qua selles or bies o gastli thing, 29315
þ*a*t man agh noþer to sell ne bij,
þe quilk sin es cald symony.
¶ þe tent es of þis okerers
þ*a*t openli dose sli misters; 29319
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON

Both er þai cursed þat it do,
And þai þat kounsail gifes þar-to;
Bot if it be in cases of nede [leaf 72, back, col. 1]
Whilk þat I sall efter rede.
Þe firth es who so hath laght iiij
Fro haly kirk anykins aght,
And es þarfore amonest thrise,
And nowþir bringes it no þe prise;
Ne makes no mendes by gude gownsayl,
Thurgh scrift þat may him mekill avail.
Þe fift es of men þat kirkes brins v
Or wikkedly within it syns,
Als brekand rode or auter stane,
Or howsill reft or els manslane,
Or done þarin any synful dede,
Wharfore it has of halowing nede.
Þe sext poynt on þa men rins, vj
þat helpes till iews or sarzins
Ogayns any cristen men
If þat þai þaire lifing ken.
Þe seuynd es of fals bulleres vij
þat þam makes and þam furth beres,
Or els þat falses þe papes sele,
Or witandly with slike will dele.
þe aght case falles all þa in viij
þat any witchecraft gers bigyn,
And namely with any halowd thing
Als with howsill or with crisyming.
þe nighend case on all þa lies ix
þat gastly gudes selles or byes,
Whilk haly kirk es harmed by,
And þis syn es namyd symony.
Þe tend case es of okirrers x
þat opynly vses slike misters,
þat leues þe les to tak þe mare,
Owþer of siluer or of chaffare.

COTTON GALBA

[1]þe elleuend es qua wit haldes tende,
For þat man es noght cristes frende.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe tuelfed es all þaa þ*a*t wirkes 29326
Laus gain right of hali kirkes, [1 lf 162, col. 1]
Or has þam oþer writen or spoken,
Thing þ*a*t has þair f*ra*nchis broken.
þe case thrittend al-weis vs ken 29330
To comu*n* noght wit cursed men,
For qua co*m*muns wit cursd man,
þ*a*t was noght ar es cursd þan,
In hailsing and in cristes pes, 29334
In kirk in man saukin and des,
Agh þu, cursd man, for-bere
If þu fra cursing wil þe were.
þe fiftend case als raymund says 29338
Er þaa þ*a*t pouermen ou*er*-lais,
And herijs þam, and reuers kide,
And okerers fra þai be vn-hide.
W*o*mman co*m*mun and alsua scald,
Alle ar suilk for cursd tald, 29343
For þar mister es ful of sake,
þat kirk will noght þair tendes take.
Amang þir cases es teld for an
He þat in torneament es slayn, 29347
For-þi þ*a*t he slas him-seluen
In kyrk-yarde aght naman him delue*n*,
For be he neu*er* sa repentand
þof him be scrift and husel g*ra*ntand.
þis case alsua ar þaa men in 29352
þ*a*t ligges in open dede-li sin,
For quick and ded fra sac*ra*ment,
þai sal be put bot þai repent. 29355

Þe elleuynd poynt opon þam lendes, xj
þat witandly with-haldes tendes,
Or falsly tendes by night or day,
For goddes frendes ne er noght þai.
Þe twelft case er þai þat wirk xij
Ogayns þe law of haly kirk,
Or if þai owþer haue done or spokin,
Thing þat þe fredom has brokin.
Þe thritend case þat will vs ken xiij
To comu*n* with no cursed men,
For he þat comu*n*s with cursed man,
And knawes þareof, es cursed þan,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bot it fall omang cases elleuyn
Whilk I sall sone efter neuyn.
[2]þe fourtend point als Raymund sais xiiij
Er þai þat pouer men ouerlays, [2 col. 2]
Or robbes or reues on ani side,
Whare pese and quiet suld bityde.
Comu*n* hores and comu*n* scalde,
Al þir er for cursed talde.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe fiftend case es þis allane, xv
He þat in turnament es tane,
For he in þat tyme slas him-selue
In kirk-garth sall men noght hi*m* delue,
Ne none þat dies in swilk a chance,
Haue he neuer so grete repentance.
And þis same case er þa men in,
þat ligges in opin dedly syn,
Both body and sawl all þir bese schent,
Bot þai in þis life þam repent.

[*Of Absolution by a priest.*]

I talde for-wit þ*a*t alle þaa 29356
Lais hand on clerk be-houis ga
To þe pape or his legate,
To soilled be and haue þair state,
Bot þar es vtan cases aght, 29360
Q*ue*n pouste es til oþer taght.
First q*ue*n man es in wath o ded,
Ilk preist þan mai him rede,
Wit scrift and soile w*i*t sli couenand,
þ*a*t q*ue*n he lesid es o band 29365
Als suith as he mai sesun se,
And wend to rome at soilled be.
þe toþer of dorward or porter, 29368
þat chastis wrang wit þair mist*er*.
þ*a*t clerk wit laiser smites oght, [col. 2]
For hati or ded þai forwit wroght,
Bot he ne hurt him oure sare 29372
His biscop mai asoill*e* him þare.
¶ þe thrid es men religius,
þ*a*t has þair ou*er* man in hus,
If þai hurt ani o þam a-mang 29376
A*nd* þe harme be noght ou*er* strang,
þe man þ*a*t has þam for to yeme
Mai soill þam and þair mendes deme.
¶ þe ferth wo*m*ma*n* and man vn-fere,
And child wit-in fourtene ȝere. 29381
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe fifte þ*a*t sles his fo be strete
þ*a*t dute of ded war wit to mete. 29387

COTTON

When p*re*st mai assoil viij cases er wretin
þam þat p*re*st or clerk has smitten

I tald bifore how þat all þa
þat smites preste or clerk bus ga
Vnto þe pape or his lagate,
To be assoyled and haue þaire state,
Bot þare er outane cases aght,
When power es till oþer taght.
Þe first point es in perill of ded, j
þan may ilk preste assoyl and rede,
And clens his sawl on þis couenand,
þat if he may couer of þat band
Als sone als he may seson se,
Vnto þe pape þan wend sall he.
Þat oþer es of vsscher or portere, ij
In vsyng of þaire awin mistere.
If þai smite owþer prest or clerk,
And haue no hatred in þat werk,
If þat he hurt þam noght ou*er* sare
His awin p*re*ste may assoyl him þare.
Þe thrid er men religyows, iij
þat has þaire ouerman i*n* þaire hows,
If any of þam hurt oþer omang
And þe harm be noght ouer strang,
þe man þat has þam forto ȝeme
He may þam both assoyl and deme.
Þe ferth es of seke folk and vnfere, iiij
And of childer within seuyn ȝere,
If þai ger prestes or clerkes blede,
Prest may assoyl þam of þat dede;
And also þat es done in play,
A simple prest assoyl it may. [1 leaf 73, col. 1]
[1]Þe fift point es of him þat slase v
Preste or clerk þat er his fase,

COTTON GALBA

¶ þe sext es thrale on ani wise 29388
Dòs for to sle his louerd seruise.
¶ Of him es sett þe seuend case
þat clerk dos bot a litel trespase. 29391
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe aghtand es quen man es pouer,
Bot þar es couenand if he couer,
He sal do bome[1] þir last fiue, 29396
Mai biscop soill bath man and wiue.
¶ Lagh will þou man clerk smite, *percuciens clericum*
In þir cases sal ha na wite. *non excommunicatur*
¶ þe first if þou be his maister o lare
Bot bete þou him noght ouer sare,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For in alkin thing o dede 29404
Aght man mesure wit him lede.
Als if he in renaijng lijs,
Efter þat he es monest thris,
Or armes beres fra þat he 29408
Thris of his biscop monest be.
And quen he chaunges crun or wede,
And funden in land mans dede,
And sua his aun lagh for-sakes 29412
Makand him knyth or widu takes.
Or if þou lauerd has, mai fall,
Clerk þat es geten of þi thrall,
þou mai bete if he als theue 29416
His orders stele wit-vte þi leue;
And if clerkes be wonand samen,
Smites oþer lightli in gamen;
And if þou wit þi woman frend 29420
Find clerk be doand dede vn-hende,
Als moder, doghter, sister, or wijf,
For quas honur þou aght to strijf,

COTTON

In his defens if þat it be,
And may none oþerwise þam fle.
þis þan es þe sext case, vj
Of him þat dose a light trispase
To prest or clerk vnwitandly,
Him thar noght go to pape forþi.
þe seuynd es if a man be pouer, vij
Or in sekenes and noght couer,
And als in last end of mans liue,
May sympil prest assoyl and schriue.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þe aght es a maister of lare viij
May bete a clerk bot noght ouer sare,
And þat it be for chastiing
Anely, and for none oþer thing,
For in all maner of dede,
Aw man mesure with him to lede.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And also if þou with þi frende
Find clerk doand dedes vnhende,
With moder, doghter, syster, or wyue,
For whas luf þe aw to striue,

COTTON GALBA

[1 ? *read* baine *or* boune]

If þu find clerk þus-gate and smite, [leaf 162, bk, col. 1]
Canon it gis him-seluen þe wite.
Bot for-þer mar þan i ha tald 29426
Ne be þou noght at smite to bald,
Alsua sun if þou wers þe,
Q*ue*n þou na noþer wai mai fle,
Alsua if þou þin vn-witand 29430
Has laid, mai fall, on clerk þi hand.

[*Of Communion with the cursed.*]

¶ I ha tald on serekin sin 29432
þ*a*t oft man falls cursing in,
Nu here nexst i sal þe neuen
O þaa cases we find elleuen. 29435
þof þ*o*u wit cursd man co*m*mun
þ*o*u sal be soyned wit resun.
¶ þe first es, if þ*o*u noght it wate,
þ*a*t þat man es in cursed state. 29439
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þe toþer es woman, carl o feild,
And [1]child þ*a*t es wit-in eild. [1 MS. clild]
¶ þe thrid es case o spused wife 29446
þ*a*t to bunden es hir life,
And if þi fader cursed be
His sun þ*a*t es in his pouste,
And at his fode and chastijng 29450
He es vtan o þis cursing.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe fifte q*ue*n fader has no gode,
And of his cursd sun has fode. 29457

COTTON

In swilk a case if þou him smite,
Canon gifes him-self þe wite.
Bote all if I þir cases haue talde
Be þou noght to strike ouer balde,
Bot if þou in slike auenture be,
þat þou nane oþer wise may fle,
Or vnwitand or in playing,
þi preste may assoil of all þis thing.

When þou es noght cursed þan
If comu*n* with cursed man.

Here haue I rekkind of sere thing
þat men falles fore in cursing,
þarfore here next now will I neuyn
Of cases þat I find elleuyn.
In whilk cases none er cursed þan
If þai comun with cursed man.
Þe first case es, if þou noght wate, j
þat he es in cursed state,
þou may with him comu*n* in dede,
Bot þe wers may þi wirking spede.
þat oþer es in feld or toun ij
With þi carl may þou comoun,
And also childer within elde,
Of cursed man may haue þaire belde.
Þe thrid case es a sposed wife, iij
With cursed husband may lede hir life.
þe firth if þi wife cursed be, [col. 2] iiij
þat cursing sall noght cu*m* to þe,
If scho þe serue in al thing,
þat falles vntill order of weding.
þe fift if þe fader in cursyng ly, v
þe sun may dwell in cumpany,
And serue his fader als falles þarto
And right so may his doghter do.
þe sext if þe fader haue nede of fode, vj
Of his cursed sun he may tak gude,

COTTON GALBA

¶ þe sext þof þi wijf cursd be, 29458
Sco sal noght tine hir dett o þe,
In sustenance and o*þer* thing,
þ*a*t es o dett aght o spusing.
¶ þe seuend es als men of hine 29462
þ*a*t befor þis cursing es tine,
þai mai þe serue al for þair lai,
Bi-tuixand to þe terme dai.
¶ þe aghtand es o man walkand 29466
Als pilgrim thoru a cursd land,
He mai ta þer, wit-vten sin,
His fode to-quiles he duelles þ*er*-in.
¶ þe neuent es for þi*n* aun pru*u* 29470
To cursd man mai þu be buu,
Askand þe dett he agh þe to
Bot als he dos lok þou noght do.
¶ þe tend q*ue*n þou him gis consaill
In thing þ*a*t mai his saul a-uaill,
And þou þan mai ask þi dett 29476
To pai him his es na man sett.
¶ þe elleuend es wit right resun [col. 2]
Falaus duelland in a co*m*mu*n*, 29479
þ*a*t þai co*m*mu*n* bath euen and moru*n*
In thing þ*a*t mai noght be for-born.

And dwell with him in cu*m*pany,
And be no thing cursed forþi.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þe seuynd es if þou haue hine vij
And er bifor þat cursing þine,
þai may þe serue to terme day,
Wheþer so be cursed or þai.
þe agtend es of man walkand viij
Als pilgrim thurgh a cursed land,
He may tak þare, withowten syn,
His fode ay whils he dwelles þarin.
Þe nighend es for þine awin p*row* ix
With cursed man comu*n* may þou,
Askand if he aw þe dett
And him to pay sal þou noght let.
Þe tende if þou him gif cownsaill x
Of thing þat may his sawl avail,
Or wis him with þi wordes at win
Smertlyer out of his syn.
þe elleuynd es by þis resoune xi
Felaws þat dwelles in a comoune,
þai may comu*n* both euyn and morn
In thinges þat may noght be forborn.

[*Cursing.*]

¶ And wit þou cursing thre-fald es,
þe tan es mare, þe toþer lesse, dup*l*ex ex-com[mu-nicacio]
þe tan o dome, þe toþer o dede,
Als man mai in þe raymu*n*d rede.
¶ þe first cursing þ*a*t cu*m*mus o dome,
Reuis man godd and has in comu*n*e
Of hali kirk and sacrementes, 29488
His part es done him in defens,
And mast es in þis cursing bunden
þ*a*t in vnbuxu*m*nes es funden. 29491

In cursing all men may þam tell
þat lang in dedly sin will dwell,
All if þai be in comun here,
þaire sawles er fra god al sere,
And cursing may be cald þat syn
þat makes man sawl fro god to twin
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

¶ þe toþer cursing all men es in 29492
þat liggand es in dedli sin;
For þof þai be in comu*n* here,
Fra crist þair sauls sundre sere,
And cursd man has na pouste 29496
Wit ani right to curs þe.
Na mare has he, wit-vten dute,
To q*ua*m þou es noght vnd*er*-lute.
Wittand if þ*o*u did a sin 29500
Anoþ*er* preistes p*ar*och in,
þat preist thoru resu*n* o þi plight
Mai curs þe þan, for *þat* es right,
þe preist þe mai noght curs alsua,
Efter *þat* þ*o*u has cald him fra. 29505
¶ And þou sal wijt o thrijn-wijs
Mai cursing be tald on right wijs,[1]
And þis thre wordes mai þai scau,
Will, and chesun, and vn-lau; 29509
Will, q*ue*n man wit iuel mode,
Hattred in and wit wrething wode,
Gis his sentence on ani man
O chesun es it vn-rightwis tan, 29513
Q*ue*n man has noþer don ne said,
Q*ua*r-for sli cursing suld be laid.
¶ *þat* cursing tald vn-laghful es
þat ordir wantes and right-settnes
O lagh, bot giu*e*n it es ou*er*-tite, 29518
Wit-vten somons and right respite,
For-þi es fele rebuted here
þat forwit crist self es dere.
And man laused here o band 29522
þat bunden es wit cristen hand.
For þis kirk we be-for us se [lf 163, col. 1]
Mai oft sith be-suiken be,
Bot *þat* kirk *þat* o soth es þar
Mai be-suiken be neu*er* mare. 29527

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A cursed man has no pouste
By right reson to curs þe.
Namore has he, withowten dout,
To wham þou es noght vnderlout.
Bot if þou do a dedly syn
With anoþer preste parischin,
þat p*re*ste by reson of plight
May curs þe, and þat es right,
And to him þat curses, by resowne,
Falles þe absolucione.
Thre maners may men se in sight [lf 73, bk, col. 1]
When cursing es noght tald for right
And þir thre wordes may it schaw,
Will, encheson, and vnlaw;
Als þus when a preste for ill will,
Or hatred yn þat he has þe till,
Gifes his centens on any man
It may be tald for vnright þan,
When man has nowþer done ne sayd,
Wharfore slike centens suld be layd.
And þat cursyng vnlawful es
þat wantes vnder all rightwisnes,
þe whilk es gifen out ouer tyte,
With-owten ani right respite,
For so er many reuyled here
þat with god sall be halden dere.
And mani here er lesed of band
þat bunden er with cristes hand.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[1 Side-note here partly illegible;—q*uot* . . sen*tenti*a . . .]

1586 I HAVE TOLD THESE POINTS OF CURSING THAT YOU MAY EASILY UNDERSTAND THEM AND BEWARE, FOR CURSING SENDS A MAN TO HELL, IT PARTS BODY AND SOUL.

þir pointes of cursing haf i said, 29528
And soth and scortly samen laid,
And þar-for sett in titles sere
þat þou mai lightloker þam here,
Ar þou be laght in findes snarr. 29532
Gain cursing gode all es be-warr,
And if þou wat þou ert þair-in
His soilling seke wit-vten blin,
O suilk a man at soilled be 29536
þe quilk þou wost þat has pouste.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For als þe suerd þat deles in tuin
Saul and bodi þat it es in, 29543
Sua dos cursing þe saul i-wise
Fra him þat wroght þe king o blise,
And steres his cristendame fro 29546
And liuers him to þe find his foo.
Explicit
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Þe pointes of cursing þus er said,
Als þai er by þe pape puruayd,
þat ilka man with þan be war
Or þe fowl fende him forfar,
For cursing es þe fendes lyne
þat harles a man to hell pine.
Þarfore if þou be gilty þarin,
To schriue þe sone for nathing blin,
And of a prest assoylid be
þat power has to vnbind þe,
þat es he þat it first furth sent,
Als dene or officiall by iugement,
Or he þat poplist it furth neste,
Als person, vicare, or parisch preste,
Right als a swerde partes in twin
Sawl and body þat it cu*m*es in,
So cursing partes þe sawl ful euyn,
Fro him þat wroght it god of heuyn,
It takes his cristendom him fra,
And liuers him to fendes his fa;
It takes him fro þe cumpany
Of halows vnto his enmy,
And fro all bedes of haly kirk,
And puttes vnto morni[n]g myrk.
Fro þat mirknes he fend vs ay,
þat for vs died on gude friday,
And till his clarete he vs ken,
Thurgh prayers of his moder; Amen.
A M E N

[*From p.* 1470 *to the end the figuring of the lines is uneven, i. e. the odd figure comes to the second line of each couplet, instead of to the first. No line is missed, the figures are thrown out because the "Song of the Five Joys" on p.* 1468 *consists of* 65 *lines.*]

APPENDIX I.

MS. IN THE LIBRARY OF THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, EDINBURGH.

In the numbering of the lines the heavy-black figures indicate that lines which occur in the text are omitted here, as shown by the neighbouring figures.

[1] In heuin on heie þan sale I scawe,
And signis dune on erþe lawe." [[1] *Edinburgh MS.*, lf 37]
He tald þaim mani takins s*er*e,[2] 18991
Þat es na nede alle rekin here.
"Mi breþir," he saide, "ful wel mai I
Of þe p*ro*phete gin telle, daui, 18994
He wiste þat gode til hi*m* hauid suor*n*
Þat ane suld of his sede be borne
To site in setlis þat was his;
Bot he þat saȝ on ferru*m* þis
Of his uprise he said, 'i*n* helle 18999
Na suld noȝt criste be lefte to duel,
Na neu*ir* of rote his fleis haue siȝte,
Bot raisid es he wiþ st*re*nþe of d*ri*ȝte.'
Fra dede to liue nu risin es he, 19003
And þarof witnes al ar we,
Raisid sua wiþ godis miȝte,
And sik*ir*id of his fad*ir*is hiȝte.
Of hali gaste þe giftis sere 19007
Giuin us hauis he als gie se here,
Til heuin he steich, þat was wel sen;
And I saie to giu folc bine,
Þis ihesu is mi laue*r*d d*ri*ȝte, 19011
Gie dide on rode wiþoutin riȝte."
Þis wordis [herd], þair h*er*tis gan t*ur*ne,
Alsua for þaire misdedis m*ur*ne,
To Pet*ir* and þa apostlis to 19015
Þai saide, "god men, q*ua*t sal we do?"
"Bot dos penance a*nd* baptize giu
In þe name of ure ihesu,
Giu sal forgiuin be giur sak, 19019
Þe gifte of hali gaste to take;
For qui to giu ande to giur sede,
Þe barnis þat of giu sal b*re*de,
Þe med es of alle and alle, 19023
And þar þat c*ri*ste til hi*m* wil calle,
Bot for giur bote I giu forbede
To letin at þis wickid lede."
Petir painid him ful gierne 19027
In c*ri*stis lai þat folc to lerne;
[3] Ande þai þat toke his worde til h*er*te,
Þair sawlis turnid into querte; [[3] lf 37, col. 2]
For þare was þat ilke dai in liuis
iii hunde*r*it baptist men a*nd* wiuis,
Þat desseli baþe late ande are 19033
War tendant to þa apostlis lare,
And of þair b*re*de ete wiþ þaim þare,
Þai þate hauid noȝte ellis quare.
Þai þat hauid huse or ani kin aȝte
Þai saldin, ande þe prise þai laȝte
Bifore þapostlis ilke dai,[4] [[4] *sic*] 19039
Þar of to don q*ua*t taim god þoȝte.

EDINBURGH EDINBURGH

[[2] The mark of contraction used in this MS. for *er* and *ir* is the same.]

Arli þa postlis ilke dai 19041
Wente to þe tempil for to praie,
At þair gain come þe mete þai gaue,
Ilkane als tai saȝ mist*ir* haue.
Pet*ir* and Iohane a dai at none 19045
Wente to kirke to mac þair bone,
Biside þe wai þare saȝ þai lie,
A man was cr*i*plid in parlesie, 19048
And hauid ben mast al his fordais,
Alse þe stori tellis saise;
Ilke dai man þid*ir* him bare
For to bid his almus þare. 19052
Pet*ir* ande Iohan þai bi hi*m* giode,
Ande he þaim bad hi*m* giue su*m* gode,
Ande pet*ir* ande iohan ansuerd hi*m* þa*n*
"Bihalde on us," þai saide, "þu man,"
þai saide, "bihalde on us and se
And und*er*sta*n*de ure pouirte, 19058
Als qua sai, þu sal se ure wane,
For gifitis haue we to þe nane.
He þaim bihelde bot wel wend he
þai sulde him sum charite. 19062
Petir saide til him on ane,
"Golde na silu*ir* haue I nane."
For qui it was noȝte Pet*ir*i's aȝte
þat oþ*ir* men hauid him bitaȝte 19066
For to kepe unto þair nede, [1 leaf 37, back, col. 1]
[1] And for to þa pou*er* men to fede,
þate for þat þinge þair godis salde
Bifore þa apostlis fet up giald. 19070
"þat i mai giue," he saide, "I sal
I wate þu nede hauid to be hale,
In ih*e*su nazarenis name 19073
Rise up," he saide, "and gange, þu lame."
His hande he hi*m* raȝte a*nd* up he ras,
And to þe tempil he sped his pas,

EDINBURGH

þate moȝte noȝte forwiþ st*r*ide a step,
Loua*n*d ur lau*er*d þa*n* he lepe; 19078
þe p*r*ophecie was filde sua,
þat saide þat halte suld scop als ra.
þis folc que*n* þai þis ma*n* hauid sen,
þai wo*nder*it on him al bidene, 19082
þa þat forwiþ hauid knawi*n* him,
Forwonde*r*it sum þai fel i*n* suime.
Pet*ir* þan bigan to mele
Gie folc he said of ir*ae*l, 19086
"Q*u*i wondi*r* gie sua wiþ unriȝte
Als þoȝ þis war don wiþ ur miȝt?
Bot miȝti god wiþouti*n* mak',
Of abraham, of ysaac, 19090
And of ure eld*er*is þat hauis be*n* aa,
His sone þat hauis he bliscid sua;
Gie suak' a*nd* nit bifore pilate,
And demid als ge seluin wate, 19094
þe oncalle of his hali nam,
Hauis lente his hele u*n*to þis la*m*
Wiþ þe trouþe þat fel þarto,
For it mai seluþe mikil do.
Bot mi b*re*þir, ic und*er*stande 19099
þat gie it dide giur unwita*n*d,
Repentis giu, ande be on knawi*n*
To saue giu*r* sauwil ilka*n* giu*r* awi*n*,
O gain the grete comun assise 19103
Q*ua*re alle sal come bifore iustise.
Giur sin awai, þat gie mai rise
Wiþ þat p*ar*tie þat es riȝtwise,
For clene forgiuenes of pliȝte, 19107
[2] þan bes for soþe quen þurȝ þe niȝte
Of risi*n*g of þe laste dai, [2 leaf 37, bk, col. 2]
þe lastand dede sal worþe awai;
Bi hihis fad*er* site he sale,
Til he restorid haue us alle, 19112

EDINBURGH

þat he spac firste of p*ro*phecies 19113
Ai to þe time þat al sulde rise."
þa apostlis spekande this a*nd* mare,
þe p*re*stis come in þat siquare,
þe tempil maist*er*is wiþ þaim bune,
Al þai-ware of a comune. 19118
At þair talking þaim teind sare,
"Hu estis," said þai, "þat gie dare
Suilkin loueworde of him to sai,
þat we dide deme þis endir dai?"
þe saduceis,—namlic þat lede, 19123
For þuprisi*n*g walde neli wede,
For þane walde neu*er* giate forþi*n*ge
þare sal be ani uprisinge,— 19126
þa apostlis dide þai be takin sone
And sua þai ware in p*ri*sune done,
þare bad þai man sulde þai*m* gieme,
For late it was þaim þanne to deme.
Bot mani turnid þare and truid, 19131
To baptim take þaim seluin buid,
þat quat of man a*nd* q*u*at of wiue,
þare was conuertid thusandis V.
þe toþ*er* dai þat folwid neste, 19135
þai gad*er*it oute baþe p*ri*nce a*nd* p*ri*ste,
And set þaim in þat curte imide, **19139**
And bad taim of dede þat þai dide,
And bad tai*m* telle, wiþoutin hone,
In quas name þat it was done. 19142
Bot pet*ir* filde of hali gaste
An ansuer gaue he þaim in haste;
Bot first he scawid als wiþ dede,
þat þair aski*n*g was bot soþede. 19146
"Es-it," he saide, "resune þat we
Calangid for ure god dede be?
Vnskilwislic þan can gie blame. 19149
For wite it wele, þat in þe name

Of ih*e*su þat gie dide on rode, [leaf 38]
þat alwais gie misund*er*stode, 19152
þat god his fad*ir* raisid to liue,
(Als mani man baþe wate a*nd* wiue)
þat es made als a q*ua*rner[1] stane.
For to make tuin folkis ane, [[1] q*ua*ruer in MS.]
An in hi*m* for to be feste,— 19157
þat ilke þat fra giu*or* werc gie keste,
In hi*m* es hele of manki*n*de alle;
For es nan oth*er* name onto calle,
þat of hele mai giue ma*n* blis, 19161
Bot if man þrali þinke on his."
þe maist*ir*s quen þai und*er*stode **19173**
Sua stedfastlic þa apostlis stode,
þai bad þat tai suld taim wiþd*ra*we
Q*uil*is þai sulde samine spec a þ*ra*we.
"Ne se gie noȝte," þai saide, "þ*ir* men,
Q*ua* can us of þaim consail ken?
þe sine al saȝ we þat þai dide? 19179
We mai noȝte nite, sua es it kid,
Bot þar-fore sal we þret þai*m* hard,
þat þaine sal neu*ir* forþer warde 19182
þis name to man or wi*m*man nevi*n*,
Our dere on þaim man sal it heui*n*."
Calde ware þai þan a*nd* bidin þare
þat tai fra þan sulde neu*ir* mare
Of the nam of ih*e*su spelle, 19187
Na nankin tiþand þar-of telle.
And þai þaim ansuer gaue onan,
Baþe pet*ir* and sainte iohane,
"And q*ue*þ*ir* þan awe þa*m* to bue
God alweldand ouþ*er* to giu? 19192
þat bed gie þat he maste forbedis,
And sua gie schaw in giur sothedis.
þe lau*er*d to bide þe man wiþstande.
Vnlaȝ it es to tel in lande 19196

þe þing þat we baþe he*r*de a*nd* sawe.
Hu mai we þan bot it scaw? 19198
If we ne dide we ware to wite.
For soþefastnes es noȝte to nite."
þa iuwis þat war ai sua curste [1 leaf 38, col. 2]
[1] Walde efte haue tan þaim if þai durste,
For folc durste þai noȝte he apon;
And tai wente hame unto syon.
Ande þai to þair b*re*þir þare, 19205
Talde hu þat tai war ha*n*dlit tare,
þai lifte þair he*n*de al wiþ a steui*n*,
And þankid d*ri*ȝtine d*er*e of heuin.
And que*n* þai hauid al saide þair bede,
þanne biganne to stire þat stede,
And in þat erþedine it scoke, 19211
þe haligaste eft-siþe þai toke.
Oute of þair hali hertis orde
Spedlic þai spellid godis worde. 19214
Of þat folc a man þare was,
His name was hattin ananias,
"I wil," he saide, "mi godis giue
Wiþ þir riȝtwise men to liue, 19218
Wiþ þaim i mai of mete and d*ri*nc,
Mi liu*er*e haue wiþ outin suink*e*."
"Ic," he saide his wiue, "ande þu
Hereto sal we mac a wou." 19222
þe vou was made, his lande he salde,
þe penis hali tan ande talde,
þe quilc he broȝte wiþoutin frest,
And bifor þe postels kest;[2] 19226
þe haluendel þare of he stale,
Ande saide þat þare þe p*ri*se was al.
His wiue it wiste a*nd* held tare til;
Was neu*er* þe fruite o suilc bot ille,
For ilke suike it selue bisuikis, 19231

EDINBURGH

And licnis maste þat þar-i*n* likis.
Pet*ir* it saȝ wiþ hali siȝte, 19233
For filde he was wiþ g*ra*ce of d*ri*ȝte,
"Sai me," he saide, "ananias, **19237**
Q*ui* hauis þe temptid sathanas,
To ma suilc lesing of þi sale, 19239
And gialde þe haluis up for hale?
Al þat tu þar wiþ wende wel wi*n*.
Sale turne þe bote to sake a*nd* sin.
Sikir es tu of sinne ande sake, [1 lf 38, bk, col. 1]
þar of þu hauis in ha*n*de þi w*ra*ke."
[1] Hauid sainte pet*ir* saide na mare,
He fel dun step and dede riȝt tare;
þe giu*n*g men hinte þe caroigne þare,
And þeþi*n* for do delue it bare. 19248
Sone eft*ir*ward bot uris þrin,
His wif come hir unwitand inne,
"Woman," saide Pet*ir*, salde gie sua
Giur lande?" þe wo*m*man sadi*n*, "gia."
"þu leies," he saide, "and aȝte haue wa*n*d
Wiþ fals þe hali gaste to fa*n*d. 19254
Lo! q*ua*re bifore þe dur þai stand,
þat riȝt nu delue þi dede h*us*ba*n*de.
Sua sal tai do þe nu onane," 19257
Wiþ þis worde fel sco ded als sta*n*.
Na wond*er* nan þat ic haue spoki*n*
þat w*ra*ngis ware sa son w*ro*ki*n*,
For c*ri*stin kirc, þoȝ it bigan, 19261
Giet na was it noȝte stabil þa*n*,
And custu*m* es it ma*n*g al t*re*we,
Q*ue*n laȝ es made bituix þai*m* nev
At bigi*n*ni*n*g for to be rede, 19265
þat drede mai do þe lau to sted,
To do þe folc for drede and aw
þat wild noȝt ell*is* halde law; 19268

EDINBURGH

[2 A blank originally left here and the line inserted in a different hand.]

þe gode *and* lele for luue of med, 19269
þe wic þai halde ye law for d*re*de.
Fra þan durst na ma*n* wiþ þai*m* me*ng*,
Bot þat walde leli wiþ þa*m* le*n*ge;
Mani seke unto þai*m* so3te, 19273
And mani signe on þai*m* þai w*ro*3te;
Bathe i*n* waies and i*n* strete
þe seke war born þai*m* to mete, 19276
þat pet*ir* sculd*er* on þai*m* sulde rine
þarof hauid mani medecine. **19278**
Prince was pet*ir* of þa tuelue, **19281**
And gret*ter* sigine þa*n* c*ri*st hi*m*selue
He wro3ti*n*, als es saide su*m* q*ua*re,
Priuilege of signe forþi he bare; 19284
For c*ri*st hi*m*selue hi3t hi*m* þat ilk*e*,
Q*ue*n he for him w*ro*3te si*n*gnis suilk*e*.

[*The Apostles are imprisoned, and set free by an Angel.*]

[1]Fra þan þair folc wex mare a*nd* mare,
For faste þe folc fel to þair lare,
Bot giet þe iuwin folc felune [1 leaf 38, bk, col. 2]
þai did þa apostlis in prisune, 19290
þur3 consail of a naciune
Walde tru na resurectiune
Sulde be on ma*n* on domis-dai,
Bot gain þa apostlis said ai nai. 19294
þis folc was hatin saduceus,
þai helde ai wiþ þe phariseus.
Bot sone þar eft*ir* on the ni3te,
Sende þaim was an angel bri3te, 19298
þat bro3t þaim þur3 þa steclis st*ra*nge,
And bad þaim to þe tempil ga*n*ge **19300**
For to spelle the word of liue, **19303**
þat alle sulde he bathe ma*n* a*nd* wiue.

EDINBURGH

þe p*ri*su*n* doris lefte als he fande,
Nouþ*ir* he braste ne barre ne ba*n*de,—
þat was to st*r*enþe þaire t*ro*uþ i*n* gr*u*nde,
And for þe iuwis to confunde. 19308
Q*ue*n þai sa3 þis, þe iaioleris,
Sulde bring þaim forwiþ de*m*ste*r*is,
"Lau*er*dingis it es selcuþe," cod þai,
"We finde ure p*ri*suns alle awai,
þe doris sp*ir*id and wall*is* hale, 19313
Als god us helpe, soþe estis tale,
Na na takni*n*g of suik*e* fa*n*d we;
Vmbþi*n*kis giu hu þis mai be." 19316
þa maist*ir*s faste þai*m* umbiþo3te,
Wiþ þis tyþande a man þai*m* b*ro*3te,
"þe men þat gie dide i*n* p*ri*sune,"
He saide, "in temple þai sarmu*n*."
To þe tempil þan þai giede, 19321
þa postlis to þair curte to lede,
Bot strenþes nane did þai þai*m* til,
For þai come wiþ þai*m* al wiþ wil.
þai durste na uiole*n*ce þai*m* do
For þe folc þai*m* heeld it to; 19326
Midward þat curte þar war þai sette,
þe biscop wiþ forbot þai*m* þrette;
"We dide," he saide, "a*nd* giu forbede
þur3 þe hi3te of bissophede, [leaf 39]
þat gie in name of þat ihesu, 19331
Be no3te to preche sa bald f*ra* nu;
Forloes ier*usal*em nammare
Gie haue fulfilde nu wiþ giu*or* lare,
Q*ue*þ*ir* gie wil d*ri*ue on us þe blame
Of ani w*re*king of þis name, 19336
þat we sulde haue hi*m* slai*n* wiþ w*ra*nge,
þare gie p*re*cha*n*d sa þrali gange."
Al als ane þai gaue ansuare,
þat nan of þaim for oþ*er* bare, 19340

EDINBURGH

"Mare nede it es if gie wald tru
To god, þan ani man to bue; 19342
Vr eldir god dide ihesum rise,
Þe quilc gie hang wiþ fals asise,
And hauis him lefte on his riȝt hand;
Þis wate we wel, mai nan wiþstande.
Ofte to giu hauis it ben talde, 19347
Witnes þarof ar we balde, [1 he repeated in MS.]
Wiþ haligaste he[1] hauis us sent,
And al þat treuli til him wil tente.
To giu if gie will giu repente 19351
Þis gifte of grace þan hauis he sente."
Þan bigan þai wrenke and wraiste,
And for tene þair teþþe to gnaiste,
For þan wiþ suaipis þai þaim suang,
And gremli on þair corsis dange, 19356
And bad taim fle als tai wald ded,
To neuin ihesum nam mare þair fede.
Þa wente ioifuler þan are,
Na noȝte þai menid of þair sare,
Bot louid ihesu cristis name, 19361
Þat tai for him war worthi grame.
Þe stedefaste trouþe loke here it, lo!
Quat-kin strenþis it mai do! 19364
Þat nouþer for worde na giet for dint,
Fra stabil trouþe moȝte do þaim stint
Þaim þoȝt na þing sua suete in lif,
Als for ihesu to suffir striue, 19368
Al þe mare man did þaim mis,
Þe sikerer þai ware of blis. [leaf 39, col. 2]
Cristis blis þai luuid sa wele,
Þat tai moȝte of na torfer fele, 19372
Als he bifore þaim wroȝte þe wai,
Alsua þan him follwid þai. 19374
He þat þaim sua dere hauid boȝte
Of al þis werde na gaue þai noȝte.

EDINBURGH

Þe maistirs þat come efter warde
Þai lerid at taim to suffer harde, 19378
Þat ne neuir for na bale ne buid,
Fra cristis trouþe þat taim truid.
In þis apostlis time it sais 19381
Þe cristin menne wex faste þa dais,
Þat þa postlis hauid to kepe,—
Þat hirdis ware of cristin scepe,—
Sua wex þe cristin mennis tale, 19385
Þat taine moȝte nawiþ kepe þaim hale,
Þai set undir þaim forþi seuin,
Þe quilc I sal þaire namis neuin.
Steuin and philip, nichdnor, 19389
Thimon, meniam, nichanore,
And nicholas þir seuin were
Set bifore[2] þa apostlis sere. [2 bifore repeated in MS.]
On þaim þai held þair hali hande,
Ande a quile þai ware praiande, 19394
And archidenis þai þaim made,
Of þaim þareof þai toke þe hade,
Þe birþin undir þaim to bere.
Of þat folc quen was mistir, 19398
Godis worde wex faste and grewe,
And alsua dide þe trouþe of trew;
And of þe prestis was tare fele 19401
Þate lefte þair laste and worthid le[le].

[*The Stoning of Stephen.*]

Steuin of strenþe and godis grace
Was fillid[3] ful in ilka place, 19404
Mani miraclis of miȝte, [3 filled repeated in MS.]
Wroȝte he forwiþ folkis siȝte:
Vp þare ras to striue him wiþ
Men þat ware of sundrii hiȝte, 19408
Þat sinagogue of Iuwis helde, [4 lf 39, bk, col. 1]
[4]Sone þai wente haue steuin felde.

EDINBURGH

Bot al þaire st*ri*ue was bot i*n* wan,
Hauid þai na fuisun him ogai*n*, 19412

[De lapidac*io*ne be*a*ti Steph*an*i p*ro*-thom*arty*ris][1] [1 In later hand]

Wiþ speke þai gaue hi*m* mani t*ur*n,
Bot nane gain hi*m* miȝte halde a sp*ur*ne;
þe hali spirite oute of hi*m* spac,
In worde moȝt tai hi*m* neu*ir* ou*ir*tac;
Alle þe me*n* þat saȝ his chere 19417
þoȝt it was an angel clere.
Tua witnes fals þan þai p*ur*uaide,
To tel of god he hauid missaide
Gain moisen a*nd* gain þair lai, **19421**
He ne finid neu*ir* to missai 19423
þe bisop of þair laȝ, he*r*de sai[n]. 19424
"Q*ue*þir hes þis," he said, "soþe ou*ir* nan." **19422**
Steuin stichlid him al bune,
And þan bigan a g*re*te sarmun, 19426
And þare he p*ro*uid wiþoutin aw,
þat fals it was, al þair onsaw.
For firste to loue god he bigan
O moyses, þate duȝti man, 19430
And siþin spac he of þair law,
þat þaim it cuþe noȝt seluin knaw.
Bot que*n* he hauid þaim talde þe soþe
þai bigan to gnaiste wiþ toþe, 19434
þair he*r*tis þoȝt þaim braste for tene,
Eþe is to kindil þat es kene.
Vp he lifte eien his, 19437
"I se," he saide, "ure lau*er*dis blis,
And mannis sun þare selfe sta*nd*a*nd*e,
ihe*s*u*m*, bi god on his riȝte hande."
In furme of man he saȝ hi*m* in, 19441
His fad*ir* a*nd* he sund*ir* in tuinne,
He saȝ him stande to help hi*m* bede,
For helpa*nd*e aȝ to stande in nede,
He saȝ him croisid that ilke t*ur*ne
þat he for staning suld noȝt sc*ur*n.
For to here neuin ihe*s*u name 19447
þai held it baþe sce*n*dscip a*nd* scame,
And namlike wa was þai*m* þanne
Q*ue*n man him calde baþ god a*nd* ma*n*.
[1]þan wex þa wreches oute of witte,
And gan þair erin for to ditte, [1 If 39, bk, col. 2]
þain harmid naþing mare in he*r*te;
þar fore on steuin alle þai st*er*te, 19454
þai draue him oute of tune allan,
And þare þai demid him to stane.
þe fals witnes stane him biga*n*,
And saide þai he*r*de him d*ri*ȝtin ban,
þa helde for lawch wiþoutin sin,
þat þe witnes suld biginne. **19460**
A child hiȝt sawil of þair lede **19463**
Toc tente to quil*is* to þair wede, 19464
þat ilke þat was þan hattin saul,
Siþin he was apostil pawil.
Q*uil*is tai him wiþ stanis quelde,
Vp til ward heuin his he*n*de he helde,
Apon his knes he him sette, 19469
And d*er* worþli he d*ri*ȝtin grette.
"Lau*er*d," he saide, "to þe ihe*s*u
Gield I mi gaste, receiu it nu! 19472
And lau*er*d, forgiue þu þai*m* þair pliȝt,
For of þe soþe haue þai na pliȝte."
Wiþ þis his haligaste he gialde
To ihe*s*u þat for him was salde.[1] 19476
[1 Blank space here of 14 lines' width]

[De *con*ue*r*sione s*an*cti Pauli ap*os*toli][2]

[F]ra þat steui*n* was done of daw,
Faste þai rase wiþouti*n* aw [2 In later hand]

Gaine hali kirke, it for to haste,
In ier*usal*em ald*ir* maste. 19480
For he, þat ou*ir* man was slan, [leaf 40]
Was of þe seu*in* deknis ane,
Disciplis foluwid þai*m* sa harde
Þat þaim d*ra*ue oute of þair warde,
Sauf þa postlis þate þai*m* ledde, 19485
Þai stode, bote al þair oþ*ir* fledde:
Al oþ*ir* þaim fledde, bot giet þai stode,
Sua dos þe h*er*tis þat ar gode.
Þan saȝ þa apostlis it was nede
To turnin til anoþ*ir* lede. 19490
Alphei sune þat hiȝte Iacob,
Of iurselem þai made bissop,
Þai laide þair handis him apo*n*,
Petir and iacob and sai*n*t Iohan,
Forþi of quon*er* þan of þre, 19495
Na mai na bissop sacrid be.
In þat siq*ua*re was saul*us* mast,
Þat c*ri*stin kirk bigan to wast, 19498
Fra huse to huse seka*n*de he ra*n*,
And oute he droȝ baþe wiue a*nd* ma*n*.
And þoȝ he p*ri*su*n*d þai*m* wiþ woȝ,
Als god walde nane of þai*m* he sloȝ,
For god him gette, þat eu*ir* is gode,
Vnwe*m*mid his hende in sacles blode.
Þai þat were scailid sua for nede,
Fra stede to stede walca*n*d þai giede,
Stedfaste*r* þoȝ q*ue*þir þan are 19507
Fo[r]þi þate þai þan scailid ware.
Philipe, þat was of deknis an,
Þe neste to tel f*ra* sai*n*t stephan,
To p*re*che he come until a bie 19511
Þat man clepid samarie.
Þare þe folc wiþ ful assente
Til his wordis gaue þair te*n*te, 19514

Miraclis dide he for þaim fele, 19515
For mani sekemen gaue he hele.

[*Simon Magus wishes to buy Holy Gifts.*]

Þare a man, simon magus,
Als ure stori tell*is* us, 19518
He ledde þe folc wiþ mikil suike,
For signis was his werkis like;
He wroȝte bifor þaim g*re*te f*er*lie,
And al was wiþ his iugilrie,— 19522
Godis *ui*rtu our grete p*ro*phete, [leaf 40, col. 2]
Our angels ell*is* þai him lete,
Our godis sune ell*is* þai hi*m* helde,
For he cuþe make þe me*n* biduelde.
Q*ue*n þe folc was in þat tune 19527
Truid philippis sarmune,
And to þe baptizing þaim uouid,
Simon lete als þoȝ he truwid,
And baptizid him til hali kirk*e*, 19531
For signis he saȝ philippe wirk*e*,
Oþ*ir* gia þan hene moȝte do.
Bot for he we*n*de to cu*m* þar-to,
Þar fore toke he baptim fai*n*te, 19535
For to be wiþ philip aquainte,
To be him als his p*ri*ue n*er*e,
Þat he moȝte of his craftis l*er*e.
Q*ue*n þa apostlis h*er*din saie,
Samaritanis hauid tan þair lai 19540
Fra ier*usal*em þai sente on ane
Bathe sainte pet*ir* a*nd* saint ion,
Þai p*ra*ied for þan in haste,
Þai sulde receiue þe haligast. 19544
Þat es to saie wiþ takin sene,
Bot thar na man þoȝ queþ*ir* wene,
Þat taine receuid hauid þat time,
Vnsene q*ue*n þat tai hauid baptime.

Hirbi mai se þat ochte es wise, 19549
Þat þoȝ þat a man mai baptise,
Na mai na man þat es in lande
Conferming giue, bot bisscop hande.
Þat ilke ful wele þis philip wist,
Forþi of alle þat he baptiste, 19554
He held þaim to þa apostlis
Þat þai sulde on þaim handis lai,
Als we se nu biscops do,
Þat þair pouste es giuin to. 19558
Þe biscopis confermemente,
Of strenþe it es þe sakerm*en*te,
Stabil for to stande in striue,
In laste of cristin mannis liue. 19562
Quen simon magus und*ir*stode
Þe haligaste, it was sa gode,
Þate þa men þat it undirfange [leaf 40, bk, col. 1]
Moȝte do suilc u*ir*tuȝ and sua strange,
He wende it ware bot a quaintise,
And wend haue boȝt it wiþ sum prise.
Als it es in þe stori redde, 19569
To þa apostlis gifte he bedde,
"Þis ilke miȝte giuis me," he said,
"Þat on quat man mi hend be laide
He haue the hali gaste in hii," 19573
To winne wiþ al he wende it bii.
Pet*ir* ansuerde þat caitif quede,
"Þi catel be þe-selue to dede,
To be wiþ þe in helle pine, 19577
Ande halde þi catel þat es þine."
Here mai man se bi þis resun,
Quen santis gaue þair malicun,
Þai gaue it na wiþ als fore wil 19581
Þai hauid of wrake or o*þir* wille,
Bot for þe riȝtwisnes þai it do,
To þaim þat worþiest þar-to. 19584

"Hauis tu na parte," quod Pet*ir*, "here,
Þu hauis wiþ falshed fest þe fere,
Na þurȝ þi hende hauis tu na miȝte
To gere þe hali gaste to liȝte; 19588
Fordo penane nede es inoch,
For dri*ȝ*tine hauis tu soȝte wiþ woch
Þe to forgiue, it sua ma fal,
Þe falsede þu him fande wiþ-alle."
It fell sainte pet*ir* als of rente, 19593
To cal men til amendmente,
Sua ach alle prestis, mare and les,
In alse mikil als in þaim es. 19596
Peter ande ione þai wente ogain
And prechid baþe wiþ miȝte and main,
Na lefte þai for na blenc na blam,
Til þai to iurselem come hame. 19600

[*Of Paul and his Conversion.*]

Late we nu þe prechurs stand,
For to spec of an werande;
Saul*us* soȝte ai quare and þrette
Al þe cristin he wiþ mette. 19604
Of prince, of preste, gat he leue,
And þareon purchaisid he a breue
[1]For to bisek baþe up ande dune,
If he moȝte finde in ani stun [[1] lf 40, bk, col. 2]
Cristin man, he suld þaim lede 19609
To iurselem to prisun bede.
Als he wente þ*us* to seke and aske
Tilwarde a tune that hiȝt damaske,
Þe fir of heuin hauis him stund, 19613
And braþeli befte unto þe grunde.
Blindfelde he was als he sua lai,
He herde a steuin þus til him sai, 19616
"Saul, Saul, sai me nu 19619
Quarfore on me sua weirais tu?"

"Ande q*ua*t er tu, lau*er*d, sua unsene?"
"Bot ic hat ih*esu*m nazarene, 19622
þat tu werrais al þat tu mai.
Bo vnd*ir*stande þat I þe sai,
It es to þe oute ou*ir* miȝte
Ogain þi str*an*ger for to fiȝte." **19626**
Saul him q*uo*ke, sua was he rad, **19633**
Forglopnid in his mode als mad. **19634**
"Sai me, þan lauerd, q*ua*t I sal do **19637**
þi wil wil I do redi, loo!" 19638
"Rise up, gange, þe tun es nere
Q*ua*t tu sal do þare sal tu lere."
þe folc war ferde þat wiþ hi*m* ferde,
Na man þai saȝ q*ua*t sum þai he*r*de,
Of Saul he*r*de þai wel þe steuin,
Bot noȝte of þat þat co*m* f*ra* heui*n*,
Blinde he ras up als he moȝte, 19645
þat forwiþ þan was blind i*n* þoȝte.
His eien opin baþe hauid he
And þoȝ a smitte moȝte he noȝt se,
Al blind his men to turne hi*m* ledde,
And iij daiis liuid he þare unfed,
Nou*þer* hene ete þa iii dais time,
Na hene I wis moȝt se a stime. 19652
Wiþin þai iii niȝte a*nd* þre daiis
Mikil he lernid, als su*m* ma*n* sais,
Of spell*is* þat he siþin spac, 19655
For of preching hauid he na make.
[*Blank space here of* 13 *lines' width, but no lines omitted.*]
[1]In tune of Damnaske þat tim was
A cristin hiȝte ananias, [1 leaf 41, col. 1]
To q*ua*m ur lau*er*d saide in siȝte,
"Ga til a strete þat suagat hiȝte,
In þat hus," he saide, "sal tu finde
Saul of tars þare liggand bli*n*de, 19662
Liggande lai his heuid dune 19663
Ai iþinlic in orisune."
Ananias him þan ansuerde,
"Lau*er*d," he saide, "ofte haue I he*r*de
Tel of p*ri*suning a*nd* of pine, 19667
þat he hauis w*ro*ȝte to sa*n*tis þine,
And pouste hauis to do þaim scam
Til al þat calis on þi name." 19670
"Do wai," he saide, "it nis noȝte sua,
Bot þare I bid þe gange, þu ga,
þu gange til him, þu es mi lele, 19673
And of mi chesing es uessele,
For to knaw mi name and b*er*e
Baþe bifore king ande kaiser. 19676
Baptizing þu sal him bede,
Bot of þi lare hauis he na nede,
His maist*ir* of lare I sal selue be,
And mikil sal he thole for me, 19680
Him selue to þole parte of þat pine,
þat he did are to santis mine."
Ananias soȝte sone þat inne, 19683
And forsaide saulu*m* fa*n*d þare-in,
And quen he laide on hi*m* his he*n*de,
[2]"Saul," he saide, "he me hauis sende,
Ih*es*u þat him kid to þe, [2 leaf 41, col. 2]
Bi wai to do þe for to se, 19688
Wiþin and oute to haue þi siȝte,
And haue þe hali gastis miȝte."
Scalis fel f*ra* his eien awai, 19691
And hauid his siȝte forþe f*ra* þis dai,
Q*ue*n he hauid his baptim tane, 19693
He ete a*nd* d*ra*nk*e* and cou*er*id onane.
To c*ri*stin men sone wa he cuþe, **19697**
In sinagoge spel biguþe,
Al þat him he*r*de him wonde*r*it on,
Ilkane saide, "na es noȝt gion 19700

He þat we saȝ þis ender dai 19701
Gain name of ih*es*u sua werrai?
And þar-fore come unto þis tun
At fotte þe cristin to prisune?" 19704
Saul cou*er*id in an stunde,
Þe iuwis gan he confunde,
A*nd* bad þaim alle to lete a*nd* liste,
Þare was no god bot ih*es*u criste.
Sa faste þe iuwis he wiþstode, 19709
Þat sare he mengit þaim i*n* mode,
Q*ua*refore it was þai toke þair rede
Derueli do him to þe dede. 19712
Þair redis þarfor gan þai ru*n*,
Wiþ þe kepers of þe tune,
Nichte ou*ir* dai to waite þe time 19715
Q*u*en þai moȝte come to m*ur*þ*ir* hi*m*.
Þe mair þan dide þe tune bege[t],[1]
Bot Paul it wist þat he was þr[ette],
And in a lepe ma*n* lete him dune
Out ou*ir* þe wall*is* of þe tune, 19720
Wiþoutin wonde or ani we*m*me.
He wentin to ier*usal*em,
To þe apostl*is* he him bede;
Bot þai sumdel for hi*m* war d*re*de,
And wende noȝte giet i*n* þat siq*ua*re,
Þat sikirlic he cristin ware.
Bot barnabas þai*m* tiþa*n*d talde, 19727
And mad þaim of his bu*n*te balde,
[2] Talde hu crist wiþ hi*m* ga*n* mete,
And til hi*m* spac walcande bi st*re*te,
And hu ne blenkid wiþ na blame
Damaske to spel ur lau*er*dis na*m*. 19732
Apostil was he siþin ane,
Þat mac in spelli*n*g hauid he na*n*,[3]
Paul hi*m* welc forþe here a*nd* tare,
And spellid faste wiþoutin sp*ar*e 19738

[1 edge of MS. cut off here by binder]
[2 lf. 41, back, col. 1]
[3 Two lines not in Edinboro']

Ande faste disputid wiþ þe g*ri*ues,
Baþe to haiþin folc and iues,
Als he ne fa*n*d we nan so þra,
For of þai soȝte him for to sla. 19742
To Pet*ir* turne we nu ogain, 19747
For to mac ur stori plaine.

[*Peter sees a Vision and Preaches to the Heathen.*]

Pet*ir* faste þe trouþe undide, 19749
And p*re*chid in a tune hiȝt lide,
Þare he fande a man unfe*r*ee
In p*ar*lesie gia aȝte gier,
Til him saide petir, "enea, 19753
Criste giue þe hele þat it be sua,
Rise," he saide, "þi bed to diȝte,"
To rise þat forwiþ hauid na miȝt
Suiþe he rase, wiþ[ou]ti*n* mare, 19757
Wiþoutin minne of ani sare;
Þan fel þat folc to criste onane.
In iope was a madane, 19760
Of sum men was sco calde d*or*cha,
And of oþ*ir* hiȝte sco thabita,
Cristin sco was a*nd* eu*ir* fuse
Abute al werkis of almuse, 19764
Bot namlikest of oþir þi*n*g
To sewe þe pou*ir* þaire cleþi*n*g;
Þis maidin deied, quil*is* pet*ir* did
Þis forsaide signe gie h*er*de, at lid
Þat þeþin was bote a litil f*ra*; 19769
Þe cristimen sente þid*er* tua,
And bad to þaim he suld hi*m* hii,
Bot noȝt þai talde hi*m* resu*n* q*ui*.
Pet*ir* nickid þaim na nai,
Bot to þis liccam co*m* þat lai, 19774

Wiþ pou*ir* widus umbisette, 19775
Ful tend*ir*li þai for her grette,
[1]Wiþ wepi*ng* scawid þai þair wede
Þat dorcas gaue þai*m* gai*n* þair nede,
Þat pet*ir* moȝte witte quat sco were
Þair p*ra*ier gladliker to here. [[1] leaf 41, bk, col. 2]
He bad þa men be al oute-done, 19781
Þate in þat huse lefte bot a chone,
For þare was mang þai*m* wel maibe
Sum was noȝte worþi signe to se,
Tilwarde þat like he turnid his face,
And kneland bisoȝte godis grace;
"Tabite," he saide, "rise up, I bidde,"
Wiþ þis sco liftid hir eien lid. 19788
Q*ue*n sco of pet*ir* hauid a siȝte,
Bi hir selue sco satte upriȝte,
To saint pet*ir* sco raȝt hir ha*n*de,
Ande he hir raisid for to stande; 19792
Þai þat war oute, in did he calle,
And gialde hir q*ui*c up for þai*m* alle.
Þan bicom c*ri*stin al þat tune, 19795
Þat pet*ir* soȝte wiþ his sarmune,
Of sarmun walde he nawiþ blin,
And lang þar lengit at an in.
Þat he fande sa faitful frende, 19799
His name was calde sim*un*d þe he*n*d.
Þare he dide mani man to tru,
Þat tune þat calde es acris nu. 19802
Bo quil*is* þat Pet*ir* lengit þare,
In a tune þat hiȝte cesare
Þare was a man letande to riȝte,
Cornel*ius* to name he hiȝte, 19806
A miȝti man of gret hon*ur*,
Was sette und*ir* þemperure
To suffir þare na w*r*ang be don.
Apon a dai at tide of none, 19810
An angel come and stode hi*m* bi
"Be noȝte," he saide, "corneli,
Þin orisuns and þin alm*us*
Es knawin up in godis h*us*. 19814
Þu sal p*ur*uai þe sum men
For to sende until Iopen, **19816**
And do þat petir com to þe, **19819**
At simu*n*d hende his hus es he.
Fot him þe to, he sal te lere [leaf 42, col. 1]
Al of þi liue, hu þu sal stere."
Cornel*ius* eft*ir* þat sichte 19823
Calde til him tua me*n* a*nd* a knite,
Vntil yopen he þaim sende,
Als þe angel hauid him kende,
Þai wenta*in* forþ a*nd* dide alsua.
Þe toþ*ir* dai þai saȝ þaim fra, 19828
Þat innis þare saint pet*ir* lai;
Þan was it undorne tide of dai,
Þat es þat ilke time to saie
Þat pet*ir* went him for to p*ra*ie, 19832
Firste to p*ra*ie and siþin at ete,
For þat time hauid he hu*ng*i*r* g*r*et.
Q*uil*is tai diȝtid his liuelate,
In orisune he lai a*nd* bade, 19836
Ande fel þar wiþ in a swime
Als d*ri*ȝte him seluin did se*n*d on hi*m*.
Of mannis witte þan he wiste, 19839
Als welle was þan of ih*es*u c*ri*ste.
Him þoȝte he lokid u*n*to þe lifte,
And saȝ þarin a mikil clifte, 19842
A mikil linnen claþe four sq*ua*re
Latin dune, him þoȝte was tare,
At nokis foure, four listis la*n*ge,
Vnto þe air þarwiþ it hange. 19846
Q*ue*n it on ere was latin dune,
Alle four fote bestis saȝ he bune,

And al man*er* of crepande beste,
Of þat þat er noȝte talde honest.
Pet*ir* hungrit þan ful sare, 19851
A uoice him saide in þat siq*ua*re,
"Pet*ir*, rise, a*nd* sla and ete,"
Als qua sai, 'ga*n*ge for þu sal get
þe haiþin lede, for þu sal sla
þe Iuen folc amang þou ga, 19856
þair lastis þat es noȝte to p*ra*ise,
And haali hali kirk upraise.'
Q*u*en Pet*ir* þat unbestis sawe,
Of þaim þan þoȝt him mikil aw,
Forbodin bestis war in lede, 19861
[1] "Lau*er*d drichte!" he saide, "forbede
þat I sulde tete for ani nede [1 lf 42, col. 2]
þe mete þai ete in haiþi*n* hede. **19864**
Als pet*ir* þan bigan to hone, **19867**
þare come anoþir steuin sone,
"Pet*ir*," he saide, "þu sla and ete,
þat to do þare þe nochte lete, 19870
To me at ete war na resune, **19865**
þat til oþ*ir* men es comune." **19866**
Calle noȝte comun, it es unriȝte,
þat clensid hauis him seluin d*ri*ȝte.
þat es þe haiþin, als qua sai, 19873
Clensid in godis forsichte in fai.
þare þe noȝte wande wiþ þai*m* to me*n*ge
To lere þaim sal tu alwaise lenge."
Dune ande up þis ilke wise, 19877
þis ilke claþe was latin þrise,
And þris þis ilke steuin talde
To mac of þat siȝte pet*ir* balde. 19880
And amb*ro*se sais þat we sai þre
Reh*er*cing quen child*er* sal baptizid be.
"Truis tu in god," gia, þis es ane,
þe toþir, "forsakis tu sathane," 19884
þe þrid es, "wiltu baptizid be."
And alsua sm*er*ling es tare iij, 19886
In breste, in schuld*er*is, a*nd* *in* fru*n*te,
And þrise þan es he put in funte.
Ande que*n* þis vessel þrise was scaw[in],
Ogain it was til heuin up·d*ra*wi*n*.
Bot quil*is* sainte petir hi*m* u*m*þoȝte
Of þis siȝte, q*ua*t bitaken moȝte,
þan come þa iii men hi*m* til ha*n*d,
þat come corneli fra erande: 19894
Fir come þai to simundis i*n*ne,
Askande queþ*er* petir ware þari*n*.
Sainte pet*ir* was þar warniste;
þurȝ gastli siȝte of ihe*s*u criste, 19898
"Pet*ir*," it saide, "lo! gionde*r* þre
Men þat er sende to seke þe,
Rise, ga wiþ [þaim,] haue na d*re*de
I selue þe sende and sal te lede."
Petir met tam þan in hii, [lf 42, bk, col. 1]
"þe man gie seke," he saide, "es I,
Q*ua*t es þe achesu*n* of giur wai?"
"Gladli," cod þai, "we sal te sai.
A center, cornelius, 19907
To seke þe hauis he sendin us;
He dredis driȝtin, na ma*n* mare,
And of him hauis he haud ansuare
Til his h*us* þe for to bringe, 19911
For to h*er*e þi sarmuninge."
þair super did sainte pet*ir* diȝte,
And wiþ him gestnid þai þat niȝte,
Apon þe morne went tair wai, 19915
Sone to cisare come þai.
Lang' eft*ir* þaim þoȝte corneli,
Ande dide his frendis cal forþi,
Q*u*en þai of Pet*ir* und*ir*stode, 19919
His coming, sone ga*in* hi*m* þai giode,

And q*ua*re þai met him in þat st*re*te,
Cornelius him him fel to fete 19922
Wiþ al his h*e*rte him anurande,
Bot pet*ir* him raisid bi þe ha*n*de,
And til him saide, "rise up, broþ*ir*,
Ic am a man als tu es anoþ*ir*." 19926
Corneli þare hauid f*r*endis fele,
Pet*ir* gan to þaim to mele,
"Gie wate," he saide, "ur laȝ forbedis
Meng us wiþ ani oþ*ir* ledes, 19930
Bot nu wiþ siȝte ic haue it sene
þat of mankind es na*n* unclene.
þare wiþ leve ic am giu le*n*te, 19933
And comin to giu als eft*er* se*n*te.
Q*ua*t gie wiþ me wil wite I walde."
Corneli al the soþe[1] him tald, [1 soþe *repeated in the MS.*]
Firste of þat angelis siȝte 19937
Ande siþin of bodworde f*ra* d*ri*ȝte,
"For þis meting þat I wiþ met
I dide," he saide, "þe forto fette."
Petir opnid þan his muþe, 19941
"I se," he saide, "þat it es cuþe
þat god þat made for us ra*n*cune,
Bihaldis noȝte man his p*ri*sune,
Na hene bihaldis queþ*ir* it be [lf 42, bk, col. 2]
Iuwe or haiþin, or þral or fre, 19946
Bot aske folc ell*is* þat hi*m* dredis,
Wiþ luue until his lake he ledis.
Na hope of nan he wil forhu 19949
þat wil t*ra*istlic in him tru."
Pet*ir* þaim saide a spelli*n*g þan
Of baptiziⁿg þat Ion bigan, 19952
þat was of penance cald baptime,
And siþin þaim talde of c*ri*stis time.
Hu he him-selue þat ilke wise,
For ure ensampil dide baptize. 19956

Siþin of his liue he wiþ þaim led,
Hu him on rode þe iuwis sp*re*de,
And hu he rase þe þridde dai,
Ande þare of witnes lele ar þai. 19960
"Ande spac wiþ us in fleies a*nd* felle,
And bad us wende his worde to spel.
His fad*er* þat al hauis tor to giem,
Hauis taȝte him q*ui*kke a*nd* dede to de*m*.
Noȝte he allane of his afferis, 19965
Bot ilke p*r*ophete hi*m* witnes beris.
Alle to be safe of si*n*ne a*nd* scame,
þate walde tru in his hali name."
Q*ui*l*is* þate pet*ir* spac his spelle,
þe hali gaste dune on þai*m* felle, 19970
On al þat herde þat spelle i*n* place,
þe hali gaste þai*m* come wiþ g*ra*ce.
Thancand driȝtin d*er*-worþi d*er*e,
Fra þan þai spac wiþ spechis s*er*e,
Pet*ir* spac þan, "qua mai forbede
Wat*ir* at baptize iuwis lede, 19976
þat hali gaste hauis ta*n* als we
þat mar es þat baptizid to be."
He did þaim baptize þa*n* ilkan, 19979
Bot in cristis nam ilk ane alan,
þe furme þat hi taȝte was are
Of baptiziⁿg, he held it tare; 19982
For suilc a skile him þoȝte nede,
þat c*ri*stis nam suld þarwiþ sp*re*de,
In quilc nam forsm*er*lid tald es he,
þe fadir alsua of q*ua*m þat he [be]; [lf 43]
And þe haligaste i wis, 19987
Wiþ quilc þat he sm*ir*lid es.
þare duelit pet*ir* a litil stage
And it was þe first passage,
þat þapostlis in partie
Made to suilc folc as of pani. 19992

Fra nu forþ*ir*ward I wille 19993
Of þa postlis hald me stil,
Of þair stori to spec na*m*mare,
For þai scailid þaim þann wide q*ua*re,
Ilk ane i*n*to contre sere
Þe cristin lauwe þe folc to lere. 19998
Þair awin lau*er*d ful wel þai*m* ledde,
In þair speling ful wele þai spedde;
Þoȝ þat tai wel sped, als I saie,
Ful mani a torfer suff*ir*id þaie, 20002
Na lefte þai for na g*ra*me of man,
Bot werande on þe w*ra*ng þai wa*n*.
Þai dide þaim seluin alle to p*ro*ue,
Of dede for þair lau*er*dis bihoue. 20006
Q*ua*t contre ilk ane toke to p*re*che
Eft*ir*warde I sal giu teche,
Q*ua*t ending ilkan hauid, a*nd* q*ua*re,
Sin I of þaim mai tel na*n* mare. 20010

[*Of the Assumption of Our Lady.*]

Bot firste I tel of hir ending 20011
Þat of al kingis bar þe king,
Hu sco þat bar hi*m* þat us boȝte,
V*n*to þat mikil blis was broȝte.
Þoȝ nan be sua unworþi man, 20015
Hirs am ic wiþ al þate i can,
Wiþ fel a*nd* fleies a*nd* sawil wiþ alle,
Ic es and eu*ir* sal be her þralle;
For ine es neu*ir* mare sua fre 20019
Als þat leuedi to þrallid be.
Of hir worscip sa wide to win
To telle wat I noȝte quar bigi*n*, 20022
For þoȝ mi tu*n*ge it were of stel,
And i cuþe loue na man sa wele,
And I bigan hir louing speke 20025
A þusand gier moȝte I noȝte req*ue*,
Þoȝ þat I dide na noþ*ir* þinge, 20027
Tel tende parte of hir louing. [leaf 43, col. 2]
For ai þe mare I soȝte to sai,
Þe widder sal I finde þe wai.
Þoȝ q*ue*þ*ir* sal I neu*ir* fine 20031
Ai be leuedi in louing þine,
Sua kinde ful wel I wate er tu,
Þat þu mi wille me al wil lu, 20034
For ofte þu menskis ma*n* wiþ me[de]
For wille allane wiþoutin dede;
In þi louing þu do me lende,
Leuedi unto me liuis ende. 20038
Q*ua*re fore I sale a litil vie
Rede nu h*er*e of þat leuedie,
Fra þat hir son ur lau*er*d c*ri*ste,
Deied on rode and was t*ra*iste. 20042
I wit giu sai wiþoutin were,
Þat al þat h*er*tli wil it here,
Hertli heris it or redis,
Þai sale haue benicu*n* to medis,
Baþe cristis awin benicune 20047
And of þair sinnis remissiun;
Wo*m*man sal perile of na barne,
Na nan wiþ mistim be forfarne
Na fal unto na dedli pliȝte, 20051
Þat tai it here ouþ*ir* dai or niȝte,
And mare þar of I sai þe giete,
Q*ua* h*er*tlic heris or redis itte,
Of ure leuedi and sai*n*t Ioha*n*, 20055
Þair benicun þaim bes noȝte wa*n*.
And saint edmu*n*d of puntenei,
Daiis of p*ar*dun þaim giuis xx^{ti},
In a writte þis ilke I fande, 20059
Him selue it w*ro*ȝte ic u*nder*sta*n*de.
In oþ*ir* inglis was it drawin,
And t*ur*nid ic haue it til ur awi*n*

Language of the norþin lede, 20063
þat can na noþ*ir* inglis rede.

Nota de vita et morte excellentissi*me* Vir[ginis] Marie a te*m*po*r*e c*ru*cifixio*n*is.[1] [1 In a later hand]

[2][Q]ven ihe*s*u crist was do*n* o*n* rode,
A*nd* þolid dede al for ur gode, 20066
He calde til him sainte Iohan
þat was his fles kinseman, [2 lf 43, bk, col. 1]
Ande his awin mod*ir* bo þai*m* tua
Na calde he men til hi*m* na*n* ma.
"Woman," he saide, "lo! he*r*e sun þine
For ma*n*nis luue þole I þis pine. 20072
Lo! hu I hinge apo*n* þis tre,
Forsoþe I wate it rewis te.
Min fete, min he*n*de, of blode ar rede,
Wiþoutin riȝte I þole þis dede; 20076
Min awin þat aȝte me to luuen,
For q*ua*m ic am dun fra abuuen,
þai me do þis mikil scame, 20079
Na aȝte i neu*ir* to ber þe blame."
His mod*ir* stode a*nd* sare sco g*re*te,
þe teris fel dune til hir fete, 20082
Was na ferli þoȝ sco wepe sare,
For sco ne moȝte haue na soru mare.
For he þat nam of hir fleies,
Als his suete wille wesse, 20086
Hang a tre þare nailid to.
"Allas! allas! allas!" saide sco,
"Hu mai I liuin, hu mai I be!
Hu miȝti þis soru se! 20090
Na cuþe ic are of soru noȝte!
Leue sun, q*ua*t hauis tu þoȝte
Hu sal I leuin wiþoutin þe?
Leue sune q*ua*t sais tu me" 20094

þan spac ihe*s*u wordis gode, 20095
Als he hang upon þat rode,
He saide til hir, "mi mod*ir* de*r*e,
I sal bitechi*n* þe a fere 20098
þate treulic sal kepin þe,
Q*uil*i*s* þat tu in erþe be"
He saide sone to sainte iohan, 20101
"For luue kepe me wel þis wi*m*ma*n*,
Kepe her and serue wiþ al þi miȝte,
þat na man do her u*n*richt."
þan nam þa postil sone onane
Vntil his keping, þat maidan, 20106
He seruid her baþe dai a*nd* niȝte,
And kepid hir wiþ al his miȝte;
To tempil hir wiþ him he name,
And sua sone als he þare came [lf. 43, bk, col. 2]
Amang þe nunnis of þat stede, 20111
God for to seruin he hir dide;
þare sco bileui al hir liue,
Na louid sco nouþ*ir* fiȝte ne st*ri*ue.
Alle þa leuedis þate þare wern 20115
Ful wel þai miȝtin hir forb*er*ne.
For quil*is* þat sco was wiþ þa*m* þar
Sco serued in baþe les and mare.
To fere ande seke ai dide sco bote,
And seruid þaim til hand a*nd* fote,
Nakid and hung*er* sco clad a*nd* fed,
þe seke þan b*ro*ȝte sco to þair bed;
Ne was tare nouþ*er* sek na f*er*e. 20123
þat tai ne hauid of hir mistere,
For þaie hir luuid wiþ al þair miȝt;
Sco it of seruid ande tat was riȝte,
Sco woke wel mar þa*n* sco slepe,
Hir sone to s*er*ue was al hir kep, 20128
Til him sco calde wiþ reuful steuin,
And he hir sende an angel of heuin,

Him selue cum quilum þat sco bar
For to conforte his mod*er* care. 20132
Sainte iohan hir kepid a*nd* hauid d*er*e,
For he was hir as treu fere,
Na walde he neu*ir* fra hir gane,
For baþe þair will*is* was als an;
Al þat sco bad gladlid he dide, 20137
To quil*is* þai werne in þat stede.
Q*ue*n sco hauid þare wel lange ben,
þe leuedi þat es of heuin quene,
Hir langit sare hir sone com to, 20141
And que*n* sco giernid sone was sco.
An angel sente he hir fra heuin,
And gret her wiþ a milde steuin,
þe tempil wiþin he hir met;
Anurand hir and þar hir g*re*t, 20146
And saide, "leuedi! sua ful of g*ra*ce
Wele þe be in ilke place! **20148**
Na be þu noȝte drad for me h*er*e,

[*Four leaves are lost here.*]

Baþe emp*er*ice and leuedie [leaf 44, col. 1]
Sette in trone hir sone bie. **20802**
And finis nouþ*ir* dai na niȝte,
To p*ra*ie for sinful ma*n*nis pliȝte.
Es nan þate sua in foli fall*is*,
þate stintis ande apon hir call*is*,
Iþinlic and hopis wele 20807
þat þaine sal faire hir helpis fele.
And for sco reuis þe wiþ*ir* wine
Sua mani sinful of his pine,
I soru þat he in es stadde 20811
Es he for naþing alse radde,
Hene mai noȝte loke tilward h*ir* lyȝt
þat m*er*ris him of al his miȝte.
Ogain þat fa sco bene ure belde, 20815

EDINBURGH

Ande namlic quen we dun sal helde,
To be þan for us sper ande scelde, **20817**
þat we ne cum neu*ir* until his welde.
þis leuedi þat I mene of maste **20821**
Conceiuid þurȝ þe hali gaste 20822
þat blisful childe þat sco us b*er*e,
Q*ue*n sco was alde to vii giere;
And tuenti gier was ih*es*u criste,
Q*ue*n he dide him to be baptiste, 20826
He prechid iij and moneȝ þri*n*ne,
He deied, and ras þan for ma*n*ki*n*,
Fourti daiis he siþin bade,
Ar he up til his fad*ir* glade: 20830
Aft*ir* þe upsteich of þat d*ri*ȝtine,
Sco liuid bot wint*er*is vij. a*nd* .ix.,
þan it was hir elde al hale, [1 These two lines in Edinburgh MS. only]
þre ande sexti gier in tale.
And ten mone a*nd* daiis seuin 20834*
Q*ua* wel can caste sal finde it euin[1]
þat ic þe hiȝte, ic haue it done, 20835
Leuedi! set bi þi sone in t*ro*ne,
Vnto þi sone I bide a bone,
þu do me him to g*ra*nt it sone!
Ih*es*u, do me to luue þe sua, 20839
þat quar I site, or sta*n*de, or ga,
þat liue, ne dede, ne wel, na wa,
Most neu*ir* t*ur*ne min h*er*te þe fra[1]
[1 Six lines omitted here in Edinburgh MS.]

[*Of the Works and Death of each of the Apostles.*]

[1][s]peke we nu of þa spellers balde,
Sin we haue of þair leuedi ta[lde].
þa postl*is* þat wide q*ua*re war sp*re*d,
þat til ure laȝ þe unleuand led, [1 leaf 44, col. 2]
And eft*ir* þat we finde in boke 20853
Q*ua*t ending ilkane of þaim to[ke],

EDINBURGH

Of þaim to schaw noȝte bot a su . .
For þis boke hauis na noþ*ir* ru . . .
It nes na nede ur suinke to spe . . .
On þing we ne mai noȝte b*ri*n . . .
Pet*ir* was andrewis broþir, 20859
þe tane was bliscid and þe toþ[ir],
He was born in beþsaida
Of galilee, man clepis sua, 20862
Of hali kirke es he gru*n*d wa
In crist in him selue þat led . . .
Formast chosin forþi als heu[id],
Of alle þe feris was he leuid, 20866
Of godis sun first confessur,
Of alle man kinde hirde of . . .
Stane of kirke of kinric ca . . . .
Luuer of lau*er*d alsua nitere 20870
Nitande he felle wepande he ra . . .
And curund in passiune he . . .
His name es giuin till him of . . .
And titil of his miȝte of m . . 20874
He p*re*chid quil*is* he was onli . . .
Namlic in þir landis fiue,
Capadoce and Galathi,
Bithinia, ande In asi, 20878
And in a lande hiȝt ytalie,
þat nu man clepis lu*m*bardie.
And of his signis, scort to rede,
Apon þe scaldant se he giede, 20882
A dede he q*ui*cnid wiþ his schade
Q*ui*l he him forbi walcand glade.
To þe c*ri*plis he gaue þai*m* fote,
To parlesie þa*m* gaue he bote; 20886
Baþe ananian and his wife,
For suike he dampnid þai*m* of liue,
þat alle þaim sulde ta saunpil bie
For to do na man tricherie. 20890

EDINBURGH

Simon mag*us*, þat iugillure,— [If 44, bk, col. 1]
þat ledde þe folc wiþ g*re*t erure,
þat in him selue was sua p*ru*de
He we to fleie oute ou*ir* þe clude,
Bot þurȝ sai*n*t Pet*ir*is orisune
Sorfullic þan fel he dune,— **20896**
Q*ue*n he of antioche hauid funde **20901**
[þ]e kirke, ande g*rai*þeli set on g*ru*nde,
[O]gain þis simu*n*d he gide. 20903
[T]o rome at t*ur*ne misleuand lede,
[O]f t*ro*uþe spella*n*d wiþoutin spare,
. . . . winte*r* was he bisscop þare;
. . . x and xxx winte*r* euin 20907
[Fr]a ihesu criste was steich til heuin.
. . . Rome þurȝ an þat hiȝt neru*n*
[W]as emperure þan of þe tune,
[Fo]r þe luue of his sarmune, 20911
. . . . þe fete, his heuid dune,
[Nai]lid on þe rode he wes,
. . . . for to bene hi*m* seluin ches.
[Hi]s maiste*r* he saide to þaim of rome,
. . . . ene acht noȝt haf al a do*m*,
[F]or hene was noȝt worþi þar til;"
[þ]arfore þai de*m*pt him at his wil. **20918**
[B]irid his bodi was þat tide **20921**
Outwiþ þe tune on þest side.

[De] Paulo

[P]aul, þat saul hauid f*ir*ste to nam,
To quil*is* he w*ro*ȝte þe c*ri*stin sca*m*,
Firste þe iuwis aduocate, **20927**
And siþin he com to postlis state,
Cald of ihesu c*ri*st fra heuin, 20929
þar he forcastin he*r*de his steuin.
Wiþ siȝt he felle, and blinde he ras,
Of chesinge, fetil w*ro*ȝte he was,

EDINBURGH

To þaim he firste was werrayure,
Eft*ir*ward bicom p*re*chure, 20934
Schepe of wlue, meke of felle, [lf 44, bk, col. 2]
In chesing laste, formast in spelle.
His kith was tars þat he bred in,
Comin of kinde of beniamin, 20938
Þe toþ*ir* gier of þe asscenciune,
Toke he baptim, and ga*n* sarmu*n*.
Fra he hauid tane þa postl*is* hade,
Was nan sua mikil tr*a*uail made,
Godis word to spel and sprede 20943
Ama*n*gis alle misleua*n*d lede.
Ful mani folc to trouþe he wan,
At ier*usa*lem he biganne,
Þurȝ illirike and lumbardie, 20947
Riȝt til he come til hispanie;
Of his m*ir*aclis sal we neuin,
Vprefte he was to þrid heuin.
A dai and of a naȝte þe stu*n*de 20951
He was stad at þe seis gr*u*nde;
A gaste of gile awai he dr*a*ue
Þat in a maidins bodi claue; 20954
A childe þat þurȝ a fal was slai*n*,
He gaue him liue and hel ogai*n*;
A iugellur wiþ blindnes he smat,
To halte of gangi*n*g gaue he state;
Þe ned*er* of wenem sua str*a*nge, 20959
Noȝte he schurnid wiþ h*ir* sta*n*ge,
Bot his hande ar sco was feste,
He scok*e* and i*n* þe fir h*ir* keste;
Man þat in feu*ir* was unfere 20963
He helid þaim wiþ his pr*a*iere.
Ful mani it was þat torfere,
Þat he gan dr*e*ie for driȝti*n* d*er*e
Apon his awin fleis ande blode;
First of iuwis þat ai war wode, 20968
Þat on him werraid ai wiþ wa, 20969
And of þe haiþin folc alsua.
Mani wrechidhede I talde,
T*ra*uaile a*nd* hung*ir* þriste a*nd* calde,
Schipbreking he suffe*r*id þrise, [leaf 45]
And anis was he I-beft a tuise. 20974
A þusand waþis at te leste,
Baþe mangis man a*nd* ri*n*nand beste
In p*ri*sun ofte he lai in waþe,
In mirknes and in bandis baþe, 20978
To quil*is* þe iuwis him bande
And taȝt him haiþin men i*n* hande.
He was sua stanid sumkin dai,
Vnneþe he bar þe liue awai, 20982
In lepe ouir was latin dune,
Harde in presse and in p*ri*sune;
Þurȝ an ereþedine þar was
Þarwiþ was he latin pas. 2098
Siþin at rome und*ir* nerune,
Þat emp*er*ure was of þe tune,
For þat he p*re*chid godis worde
Heuedit he was wiþ di*n*t of suord,
Þat ilke dai þat ilke giere, 20991
Þate Pet*ir* ma[r]t*ir*id was his fere;
And on þe west halue of þat cite
Birid of cristin men was he. 20994

De Andrea[1] [1 later hand]

Þe þrid apostil hiȝt Andrew,
A man of meknes a*nd* of thew,
His name bitaknis for to rede, 20997
Als fair ou*ir* man of manhede;
Baþe þurȝ cithie and achaie
He welc p*re*chande þe cristi*n* lai.
Vnd*ir* a tyrand egeas 21001
Bundin on a rode he was,

Bundin hard wiþ rapis str*a*ng, 21003
To don his pine to lastin la*n*g
Wiþoutin scendin of his blode,
Formaste he p*r*echid of þe rode. **21006**

Nota de Iacobo Maiore

[I]ohan and Iacob þe mare, **21009**
Zebedie þai sonis ware,
þis Iacob p*r*echid wide quare,— [leaf 45, col. 2]
And sent his lett*e*ris . . . .
þe land of spaigne in faiþe he . . .
And mani anoþ*ir* of þe weste 21014
Of wiþoutin ani wite,
Herode did his heuid smit[e],
Siþin was his bodi tane 21017
And laid in kiste of marbir [stane].

[*John the Evangelist.*]

Iohan, maidin, iamis b*r*oþir
Mare liuid wiþ crist þan ani oþ[ir],
þat sua til him he bar him neste
þat he slepe apon his breste; 21022
And of þat welle of witte he d*r*anc,—
And of resune was nan sua ran . . .
In spelling he bicom sua wise,
Als þoȝ a flum of paradise. 21026
þe g*r*ace of godis worde he sp*r*edde
To þaim þat he to laȝ hauis . . . .
And beste in cristis awin sted
Als he was of him seluin bed, 21030
His maist*ir*s mod*ir* þare he laȝt
þat was decipil to bitaȝ[t]
Maidin kepe to maidin . . .
Als he anoþ*ir* sone . . . 21034
In asie spellid þ . . .
An emp*er*ur don . . .

Dide him to 21037
þar he was
þe boke of
þat speki
þat emp 21041
In a tu [*Leaves* 44 *and* 45 *are much injured.*]
Fillid
Bot
For al 21045
Als wa
He did
Of t*r*een 21048
g*r*auel bi þe seis side [leaf 45, back, col. 1]
[S]tanis p*r*eciuse of p*r*ide,
[An]d eftirward wiþ c*r*istis maine
[þa]im turnid to þair king ogai*n*.
[He] raisid þe widu drusiane, 21053
[þ]at was dede and a giu mane;
[V]enim he d*r*anc wiþoutin waþe,
[þ]e pussund men he raisid raþe 21056
[þ]at war standede for suilc a d*r*inc;
And quen he lange hauid liuid in sui*n*c,
Eft*ir* sexti gere ande seuin
Sin ure lau*er*d was steich til heui*n*,
Ful elde quen þat he seich 21061
His ende dai him neiȝa*n*d neich,
Firste he dide his g*r*aue to delue*n*,
And siþin he laide þari*n* himseluin.
Q*ue*n he hauid saide his orisune,
In þat g*r*aue he laide him dune,
Als it es in his stori talde 21067
His saul to ih*es*u criste he gialde,
In þe cite of hepehesim;
Man wenis þar forþare of hi*m*
Hene es noȝt dede als mani sais,
Bot slepand liis he alwais, 21072

þat erþe þai sai umstu*n*de 21073
s uprisande f*ra* þe g*ru*nde
lepande andis ofte
pud*er* oupe on lofte 21076
are und*ir* quike
wil noȝte nick*e*

[*Philip.*]

thsaida 21079
was alsua
id he
mikil se
21083
re
lau*er*d allan
him wiþ sta*n*
euid þere 21087
driȝtin d*er*e

[*Thomas Didymus.*]

e

For lange he dutid in þe richte, [leaf 45, back, col. 2]
þat hene moȝte noȝte tru wiþ h*er*e,
Wiþ eie he was made lele truer, 21092
He p*r*echid þare wiþ fote he gide
To perse ande parth a*nd* folc of mede,
And to þe folc was in hirthane,
To þaim of ende and bact*ri*ane. 21096
Faste he soȝte þate est*er*n thede,
And þrillid in til haiþin hede,
And þare he lenþid his sarmu*n*,
Bituix and til his passiune. 21100
In a cite hiȝte calamine,
Of Inde fleislic þare toke he fine,
Smitin þurȝ wiþ a spere,
And his bodi es birid þere. 21104

EDINBURGH

De Bart.[1] [1 later hand]

Barþolomev born of sulie, 21105
He p*r*echid in lichaonie,
And witnes of mathew we finde,
Gospel he turnid in tunge of inde.
And siþin in a tune albane 21109
Of mikil armanie was tane,
And pinid wiþ ful harde paine,
For quike þai haue his bodi flaine. **21112**

De Matheo[2] [2 later hand]

Mathe, apostil and w*a*ngeliste, **21117**
Of leui calde and cosin of c*ri*ste,
Firste he was a publicane
And siþin of gospell*er*s ane; 21120
He spellid firste in iudia,
Siþin in macedonia
For sarmuning of godis worde,
Man sais he stikid was wiþ suorde.
He liis in þe munȝ of Parthe, 21125
Of hevin it hauis his sawil p*ar*te.

De Iacobo Minore[3] [3 later hand]

Iacob, Alphie barneteme, 21127
Was f*ir*ste biscop of ier*usal*em,
Riȝtwise to cal hi*m* was man wone,
And was ure leuedi sist*ir* sone, 21130
Q*ua*refor man cald him leuedis b*ro*þ*ir*,
þai war ontinkil baþe til oþir.
Man of soþefastnes and riȝte,
Sua mikil halines and hiȝte, 21134
þat folc
Q*ua* rinne
In ier*usal*em
þe iuwis 21138

EDINBURGH

Vp opon 21139
Bot for
Dune o **21141**
ge **21259**
til heuin ki*n*g
n bringe
n endinge
wangelistis
uil þat es c*ri*stis **21264**

[*Two leaves are gone between* 45 *and* 46, *a fragment only remaining, so that* 337 *lines here are lost. The next* 246 *lines fill a gap in the fourth text, printed on pp.* 1237—1251, *and are therefore not repeated here.*]

De adventu d*omi*ni *ante* Iudicium

Sex eldis haue we bro3te in pl[ace]
þe sexte es calde þe time of g*ra*ce, [lf 47, bk, col. 1]
þate bigan ate c*ri*stis come, 21849
And lastis to þe dai of dome.
Q*ue*n for to be, þate wate na ma*n*,
He sale al ende þate al biga*n*ne, 21852
For que*n* he firste þe werlde w*ro*3t,
Ai for to stande he ne made it no3t.
þe te*re*me he sette at ende it in,
Mai it neu*ir* out ou*ir* rinne. 21856
þate mai na man wite i*n* lede
But his awin lau*er*d hede,
Bot bi takins fer on d*re*igh,
Man wate þat it es neiga*n*d nei3;
Of þir taknis þat ic of sai 21861
Manne mai þaim se nu ilka dai,
þat ilke þate ih*es*u seluin tell*is*,
In þe boke of þe gospell*is*; 21864

"Taknis," sais he, "sale man se
In st*er*ne, and lande, in su*n*, a*nd* see,
Mikil on erþe sale be þe þra*n*ge, 21867
þat sal be þe men omange,
For þe se sale rise and rute,
Mani man sal dere and dute,
Folc þai sale gain oþ*ir* rise 21871
To werrai samin mani wise.
Hung*ir* and qualme, a*nd* nede eno3
In erþe sal rise for ma*n*nis wo3,
Mikil wa sal taim bitide, 21875
þate þat time set es for to bide."
þi signis se we ilke daw,
If we cuþe us seluin knaw,
He sendis us þis in warni*n*g,
For to be war gain his comi*n*g. 21880
Of ure salu for to be fuse,
Ogain þat come þat es sa cruse.
Bot ai þe ma tak*n*is þat we se,
Ai þe werre warnisit er we, 21884
þate we ne wil no3te be warniste,
þare of hi*m* q*ua*inis ih*es*u c*ri*ste.
Quarfore þat ilke c*re*ature [leaf 47, bk, col. 2]
Eft*ir* þe state of his nature, **21888**
Bett*ir* his maker knawis þan man. **21891**
Allas! quat mai we saie þanne
Til him quen he sale be iustis, 21893
Of ure fainte and ure fals s*er*uise?
And he gan us, sa meke a*nd* minde,
Sua mikil luuis naþi*n*g als ur ki*n*de,
Ande giuin us hauis sa mikil ur wil,
þate we him werrai ai wiþ ille. 21898
þe bestis dumbe, linis and beris,
Alle liuand þing on sere man*er*es
Dos þair deuer, na scurnis no3te, 21901
Thankande þe maker þate þai*m* w*ro*3te.

Heuin ande erþe, and sun a*nd* mone,
And al þat in þis werde es done,
Þai seruin alle apon þair wise, 21905
And man wiþd*ra*wis hi*m* his se*r*uise.
Sua filde of couaitis es he
Þat he ne of god hauis na pite.
Mikil leu*er* war him to here 21909
Hu roland iuste, and oliue[re],
Or oue a roteroigne rede a rune,
Þan of ure lau*er*de passiune [1 In Edinbro' MS. only]
Þat he suff*ir*id wiþ gret despite, 21913
Fra pine of helle to mac us q*ui*te!
Q*ui* er we þan sua prude a*nd* balde,
[1]Alle sal we dei, baþe gi*n*ge and alde,
Es nan hauis of him seluin walde,[1]
Criste hauis til him ur daiis salde,
Þe daiis þat we ne mai noȝte scap,
Dede sal us rugge until his rape. 21920
Q*ua*su*m* bifore wil noȝte be-war,
He ne sale finde þan nan eft*ir* char,
Ful illir haile es giuin us witte,
Bot if ure liue be led wit itte. 21924
Wiþ ei and ere þe soþe we wate,
And neu*ir* þe bett*ir* it es ure state;
Þurȝ warnising of oþ*ir* wrake, 21927
Vnneþe wil ani sampil take, [leaf 48]
If ani warniste be umq*ui*le,
It sal him laste ful litil q*ui*le.
For if it be at undorne tide,
It sal nochte to þe none abide, 21932
Þurȝ þis w*r*eche werde delite,
Þat eu*ir* awaiward se we wite.
Q*ua*t bote es it sua fast to f*ra*iste
Þat we ne mai neu*ir* of be t*ra*iste?
If we þarof haue hald u*m*q*ui*le,
Þat es us giuin bot for a gile, 21938

Q*ue*n þu beste wenis to haue all*e*,
Fra alle þan sal tu titest fall*e*. 21940
It es fallan*d*, als ic haue telde,
Alwais to it be fulli felde;
Þarfore for c*ri*ste þan p*re*che I giu,
And namlic for giur awin p*ru*, 21944
Þat gie þate in þis lac es le*n*d,
Hauis eu*ir* þoȝte apon giur e*n*de,
Þat gie it for giur heui*n* chese, 21947
Ande sua þe riȝte heui*n* for to bilese.
For ouþ*ir* of þaim we moste forga,
For mai na man haue heuenis tua,
Haue h*er*e als his fleis mai like, 21951
Þat eft*ir*warde þe sawil haue slik*e*,
Bett*ir* es here wiþstand ur wille
Þate we mai þare it al fulfille.
Þis liue is noȝte an ure of dai
Ogain þat þat es lastand ai. 21956
Al þat I sai es a resune,
Þate we alwaise be redi bune,
Redi ai gain his coming,
Þat ilke dai we se takning. 21960
His firste come it was ful smeþe,
Þe toþ*ir* sal be ful ruch and reþe;
His firste come was us al to q*ue*me,
Þe toþer sal be us alle to deme; 21964
In þe first hi*m*selue come de*m*pte to be,
Þe toþ*ir* demest*er* selue sale be.
Of þis come sale be taknis sere, [leaf 48, col. 2]
Bifore comande þat gie sale h*er*e
Wiþoutin þat we se alwaise, 21969
Ai risand mare of gret unpaise;
For qui of alle þare sal an rise,
Þat mast sal do cristin me*n* to grise,
Þat al þis werde on lenþe a*nd* brede,
Sale sende his wickidnes to sprede.

[*Of Antichrist.*]

Þat antec*ri*st of dauis sede, 21975
Sum þing es of forto rede.
He þat sua filde of godis g*ra*me,
Q*ua*rfore he sal haue suilc a name,
Forþi es he calde antecriste, 21979
For he sal be gain ih*e*su criste,
Ogainis criste þate es to saie,
For gain his werke he sal werrai.
Crist come meke al in his tide, 21983
He sale come reþe raisid i*n* p*ri*de;
Crist come to do þe lach to rise,
Þe sinful for to mac richtwise,
Bot he sal cu*m* þe meke to felle,
Þe sinful raise sua sais þe spel. 21988
Alle god thev wiþ mi3te a*nd* main,
He sale werrai þaim ogaine,
Þe gospel and hali w*ri*tte,
He sal fordon wa worþe his wit!
He sal do rise al maumetterie, 21993
And clepin hi*m*-selue god almi3tie.
Þis antec*ri*st hauis hauid ful fele
Þate til his s*er*uise hauis ben lele,
Alle antioke domisiane,
And nu þar es welmani ane; 21998
For q*ua*tkin man su*m*me eu*er* it es
Out of þe rewil of ri3twisnes,
Of lawid or of religiune,
Or clerk, or mu*n*c, or canune, 22002
And werrais þate þa sulde wer,
Of antec*ri*ste þe nam þai bere.
Nu sale gie here I sale giu rede,
Hu þate antec*ri*ste sale brede, [lf 48, bk, col. 1]
Na þinge na sale I feigne new,
Bot þate I finde in bokis trev. 22008

EDINBURGH

Þir clerkis tell*is* þat ar wise, 22009
Þate he of iuwis ki*n*de sale rise,
And of þe kinde man clepis dan,
Þat p*ro*phete mas of þus his man.
"Dane," he saise, "nedde*r* in strete,
Waitand hors to sta*n*ge i*n* fete, 22014
To do þe rid*ir* falle bi wai,
Þate alse mikil es for to sai,
Bi wai alse nedd*ir* sale he sete,
Þat alle þe men þat he mai wite 22018
Ridand in þe reule of richte,
He sal taim smite and do þai*m* li3te;
He sal taim giue ful att*ir*i dinte,
Oute of þair t*ro*uþe þai*m* for to sti*n*te."
Of fader a*nd* moder he sal be borne,
Als oþ*ir* men was him biforne, 22024
Bituix a man ande a wo*m*mane,
No3te of a maidin allane [1 This line in margin, and partly cut off.]
Als it foli talde of summe;
Bituix a biscop ande a nu*n*ne, 22028
Bot of a bisim*er* bereme a*nd* ba*er* bald,
And getin of a glutu*n* scalde,
Þate þate þare mai be na fuler tuin.
He sale alle be getin i*n* si*n*ne, 22032
Getin in sinne a*nd* borne in pli3te,
Ou*ir* alle he sal be maladichte.
In his geting þe fende of helle, 22035
Sal crepe his mod*er* in to duelle,
Maist*er* of errure ande of p*ri*de,
Þarin he sale his birþe abide.
Þo3 he be nu in p*ri*su*n* bundin, 22039
[As it] i*n* hali [writt es] fu*n*di*n*,[1]
Þat sainte g*re*gore selu*in* w*ro*3te,
Þarfore he sais hene lesis no3te. 22042
Þe kind of st*re*nþe at he hauid are,
Þoch þan his mi3te be latin mare,

EDINBURGH

þat his miȝte es noȝt nu sa knawin,
Ur lauerd hauis don al for his awin,
[1] þat if he micht, alle walde he quelle;
Forþi bundin he hauis þate felle,
He sale be lesid þan of bande, [[1] lf 48, bk, col. 2]
And mikil wa sal wirke in lande.
þis es he, þate sorful dringe, 22051
We rede in bobe boke of schawing.
An angel, saise he, I sach ledande
Wiþ a mikil keigne in hande,
An bar kaie of the mikil pitte, 22055
Als sais saint Iohane in hali writte.
To þe dragune suiþ he wanne,
þat man callis deuil and satan, 22058
And in þat pitte him sperid faste,
To-quile a thusande gier to laste,
For to be laisid at te laste 22061
Quen þat an thusand gier war paste,
To walc his waiis forþe fra þat quile,
Mani man for to bigile. 22064
þe king of pride þis ilke es he,
And euir it sale him foluande be;
And als it in ur leuedi liȝte,— 22067
þe hali gaste þurȝ godis miȝte,—
And umblaide hir wiþ his leme
To brede þate blisful barneteme,
þat al þat birþe sco þar sulde brede
Suld hali be of his godhede; 22072
Riȝte sua þe deuil sale descende,
In antecristes modir lende,
To fille þate caitiue sua unclene,
And umbilai hir al bidene, 22076
Al in his wille hir to receiue,
And don hir þurȝ a manne conceiue,
þat al þat birþe þat tare es borne,
Be wicke and fals and felun lorne.

EDINBURGH

Forþi his name es calde wiþ riȝte
Of tinsil sun, þat maladichte! 22082
For al þate he mai wirke þarto,
Alle mannis kinde he sale fordo.
Of his geting I talde giu are, 22085
Of his birþe sale I telle giu quare,
For als þate criste him seluin chese [lf 49]
Be borne in bethlem for ure ese,
His manhed for to bringe in plac
þat he toke for us wiþ his grace,
Riȝt suale þe fend him þisse 22091
Chesin stede of birþe I wisse,
þate beste es stiglid til his stalle,
Quare es þe rote of iuelis alle, 22094
þare leste of god man makis min
þe tune of babilon wiþinne.
þis tune was quilum chef of pers,
Of mani oþir alsua diuers, 22098
A tune of selcuþe mikil pride,
Heuid of maumetrie þat tide;
Bethsaida and coroziaym,
þir tua cite sale fostrin him. 22102
Vr lauerd he snaipis þir ij. tunis,
And þus he sais in his sarmunis.
"Coroazim ai be þe waa! [[1] Four lines are here left out.]
And sua be þe ai bethsaida[1]!" 22106
Noriste him sale of enchanteors, 22111
Of nigromance and of guglurs,
Of alle maner of cráftis ille,
Of alle falsed þai sale him fille,
þe wickid gastis his wieris,
Him folwand in alle his afferis. 22116
To iurselem sale he siþin fare,
Alle þate he cristin findis þare
If þai wil noȝte turne til his lare,
He sal taim sla wiþoutin spare. 22120

EDINBURGH

And in þe tempil salamon 22121
Þan sale þate t*ra*ture set his t*ro*ne,
Þat al was felde la*n*ge siþin gane,
He sale do raisid efte of stane.
Circumcise þare him he salle, 22125
And godis su*n* him do to calle.
Þe grete kaisers and þe kingis,
And alle suilc oþ*ir* lauerdingis,
Turne þai sale til him titeste, 22129
And siþin þar oþ*ir* þat er leste.
Ou*ir* alle þate c*ri*ste es wonte to ga, [leaf 49, col. 2]
He þaim sale ou*ir*gange alsua,
Bot firste he sale do destriu 22133
Þat halgied was of ure ih*es*u.
Siþin ou*ir* alle þis werde wide,
He sale send sand wiþ mikil p*ri*de,
His p*re*ch*ur*s for to spelle his wille,
Al for þe c*ri*stin lach to spille. 22138
Fra se to se f*ra* north to suthe,
He sale do mac his sarmu*n* cuþe,
He sale do mani signe to sene, 22141
Þat man bifor ofte hauis noȝt sene;
Thon*er* of lofte falle salle he gere,
And tres braþeli blomis bere;
Braþeli to do þe se be reþe,
And braþli do it to be smeþe. 22146
Of þingis sere þair nat*ur*is
Turnid be in sere figuris,
Gain kinde, and wiþe þe deuil*is* c*ra*ft,
Þe burnis for to rinne obafte, 22150
Þe winde to don ruchli to rise,
Þe stormis do man sare to g*ri*se;
To raise þe dede for ma*n*nis siȝte,
Sua secuþli to schau his miȝte, 22154
Þat if be moȝte ur lau*er*d tholinge,
He sale until errur bringe.

EDINBURGH

Bot alle selcuþe signis w*ro*ȝt wiþ arte,
Of soþefastnes sale haue na p*ar*te;
Wiþ iugilrie þai sale be wroȝte, 22159
And fantum be ande ell*is* noȝte.
Als simon mag*us* in his quile
Riȝt sua sale þe folc bigile, 22162
Als he dide wiþ sli c*ra*fte til ane,
He sloch a schipe we*n*d hi*m* haue slan.
Þe god sale se suilc be w*ro*ȝte, 22165
Þai sale be studiand i*n* þair þoȝte,
Q*ue*þ*ir* þate he be c*ri*ste ouir nai,
Þate þai h*er*e of þe sc*ri*pture sai.
Na es na land þat man can neui*n*,
Vnd*ir* þe rofe of c*ri*stis heuin, [1 lf 49, bk, col. 1]
Þate he ne sale do þaim to be sochte,[1]
To bring þe c*ri*stin me*n* to nochte,
He sale himseluin do to rise 22173
On gain þe lele in þrin wise,
Þat es to sai, wiþ gifte, wiþ awe,
And wiþ g*re*te signes for to schau.
Þai at in his trouþe wil be hold, 22177
Sale plente haue of silu*er* a*nd* golde,
For alle þa hordis þat ar hidde,
Sale halic i*n* his time be kide.
Þate hene mani noȝt wiþ giftis d*ra*we
Til his trouþe, he sale wiþ awe; 22182
And þaa þat he ne mai noȝt wiþ d*re*de,
Wiþ signis sal he fa*n*de to spede;
And q*ua* ne wil nochte bileue him sua,
He sal taim wirk*e* ful mikil wa, 22186
Mani sorful pine to dreie,
And siþin drerilic do deie.
Þan sal tare rise i*n* þat siq*ua*re
A soru suilc was neu*ir* are, 22190
Sin man was made bituix a*nd* þan
And sine þe werde it firste biga*n*.

EDINBURGH

Þan sal tai fle þate wald be hid,
And to þe fell*is* sal tai bidde, 22194
"Fell*is* falle apon us dune,
To hidin us fra þis felune."
And he þat in his hus es stad,
Þat time sale he be sa radde, 22198
Neu*ir* sal him reke q*ua*r out to wi*n*,
To bileue al his werdis winne
To fundin be sa sale he stecke
Ou*ir* hoghe to lepe his hals to b*r*eke.
Þan sale alle þa, scortli to sai, 22203
Es fundin lele in godis laie,
Ou*þir* ih*es*u criste forsake,
Or und*ir*lie sua waful w*ra*ke,
Wiþ irin, or fire, or atte*r*i beste,
Hu þat eu*ir* þai mac hardeste; 22208
And sua wiþ sere man*er* of pine,
In criste þai sale haue blisful þri*n*.
Þis dreri time þate gie of here, 22211
Sale lastand be halue þridde gier; [lf 49, back, col. 2]
For his derlingis, þe stori saise,
Vre lau*er*d sale do to scorte þe dais,
For if þe daiis ne scortid were
Vneþe sulde ani fleis be fere. 22216
Þe time of þis ante*cr*istis come,
And of ur lau*er*dis dai of dome,
Saint paul þus sais i*n* his sarmuns
To þe folc of þa tessaluns, 22220
Bot if descenciuns bitide,
And he be comi*n* þe child of p*ri*de
Þate es bot if discorde a*nd* st*ri*ue,
Ou*ir* alle þis werde be ru*n*nin rif,
Þurȝ sarezinis a*nd* ante*cr*ist, 22225
His come sale bide ur lau*er*d c*ri*ste.
We wate baþe þurȝ stori a*nd* vers,
Þate þe kinrikis of grece a*nd* pers

War heuid ki*n*rikis i*n* forme tide,
Wiþ pouste flurist mast a*nd* p*ri*de;
And siþin was rome atte last, 22231
Of alle þar oþ*ir* ouir maste,
Þate þare suld na lede of la*n*d
Þat rome ne sulde haue und*ir* ha*n*d;
Þat alle folc to rome s*u*ld held, 22235
And t*ru*wage als til heuid gielde.
Sainte pauil sais for þis resu*n*
Þate first sale be descenciune, 22238
Are an*tecri*ste sal cum in hande,
Þat es þus gate ate und*ir*stande;
Bote alle kinrikis at ro*m* was u*ndir*
Fra lau*er*dhede of Rome þai*m* su*ndir*,
Þat first ware und*ir* romis aw, 22243
Þante*cri*st him sal noȝt schaw.
Þis tid noȝte giete of romanie,
For þoch it stroid es geret p*ar*tie,
Ai quil*is* þe f*re*nchis kingis isse 22247
Þate ach þe emp*er*e of rome to wie[ss]e,
Of rome þempire þe dignite
Na ma na wai al periste be,
For in þa kingis sale it sta*n*de
Ai quil*is* þat tai are lastande. 22252
Vr maist*ri*s tell*is* us of þis chande,
Þate þare sale be a ki*ng* o f*ra*nce,
Þate of þe romain sal empir
Hali lau*er*d be and sire; [leaf 50]
He sale ben in þe laste daiis, 22257
Þe maste king of alle, it saise,
Baþe þan sale he be þe maste,
And of oþ*ir* alle þe laste. 22260
Þis king sale be unset wiþ sele,
Eft*ir* þate he haue regnid wele.
Þat his rigning es brote til ende
To ier*usal*em sale he wende, 22264

Þare sale he baþe gield up of ha*n*de,
His corun and his kingis wande 22266
Do ih*e*su c*ri*ste ur derc d*ri*ȝtine;
Sua sale kinrikrik*e* of c*ri*stin fine,
And alsua of þempire of rome.
Þan sale sone þantec*ri*ste come 22270
Eft*ir* sainte paul þa postil sais,
He sale him scawin in þa daiis,
Þate sinful man wiþoutin mak*e*!
Þate sorful sune ande ful of w*ra*ke!
Þe warlawis awin childe to wille
His w*ra*ngis werkis to fulfille. 22276
He sale be schalde his awin sone,
Alle wickidnes in him to wone,
Alle falsed and alle felunie,
Ande al tresune sale i*n* him lie. 22280
He sale him raise sua heie on hiȝte,
Þate man sale wene þate he es driȝte;
Him-selue sale do to raisin him
Ou*ir* godis alle of þa alde time, 22284
Ouir Iup*ite*r and ampoline,
Þate godis ware of sarezin,
Heier þan þir he sale him b*er*e,
For he sale be wel miȝtier. 22288
He sale man don him for to rose
Ou*ir* alle þat man to worscip dose,
Oute ou*ir* þat hali t*ri*nite
Þate achte ou*ir* alle worschippid be.
In þe tempil sale he site, 22293
And do men falsli for to wite
Þat he es þat ilke criste to lete,
Þat hiȝte þaim was þurȝ p*ro*phe[te.]
Þare sale he do hi*m* c*ir*cumsise, 22297
And mu*n*st*ra*nce mak*e* of his maist*ri*s,
"Ic am þat c*ri*ste," þan sale he sai, [If 50, col. 2]
"Þat giu was hiȝte for mani dai, 22300

EDINBURGH

Nu am ic comin al for giur hele,"
Þus sale he to þe iuwis mele, 22302
"Cominne ic am to gad*ir* giu
Þat hauis ben scailid ai to nu."
Þe iuwis sale scortin þair *con*saile,
And turne þaim til his trouþe al hale;
Þai sale wene c*ri*ste at undirfange,
And receiue þe gerad st*ra*nge. 22308
Als criste hauis to þa iuwis bald,
In his gospel forwiþ talde.
"I come in mi fad*ir*is name,
And gie me seke wiþ mikil g*ra*me,
If anoþ*ir* come in his awin, 22313
Ful sone gie sal til him be d*ra*win.
Als sibil sais in hir spelling,
Þate in time of þis forsaide king,
Constans man sale him clepi*n* i*n* l[ede],
He sale haue mikil lau*er*d-hed 22318
Of romanie a*nd* alle þe empire,
And o grece he sale be sire.
A mikil man, of stature heie,
Fair in facune for to seie, 22322
Liuid wele wiþoutin lame,
Wiþoutin laste al his liccame.
Mikil richeis þan sale be, 22325
Þe erþe sale giue of fruite pl[ente];
Þe mette of quete als it es t[alde],
For a peni it sale be salde,
Wine and oile þate ilke pris.
Þan sale fra norþe a folc ris 22330
Þat Alisand*er* sperid in gog,
And in a land þate hatte m[agog],
Þat fule folc na muþe m . . .
Of þair nu*m*b*ir* it es sa fele 22334
Þis ilke forsaide un lawis . . . .
Ou*ir* alle landis sal tanne . . . .

EDINBURGH

And do þe men to drede tu . . . . .
To fellis fle to hide þaim . . . 22338
Mannis fleis sal tai noȝte . . . . .
Es na mete þai sale giern mare, [lf 50, bk, col. 1]
Hors and asse wimmen and barn,
Sale nane haue miȝte þair wil to warne.
Bot at te laste þe romain king 22343
Sale of hisse oste ma gret gadiring,
He sale bringe þaim alle to grunde,
And atte laste þaim alle confunde,
Gain Sarezins grete werreur, 22347
Baþe destroi þaim tune and ture,
Of maumettrie þair templis alle;
And to baptim he sal þaim calle,
To turne to criste þat sched his blod,
In templis he sale rais his rode. 22352
Quen þate þis ilke duȝti dringe
Sale haue an hunderit winter king
Ben and xii, þanne sale he fare
To iurselem als talde es are, 22356
And gielde up þare his diademe
To þate lauerd þate alle sale deme,
Þe cristin kinrike to him gielde
To iesu, þate hauis alle to welde.
Tua prophetis sale cum in hii, 22361
Þate es enok and ely,
Þate gain þassaute of antecriste
Sale do þe lele to be warniste. 22364
He sale teche þaim alle þe riȝte,
And strenþin þaim ogain þat siȝte,
Þe iuwis sale conuerte als it sais,
Alle þate fundin bes þa daiis, 22368
Quen þai fulfild haue þair seruise,
Þantecriste sale gain þaim rise,
Þe boke of schauing tellis sua,
Þate he sale þaim baþe sla. 22372

[Q]uen þai haue ben dede ii daiis,
[T]o liue our lauerd sal taim raise.
[Þ]are oþir alle he mai ouirreke 22375
. . . þ swerde he sale apon þaim wreke,
. . . . do þaim to criste renai
. . . . þai sale bere þair life awai.
Alle þate he tru in him sale gerne, [lf 50, bk, col. 2]
In frunte þai sale þe takin berne.
Bot quen þat ilke warlawis brede
His caitifte haue ii gier kidde, 22382
Tua gier and an halue þarto,
Wiþ alle þe drouing he mai do
Ouir alle þis werde on lenþe and brede,
Namli gain þe cristin lede; 22386
Þat alle þate wel him sale wiþstand
Sale corund be to liue lastande;
Þan sale ur lauerd apon him sende,
His dome þate him sale driue til ende;
For cristis come sale be sa brichte
Þate þurȝ þate mikil lauerdis l[icht]
Him sale ofstande sa mikil awe, 22393
Þate alle þe filþis of his mawe
Sale briste oute ate his hindwin,
For drede he sale haue of driȝtine.
Sua sale he peris alle bischitin,
Baþe wiþ dred and soru bitin. 22398
And oþir maisters noȝt forþi
Þate folwis þe worde of gregori,
Sais sainte michel sale him quelle,
In papilon þate ilke felle, 22402
In þat stede in his awin stalle;
Þate þis be soþe wele mai falle,
For if sainte mikel come to place,
To dome bifore ure lauerdis face,
Him sla it sale, noȝte his uertu,
Bot ellis þurȝ bidding of iesu. 22408

And stabal awe tru als stane, 22409
Þate alse suiþe als he be slane,
Criste sale noȝt come his dom to . . .
Bote we find in daniel,
Fourti daiis he sal taim giate
Þat fallin arne oute of þair . . 22414
Þurȝ foluinge of þate fals p*r*ophete
Þate þai mai þai*m* pena*n*ce bete,
Q*ue*n þat pena*n*ce til ende es . 22417

[*This is the end of the volume.*]

[1]Ik understa*n*d al i*n* mi þoht, 22418
Þat es na ma*n* sa wis þat may [[1] leaf 1]
Tel quen sal be þe last day,
Bot he þat al hauis for to yeme,
Al es i*n* his wil for to deme. 22422
Þat last day þat al sal end,
He gif vs lau*er*d wit hi*m* to lend.
Of ante*cri*st wrang and woch
Me þink þat ik haf red i noch. 22426

[*The Fifteen Signs that shall come before Domes day.*]

Bot Ine mai nan gat bot I mene
Þa cruel dayes and þa kene,
For domesday þai sal be sene,
Wit sorful signes ya fiftene; 22430
If ye wil list of þaim a þraw,
I sal you tel of þai*m* a þraw.
Þat es na man i*n* erþe sa fell,
Þat herken herteli wil þis spell 22434
Of þis wriched werdes end,
Þat he ne his lif ach for to me*n*d.
Gret signes sal our lau*er*d mak,
For to schaw þe wik his wrak, 22438

Als it es tald of ieremie, 22439
Zorobabel and ysaye;
Als ieronime, þat wel ma*n* t*ro*wis,
Telles he fand i*n* þe bok of iuwis,
Queþer þai sal hal on raw bitid,
Ou*ir* ente*r*wall bituix þai bid, 22444
Þat vndos he nauþer-quar,
Þoch he was mikel clerk of lar.
Þe jugeme*n*t a litel are
Þat nan sal of þe felou*n* spare, 22448
Sal our lau*er*d mihtes schaw,
Þat nan it sal in erþe knaw.
Hider now I bid þaym draw,
Al þa þat of him standes aw, 22452
And herken swa þat I sal say,
Þat hene wend noht hafles away.
Swa sorful siht was neu*ir* aa [[1] lf 1, col. 2]
[1]Þat tim sal bid sal tel of wa. 22456
Þe first day sal ik red, [[1a] dies ante Judicium] 22459
Ful mikel it es al for to dred,
For þar sal fal doun f*ra* þe lift
Of blodi rayn, a dreri drift,
Þe erþe sal be al red of hew, 22463
Na sach man neu*ir* suilk a dew!
Childir in mode*r*is wa*m*bis, to lie
Wit in þair wambes sal þai crie,
Wit heye note a*nd* lude steuin, 22467
"Merci lauerd! king of heuin,
For to be born hafe we noht mi*n*t,
Þou it lau*er*d do for to stint.
Quar-to sold we be born to day,
Que*n* al þing sal com to way?" 22472
Greta*n*d þai sal cal on ie*s*u,
"Lau*er*d, Lau*er*d, hafe me*r*ci noue."
Þe toþer day to bide I wis, [*secunda*]
It sal be wel wer þan þiis. 22476

þe sternes wit þayr bemis leui*n* 22477
Faadeli fal fra þe heuin,
Es nan þat wel fest es of þai*m*[al]
þat it na sal dun þat day fal,
And titer sal tai rin on grund 22481
þan firslauht dos que*n* it es stu*n*d.
þai sal on erþe rin her a*n*d þair
Wepand, als þouh þai me*n* war;
Na word þo queþer sal þay sune,
Til þat þai be falin dune, 22486
Vnto þe abime wit-oute*n* siht,
And þar þay sal haf tint þair liht,
And worde al blak sum ani col;
Lau*er*d! hou mai we þis þol, 22490
þat es sa soluid i*n* our sin
And þar of wil we neu*ir* blin!
Eft*ir* þe tua foluis þe þrid, [tercia]
An vncouþe dai þan it es kid, 22494
þat þe mon þat es sa schen,
Que*n* in þe waxand it es sen,
Sal bicom red als ani blod, 22497
þoru dred of hem was don on rod.
On erþe dou*n* it sal decend, [leaf 1, back, col. 1]
Bot þar na sal it na wiht lend,
Bot to þe se þan sal it rin, 22501
And þar sal scho hir hid wit-in,
For to fle þe day of awe,
Que*n* cr*i*st sal com hi*m* for to schawe.
þe ferþe signe aft*er* þe þre, [Quar]ta
Sal be ful grisli on to se, 22506
þat þe su*n*ne þat es sa briht,
And s*er*uis al þis werld of liht,
It sal bicom þan ful vnfair, 22509
Dime and blak su*m* ani hair,
Que*n* it es fairest on to lok,
At middai tim als sais þe bok, 22512
Blaken it sal þat ilk time, 22513
þat nan þar wit sal se a stime.
A! lau*er*d! ful wa sal be þat man
þat he sal haf na m*er*ci þan. 22516
To þaim þat þat his wret sal kiþe,
Na sal þai neu*ir* fra þa*n* be bliþe.
[V]gli sal be þe fift dai, [quinta]
Mar þan ani tong can sai; 22520
Al bestes dumb vnder þe lift,
Vp þai sal þair hefdes lift
Apon vr lau*er*d for to c*ri*e,
If þai miht spek at ask m*er*cie. 22524
Riht to þe erþe sal þai rin
For drednes þar to hid þai*m* in,
An sal c*ri* þan wit stiþer steui*n*
þan nou mai do x or elleui*n*, 22528
Al for dred of his comi*n*g
þat dome sal dem of al þing.
þe sext day es red in rune, [Sex]ta
Que*n* þis werld baþe dal a*nd* dune.
Eui*n* elike heye sa worþe alle, 22533
þe wallis, touris, þe felles to falle,
And al þis nou vnder heuin
Sal be þat day elike al euin 22536
For drednes of þat demst*er*.
þe pais sal al torn i*n*to wer,
þe erþe sal q*ua*k neu*ir* ar sa fast, [leaf 1, col. 4]
Tour a*nd* toun dun al to cast, 22540
þat es na v*er*k sa st*ra*ng, ou*ir* wal,
þat it ne doun þat dai sal fal;
Wod a*nd* wal al doun sal d*ra*w
Of demst*er* þat derful aw. 22544
Sorful sal be þe sign seuind, sept*ima*
Mar þan þe sex þat ic haf neui*n*d.
þe tres forcastin sal þai*m* payn
For to riht þai*m* op ogayn, 22548

Dou*n* þe crop, vpward þe rote, 22549
Of mirþes þan nan es to mote;
Vnquemfuli þan sal þai q*ua*k,
Þat al þe erþe it sal to q*ua*k;
Noht a leue on þai*m* sal lest 22553
Que*n* þat þe gret i*n* tua sal brest.
Lau*er*d! quar sal we þan rest
Que*n* nan sal wet q*ua*r þa*m* to nest;
Al wanis þat tim sal vs wan, 22557
Bot we ne haf þe g*ra*ce of an.
Þan bi-houis al folk to deye,
Þoru sorfulnes þat þai sal dreye.
Þe ahtand signe it hauis na mak, octaua
Na forwit of sa mikel wrak; 22562
Of hir chanel þe se sal rise
To hid it bot it mai na wise,
It sal baþe brest dal and doun,
Al þinges for to droun, 22566
Bot hen fail vs þat hafs it tald,
Þat es moyses þat ald.
Op to þe lift ris sal þe se,
Þar wit strenket to get entre, 22570
Þe fisses þat þar in es stad,
Þat mak vs oft of glad,
Til er*þe*rin wai þan sal þai fle, 22573
And wen þat god þaim may noht se;
Ogayn þe se þan sal it draw,
Doun fra þe lift vnto þe law, [1 als tils til *in* MS.]
Vntil hir channel sal sco t*ur*ne, 22577
And als[1] til þayres ilk a burne. jx[a]
Þe neynd it sal be cruel and ken, [leaf 2]
Was nan slik of þa forwit sen, 22580
Wit speche sal al þing þai*m* men
Als it wit manes mouþe had ben;—
I draw to warand saint austin, 22583
Þat spekes hou þis werd sal fin;—
Þai sal c*ri* on vr lau*er*d driht, 22585
"Haf m*er*ci of vs for þi miht,
Lau*er*d god, þat lastis ay!
Þou sal vs don to wit away. 22588
To t*ur*ne ogain als noht ne war;
Lau*er*d þou lat us noht forfar."
Þe tend outnem es for to neuin, x
Þat es na hagie vnd*ir* þe heuin, 22592
And selue it sal be ferid
Sain him þat wroht þe midelerd,
Als þat vs telles sain ierome, 22595
And gregor þat was pape of rome.
Þe selue angeles sal quak unq*ue*m
For dout of him þat al sal dem,
For þan sal q*ua*k saint cherubin,
And alswa sal do seraphin; 22600
Na c*re*ature sal lesten plai,
Saint peter sal be domb þat dai,
Þat he ne a word dar noht spek,
For doubt of demst*er*is wrek. 22604
For heui*n* he sal depart in sonder,—
And he sal her it cri to wonder,
Baþe cri a*nd* brai for dout a*nd* dred,
"Haf m*er*ci! lau*er*d! for nou es ned."
Þan sal þai þat in hel er glopin, 22609
Que*n* liht sal schine of heui*n* opin
Þa warlaues sal walken out,—
Saint pauel sais it es na dout; 22612
Herkenes now q*ua*t þai sal say,
Of dred þai sal haf of þat day.
"Ih*es*u, lau*er*d, þat wrouht vs aa
In heuid, and siþin tok vs fra, 22616
We haf it tint wit gret folie;
In þis gret ned to þe we crie,
Þi wriche hanwerk in wa [leaf 2, col. 2]
Þat þou of fire vs suffers swa, 22620

Kaitif þat nou soruis mare 22621
Þan eu*ir* in hel it won was are,
Þou yeld vs again vr ostel now,
Þat vs es reft a*nd* we ne wat how,
We wald it vnd*ir*fang ful fain, 22625
If we miht haf vr erd ogain."
Þe signes of þe dai elleft, xj
It nes na scil þat it be left;
Sar þai sal do for to grise, 22629
Wind on ik a sid sal rise,
Sa fast gain oþer sal tai blaw,
Þat es na þing þat it mai schaw.
Þe erþe sal tai do to rift 22633
And vp out of þe sted to lift,
Þe deueles out sal be fordreuin
Of þat erþe þat sal be reuin,
Ber þair bodis in þat air; 22637
Þat siht it sal be ful vnfair!
Þan sal þe raynbow decend,
In hew of gall it sal be kend,
And wit þe windes it sal mel, 22641
Drif þaim doun into þe hel,
And du*n*t þe deueles þiderin,
In þair bal al for to brin, 22644
And sal tai*m* bidd to hald þai*m* þar,
Abou erþe to com no mar.
Þe t*er*m es comen, haf ye sal 22647
Þe incom to be in your bal; [1 Two lines omitted here in Edin. MS.]
Þan sal tai bigin to *cri* *and* calle;
"Lau*er*d fader, god of all.[1] 22650
Þe tuelft signe of sorful sere, xij **22653**
Þoru miht of him þat al ka*n* stere,
Þat es na man in erþe wroht 22655
Þat acht to lat it out of þoht,
And for to me*n*d his lif þe mar,
To ie*s*u þat our leuedi bar. 22658

EDINBURGH

Heuin it sal be lokin ogain, 22659
Sal nan be þan þat tai*m* sal q*ua*in
Hougat her nou mai we be*n*d. [f 2, back, col. 1]
Que*n* al þing now draus til e*n*d,
Þe angels þat i*n* heui*n* sal be, 22663
Sal kerel[1] don for c*ri*stes knee, [1 *sic.*]
And sal c*ri* me*r*ci to þat king
Þat tai se bow til al þing.
For þat reþenes sal tai be rad, 22667
Þai se ou*ir* al þe werd stad;
Que*n* a*n*gel sa sal dred þat pas,
Of sinful q*ua*t sal worþe, allas! 22670
Þe dai thretend sal be to snelle xiij
Mar þan ma*n*nis tong mai tel,
Of þat sorful g*ri*sli dawe,
Þat c*ri*st sal til his schaftis schawe,
Quen al þe stanis þat er mad 22675
Vnder þe lift on werd brad,
Abowen þis erþe a[n]d bi neþin
Riht vnto þe abime f*ra* heuin,
Sal smit togider wit sli maht,
Als thonir dos wit firin slaht. 22680
Wit hard dintis mon þai kiþe,
Þat nan hauis eui*n* þa*n* be bliþe.
Wit þrawi*n*g sal tai sami*n* þrist,
Þat al to pecis sal tai brist. 22684
Þes sal be lastand al a dai,
Þe signes of þis sorful plai,
Þe men þat tat dai sal ou*er* bid,
Vnder a fel þai sal habide. 22688
Þe dai faurtend sal be ful g*ri*lle, xiiij
Til al þe werd it sal be ille,
A stormi dai, a strait of awe, 22691
Baþe of frost, and hail, a*nd* snawe.
Þan sal tar com baþe thone*r* a*nd* leui*n*,
A*nd* d*ro*ue al þat es vnder heui*n*;

EDINBURGH

Þe cludes til þe heuin sal rin 22695
For to hid þaim þar-in,
For to fle þat dai sa brem,
Þat vr lauerd sal com to dem. 22698
Quat sal be þe fiften dai? XV
Als ik haf funden, ik sal sai;
Men sais and soþe mai it bifal, [leaf 2, bk, col. 2]
Þat it sal ending be of al 22702
Þis medelerd, ful wailewai!
Al to noht sal brin awai,
Þe se als þat vmlukes þe land,
And al þe watires þat rines in strand,
Al sal torn again til noht, 22707
Als þai war first ar þai war wroht,
Heuin and erþe to be mad newe,
Þat euir sal be lastand newe. 22710

Hic vocantur omnes ad Judicium[1]

Þan sal be herd þe blast of bem, Nota
Þe demster sal com to dem 22712
Þat al þing of standes awe; [1 In later hand]
In quatkin forme i sal yov sc[ha]we.
We trow and al aw for to trow,—
Bot it be sarezin or iow,— 22716
Þat eftir his resurrectioun,
Þe hei dai of þassensioun,
Com iesu til his frendes swete
Þat set war to þair met at ette, 22720
And þai þat war in dred and dout,
Þar-of wit trow he broht þaim out,
And siþen op til heuin he stehe,
Mani man onstand and sehe. 22724
His discipils for þis siht,
Mikel he did þair hert to liht,
A clud again him sau þai liht 22727

And bar him vp, was wonder briht;
Verrai man and god verrai, 22729
[2]Al for to deme on domesdai.
Þat ilke forme com sal he þar,
Þat he in erþe is croice bar, 22732
Sua sal he com bot witte wel þan,
Þat sin þe werd first bigan
Was neuir sen sa sorful tid,
Als þat dai sal be for to bide. 22736
Quen com first his com to kiþe,
Wit mekenes he gan it kiþe,
Þat com baþe dern and hide [leaf 3]
And no bit thone men to kide. 22740
His oþir coming sal he schaw
Richli til al þis verd to knaw,
Baþe heuin and erþe for him sal dred,
Als ye fowit hauis herd me red. 22744
It es na clerk mai writ wit ink,
Na mouþe to mel, ne hert to þink,
Þe hunderet and þe þousand knihtes
Sal folu þat lauerd mikel of mihtes,
Wit him to com al to þis dai, 22749
Allas quat sal þe sinful sai.
Vngainand sal be þan his gamin
Quen he to brinne sal se al samin,
Baþe land and liþe and al þinges,
Þat ani werdische hald withinges.
Sorful bes þan þe sinful cher, 22755
Quen al þan sal þa trompes her;
Bifor þe face of þat kaiser
Angels sal his baner ber,
Þat es þe rod he was on sprid, 22759
Þat wit vs to liue hauis led,
Ouircomin þe fend wald al forfar,
Es na baner he dredis mar. 22762

EDINBURGH EDINBURGH

[2 Hic nota quod in forma qua ascendit veniet Judicare cum cruce; *marginal note* in later hand.]

Was neu*er* su*n*ne schina*n*d sa clere
þe tend part, als tat baner! 22764
þe b[ri]htnes of þat c*r*oice sa schen,
Ou*ir* al þe werd it sal be sene.
þus heilik, bot wel heiliker,
Sal com to dem þe demst*er*. 22768
At dom he ne sal noht sitte allan,
Bot felawis oþ*er* mani an;
Al þa þat þaim-self sua bowed
þat werdes worschip al for-howid,
Siluer and gold and ais o lif, 22773
And þat þair fleis for hi*m* st*r*if,
And t*ra*uaild þaim on al wis
To paien him in his s*er*uis,
And foluis lellik al his laues; 22777
þir me*n* sal be his felawes [leaf 3, col. 2]
For to dem baþe ded and q*ui*k,
Queþer þai be god ouþer wik.
Al þat sal be at þat asise,
Al hal þai*m*self sal vprise 22782
In bodi and sauel, al on new wis,
Al þoru þe strenket of þat iustis.
þat ilk fleis þat we haf now,
We sal ber þan sa sal we t*ro*w, 22786
And oþer nan we writen find;
þat oþer t*ro*wes, of t*ro*wþe er blind,
Of þis t*ro*wþe hard es t*ro*wþe to find.
For q*ui* it semis al again kind 22790
þat ma*n*nis molden fleis and banis,
Fra tim þat þai be rotin anis
Haf piþe a*nd* lif, als þai hauid ar,
It semis swa þat neu*ir* mar. 22794
Herkin q*ui*, I sal þe red,
Bot mistrun þat es na ned,
Que*n* god wil swa, þat vpberis al,
þat ma*n*nis fles to mold to fal, 22798

Nan miht he noht wit his mai*n*,
þat ilk erþe mak fles ogai*n*? 22800
He þat it wroht fordos þe fles,
He makes it eft que*n* his wil es;
He þat dos fles worþe i*n*to lame,
Of lam mai fleis wirk[1] lika*m*; [1 ? MS. faint here]
A bodi he mai son mak of noht,
þat al þis werd wroht o noht; 22806
Forþi es schortli noht þat he
Ne mai his wil al do to be.
Na duht riht na ma*n* i*n* þis ded,
For t*ro*uþe sal do ma*n* best to sped,
Qua dutis he es bar þe mar, 22811
Of t*ro*uþe allan it es þis lar.
Al mai he do he þat al waldes,
If þou wil wit of þare eldes,
þat tai sal in þat dai vpris, 22815
Saint Pauel on þis vis,—
þa litel a*nd* mikel ald a*nd* yong,
At þat mikel vprising
Sal be of eld, als tai sul her, [leaf 3, back, col. 1]
Haf deyed in eld of xxx yer, 22820
þat eld þat c*ri*st hauid at his dede
Que*n* he vs broht al f*ra* vr q*ue*de.
And if þat ani her liuand 22823
Was we*m*mid ouþ*ir* on fot or ha*n*d,
On heuid, on bak, on brest, or side,
Als we se chancis oft bitide,
On mouþe or nes or elq*ua*re, 22827
Or bote apon his bodi bare,
Cripil, crokil, or t*ur*ned on baft,
Or limis ma gain kindeli c*ra*ft, 22830
þoru ma or lesse of lim haf last,—
At þe norising þat sal be last.
Al þat God hauis chosin till his
For to be broht i*n* til his blis, 22834

Quat sum þai *in* þis lif haf ben, 22835
Na sal na wem on þai*m* be sen,
Na sal naþing bot al fairhed,
Als we i*n* hali sc*ri*pture red.
Al sal haf riht limes þar 22839
þai ah haf, ne les ne mar.
Bot tak tent q*ua*t I sai to þe,
Of þair stature q*ua*t it suld be,
Al of þair eld of þai*m* ik mele, 22843
þat c*ri*st tas for his awen lele.
þar oþ*er* sal haf faired nan,
Of al welþe sal taim be wan,
Of þaim it es to tel na tale 22847
þat brewed witoute*n* bote es bale.
þe childer þat er abortiuis,
þat es, þat er noht born o*n* liuis,
Sal rise in xxx wint*er* elde, 22851
To litel bote to þaim or belde.
For þai ne war noht baptiste i wis,
Na sal tai haf na part of blis, 22854
þir mikel maisters sais þat tai
Mai saved be on na*n*kin wai. **22856**
þe men þat þoru þair awen gilt **22859**
Wit heuedind d*ra*ht or ha*ngi*ng spilt,
þoru þair felou*n* and þair sine, [leaf 3, bk, col. 2]
Wit hondis mast parti etine. 22862
Mani wenis þat er vnwis
þat tat fles hal suld neu*ir* ris,
Nou I sal te resun rede, 22865
And oute of mistrouni*ng* you lede;
Wit ye wel it es na rihtt
For to mistroun in godes miht; 22868
Quat [man] mai wet, q*ua*t ma*n* mai ler,
Quat eye mai se, q*ua*t er mai her?
Quat ma*n* i*n* erþe mai þink i*n* þoht?
Hou al þis werd our lau*er*d wroht,

Heui*n* and erþe al i*n* þair haldes!
þat mihti god þat al waldes, 22874
Qua can sai me hou of a sede
He dos a hu*n*deret for to bred?
þoru his wil dos þat mihti ki*n*ge
Out of hard t*re* to spring 22878
First þe lef and þan þe flowr,
And siþi*n* þe froit wit his sauour,
Ilk fruit in his sesoun.
Ach we þar-of to sek reson 22882
Hou he dos al þing to nait,
Certes þat war bot surfait;
þe mar ma*n* swink hi*m* þar aboutin
Fra sped þe ferre he sal ben outi*n*;
A sau*m*pil sal I schaw þar bie *Exemplum*
þat I fand of saint gregorie. 22888
þar he was in a sted su*m*quar,
A c*ra*fti clerk and wis of lar
And askid hi*m* an q*ue*stioun
Of an of wolf and a liun, 22892
And of þe þrid þat was a ma*n*,
Quar of þe tal he þus bigan;—
"A ma*n* welk þoru a wod his wai,
þar ner þe strete a wolf hi*m* lay,
þis wolf it was wnmisur of met,
Al þis ma*n*nis fles he ete. 22898
Alle swiþe he swa hauid don
A hungir lion mett he son,
Vp and doun his p*rai* secand; [leaf 4, col. 1]
Que*n* he na noþ*ir* best ne fand 22902
þis wolf he felled a*nd* ette hi*m* alle,
Ne left he naþer g*re*t ne smalle.
þe lion eft*ir* deyed in hii,
Dede þar gan his caroin lie,
And þar was rotin al to noht.
Quar sal now þis man be soht? 22908

For i ne mai trow on nankin wis
þat þis man mai to lif upris, 22910
Sin nan es als i wen þat kan,
Tuine þat erþe þat com of man
Fra erþe þat es bred of best."
Saint gregor gaf answer honest, 22914
And of þat man þat was in were
Þe soþe he schawid him al cler,
And prouid him wit quik resun,
Þat at þis resurrecciun, 22918
Wit al his lims hal and fere
Sal com bifor þe demester.
For þou his bodi war al brint,
And blawen al þe pouder tint, 22922
Yet mai god gadir it al agayn
And newin it at his wille ogain;
Al þe fleis þat was of man
Soþefast sal be raised þan, 22926
It sal be delt in litil wefe,
Þat was of best al sal bilefe.
Þat baþe þe tan and toþir made,
Wel bituix þaim þan he scahade,
Sua halli sal tai risin þar, 22931
Þaim sal noht want an hefdis har,
Ne noht a nail of fot or hand.
Þohquepir we sal wnderstand, 22934
Þat nail and har þat hauis ben schorn
Bes noht al quar þai war biforn;
Bot als potter wit pottes dos
Quen his new vessel fordos, **22938**
He castis it al in a bal **22941**
A bettir for to mak wit al,
[1] Of noht he lokes quilk was quilk,
Bot makes anoþir of þat ilk [[1] leaf 4, col. 2]
Wel fairer þan þe first was wroht;
Riht sua sal crist, ne dout þou noht.

EDINBURGH

He þat es lauerd on erþe and heuin
Mai of þat ilk seluin euin 22948
Þat first was molten into lam,
Mak a wel fairer likham,
And if þarof wanted mar or les,
To mesur als his willes es. 22952
On paske dai sais saintis sume,
Þat þe dai of dom sal come,
Þat dai he wald himself ris
He wald vs rais on þat wis; 22956
He sal dem at midward þe niht,
Þat ilk tim he send his mihit,
Vntil Egipte þat folk to quelle,
Þat ilke time he herid helle. 22960
Þat ilke time sal com þat king,
His lele vntil his blis to bring.
Þe sted of dom quar al sal meet,
Vs telles Ioel þe prophete, 22964
A[n]d þoru his mouþe vs said drihtin,
Quen I sal haf merci of min,
Sal brek þair bandes and þair lace,
I sal taim comfort and solase, 22968
In vale o iosephat I sall
Do to be gadired ledis all,
Þar sal I you mi dom of ded;"
Bot mani man þar þai can red, 22972
War noht þis word I forwit quaþe,
Quat takenes vale of iosephat,
Omang a hunderet men of wan
Ne vndirstandes it noht an.
Þai wen þat our lauerd driht 22977
Sal com vnto þat dal to liht,
Þat iosephat es cald ai quare,
Wenis þe dom it sal be þare,
Vnder þe munt of olivete,
Als it es nevind of prophete; 22982

EDINBURGH

Þai tent allan bot to þe lett*er*, [leaf 4, bk, col. 1]
And litel es taim þarfor þe bettere.
Iosephat q*ua* giuis entent, 22985
Bitakenis godis iugement,
Ieromie sais of þat p*ro*phecie,
Þat iosephat mai signifie 22988
Vr lau*er*d dome q*ua* rihti spelles,
Þat beris þe word a*nd* naþi*n*g ell*is*.
Bot q*ua* wil wite þe soþe a*nd* riht
Dou*n* to þe cloudes þat er on hiht,
In þe air of loft he sal hi*m* schaw,
To don his mihtes for to knaw, **22996**
Þar sal we met wit hi*m* to lend,
For eu*er*-mar wit-oute*n* end.
Þe wikid þat dred noht his aw,
Her doun þai sal be demed law, 23000
Þai sal haf na miht vp to win,
Sa heui carkeded of þair sin;
Vp in þe schi þe dom sal be,
Sua t*ro*wes hali kyrk and we. 23004
Bot es na ma*n* sa wis can telle
Hou la*n*g at dom þat c*ri*st sal duelle,
Bot þuprising witouten hon,
Ful swiþe Iwis it sal be don, 23008
Baþe sal rise in a litel weie,
Al þat war ded a*nd* þat sal deie,
Saint austin says inent þat dai
Es nan can godis consail sai. 23012
Of dom me*n* clepis it þe dai,
Queþ*ir* þar be ma þan an or nai,
Vnder name of dai man sal,
Und*ir*stand þe tim þat al 23016
Sal be demd at þat dom sa st*ra*ng,
Queþ*ir*-sum it last schort q*ui*l or lang.
Þai þat sal dey b*ra*þeli þat tide,
To bete sal tai na space abide, 23020

Bot þai þat hauis bot sinnes liht
Sal clengid be al for þe siht. 23022
Þe fend sal to þat dom be led,
For þai for hi*m* sal be sa red,
He sal haf dom swa laþe to be, [lf 4, bk, col. 2]
Þat santis þar on hi*m* sal se,
Baþe þai dredi*n* sal a*nd* grow, 23027
Na þis na þar na ma*n* mistrw,
Þat þan in s[i]*n*nis liht war tan,
A*nd* pen*ance* þarof don hafs nan.
For pen*ance* sal haf nan oþer pine,
Bot þat dred of þat wiþerwi*n*, **23032**
Þat drednes sal be sa vnmete, **23035**
Þat it mai al suilk plihtes bete,
Þat fundi*n* er in dedeli sine,
Þai wend to pine witoute*n* blin.
At þis dom þat es fowit melt,
Sal al led i*n* iiij be delt, 23040
Þe god in tui*n* on his riht hand,
Þe wik in tuin on his lef ha*nd*;
Þe formast raw sal stand him ner,
Als þat es his dowhti der, 23044
Þat al þis werdis werkes forsok,
And arlik to god þaim tok.
Þat sinne a*nd* sak for hi*m* forhuid,
And bodi a*nd* saul til him bued;
Went vnto religiou*n*, 23049
And did þair bodis i*n* p*ri*son,
And swinkid baþe dai and niht,
For to se*r*ue vr lau*er*d driht.
Gret lau*er*dschip sal þir be lent, 23053
For q*ui* þai sal of na*n* be dempt,
Al þe hali me*n* sal com
Wit our lau*er*d vnto þat dom,
Noht to be dempt, þou sal wit,
Bot i*n* þar setis for to site, 23058

Felauschip vr lau*er*d to ber, 23059
Baþe als iustis and demst*er*.
I*es*u c*ri*st es lau[er]d i wis,
Sin he þis couena*n*d hiht til his.
Þe toþ*ir* raw biside sal ben,
Sal be ful loueli on to sen, 23064
Þat sal ben of god c*ri*stin led,
Þat did i*n* þis lif mani god ded.
Þat þouh riches hauid enoh, [leaf 5]
Þarfor þai til na riches droh, 23068
Bot swilk als tai hauid i*n* catel'
Þai did to pou*er* for to del,
And gaf þair hert for luf of med
Þe nedi for to claþe and fede; 23072
And willi war to don, and glad,
Þat me*n* of hali kirk þaim bad;
And did wel her þair mis to me*n*d,
Treuli trowand at þair end. 23076
Swilk ma*n* þat taim sa bar her,
Of dom bot god þai*m* sal noht her,
Ful liht sal be þair lot þat dai,
To þaim ful swetli sal he sai, 23080
"Y bliced folk, baþe me*n* a*nd* wiuis,
Þat me war seru*and* i*n* yor liuis,
In mi g*re*uance ye did me god,
I was hu*n*gri, ye gaf me fod; 23084
Me þirsted sar, d*ri*nk ye me b*ro*ht;
Prisond I was, and ye me soht;
Que*n* I in sekenes was sar,
Ye com to comfort mi kar; 23088
Of nakidhed que*n* I drow harme,
Ye gaf me cleþing þat was warme;
Que*n* I was wil a*nd* out of rest,
Godli tok ye me to rest.
For ye haf s*er*ued me sa wel,
To med ye sal haf lastand sel, 23094
Þe sel þat ye sal haf to winne, 23095
For eu*ir* sal ye leng þarinne."
Þan sal þir felauschipes twa
Led lastand lif for eu*ir* and a.
Þat i*es*u c*ri*st mot bring vs to!
For i*n* þis werd nis bot vnro, 23100
Ful wel es hi*m* þat won mai þar,
Þat kiþe was neu*ir* cuþe to kar.
Þar sal stand on his left side,
Wrichis stad in waful wide, 23104
And of þai*m* sal me*n* se alswa
Þair p*ar*ti to be delt in twa.
Laþe and st[i]nkand sal tai be, [leaf 5, col. 2]
Sari sorful on to se, 23108
Þe first range þe mast sti*n*ka*n*d,
Sal be of wriches mist*ro*uand;
Þat renaid als t*ra*itur and fals,
Murþerers a*nd* ma*n*sworn als, 23112
Þat þoru corsing or oþer pliht,
Of kirk as tint þe help wit riht.
Fra comu*n* out c*ri*stin men
Þa carful sal eþe be to ken, 23116
Þat i*n* þis lif war won to lie
In hordom a*nd* in licherie,
Foluand al þair fleis wil,
And mast þaim liked dedis ille 23120
Witoute*n* reuþe or wil to mend;
Unsc*ri*uin war þai at þair end,
Bot deied in sin of dedeli dede,
Þir to dem sal be na nede,
For þai war ar þai com þar, 23125
Þair dom apon þaimself bar.
Þe toþir range bes il Inoh,
Of c*ri*stin fals and ful o woh,
Þat mas taim c*ri*stin me*n* wit na*m*,
And vnd*er* s*er*uis godis gram. 23130

Falslik es he c*ri*stin cald, 23131
Þat c*ri*stis lawis wil noht hald,
Fals it es þat lufe to knaw,
Þat nauth*ir* þat wil for luf ne au
Do þat suld be him to quem, 23135
Quar-wit man miht hi*m*seluin ye*m*.
Bot in pride and t*ri*cheri,
In niþe and enest a*nd* licheri,
And in vntelland sinnis felle, 23139
Þe hunderet parte es noht to mel,
Þat ma*n* riht now his lif in ledis,
Sa dugid i*n* þair wik dedis.
On ilka sid þan gad*ir* þai, 23143
Bot litel beres þe pouer awai,
Þai es sa gned þat tai ne mai spar,
For to gif þaim les ne mar. 23146
Þe couaitis, for soþe to telle, [leaf 5, back, col. 1]
Hauis mani sauil browht til helle,
Bisweld it hauis þis werd at weld,
Vnneþis sal man find an i*n* eld 23150
Þat wel wil scrif him of þis sak
Ne for na *con*sail mendis tak.
Wit ye forsoþe al þat are schilke
Þai sal be demd al wit the wike,
To mikel soru a*nd* site to þai*m*, 23155
Þat al þis werd þaim mai noht rai*m*.
Wit mikel wret a*nd* awful cher,
Vr lau*er*d sal sai þat þai mai her,
"Do fles hethin, ye malediht! 23159
Vnto mi rik haf ye na riht,
Oft I was wit malis met,
Bot for yow ne was neu*ir* þe bet;
In hu*ngir* oft saw ye me, 23163
Þar of ne hauid ye na pite.
Gas to þe deuil, þar sal ye ga,
For to wel wit i*n* hi*m* wa, 23166
Eu*ir* wit-ine his wa to welle, 23167
Wit hi*m* and his þat ar i*n* helle."
A! lau*er*d, wat he war wis þat moht
Stedfast hald þis dai i*n* þoht! 23176
To forgied þat tai neu*ir* mar
To-q*ui*lis þat he liuand war.
For þan mu*n*d he mak her his wai,
Fra wak to wer hi*m* of þat dai; 23180
Fra þat dai forþe þu ahe to mine,
Sal neu*ir* fra bodi sauil tuin,
For god and ille togid*ir*s ar,
Þai wrohtin ar þai twi*n*ned war. 23184
Togiders sal tai tak alswa,
Þair worþi med i*n* wel or wa,
Auþ*ir* heuin or hel pin,
Wit satanas þat wiþ*ir*win, 23188
Þe f*ra* þe iugement be mad
Sal casti*n* be, witouti*n* bad,
I*n* a sti*n*kand stank of fire;
Þar sal be yoldi*n* hi*m* his hire, 23192
Als sais þe boke of p*ri*uete [lf 5, bk, col. 2]
Þat to sai*n*t Ion was scawid to se.

[*Description of Hell and its Nine Pains.*]

And q*ui* þat stinka*n*d stank es cald,
Þar es resu*n*, qua-su*m* wil hald;
Stank es als me*n* sais vmstu*n*t 23197
Sa dep þat þar-on es na gru*n*d,
Al swa þe pitte of helle pin
It es sa dep, wit-out*en* fin,
Þat end ne bes þar neu*ir* apon,
A stank it cald es of sain Ion. 23202
He þat es duked anis dun,
Comis neu*ir* out of that p*ri*son;
Þe fir þat þar es for to brinne,
Neu*ir* mar ne mai it blin. 23206

ix paines principal es tar, 23207
Crist lat vs neuir þidir far!
Þe first it es þe fire sa hate,
Þat al þe mikel se sa hate, 23210
Þoh þat it war castin þar-ine,
Ne suld it neuir þe les brine;
Sa þat vr fir ne mai no mar
Ogain þat fir þat brinnes tar, 23214
Þan paintid fire gain ouris moht,
Þat apon a wah war wroht;
Euir it brinnes dai and niht,
Bot neuir mar it castis liht. 23218
Þe toþir pin es cald sa ken,
Þat mannis muþe ne mai noht men,
Þat þoh a fir in fel war mad,
And þoru a chance þar in to slad,
Quil þou moht turn þin hand about,
It sud worise wit-outen dout. 23224
Þe þrid pin es hard to drey,
Of wormis þat sal neuir dey,
Gret tadis and dragouns baþe
Þat er apon to lok ful laþe, 23228
Ful wlacsum on to her and se,
Ful wa es taim þat tar sal be;
Als we se fische in water swime,
Sa live þai in þat low sa dime. 23232
Þe ferþe pin it es of stink, [leaf 6]
Þat mai na man sa mikel þink.
Þe v. es vndemenes of dint,
Þat þa wriches þar sal hint, 23236
Als it war dintes of a stiþi
Þat smiþis smitis in þair smiþi;
Þa dintis er ful fers and fel,
Hardir þain erþe of yrin mel.
Þe sext pin es noht to schap, 23241
Es swilk mirkenes þat man mai grap;

Sa wondir þik þar sal it be, 23243
Þe man ne mai on oþer se.
Þe vij senchip al for þair sin,
And scham lastand þat neuir sal blin,
For þar til sal ilkan haf siht 23247
To se senchip on oþeris pliht.
Þe ahtand pin it es sa grise,
To se þa warlauis in þair wise,
Strang pin es on þaim to lok, 23251
And nameli laþe vnto þair croke;
Þat dreri din, þat balful berre,
Þat ta witoutin stint sal here,
Of þa wepand in þat wa, 23255
Þat sal taim last for euir and aa.
Firin bandis es þe niinde,
Als we in hali write finde, 23258
Þat al þair lim es bondin wit,
Wit-outin leþe of ani liþe.
Bot a point es þaim pinis mar,
Þan ellis al þair oþir car, 23262
Þai wate þair pin sal haf nan end,
For þai mai haf na miht to mend.
And qui þar es þir pinis ix,
Her now þe skil of ilka pin; 23266
Nein ordird angels þai forsok
Quen þai þaim to þe warlau tok,
Þar-for sal tai pinid be,
Wit þa pinis, sex and þre. 23270
And for þat þa war won to brin
Catel wiþ couaitis to win
To-quilis þai in þis werd war, [leaf 6, col. 2]
Ai sal tai brin þar for þar. 23274
And þa men þat sa stark wer her,
Stiþeli þair wikidhed to ster
And brint þar-in sa war þai bald,
Þai sal haf euir þat water cald. 23278

Þat þai war fild of enist *and* hete,
Þat Iþinlik þair hertis hite, 23280
Þar wormis sal tai*m* vnd*ir* wrot
Of bale witouti*n* help or bot.
And for þai her war won to lie
In þair sti*n*ka*n*d licheri, 23284
Ne wald noht do bot þair delices,
Þat drow þaim i*n*til oþir vicis,
Þai sal haf iþin stink Iwis
Þat tai sal neu*ir* mar ne mis. 23288
And for þai*m* waldna dicipline
Þole for luf of vr drihtiin,
Þai sal be beft wit-outi*n* houe,
Na m*er*ci na*n* to þair bihoue. 23292
And for þaim wil noht neh liht,
Þat gifes of soþfastnes þe siht,
Þat es godself at vnd*ir*stand,
Þai sal haf mirkenes ai last*and*; 23296
And for þai wal[d] noht sc*ri*fe þair sak,
Ne for þair ending me*n*dis mak,
Ilk-an sal se wit siht of scham, 23299
Quat blenk on oþ*ir* es for to blam.
A*nd* þai þat wald na spelli*n*g her
Of god na of his lauis ler, 23302
Forþi þan sal tai her þe sounes
Of ned*er*s baþe a*nd* of d*ra*gouns,
Þat reuful ber þat reuful c*ri*,
Þat wa es taim es stad þar-bi. 23306
And forþi þat þai gilderd wer,
Wit-in þis lif wiþe lastis ser,
Þai sal suffer soru þar,
Apon þar me*m*bers eu*ir*-ai-q*ua*re.
Ai wend þai her to lif i*n* sin, 23311
Þar sal tai dei wit-outi*n* bli*n*,
Deiand ai and neu*ir* ded, [leaf 6, bk, col. 1]
For ded sal fle þai*m* als þair fed. 23314

Þai sal be set i*n* þar p*ri*sun, 23315
Vpward þe fet, þe heuid dun,
Þair bakes tilward oþ*ir* bet,
Wit pin on ilka sid vmset.
Þe rihtwis me*n* sal se þa pinis
Apo*n* vr lau*er*d wiþerwinis, 23320
Þat þair bles mai be þe mar,
Þat þai er chapid of þat car.
Þe wik alswa þe god sal se,
Þat þai þe sorfuler mai be 23324
Witin þair gamin stad a*nd* gle,
Þat losin folili hauis þat lee;
To domesdai swa sal tai fare,
Bot eft*ir* domesdai na mare; 23328
For to þai*m* se sa malediht,
Bot seli sal of þai*m* haf siht.
Bot þoh þat se þai*m*, wit þou wel,
Of þai*m* þai sal noht rew a del, 23332
If fad*er* saw his son þar,
Or son his fader in þat car,
Þe wif hir ma*n*, or ma*n* his wif,
Or frend he lufd had al his lif; 23336
For þair misfar miht þai noht m*ur*ne,
Ne anis for þair schaþis scurne,
Bot suld þaf a gret delite,
To se þai*m* settil i*n* þair site, 23340
Als we haf her a suni dai
To se fische in a wat*er* plai;
For-q*ui* rihwis bliþe sal be
Que*n* he sal wrak on sinful se. 23344
If þai suld for þai sinful p*ra*i,
It war agai*n* god a g*re*t derai,
For til hi*m* salbe sa quem,
Al sal tai*m* lik þat he sal dem. 23348
To dem vs mot þat d*ri*hti*n* swa
Þat we ne com neu*ir* vnto þat wa!

EDINBURGH EDINBURGH

[*Heaven, and the Fourteen Gifts of the Blessed.*]

Quen þat demster hauis don, 23351
Iesu crist wit-outin hon,
Wit his felawsip sa fre [leaf 6, back, col. 2]
Sal wend vntil his fadiris cite.
Þe nam of þat cite to neuin, 23355
It es þe kingerik of heuin,
Vnto þat blis to leng him wit,
Þat euir es ful of grace and grit.
Of gladnes al þan es þar glew,
And þat es euir elik new, 23360
Þair blis it sal be sa perfite,
Þat þain sal wit naþing of site,
Of al site be quit and care,
Ful wel es him mai won þar. 23364
Nan eye mai se, ne er mai her,
Ne hert mai þink þa ioies ser,
at iesu crist haf diht til his,
Þa wiirdid er vnto þat blis. 23368
Þa seli þat sal leng in heuin,
In bodi sal haf giftis seuin,
And vij in sawel, al for þair medis,
Þat sal be faurten blicedhedis. 23372
In bodi, swecnes and fairhed,
Fredom and strenket ai life to led,
Liking ai wit lastand hel;
Þe sawel als hauis als fel, 23376
Sal haf wisdom and strensip,
Concord, poste, and worsip,
Sikernes, and ioiful ro;
Hu þir mai be I sal vndo. 23380
In swetnes þou sal be sa swift,
Þat als swiþe sum þou mai lift
Þin eye vp þe lift to se,
Als swiþe þar sal-tou be; 23384
And swiþe als swn mai fest 23385
Fra þe est him bem vnto þe est,
Als swiþe mai þou com þider,
Al at þi wil or eles quider, 23388
Nu at þe erþe, mai þou lift,
Or hou-sum-euir wil te scift.
Þat ilk mai þe angels do
Þat tou sal euening be þan to. 23392
Of þi fairhed I sai þe man, [leaf 7]
It sal briht be als son es can,
Þat sal be brihter for to trow
Seuen siþis mar þan now. 23396
Þan mai man wit it es ful briht,
Swa hauis vr lauerd fowit hiht,
Þat he sal new vr bodis slik,
Þai sal be til his auen lik, 23400
And thar na man dred þat he
Sal brihter þan þe son be;
Als he þat wroht al þing [in lede]
And scrowd þaim in þair fai[r]hed,
And godis tempil sant es said 23405
Þat he to won in hauis puruaid,
Þan most I ned be fair I wis,
Þat in sal won þe son of blis.
Þe fredom sal be vndirstand,
Þi bodi bue sal nankin band, 23410
Al þat þe witstandand es
Thurg sal þirþe wit sweftnes,
Þat es na creature þat mai,
Lete þe for to far þi wai. 23414
Als þe graf ne moht noht hald
Vr lauerdis bodi quen he wald
Risin þat he ne ne ferli ras,
And com þar his decipils was, 23418
And did þaim out of þair dout,
And al þair hald was lokin about;—

Þan sal ti bodi be lik til his; 23421
A ful gret fredom it is.
Þou sal haf strenþe, forsoþe i tel,
Wit þi fot to ou*ir*cast a fel,
Ou*er* al þis erþe if þe god þoht, 23425
Als lihti ou*ir* turne moht,
Als þou mai nu lok wit þi siht,
Sa mikel þan sal be þi miht.
Liking þou sal haf sa to lik, 23429
Mai liking nan be þar-to lik,
Of welþenes mar mai ma*n* tel,
Þan haf þe wil of welþe þe well;
Þat es vr laue*r*d self to sai [leaf 7, col. 2]
Þat tou sal se on eu*ir* and ai. 23434
Þoh þat tou eu*ir* apon hi*m* se,
Of hi*m* said sal tu neu*er* be.
If þou war schote vnto þi heuid,
And glouand iri*n* þar be leuid, 23438
And it moht pas, if sa moht be,
Glouand þoru þi limis alle,
Þou suld haf soru, es tar na dout,
Baþe i*n* þi bodi and witout, 23442
Ya forsoþe, þoru na man mar;
Riht swa qu*en* þat þou ert þar,
Þat welþe þat neu*ir* te sal blin
Þou sal witouti*n* haf a*nd* witin, 23446
To lik þe als dep in hert
Als te suld mislik slik vnq*ue*rt.
In þis lif hauis ma*n* gret lik*ing*
To se of mani me*n* sanking, 23450
On wo*m*men fair to bihald,
In claþing cled o riche fald;
To bigg*in*gis and fair tounes, 23453
Of serkin glew to her þe sownis,
And her god talk*ing* for to tel,
Swet speceri to thef a*nd* smel, 23456

To ha*n*dil þat es smeþe a*nd* soft,
Fair iowes þat ma*n* gernig oft; 23458
And al oþ*ir* kin blis þat mai be,—
Al þir-i*n* þe sal be plente,
Als wel þan sal tou seie,
Wit loki*n* als wit opi*n* eie, 23462
Þin wittis v. led[1] al i*n* welþe,
And þar wit sal haf lasta*n*d helþe.
Hel witoue*n* seke and sar, [1 led *repeated in* MS.]
Þar sal be lasta*n*d euir mar; 23466
Þai þat of caris al er q*ui*te,
Ne mai na yrin on þai*m* bite,
Na*n* mar mai a dint þai*m* der,
Þan man þe son bem to scher. 23470
Of lastand lif þat es þe land,
Þat dreri ded es ai fleand,
Of þat hel mai be t*er*m nan, [leaf 7, back, col. 1]
Þar lif sal eu*ir* last in an. 23474
Þir ar þir ilk blicid-hedis,
Þat giui*n* ei to þe bodi nedis.
Þe bodi hauis vij, þe sawel vij,
Of þaim nu nest es for to neui*n*.
Þe santis stad vnto þat sel, 23479
Þai sal na want*in*g haf of wel;
Of þe wel of wit þai*m* draw,
Wisdom þat dos tai*m* al to k[n]aw,
Þas was and es a*nd* oht sal be, 23483
Þai se it in þat t*ri*nite.
Of alkin me*n* in heui*n* or hel,
Baþe nam a*nd* ded þai sal cun tel,
And al þe didis þat þai did, 23487
Þai sal be to þe santis kid;
Ne sal na þing f*ra* þai*m* be hid,
Þat siht of god hauis eu*ir* emid.
Þai sal knaw baþe þi ded a*nd* þoht,
Bot þarfor vnd*er*sta*n*d þou noht 23492

It sal þe turn til ani scham, 23493
Ne na man*er* of blenk or blam.
Haf neu*er* þi sin sa laþe ben,
Þat þou was herof sc*ri*u*en* cle*n*,
And dryen penanz her of kar, 23497
For þaim na sal te scham ne mar,
Þan þoh a ma*n* þe tald to dai
Quat þou did a*nd* i*n* cra*d*il lai;
Ne na*n* mar scham sal te þink þar,
Þan if þou comin of batail war, 23502
Wit wo*n*dis þat tu þar had tan,
And tu war helid of þai*m* ilkan.
Ne noþ*ir* þing es ma*n* si*n* forgife,
Þan for to bete it q*ui*l we lif, 23506
Forgiuin er þai and neu*ir* þe les.
God, þat al wat þat es,
Es or was, or sal be eu*er*, 23509
Out of his witering be þai neu*er*,
Ne suld þou nauþ*ir* scha*m* ne sarwi*n*,
Bot haf gret joi at tu es boru*en*.
Frendscip þar es wit-oute*n* fad, [lf 7, bk, col. 2]
God hauis his auen childir mad, 23514
Þa won wit hi*m* wit þai*m* he wonis,
And louis þai*m* als his auen sonis.
Mar þan þai*m*-selwin lof þair d*ri*ht,
Þangels taim als tai*m* selui*n* riht.
Mikel it es þar þair *con*cord, 23519
For al es eu*ir* at an acord,
Þai er sa selcuþe þan i*n*ttale,
Als an wil al þai wil al hal
Þat q*ui*derward þat an wil loke, 23523
Al lokes þidir, als sais þe bok,
Þat a*n* wil, al wil alse son,
And god and angel wil be don,
"Ful god*er*-hail," cod þu, "mai falle,
If þai wald als I sa wald alle." 23528

Þu sais q*ue*n þou vmþi*n*kes te, 23529
Þat tu wald lik saint pet*ir* be,
Yf þou wald þat þou sal be tite,
Ne sal þar be þar-to na lite;
Like to pet*ir* self I sai, 23533
Bot to be Pet*ir* þa*n* sai I nai,
For if þu gernid be pet*ir* self,
Þan gernid þu be noht þe self;
For if þou þi bei*n*g wald noht be,
Noht wald þu war mad of þe. 23538
Bot þar es nan þat gernis mar
Þan þai, i*n* seruis worþi war,
Bot in þat mekil stabelnes,
Sal na gern be bot þat he es. 23542
If þai gernid be swilk i-wis,
Þan war þai noht i*n* fulli blis,
Bot þar blis þat þar wona*n*d is
Es m*ir*this nan it mai of mis. 23546
Ilk ma*n* sal haf til his,
Al þat he wil eft*ir* wis.
Mikel sal it be þair miht,
Þat i*n* þat welþe sal be sa wiht, 23550
Sa mihtilik þair miht to fille,
Þat if it sette þaim to wille
To mak anoþ*er* erþe a*nd* heui*n*, [leaf 8, col. 1]
Þai moht it mak als tou mai neui*n*.
For þai airis al wit c*ri*st, 23555
Þai þat ar stad i*n* his biwist,
Als good es er þai goddis airis,
Heui*n* a*nd* erþe al es þairis. 23558
"Quin mak þai þa*n*, if sa þai mw,
Anoþ*ir* heui*n* and erþe?" cod þow.
Bleþeli sir, sai þe I salle,
Forþi þat god hauis w*ro*hti*n* al,
Of his werkes es noht vnhale, 23563
Bot al i*n* mette a*nd* weiht a*nd* tale;

For if þai anoþ*ir* heui*n* wroht, 23565
Vnnait it war and al for noht.
Mani þingis mai we do,
Þat for to do war litel fro,
Als for to stop and for to rin,
Que*n* it war bett*ir* for to blin; 23570
Q*ua*rto suld we forþer st*ri*fe,
Þan for to lif in saintis lif?
Of rihtwis al þe sach es sliik,
Þat tai sal be til angels lik, 23574
And noht forþi þoh þai be al
In an anlepi fad*er*is halle,
Þai sal in wo*ni*n*g* stedi sere,
Ilkan haf his lai plen*er*. 23578
Of þair worsip quat mai we me*n*,
Þat c*ri*st hi*m* kiþis to þa clen!
Angels sal taim me*n*sken der, 23581
And saintis als þoh þai godis wer,
Worsip þat god þai*m* had fordiht,
Þai g*rai*þid þaim wit med a*nd* miht.
Heui*n* and erþe al c*re*ature 23585
Sal ber þai*m* worsip a*nd* honure,
For sun and mon, a*nd* wat*er* a*nd* st*er*n,
Þat rinnes now wit ras sa yerin,
Into bett*ir* statte to stand, 23589
Fra þan na la*n*gir beþe stirand.
Þar-for sal tai þam worsip ber,
Þat als mikel als in þai*m* wer,
Wit þair worsip al tai moht best, [leaf 8, col. 2]
For to bri*n*g þai*m* i*n*to rest. 23594
Of þair sikernes to sai,
Certes es tar na noþ*ir* wai,
For of þe welþe þat þai er in 23597
Es naþing þat mai þai*m* tuin,
Ne na mistid mai þai*m* bitid,
For þai er t*ra*ist on ilka side; 23600

EDINBURGH

Þat god hauis giui*n* þai*m* to mede,
To time þai wate it es na dred. 23602
Þair ioy, þair gladschip, q*ua* kan tel?
Na ma*n* forsoþe in fleis a*nd* fel;
For to bihald þat t*ri*nite,
Hu he is afald god i*n* þre, 23606
Face wit face þat god to se,
Þat eu*ir* was a*nd* ai sal be,
Þai sal haf joi witin a*nd* oute,
And on eu*ir* ilka side aboute, 23610
Ou*ir* and vnd*ir* and ai-quar;
Vr laue*r*d vs gif vr woni*n*g þar!
Þir er þe blis and mani elles,
God gifes to þai*m* þat wit hi*m* dwelles.
Bot als þir godis frendis sal 23615
Sli worscip haf ama*n*g þai*m* hal,
Swa sal þe wriches for þair sak
Be stad i*n* pin witoute*n* slak. 23618
Þir sal fairer a*nd* duhti baþe,
Þai sal be baþe g*ri*sli a*nd* laþe;
Þir sal be liht als fouel to flei,
Þai sal be deille wit wa to drei; 23622
Þir sal be selcuþe st*ra*ng a*nd* wiht,
Þai sal be waik witouten miht.
Þir sal liue i*n* fredom fre,
Þai sal life i*n* caitifte; 23626
Þir sal life eu*ir* in delite,
Þai sal eu*ir* life i*n* soru a*nd* site;
Þir sal i*n* hele life eu*ir*mare,
Þai sal eu*ir* be sek and sare.
Þir sal be eu*ir* i*n* lasta*n*d life, 23631
Þai and dede sal eu*ir* strife;
Þir sal haf wit þair wil to wis, [leaf 8, bk, col. 1.]
Þai sal be feld al of folis,
For if þai oht mai witi*n* þar,
It nis of noht bot site a*nd* car. 23636

EDINBURGH

Þir sal of swet fre*n*dschip be t*ra*ist,
Þai sal of al þe f[r]edom fraist; 23638
Wit ilkin þing sal tir acorde,
Wit alkin þing þai sal descorde;
Þir sal haf weldnes of wale,
Þa sal vmweldli be wit bale. 23642
Þir sal worsip al c*re*ature,
Of al þai sal haf mishon*ur*e;
Þir ar for t*ra*istnes bliþe a*nd* glad,
Þai q*ua*k for car, swa er þai rad;
Þir lahis i*n* ioi þar þai er lend, 23647
Þai wep in soru witouti*n* end.
Fra þat soru a*nd* fra þat site,
I*es*u c*ri*st he mak vs q*ui*te,
And gif vs g*ra*ce sa her to do,
Þat we wit his mai rest i*n* ro. 23652

[*The State of the World after Domesday.*]

Of blis and bal nou haf ye herd,
Nu sal I tel you of þis werd, 23654
Þat swa fordo*n* was a*nd* ford*ri*uin
Eft*ir* þat þe dom be giui*n*.
It sal be brint sa dep on dreh
Als noes flod rais q*ui*lu*m* heih, 23658
And þan sal haf a schap al new,
Eu*ir* mar to standin trew;
Al þe elemen*t*es þat we se,
Þan þai sal klengid be, 23662
Þat nou er stira*nd* al sal stand,
Sal tar be þan na þin i*n* land,
Als we nu er ilke dai in, 23665
Þat god hauis selid vs for vr si*n*.
Als hate a*nd* cald, rain a*nd* wind,
Sal be þan na storm to find, 23668
Ne mist ne mirk, ne na man*ere* 23669
Of werd to þis werld to dere;
Als vr bodis þat we her bar,
Bes fairer þan*n* þan eu*ir* was ar,
Alsua þis werd sal we haf schrud, [lf 8, bk, col. 2]
Þat hauid it neu*ir* na*n* sa prude,
An hu*n*dret siþe of fairer hew, 23675
Baþe heui*n* a*nd* erþe sal be mad new.
Sun a*nd* mon, a*nd* st*er*n on lift,
Þat ai wit stiring er nuskift,
And wat*er*s rinna*nd* alwais wate,
Gerna*nd* to t*ur*n in bett*ir* state, 23680
Fra þat tim stil sal tai stand,
Wit freli blis to be lasta*nd*.
Þe sun sal haf, þe sc*ri*ptur sais,
Þe lihtis þan of sewis dais, 23684
Wat*er* þat weti*n* c*ri*stis fleis,
And bapti*m* his saintis weisse,
Fra þat tim forþe ou*ir* pas it sal
Þe schene schini*n*g of c*ri*stal. 23688
Þe erþe þat c*ri*stis cors i*n*-bred
Of paradis sal ben a sted,
And for it was mad q*ui*lu*m* red,
Wit blod of saintis þaron sched,
It sal be fild wit mani flures, 23693
Smelland swet wit swet colures;
Þat neu*ir* mar sal du*n*ne ne dwine,
Bot als in p*a*radis sal schine.
Þat erþe, þat first was maledihit 23697
To thornis for wr eld*er*n pliht,
Þan sal it bliscid be and q*ui*te
Of labur, and of soru, a*nd* site;
Ne neu*ir* forþe fra þat dai 23701
Ne bes þari*n* wa harmis ai,
And þus-gat sal he skift his ha*nd*,
Þat laue*r*d þat es ai lastand. 23704

[*The Author's Exhortation to his Fellow Men.*]

Ye crestin me*n*, you vmbilok, 23705
Al þat eu*ir* hafs herd þis bok,
Of your lif þat ye her led
Ye ne turne it noht i*n*to wansped!
Quasu*m* *grai*þeli wil vmþink, 23709
Þis werd es fals a*nd* ful of swi*n*k,
Fals it es, als we se hu,
And algat wil we þar on t*ro*w;
Þis litil lif we haue in hand [leaf 9]
And wenis ai to be lastand, 23714
Þe ded ai wen we for to drille,
Bot þat dos al vr spe*n*ding spille.
Þan blindis vs a litil wel,
Þat we ne can noht vs seluin fel, 23718
Of þat dom cast we mai wit chance **23721**
Of þis werld to gete cou*er*ance,
And com to werdis welþe again,
A q*ui*l to hald wit mikel pai*n*; 23724
Bot þar we find anoþ*ir* strif,
Þat waites naþing bot vr lif.
Dede hauis vs wtset vr stret,
Nil we, wil we, he sal me[t], 23728
Al sal we ri*nin* in his rap,
We wate þat þar mai li na schap.
Eu*ir* he waites vs, þat fede,
Es naþi*ng* ce*r*tainer þan dede, 23732
Ne vnce*r*tainer þan es þe tide,
Forþi we ach ai bon habide;
To pass þe pase þat es sa harde, 23735
Ne we ne wat noht q*uider*warde.
We sal siþin heþin wend,
Bot if we her haf mad vs frend,
Wit c*ri*ste þat we wit lite to lend,
We mai be dreri for þe fend. 23740

For-þi þis lif he hauis ws lent,
To serf him wit al vr tent, 23742
To t*ra*uail orda*n*it es þis lif, **23745**
Ogain vr fedis þrin we st*ri*fe,
Vr fleys, þis werd, and þe warlaw,
We er bundin und*ir* þair aw.
Þe fleis es ai to flihtis fus,
Þe werd estful and couaitus, 23750
Þe warlaw, swernes, wreþe, a*nd* p*ri*d,
Þir werras vs on ilka side.
Þir iij mai þan we wel for-d*ri*fe,
If we leli wel led vr life, 23754
For mai felle þan ma*n* and wife,
Þat stalworþli gain þaim wil st*ri*fe.
If we stiþeli wil vs ster, [leaf 9, col. 2]
Cristis help sal be vs ner, 23758
His helpis a*nd* vr wihtis eke,
If we wil bleþeli hi*m* bisek.
Forsoþe if we wil do vr pai*n*,
Þai*m* haf na miht vs stand ogai*n*,
If we wil not on þai*m* vr miht, 23763
Certis þai er feld i*n* fiht;
Eie es for to winne wit heere,
Þe t*ur*ne þat na*n* es bute to were,
Hardilik es he cuard, 23767
Þat na*n*ki*n* part mai þol of hard
Þat yeldis him þar he be soht,
And tinis sa hi*m*-selfe for noht.
Al swa es fel of vs i*n* dred, **23773**
Þat bedis þai*m* bifor þe nede
Vnto þair wiþ*er*win wit pliht,
Wit-outin ani fand to fiht;
Bot ai to fal es redi bun, 23777
Q*ua* herd a caitiur craþun,
Þat wil noht bed to gif a sp*ur*n?
Bot fals dun bifor þe t*ur*n 23780

Þat vr fleis vs ledis tille, 23781
Of al vr wal þat es vr wille,
And þoh we wat þat it es ille,
We fin noht it to ful-fille.
Allas! þat for a litil lust, 23785
A drewri þat es bot a dust,
We thrall vs til vr ful fa
In p*ri*su*n* for to life in wa!
Of swilk er mani now a*nd* ma, 23789
Allas! allas! q*ui* do we swa?
Qui sel we vs vnto þat soru,
Þat na*n*kin boruh vs f*ra* mai borw?
And wrechis wit vr wil forsakis,
Þat selines þat neu*ir* slakis. 23794
Baþe of þat soru a*nd* of þat sel
I wen ik haf yow said su*m*-del.
Quat þair to fand, to tel þe soþe,
Baþe me wa*n*tis tu*n*g a*nd* toþe; 23798
Þe broidin blis to c*ri*stis dere, [leaf 9, bk, col. 1]
Þe bale þat hi*m* forsakis here,
We haf us forwit waies twa,
Þe tan to wel þe toþer to wa. 23802
Queþ*ir* we wil,[1] freli mai ga, [1 MS. *has* wil frel]
Als til vr frend or til vr fa.
Bot if we þan forsak vr frend,
And ches us til vr fa to wend, 23806
Þan dar I sai, a*nd* leies noht,
A sorful tim þan war we wroht;
Bot god forbed þat we it p*ro*ue,
Þat sorful tim til vr bihoue. 23809
Que*n* we it p*ro*ue þan es to late,
Es tar na me*n*ding þan of state,
Es tar na wai bifor vs rid,
Cu*n* tak vs bett*ir* þan we did. 23814
For q*ua* ne dos q*ue*n he mai,
Que*n* he wald me*n* sal nik hi*m* nai,

Her es þe tim al for to grete, 23817
Her es þe tim ur si*n*nes bete,
Ouþer her or nauþer ellis,
Þat witnes vs al hali spelles.
Ilke dai we se sumu*n* 23821
For to g*rai*þe and mak vs bun,
Þat ilke dai we se a*nd* here,
We ah it noht to hald i*n* were.
Þe spellers finis noht to spelle, 23825
Þe soþe þai*m* spar vs noht to tel,
For to vs do be war wit hel;—
Þam sped noht worþe a not-scel.
Seldin cu*m* we sarmu*n* ner, 23829
Laþe vs þink it for to her,
Þe er þar to seldi*n* we lai,
Bot fer it es vr hert awai;
For said it es gan mani raþe, 23833
Laþe es to her þat ma*n* es laþe,
Quarfor of þaim lat we sa ille,
Bot for þai spek ogain vr wille.
He þat me sais al þat me likes, 23837
God it witte mast he me swikes,
For if we self vs und*ir*stod, [leaf 9, back, col. 2]
Vr wil vs dos wel litel god,
Bot of vr skil vs mas blind, 23841
Que*n* we can fand þat sal we find.
Find we sal, lest que*n* we wen,
Al sal we to þe ded biden.
Wi q*ui* þan mak we vs sa ken, 23845
Of þis es al þat I me men,
Mikel wald I men and mote,
Wist I þat it me war bote,
Ai to spel and noht to sped, 23849
Waast it es of godis sed.
Il worþe it es to til þe fild,
Þat noht ogain þe sed mai yeld; 23852

Quat botes ai of rihte to rede, 23853
þat neu*ir* fu*n*din es i*n* dede.
Mikel her a*nd* litel hald,
Bot war a ribaudi vs tald,
Of a fantu*m* or a fabil, 23857
þat suld we hald i*n* hert stabil,
In her to hald it als an hord,
Quen noht es mad of c*ri*stis hord.
Hu mai he be hi*m*seluin hold 23861
þat chesis hi*m* þe led for go[l]d.
Al þat writi*n* es in writ
Wroht it es to lerin vs witte,
Hu we hach to led vr lif, 23865
C*ri*sti*n* folk, baþe ma*n* and wif,
In eld*er*n men vr mirur se
Quat for to folu, q*ua*t for to fle,
þe þingis þat we self ne can 23869
For to frain at oþer man,
He þat can mar þa*n* anoþer,
Debonerlik to teche his broþer;
Al er we b*ri*þer, yong and ald, 23873
For vs was baþe c*ri*st boht a*nd* sald,
He hauis ous i*n* his nu*m*ber tald,
Al his schepe of his awen fald, 23876
þuru hirds þat þe lau*er*d has set,
þat he wil þat his folk be get.
He hauis vs chosin for vr med, [leaf 10]
His hali folk al for to fed; 23880
Omang þat hirdis am ik an,
þar to hauis c*ri*stis g*ra*ce me tan,
Sua wreche vnworþi wat I nan,
Loued be he lau*er*d of al his lan.
A besand he me taht to sette 23885
þat ik hi*m* ald to yeld wit dette,
þarfor ah I me for to pain
To yed hi*m* wit biate ogain, 23888

Al bihouis vs yeld ilkan, 23889
Acunte eft*er* þat we haf tan;
Su*m* for mar and su*m* for les,
Eft*ir* þat vr giftes es, 23892
þat tat besand root noht in hord,
þat ach be spend i*n* werk a*nd* word.
Her ik haf a litil spend,
In word eft*ir* þat ik entend, 23896
Miht I mare, god wat mi mod,
Ik ach it for to spend in god,
In his worschip, þat miht meke,
A*nd* mari mild his mod*ir* eke. 23900
Hir louin*g* acht I neu*ir* bli*n*,
To q*ui*lis mi lif me lastis in,
Lif and sawel I yeld hir til,
þar of leuedi sco don hir wil. 23904
Of hir worschip þat I mai mare,
I sal tel of su*m* oþer quare,
Quen I mai cu*m* to bett*ir* space,
Aft*er* sco sendis me hir grace. 23908
Leuedi! lok to þis caitif clerk,
Forsak þu noht þis stubil werk,
For þoh it royd and stubil be,
It in worsip wroht to þe. 23912
I p*ra*i þe leuedi þu wald þe sem,
To tak þis litil werk to quem,
Swilk als it es, forsak it noht,
To þin bihoue þan was it wroht;
To þi se*r*uis and to my pru, 23917
þat se*r*uis te wel yeldis tu,
þat ik kan noht se*r*ue in ded, [lf 10, col. 2]
Mi wil ic hop þou wil me med.
For med ik ask a litil bon 23921
þat ik biseke wit wordis quon,
Gif me grace hir q*ui*l ik hon
Mi sin to bet þa ik haf don. 23924

If ik eft fal on ani wis, 23925
Raþeli do me for to ris,
þi sunis dede to moni*n* ai;
And on mi*n* awen last dai, 23928
þat nu es mi hop be þa*n* mi hald,
Ogain þat brem þat es sa bald!
þi lem vs leuedi! liht emel,
þat he moht hafe-les ga til hel,
And led me wit þe for þi son 23933

EDINBURGH

For eu*er* mar wit him to won. 23934
þis ilk p*ra*ier leuedi! þu her,
For þa þat er me lefe a*nd* der,
And for al c*ri*stin folk alswa, 23937
Baþe q*ui*k and ded, frend a*nd* fa,
þou do þaim haf þi sonis g*ra*ce
To leui*n* bifor his leueli face.
Al þat þis bok or heris or redis, **23643**
Leuedi! þai*m* help in al þair nedis. Ame*n*.

EDINBURGH

APPENDIX II.

Brit. Mus. Additional 10,036, *leaf* 62.

(See lines 20011 to 20820, of text,[1] Part IV, pp. 1147—1191.)

[In the numbering of the lines the heavy-black figures indicate that lines which occur in the text have been omitted here, as shown by the neighbouring figures.]

Hic incipit assumpc*io* b*ea*te Marie.

IN honorance of i*es*u cryst *1*
Sitteþ stille *and* haueþ lyst,
And ȝif ȝe wille to me here,
Off oure ladi ȝe mai lere,
Floure of heuene, ladi *and* quene, *5*
As sche auȝt wel to bene,
To wham au*n*geles dou*n* here myȝt
To serue hure boþe day & nyȝt.
P*ar*auent*ur*e ȝe haue noȝt iherde *9*
How oure ladi went out of þe werde;
Sitteþ stille *and* herkeneþ to me,
Now iesu cryst oure helpe be! *12*
¶ Whan iesu c*ri*st was dou*n* on þe rode,
And þolede deþ for oure goode, **20066**
He callide to hym seynt Iohan
That was his fleschli kynnes man,
His moder swete he dide also,—
He callid no men mo him to,— *18*
And seide, "wo*m*man, lo! here þi sone,
And man take hure to mod*er* i*n* good
[2]And þenkeþ on my sorwe nowe, [wone,
How I hange here abowe,[2] [[2] *These two lines not in text.*]
How I hange apou*n* a tre, **20073**
Ful sore I wote hit reweþ þee.
[3]Myn feet, myn hondes of blode ben rede,
With-owte gilt I þole dede, [[3] leaf 62, back]
But þei haue wille to louen me
For wham I hange on þis tree, *28*
The Iewis me deden mychel schame,
Ther-of hadde I neu*er* blame." 20080
MArie his moder sore dide wepe,
The teeres fellen at hure fete,
Nas no wondre þouȝ sche wepe sore
Of sorwe wist sche neu*er* more. *34*
When he þat of hure flesche nam
For his holi swete nam 20086
Honge þ*er* nailed to a tre,
"Alas! my sone," þo saide sche, *38*
"How mai I lyue, how mai I bene,
How mai I þis sorwe ysene! 20090
Neu*er* ere wist I of sorwe nouȝt,
Leue sone what hauest þou þouȝt,
How schal I leue w*ith*oute þee? *43*
Leue sone what saist þou to me."
I*es*u spak þo wordes goode
As he henge on þe rode, 20096

B. M. ADDITIONAL B. M. ADDITIONAL

[[1] The latter part of this poem considerably differs from the version as given in the text, introducing new and fuller incidents. The above preamble also, of 12 lines, quite differs from that of 54 lines in the text.]

And seide to his moder dere, *47*
"I schal þee take a trewe fere
That trewly schal kepen þee, [leaf 63]
While in erþe þou schalt be." 20100
Than seide I*es*u to seynt Iohan,
"For my loue kepe wel þis wom*m*an,
Kepe hure wel w*ith* al þi my3t *53*
That no man do hure vnry3t."
¶ þan nam þe apostel seynt Iohan
On his kepynge þis wo*m*man, 20106
He kept hure wel w*ith* al his my3t
That no man do hure none vnri3t.[1] *58*
To þe temple he hure nam, [[1] MS. *has* viry3t]
And also sone as he þer cam
God to serue he hure dede
Amonge þe nu*n*nes in þat stede; *62*
Ther sche bileft al hure lyfe,
Ne loued sche noþ*er* fi3t ne stryf.
¶ The ladies þat þ*er*-inne weren 20115
Ful wel þei ne my3t hure forberen,
For eu*er* þe while sche was pore *67*
Sche wolde serue, las & more.
Seke & hole sche dide gode, 20119
And seruede hem to hande *and* fote,
Naked & hungry sche cloþed & fedde,
Colde & seke sche brou3t to bedde,
Ne was þ*er* noþ*er* seke ne fere [leaf 63, bk]
That þei nadde to hure mystere. *74*
Thei louede hure wel w*ith* al here my3t,
Sche it serued & þat was ry3t. 20126
Sche woke more þan sche slepe,
Hure sone to serue was al hure kepe,
To hym sche callid w*ith* rewful steuene,
And he hure sent an angel fro heuene,
To glade hure hym-self he cam *81*
That of hure bodi flesche nam. 20132

Seynt Ion hure kep*er* was hure dere,
And to hure was a trewe fere, *84*
Ne wolde he neu*er* fro hure gone,
Al þat sche wolde he wolde done;
While sche was in þat stede 20137
Al þat sche wolde he hure dede.
When sche hadde þ*er* longe ben, *89*
That faire ladi, heuene quen,
Than wolde hure sone sche com hi*m* to,
When he wolde hit was do. 20142
He sent to hure an angel of heuene,
That gret hure with myry steuene, *94*
Ther sche was & bad hure bede
Ly3th an angel in þat stede,
And seide, "ladi! ful of g*rac*e, [leaf 64]
Blessed be þou in eche place! *98*
Be nou3t adrad þou3 I be here,
I am þi sones massagere, 20150
Fro hym I am to þee come,
He gret þee wel, þi dere sone,
Floure of erþe, heuene quene, *103*
Blessed mote þou euer bene,
Wel be þat tyme þat þ*o*u was born.
For al þis worlde hit was forlorn
3if þou ne were, & þe fruyt of þee,
Marie ladi, wel þee be. *108*
Ladi! best of al þinge,
Bliþe tiþynges I þee brynge, 20160
Thou take þis palme þ*a*t I brynge þee,
Thi dere sone haþ sent it þee;
The þynkeþ longe hi*m* to see, *113*
Therfore most I no lengere be,
He schal sende after þee 20165
Of heuene ferde moche plente,
And brynge þee in to his blisse
That euer was & now is; *118*

þer he is kyng, þou schalt be quene,
Al heuen-ryche bliþe schal bene; *120*
And alle him þenkeþ swiþe longe [leaf 64, back]
Til þou comest hem amonge." **20172**
Than answerede oure ladi, **20175**
And seide to þe angel, "belamy,
Art þou my sones massagere *125*
That bryngest me þis bodes here?
Haueþ he me sette any day
Aȝens when I me greithe may? 20180
W*ith* my frendes & my kynnes men,
And w*ith* hem þat I in erþe haue ben,
And hem þ*at* I haue fedde & clad,
And don al þat my sone hem bad."
Tho seide þe angel, "I sei þee, *133*
Thou schalt be here but daies þre,
The þridde dai we schal come 20187
Alle ix ordres fram heuen abone,
And fecche þee with myry songe,
For after þee vs þinkeþ longe." *138*
To þat aungel seide oure ladi, **20191**
"What is þi name þat, standeþ me bi?"
"My name seie I þee nouȝt, **20195**
But take þis palme þ*at* I haue brouȝt,
Kepe it wel I bidde þee, *143*
Ne lete it neu*er* be fro þee.
Ne mai I no lengere abide here, [leaf 65]
For I am sent a massagere; 20200
I schal to þe apostles sone anone, *147*
And seie to hem sundry on & one,
That þei ben here þe þridde dai.
No leng*er*e abide I ne mai." 20204
When he had i seide to heuene he steie,
And marie þ*er* bi-left he,[1] [[1] *Two lines here omitted.*]
Vntil hure chambre sone sche nam,
And also sone as sche þider cam, *154*

Sche dide of hure cloþes alle, *155*
And wasche hure w*ith* wat*er* of wille;
So sone as sche hadde dou*n*, 20213
Newe cloþes sche dide hure apou*n*.
When sche was faire schred & clad,
To i*esus* cryst a bone sche bad, *160*
And seide, "sone, I þanke þee
That þou hast yþouȝt on me;
My sone þat is heuene kynge, 20219
I p*rai*e þee of þi blessing.
Sone, for þyn hye name, *165*
Schelde my bodi fro pyne & schame,
That þe deuel haue no myȝt
To reyne þee, hit were no ryȝt. 20224
Kepe me sone, now is nede, [leaf 65, back]
That I ne haue of þe deuel no drede,
For with þe wiles þat he can, *171*
He begileþ many a man.
Leue sone, ȝeue hym nouȝt
Man-kynde þat þou hast bouȝt. 20230
Mi sone þat art ful of pite,
For man-kynne I p*rai*e þee, *176*
That þou [sun] forþi holi g*rac*e,
Ȝeue hem boþe myȝt & space, 20234
Hem to amende or þei ben dede,
That þei haue of þe deuel no drede.
Thynke, leue sone, þou hast he*m* wrouȝt
And dere þat þou hast hem bouȝt."[2]
When sche hadde p*rai*ed so, [[2] *Two lines left out here.*]
Hure frendes sche callid hure to, *184*
Hure sibbe, & hure kynnes men,
W*ith* reuful steuene sche spak to he*m*.
An seide, "leue frendes, my sone *187*
Wol no lenger þat I here wone,
He wol þat I with hi*m* be; 20247
Wherefore I p*rai*e ȝou, p*ur* charite,

ȝif I any þinge haue mys-wrouȝt, *191*
Seieþ me now, for hele ȝe nouȝt,
I it wole amende with my myȝt, [leaf 66]
That my soule haue no vnplyȝt.
The good þat ȝe haue dou*n* me, 20253
My sone, þat was doun on þe tree
Man to bigge fro þe quede, *197*
He ȝelde it ȝow at ȝoure nede,
And brynge ȝow in to his blis
Ther I schal be, & my sone is."
Alle þat weren hure bi. *201*
Off suche tiþinges weren sori,
And saide, "ladi, how mai þis be,
How schulle we louen w*ith*oute þee!
Ladi! þou hast vs serued so, 20263
Alas! how schulle we p*ar*te a-two.
Swete ladi, what is þi þouȝt? *207*
Rewe on vs, departe vs nouȝt,
In moche sorwe & in myche wo
Schulle we lyue, be þou a-go." 20268
þan answerede oure ladi
To þat folke þat stode hure bi, *212*
"Lateþ be ȝo*ur* greding, hit helpeþ noȝt,
And haueþ blis in ȝoure þouȝt. 20272
Whiles I am here wakeþ w*ith* me,
Hit doþ me good þat I ȝow se. *216*
Haueþ no drede in wel, [leaf 66, back]
Of peyne schal I þole no del, 20276
Mi bodi mai no peyne þolen,
For he was þ*er*-of y-boren. *220*
He þoled deþ him-self for me,
He honged nailed on þe tree;
Mi sone þat is kyng of heuene
Schal me sende worde wel euene; 20282
Ioh*an* & þe apostles where so þei bene,
Schulle alle come for to sene." *226*

As sche so spak to þe mon, *227*
Off al þat wist nouȝt seynt Ion,
He come to speke w*ith* oure ladi,
Ferli him þouȝt þat sche was sory,
And seide, "ladi, what is þee,
What is þis folk þat I here se, *232*
Seie me ladi, what is þee?" he sede,
For me were leu*er* þat I were dede,
Than I þee se suche semblant make,
For schal I neu*er* suche a ladi take.
Hastou ouȝt herde þat I ne can *237*
Off me or of any oþ*er* man?
Schal I neu*er* haue blis, 20297
Til I wite ladi what þee is."
Oure ladi wept, and Ioh*an* also, [leaf 67]
For trewe loue was bitwene he*m* two.
"Ioh*an*," seide ladi, "what is þee,
For þi sones loue seie þou me." *244*
Marie answerde w*ith* rewful steuene,
And seide, "me cam bode fram heuene,
Fro my sone a massagere, 20305
He wol no lengere þat I be here.
Wite þou wel, hit rewiþ me *249*
That I schal Ioh*an* p*ar*te fram þee,
For þi loue & þi seruyce, 20309
That þou hast dou*n* on eche wise,
Thou hast me boþe fed & clad; *253*
And doun also my sone þee bad,
My sone schal it wel ȝelde þee, 20313
I schal him telle when I him se."
Than answerde seynt Iohan,
That was a ful sori man, *258*
And seide, "ladi, how mai þis be
That I schal þee no more se! 20318
Mi ioie,[1] my blis, is dou*n* eche del,
Ne schal me neu*er* worþen wel [[1] ioie is *in MS.*]

Sithen we ben p*ar*ted a two." *263*
Þo seide oure ladi, "why saistou so?
Wite þou wel, I go be-forn [leaf 67, back]
Thi seruyse schal noȝt be forlorn;
I schal to my sone seie of þee, 20325
That þou with hym & me schal be.
But herestou now my frende Ioñ, *269*
When þou sest þat I am gon,
Kepe my bodi þat I ne be binomen
When þe fellon Iewes comen,
Mi bodi for to doun no schame, **20331**
For þei hate no þing more þan my name;
Mi sone þei hongen on a tre, **20336**
Wel I wote so wolde þei me. *276*
I wote wel þei louen me nouȝt,
But þ*er*of be þi most þouȝt,
When I am p*ar*ted Ioh*a*n, fram þee,
That þei do my bodi none eneste,
My sone þat woneþ i*n* heuene liȝt *281*
Lete hem neu*er* þ*er* to haue myȝt."
"Ladi, sithen hit is so, 20344
That we schal dep*ar*te a-two,
Seie me how long hit is to þan." *285*
"For soþe," marie seide to Iohan,
"Bi þis & þe þridde day,
No leng*er* abide I ne may." 20349
When he it herde he was sory, [leaf 68]
He wept & seide, "ladi, mercy! *290*
How schal I lyue, how schal I fare,
How schal I blis or ioie haue [mare]?
Furst my lord was brouȝt to dede,
Thorow þe felun iewes rede, 20355
And now my ladi wil me fro! *295*
Swete lord! now me is wo.
Wolde my lord I wolde be dede,
For I ne can no bett*er* rede." *298*

"Ioh*a*n," sche seide, "whi seistou so,
Th aungeles schal þee come to *300*
To kepe þee where so þou be,
Erliche & late to gladen þee." 20363
Whiles he spak so to seynt Ion,
Come þe apostles eu*er*ychon
To-gidre, but þei wist nouȝt *305*
How þei weren to-gidre brouȝt,
Off oþ*er*es come ne wist none; 20368
But of hure come bliþe was Ion,
He cust hem alle, so fayn he was,
And seide, "deo gracias, *310*
Blessed i*es*u be þi myȝt,
For it is faire & hit is ryȝt 20373
That þi moder come to þee, [leaf 68, back]
That sche faire welcom be *314*
Of þine apostles, þ*a*t most þee louen;
I ne wote how þei ben hidre ycomen."
Than seide Petyr to seynt Ion, 20378
"Whi art þou so sory amon?
Whi wepistou, & what is þee? *319*
For felaschip telle þou me."
"I schall þee seie," [seid] seynt Ion,
"Whi I am so sory a mon, 20383
But seie me furst for godes lone,
Whi ȝe arn hider icome, *324*
And weryn so wide i-sprad,
Seieþ what haþ ȝou hidre ilad?"
Tho seide Petyr a ferli þinge, 20388
"I was fer hens atte my p*re*chinge,
I was so henne i*n* anoþer londe, *329*
And helde my boke in my honde,
And tauȝt men of my sermou*n*,
I ne wote how I cam to þis toun." **20393**
So seide alle þat weren þere, **20395**
"Suche wondre sawe I neu*er* ere." *334*

B. M. ADDITIONAL

None of hem ne wist þorw wham, *335*
Ne what wai þei þidre cam.
[1] Than seide seynt Ioñ, "for soþe I wys,
I schal ȝow telle what it is, [1 leaf 69]
Comeþ with me in to þis hous, **20394**
Oure ladi þer, abideþ vs,
Sche ordeyneþ hure to fare vs fro,
For hure sone hit wolle so. *342*
Hure sone haþ sent his messagere,
He wol no lengere þat sche be here,
And hider he haþ ȝow alle ysent **20407**
To kepe hure bodi when sche is went.
Bi-fore hure knele ȝe alle bi-dene,[1] **20410**
And seieþ "ladi, heuene quene, **20429**
Off alle wy*m*men best þee be, **20431**
Thi sone vs haueþ sent to þee, [1 *Twenty lines omitted here.*]
To kepe þee & do þi wille,
Vs þenkeþ wel þat it is skille *352*
That heuene & erþe bowe þee to,
For þi sone hit wol so,
Thi sone þat is heuene kynge, **20438**
And alle þing haþ in his kepinge." **20437**
[2] Than comen þe apostles alle [2 *These two lines added here.*]
And bi hure bigan to falle[2] *358*
Vp ros oure swete ladi **20439**
And kist þe apostles bi & bi,
Off here come sche was glad, [leaf 69, back]
Alle þei dide þat sche bad. *362*
Sche asked hem how þei come þere?
That sprad so sundry were. 20444
The seide in ful good þouȝt,
"Thi sone vs haþ hidre ybrouȝt,
To kepe þee & by þee by, *367*
Ther-fore we comen to þe, lady."
Ful bliþe sche was of here come, **20449**
"Blessed," sche seide, "be my sone,

When it is my sones wille **20453**
That I come him to hit is skille.
Mi bodi ȝe schal kepe so, *373*
That þ*er*-to come nouȝt my fo,
Kepeþ faire my body
That none do me no vilany. 20458
The Iewis ben ful of felony,
My sone þei slow þorw enuye, *378*
The haten no-þing more þan my name,
God late hem neu*er* do me schame.
Ther-fore I p*r*aie ȝow, p*ur* charyte,
And for þe loue þat ȝe haþ to me,
When I am faren to heuen blis, *383*
Wakeþ alle þ*er* my body is, 20466
Kepiþ it boþe nyȝt and dai, [leaf 70]
That no Iewe stele it awai.
Thei wolde it brenne or do it schame,
But ie*s*u, for þi holi name, *388*
Late hem neu*er* þ*er*-to haue myȝt,
For sikirli hit were vnryȝt." 20472
Thei seiden alle soþe I-wys,
"Hit schal be, ladi, as þi wille is."
Whiles oure ladi spak so *393*
To þe apostles þat come hure to,
Come an aungel & stode hure bi,
And seide, "wel þee be ladi, 20478
And so be alle þat ben þee bi!
Loke þou be ful redi, *398*
þou schalt to heuene, & be made quene,
Ful bliþe mai þine hert bene, [heuene."
Alle schal þee s*er*ue þe company of
As soone oure ladi herd þat steuene
That þe aungel seide hure to, *403*
Wel ful of Ioie was sche þo, 20486
Sche ȝede to hure bedde & lai,
Abowte þe tyme of myddai. *406*

Iohan & þe apostles weren hure bi,
To kepen hure as oure ladi. **20490**
[1] Sche badde Ioñ & þe apostles alle [leaf 70, back]
To kepen hure what so bi-falle.[1] *410*

Sitteþ now stille boþ more & lesse,
And herkeneþ of þe moche blesse,
Off Iesu þer he come so lyȝt, **20511**
He dide his moder ful moche riȝt,
As a sone auȝt his moder to done;
He callid þe aungeles euerychone, *416*
And alle þe mayne þat was in heuene,
And seide to hem with mury steuene,
"Commeþ with me to my lemman!
Sche is my moder, hure sone I am,
Off hure I toke flesche & blode, *421*
And sithen I hange on þe rode,
I þat euer was & ay schal ben, 20521
In al þis blisse þat ȝe here sen,
I hadde reuþe on al mankyne,
That alle went to helle pyne. *426*
I made man to serue me, [1 *These two lines instead of* 18 *lines in text.*]
And þorw þe appel of a tre
That adam toke & ete it Inne, 20527
To helle he went & al his kynne.
Hit rewid me & for-þouȝt sore, *431*
And I it wolde þole no more,
I lyȝt doun & man bi-cam, [leaf 71]
And of þat maide flesche nam. 20532
Bifore alle oþer I hure ches
And I was born of hure flesches. *436*
Thritti wynter & somme del more
Men to wissen I was pore,
Men dide me moche euelte, 20537
Myn owyn þat ouȝt for to be,
Thei token me & bette me sore, *441*
And atte þe last þei dide wel more.

B. M. ADDITIONAL

With-oute gult þei me swongen, *443*
And to a piler þei me bounden,
Nailes þei smyten in my fette,
Off blode myne handes weren rede,
Myn hert þei stongen with a spere,
That sawe alle þat weren þere. 20546
Ther I hange nailed on þe tree, **20549**
My modre was wel wo for me,
And also was hure cosin Ion; *451*
I callid hure to me soone anon,
And seide, 'Ioñ, for my lone, 20553
Kepe wel þis wyf, I am hure sone.' 20554
Boþe þei wenten þo fro me, **20559**
Al one I hanged on þe tree, *456*
Mi soule fram my bodi I nam, [lf 71, bk]
In to þe pyne of helle sone I came.
Alle my frendes þat I þer fonde,
I toke hem oute with my ryȝt honde,
Adam & Eue & mąny mo, *461*
I dide hem oute of helle go.
When I hadde harwed helle, 20567
And don as I ȝow telle,
And fet adam fro þe quede,
The þridde dai I ros fro dede, *466*
Fram erþe to heuene I cam,
God & man bothe I am. 20572
In heuene & in erthe is my myȝt;
Now I wol forþe in ryȝt, *470*
That my modre be me bi,
This tyme I wol for-þi. 20576
Comeþ with me with mury songe,
And do we hure come vs amonge."
Than cam iesu with his mayne, *475*
Aungeles, archaungeles, moche plente,
In to þe chambre þer sche was Inne,
With ful many of hure kynne. *478*

B. M. ADDITIONAL

That chambere was ful of moche blis,
(As eu*er* is þer ie*s*u is) *480*
Tho seide alle þat were þere, [leaf 72]
Suche a blis sawe þei neu*er* ere.
Amonge þat Ioie & þat glewe
Oure ladi hure sone knewe, 20588
When sche hi*m* sawe, sche was glad;
Listeneþ þe bede þat sche bad. *486*
"Sone, blessid mote þou be,
That þou bicome man of me! 20592
Hit is wel sene I am þee dere,
Now þi-self art comen here; *490*
Thine apostles þou sendist furst to me,
And now þou art come w*ith* þi meyne
To fecchyn me in to þi myȝt,
Was neu*er* modre sone so bryȝt. **20598**
[1]Mi leue sone, now art þou come, *495*
With þi meyne here a bone.[1] [[1] *These two lines added.*]
Do, my sone, þat þi wille is, **20599**
To þee me þinkeþ longe I-wis."
"Modre," he seide, "come with me,
Of alle wymen best þee be, *500*
Thou schalt to heuen & be made quene,
Wel bliþe may þine hert bene." 20604
"Sone," sche seide, "I be-seke þee
O þing þat þou graunt me, *504*
That I nouȝt þe deuel se, [lf 72, bk]
Ne none þat eu*er* w*ith* him be;
I loue hem nouȝt, þei arn my fone,
Ne wolde I neu*er* sene hem none." *508*
"Moder," he seide, "ne drede þee nouȝt,
Ne come it neu*er* in my þouȝt.
Ne wille I neu*er* þole more,[1] [[1] MS. *has* more thole]
That any of hem come þee bi-fore;
Ne schal þou neu*er* se ne here, *513*
But me & aungeles þine fere. 20616

B. M. ADDITIONAL

Moder, a ȝift I schal þee ȝyue, **20621**
Thou schalt with me in heuene lyue.
And more schal I ȝeue þee, *517*
Al heuene companye schal se*r*ue þee;
Modre for þe loue of þee **20620**
I schal haue mercy & pite, **20623**
Off al man kynne for þi p*ra*iere, 20624
That were forlorn ȝif þou ne were.
Alle þat dou*n* þee worschipe, **20627**
And seruen þee wel & treuliche, *524*
Biseke to þee & m*er*cy wille crie,
And seyn 'help seynt marie'!
In what peyne so he be,
Moder for þe loue of þee, *528*
I schal hem reles sone anone, [leaf 73]
For þi loue I schal þus done. 20634
ȝif any haue ben al his lyue
In hede synne, maide or wyue,
And he wille on his last prowe *533*
Schryue him & ben y knowe,
And telle it, ȝif he haue þe p*re*st,
Or a-noþ*er* man þat is him nest,
And ȝif he ne mai do no more, 20641
But þat him forþinkeþ sore,
In what synne so he be, *539*
Moder for þe loue of þee,
I schal on him haue m*er*cy,
And sithen þei schulle wone þee bi.
ȝif a man hadde al-one wrouȝt 20647
Alle þe synnes þat myȝt be þouȝt,
And he on his last dai, *545*
ȝif he none ere ne mai,
Repent him, & calle to þee,
In what synne so he be, 20652
I schal here his p*ra*iere,
For þi loue, modre dere. *550*

B. M. ADDITIONAL

Al þat þou wolt bi-seke fore, *551*
Be it lasse, be it more,
Hit schal ben aftur þi wille, [lf 73, bk]
For I it wille, & þat is skille,
That no þing with-seie þee, 20659
Off þat þou wolt biseke me."
Oure ladi knelid him bi-forn, *557*
And seide, "þe tyme þ*a*t p*o*u were
Ou*er* alle o*þer* blessed þou be, [born,
For alle þat I wol þou g*ra*untest me."
"So I au3t, moder, & so I wille," *561*
He left vp his hond & blessed hure stille.
His blessing sche þou3t good, 20667
And he hure soule vndrestode.
He callid to hym seynt my3hel,
"Thou kepe me þis soule wel, *566*
Thou and alle þine fere,
Is no þinge me so dere." 20672
Alle þat mayne þat cam fro heuene **20675**
Thei syngen vs a myry steuene,
Men my3t wite bi here songe *571*
That moche ioie was hem amonge.
With alle þat mayne to heue*n* he hure
And as soone as he þer cam [nam,
He made hure quene of heuen li3t, *575*
Blessid be hure sones my3t. Amen.
Now schal we here of þe bodi, [leaf 74]
Where it bi-cam & where it li.
When þe soule was þ*er*e fro hure nomen,
Than bad god Pet*er* to him comen,
And seide, "Pet*er*, I comaunde þee
Mi moder bodi kepe þou me; **20688**
[1] Ioh*a*n & alle þine fere, [[1] *These two lines added.*]
Nis no þinge me so dere.[1] *584*
When I furst in þis worlde cam, **20689**

B. M. ADDITIONAL

Off hure bodi flesche I nam, *586*
Off hure bodi I was born;
Petyr, go forþe þou beforn, 20692
Thou & alle þine feres w*ith* þee,
To Iosephat, to þat vale,
And leiþ þe bodi in a stone; *591*
Haueþ no drede of 3oure fone.
Goth with faire processioun
To ier*usal*em þorwe þe toun, 20698
Doþ þe belles alle to ryngen,
And loke þat 3e mury syngen. *596*
Loke þat 3e haue candele,
Torches boþe faire & fele; 20702
Foure of þe apostles schal bere þe beere,
Ther on schal ligge me modre deere.
Haueþ no drede of no Iew, [lf 74, bk]
For I my-self schal be w*ith* 3ow." *602*
When ie*s*u hadde him so seide,
And þe bodi was on bere leide, 20708
He 3af hem alle his blessinge,
And stye to heuen þ*er* he is kynge.
¶ To hym þo seide seynt Ion, *607*
"Felawes, go we soone anon,
And t*ur*ne we þis p*ro*cessioun, **20713**
And synge we faire þorw þis toun."
Ther was a Iew hem amonge[2]
Off þe apostles harde þe songe, *612*
To þe beere he cam lepand,
And as he wolde lai[3] on his hande
To þe bere he cleued fast, [[3] MS. sai]
And to Petir he criede atte þe last,
And seide, "Petir! þenkest þou nou3t,
When þi lord was to vs brou3t, *618*
Thou him forsoke & I þe knewe?
P*ra*ie for me," seide þe Iewe,

B. M. ADDITIONAL

[[2] This story of the Jew is enlarged here, it occupies only 24 lines in the text:—20741 to 20764.]

"Praie þi lord ȝif I mai so be. *621*
That he haue m*er*cy on me. [dede,
Thenke," q*uo*d the Iewe, "what I þee
When þou was w*ith* vs in þat stede,
When þi lord was ytakyn, [leaf 75]
And þou haddest him forsakyn; *626*
Oure mayne þee knewe þat ilke nyȝt,
Bothe bi speche & by syȝt,
And seiden alle, for I stode þee bi,
That þou was of I*es*us companye. *630*
Thou seidest w*ith* wordes & w*ith* þouȝt,
For-soþe þat þou knewe hi*m* nouȝt.
P*rai*e þi lord of moche myȝt,
And his moder þat art so bryȝt,
That he me help at þis stounde, *635*
For I was neu*er* so harde ybounde!
As I þee helped atte þi nede,
ȝelde me Petir now my mede."
Seynt Petir answerde þo
To þe Iewe þat was so wo, *640*
"ȝif þou woldest leue on him
That on þe rode dide þi kyn,
That he is soþefast godes sone,
God & man for him bicome,
That marie bare in hure lyf,— *645*
Clene maide & clene wyf,
Clene widewe w*ith*oute wem,—
For þee I wol p*rai*e þen.
I*es*u cryst vs liȝteþ aboue, [leaf 75, back]
That he for his moder loue *650*
So ȝeue þee myȝt for to go
And bringe þee oute of þi wo."
The Iewe þat henge apou*n* þe bere
Answerde anone, as ȝe mai here,
"I leue wel, & bett*er* I schal done
On i*es*u crist godes sone, *656*

B. M. ADDITIONAL

That Iewes diden on þe rode, *657*
And for vs he schedde his swete blode,
That marie bare in hure lyf,
Clene maiden & clene wyf.
He brynge me, I p*rai*e it him,
Oute of þe wo þat I am Inne." *662*
As soone as he hadde seide þis bede,
He was al hole in þat stede,
Off fote of honde he hadde myȝt,
Alle his lymes bi-come ful ryȝt. *666*
He stode vp swiþe anone
Bifore þe Iewes eu*er*echone,
That suche a myracle haþ done
I*es*u crist, godes sone, *670*
Of a wilde hou*n*de haþ made a lomb,
To p*re*che his worde in eche a lond.
Seynt Petir, þat holi man, [leaf 76]
The Iew he crystened anone,
He tauȝt him al his bileue, *675*
He wist he was to godes biheue;
He ordeyned him to p*re*st anone,
And bad him soone for to gone
And p*re*chen al of godes sone
In eche alond where he come. *680*
That palm þat Petir helde in his honde,
He toke it him þorw godes sonde,
And bad him godes wordes telle,
Among þe Iewes þat were so felle.
So he spak þe furst day, *685*
That he t*ur*ned to godes lay
Twenty þousand & so*m*medel mo
Thorw wordes þat he spak þo. **20764**
Foure of þe apostles þat were þere, **20715**
That swete bodi forþe þei bere;
The Iewes þat were godes fone, **20719**
Thei herde þe cri sone anone, *692*

B. M. ADDITIONAL

And þei asked what was þat crie, *693*
And men seiden it was mari 20722
That seynt Petir & his fere
Bare þare apou*n* a beere. *696*
"Alas," seide þei, "for schame, [lf 76, bk]
Ascape þei vs we schulle haue blame,
Arme we vs alle sone anone, 20727
And take we hem alle þ*er* þei gone,
That bodi þ*a*t þei bere nyme we it,
And cast we it in a foule pit, 20730
Or brenne we it, & do it som*me* where,
Or cast we it in a foule sere."[1] [1 One line here instead of three]
Thei comen lepand þiderwarde, **20736**
And þat hem fel swiþe harde, **20735**
I*es*u wolde nou3t þat schame, *707*
He made hem boþe blynde & lame,
Off hem alle was þ*er* none
That my3t a fote on erþe gone.[2] **20740**
Here mouþes were to here nek went,
Thei þou3t alle þat þei were schent,
Boþe here feet & here handes *713*
Where bounde w*it*h stronge bandes,
Ful sore bounden þei were,
For þei ne my3t go ne here.
Than comen here frendes hem to,
And seide, "alas! whi seie 3e so, *718*
In 3oure armo*ur* so fast ycli3t,
That beþ so faire & so bry3t? [nou3t,
[3]3oure speres, 3o*ur* schildes, helpeþ 3ow
Telleþ vs what 3e haue þou3t." [3 leaf 77]
Thei answerd nou3t þat leyen þere,
For þei ne my3t hem no3t here, *724*
But som*me* of hem þat my3t speke
Seide, "alas! who schal vs wreke;"
And eu*er* þei cryede many a stounde,
"Alas! how harde we lie here ybounde."
Off fyue þousand was þer none *729*
That my3t of þat stede gone.
Than seide some þat stode hem bi
That hadde ysene þat ferli,
That seynt Petir & his fere
Bare oure ladi on a beere, *734*
"Thise men wolde hure haue nomen,
And þus þei ben ou*er*-comen,
The ladi þei wolde haue do*un* schame,
Ther-fore þei hauen godes grame."
The folke hem bad m*er*cy to crie *739*
To i*es*u cryst of here folie,
And leue þat he is godes sone,
And siþen crysten men bi-come.
"We hope þat i*es*u schal sone tyme
Delyuere 3ow of 3oure pyne." *744*
Thei criede m*er*cy with good wille, [leaf 77, back]
So*m*me lowde & so*m*me stille,
And i*es*u, þorw his mochil my3t,
Here feet & handes gan to ry3t;
Thorw myracle þat þ*er* was donn, *749*
Bi-come cristene many on,
And leuede on cryst & criede m*er*cy,
That none oþ*er* god was so my3ty.
The apostles went forþe on here way
To Iosophat to þat valay, **20771**
When þe apostles comen were. *755*
Wel softe þei setten doun þe beere,
With gret deuocioun eu*er*ychone.
Thei leide þe bodi in a stone,
And bileft alle in þat stede, *759*
As oure ladi hadde hem bede,
And woke þ*er* al þat ny3t
With many torches & candle ly3t. *762*

B. M. ADDITIONAL B. M. ADDITIONAL

[2 The remaining part of this version quite differs from the 84 remaining lines of the text. Much of it is fresh matter.]

On þe morwe when it was dai, *763*
Thei loked where þat bodi lai,
Thei ou*ertur*ned þat ilke stone,
Bodi þei founde þ*er* none.
But þei sawe in þat stede þana, *767*
Liand as it were amana; [1 leaf 78]
[1]That m*a*nna bitokened hure clene lyf,
That sche was modre, maide, & wyf.
Tho wist þe apostles I-wis
The bodi was in to p*ar*adis, *772*
Also godes wille was,
Thei seide **Deo gracias.**
Seynt **Thomas** of ynde þiderward cam,
Also blyue as he myȝt gan,
And wolde haue ben at hure fyne *777*
ȝif he myȝt haue come bi tyme.
As he loked him bi-side,
He sawe a briȝtnesse bi hi*m* glide,
Bi þat stede þ*er* he come
Oure ladi to heuene was nome. *782*
He knelede doun & seide, "ladi
Off me I p*rai*e ȝow haue m*er*cy,
Ladi, quene of heuene lyȝt,
For þine swete mychel myȝt,
Sende me token þis ilke day, *787*
What þing*es* þat I say may
To myn felawis þ*er* I hem fynde,[2] [2 *sic*]
That I was toward þi buriynge
Thei wil nouȝt leue þat I were;
Now gr*au*nt me ladi my p*rai*ere." *792*
[3]Abowte hure myddel a seynt sche souȝt,
That sche hure self hadde wrouȝt [3 leaf 78, back]
Off silk & gold wounden in pal,
Doun to thomas sche lete it fal,
He toke þ*er* þe gurdel in his honde,
And þanked hure of hure sonde. *798*

Forþe he went of þat stede, *799*
Toward þe toune he him dede,
His felawis for to seke on his fete,
ȝif he hem ouȝt myȝt mete.
Atte þe temple dominus
He fonde hem alle in an hous. *804*
When he hem sawe he gret hem,
And þei answerde alle hym,
And seiden, "thom*a*s of ynde,
Eu*er* art þou bi-hynde,
Whare hast þou so longe bene? *809*
We haue buried heuene quene,
Thou helpest noȝt at no good dede,
Thou failest eu*er* at most nede."
"Sore me for-þinkeþ þat I ne was here,
But I ne myȝt come no nere, *814*
Blessed be sche quene of blis
In þat stede þ*er* now sche is,
For wel I wote bi my þouȝt [leaf 79]
Ther ȝe hure left is sche nouȝt."
Than seide to him sone anone *819*
Bothe Petir & seynt Ione,
"Thou ne woldest leue, **thomas,**
That oure lord fram deth ras,
Come þou art mys-bileuyd
And tales ynow þou canst fynde; *824*
Thou leuest nouȝt on godes craft,
Swylk felawis wille we nauȝt."
"Be stille," he saide, "broþ*er* Ion*e*,
Whi chyde ȝe me eu*er*ychone?
I am ful wery man for-gone, *829*
Me ne list answeri neu*er* one.
But I þanke oure lord god
I sawe hure w*ith* flesche & blood,
Ther oure ladi to heuene went, *833*
Here is þe token þat sche me sent."

Quath seynt Petir, "þat is sothe, *835*
This seynt sche hure-self wof,
We dide it on hure in þe beere,
Wonder me þinkeþ þat it is here.
Go we swiþe in to þe vale,
To wite þe sothe of þis tale *840*
That he haþ vs here yseide, [leaf 79, back]
For it was in þe tumbe ylaide,"
Oute of þe place swiþe þei ȝede,
And þe tumbe þei vndede,
No þing *þer*-Inne þei ne fou*n*de *845*
But a manere floure at þe grounde,
That floure was manna yclepid,
Hit was in þe tumbe ystekyd.
Thei ȝeden alle abowte þe tumbe,
And knelede on þe bare grounde, *850*
And seiden, "i*es*u, godes sone,
Al þi sonde be welcome,
Myȝtful art þou, heuene kynge,
That mai we wite bi þis tokenynge,
For no man mai wite ne se, *855*
What is þi derne p*ri*uete."
Cryst of heuene þat is so bryȝt,
Amonge þe apostles sone he lyȝt,
And gret hem alle yfere, *859*
W*ith* aungeles fele þ*at* w*ith* hi*m* were,
And seide, "now pees be w*ith* vs,
Blessed be ȝe," seide I*es*us.
A lyȝt cloude come aft*er* þan
And ou*er* sprad hem *eu*er*y* man, *864*
And bar hem alle þat were þere [leaf 80]
In-to here stedes *þer* þei p*re*ched ere,
And fonden alle þat folke ȝete,
Sittand stille atte here fete,
And þei bigo*n*ne for to p*re*che,
And þe folke for to teche. *870*

B. M. ADDITIONAL

Moche wondre hem þo þouȝt *871*
How þei weren þidre brouȝt.
Miȝtful art þou heuene kynge,
I*es*u crist in alle þinge.
The apostles kneled in þat stede,
To i*es*u þei bede a bede, *876*
I*es*u herde here p*rai*ere,
For þei were hi*m* leue & dere.
WE biseche þee for alle þ*at*hereþ þ*is* [vie
Off oure ladi seynt marie,
That I*es*u schelde hem fram g*ra*me,
Fro dedly synne & fro schame, *882*
Ne mys auent*ur*e schal bifalle þ*at* man
That þis a vie here can,
Ne no wo*m*man þat ilke dai
That of oure ladi hereþ þis lai
Dien ne schal of hure childe, *887*
For oure ladi hure schal be mylde.
[1]Ne none mys auent*ur*e schall be-falle
In felde, in strete, ne in halle,
In stede *þer* þis vie is rad, [[1] leaf 80, back]
For oure ladi hure sone it bad. *892*
And þe archibisshop, seynt **Edmo*u*d,**
Haþ *gra*unted xl daies to p*ar*dou*n*
To alle þat þis vie wol here
Or with good wille wol lere. *896*
I*es*u, for þi modre loue
That woneþ in heuene vs aboue,
Graunt vs ȝif þi wille is
The mochil Ioie of p*ar*adis, *900*
A p*rai*er þer-to seie alle we,
A Pater n*oste*r, p*ur* charite,
And an Aue Marie þer-to,
That I*es*us vs graunt so. **Amen** *904*

Celi regina sit s*cri*ptori medicina.

B. M. ADDITIONAL

APPENDIX III.

The Prologue; from the only other MSS. (besides the four principal texts) in which it has yet been found; namely, Laud 416 (Bodleian), Bedford, and Herald's College, Arundel 57.

---

[1]¶ Here begynnyth the boke of storius callid Cursor mundi / [1 leaf 66 (cxvij.)]

Men lykyn Iestis for to here
And romans rede in diuers manere
Of Alexandre þe conqueroure.
Of Iulius Cesar the emperoure
Of Grece and troy the strong stryf 5
There many a man lost his lyf
Of Brute that baron bold of hond
The first conqueroure of Englond 8
Of kyng artour that was so riche
Was non in his tyme so lyche [felle /
Of wondirs that among his knyghtis
And auntirs dedyn as men here telle
As Gaweyn kay & othir fuH abyH
Which that kept the round tabyH
how kyng charlis & rowlond fawght
With sarzyns nold they be cawght 16
Of Trystrem & of ysoude þe swete
how they with love first gan mete
Of kyng Iohn & of Isombras
Of ydoyne & of Amadas 20
Stories of diuerce thynggis
Of pryncis prelatis & of kynggis
Many songgis of diuers ryme
As English frensh & latyne 24
To rede & here many is prest
Of thynggis that hem lykyþ best

LAUD MS.

Men ȝerneþ gestis forto here [lf1, col. 1]
And romance Rede in diuers manere
Off alexandire þe conqueroure
Off Iulius cesere þe emperour
Off grece & troy & strong stryf 5
þere many man lost his life
Off brut þat barone bold of hond
First conqueroure of Inglond 8
Off kyng artour þat was so riche
Non in his toun was him liche
Off wondris þat hill[1] knightys felle
And autours dide men herd telle 12
As Gawyn and Gay & oþer able [1 sic]
Forto kepe þe rond table
How king Charles & rovlond faght
Wiþ sarsyns nold þay be saght 16
Of trestrem & of Esaud þe swete
How þay wiþ loue first gan mete
Of king Iohn & of Isumbras
Of Edoyn & amadas 20
Of storis of diuers þinges
Of prynces prelatis & of kingis
Mane songes & diuers ryme
In Inglisshe frenche & latyn 24
To rede & here mane ere prest
Of þinges þat hem likeþ best

BEDFORD

The wyseman wille of wysedom here
The fole hym drawyþ to foly nere 28
The wrong to here þe right is lothe
And pride with buxvmnes is wrothe
Of chastyte the lechour hath lyte
Charyte a-yen wreth with flyte 32
And by the frute may men oft se
Of what vertu is eche a tre
And euery frute þat men may fynd
he hath from the rote his kynd 36
Of good pyrthe come good peris
A wers tre wers frute beris
Whan I speke þus of this tre
hyt bytokenyþ man bothe þe & me 40
This frute bytokenyþ alle our dedis
Bothe good & evil who-so right redis
Oure dedis from our hart take rote
Whethir they turne to bale or bote
[1] ffor by that thyng man drawiþ tylle
Men may hym know for good or ille
Ensampyl here-by to hem I sey
That rage in her ryot alle-wey [1 col. 2]
In Riot and in rygolage 49
Many spend her youþe & her age
ffor now is he holdyn noght in shouris
But he can love paramours 52
That folis lyf that vanyte
Ther is lykyd now non other gle
Hyt is but fantasy y you sey 55
To-day it is to-morow a-wey [hert
With chaunce of deþe / or chaunge of
That soft by-gan / endiþ ful smert
ffor when þou wenyst yt truyst to be
Thow shalt from yt or yt from the 60
he that wenyþ styffyst to stond
Ware hym / his falle is next at hond

LAUD MS.

þe wyse man wille of wisdom lere
þe foole hym draweþ to foly nere 28
þe wrong to here right is loþ
And prid wiþ boxsumnes is wroþ
Of chastite þe lichore haþ lite
And wraþ a-ȝene charite flite 32
Bot be þe froyt men may afte see
Of what vertu is þe tre
And iche frout þat men may fynd
He haþ fro þe rote his kynd 36
Of gode pery comeþ gode peris
þe wers tre þe wers froyt berys
þat I say þus of þis tre
Be tokeneþ man boþ þe & me 40
þis frut be tokeneþ all oure dedes [col. 2]
Boþ god & euil who so right redis
Oure dedis fro oure hert tak rote
Wheþer þay torn to bale or bote 44
For be þat þing men drawen tylle
Men may hym know for goode or [ille]
In sapil to hem I may say
þat regneþ in her Reaut all way 48
In Riaut & in Ricolage
Spenden mane her ȝounge age
For now ys he holden noght in stours
But he loue paramours 52
þat folye lyf þat vanite
Hym likeȝþ now non oþer gle
It is bote fantise for to say
To-day it is to-morn away 56
Wiþ chaunce of deþ or chaunce of herte
þat soft be-gan ende ful smerte
For when þov wenest it trewest be
þov schalt fro it or it fro þe 60
He þat weneþ styfest to stond
Whare hym his falle is next to hond

BEDFORD

When he so sone downe is broght
Whe*þer* to wend wote he nogħt 64
But to whom his love hath hy*m* led
To take suche mede shalle he be sted
ffor there shalle mede w*ith*-outyn let
By set to hym for dew det 68
Therfor blesse we *þat* p*ar*amour
That in our nede dothe vs socour
That savyth vs in erthe fro synne 71
And hevyn blisse helpyth to wynne
ffor thogħ *þou* sum tyme be vntrew
hir love is evir elyche new
hir love is evyr trew & lele
ffuł swete yt is to mannys hele 76
Suche o*þer* in erthe is foundyn non
ffor she is modir & maydyn allon
Modir & maydyn nevirtheles
Therfor of hir toke Ih*es*u flesħ 80
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And in this lyf she faylyþ nevir
And in the todir lastyth evir 84
Of suche oon shuld *þe* mat*er* take
Ye crafty that can rymys make
Of hir to make bothe Iest & song
And preyse her swete sonne among
What bote is yt to set travayle 89
On thyng / that wille nogħt avayle
That is but fantasy of this world
As yt is yn many boke rold 92
Maters fynde we may in dede [lf 66, bk]
Rymys of her to make & rede
Who-so wille of her feirenes spelle
ffynde he may y-now to telle 96
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

LAUD MS.

When he so sone dou*n* is broght
Whi*þer* to wend wote he noghte 64
But to whom his loue haþ hy*m* lede
To take swiche mede schall he bestede
For *þere* schall mede wi*þ*out*en* lette
Be set to hym for deu dette 68
*þer*for blyse we *þat* p*ar*amore
þat in owre nede doþ vs socowre
þat sauit vs in er*þe* fro syne
And makiþ vs *þe* blis to wyn 72
For yf I sumtyme be on treu
Her loue ys eu*er* eliche new
Her loue is eu*er* trew & lele
Ful swete yt is to mannis hele 76
Swiche on o*þer* in er*þe* is non
For sche is modyr & mayde allon
Modyr & maydyn neu*er* *þe* lese
Of her toke *þer*for i*es*u fleche 80
Who so louеþ welle *þis* le*m*man [lf 1, bk, col. 1]
He schall haue *þe* loue *þat* neu*er* schall
For in *þis* lyfe sche fayleþ neu*er* [whan
And I in *þat* o*þer* lasteþ eu*er* 84
Of swich on schul ȝe mat*er* take
ȝe crafty *þat* con rymes make
Of here to make boþ gest & song
And prayse her swete son among 88
What bote is it to set trauaile
Of *þing* *þat* no *þing* may a-vaile
þat is bot fantosys of *þis* worlde here
And we I-nogh haue sene & here 92
Matirs may we fynd in dede
Rimes of here to mak & rede
Who so wille of here fayrnes spelle
Fynd he may I-nogh to telle 96
Of here goodnes & here trowhede
Fynd he may a bout to spede

BEDFORD

Of trewth of love & charyte
Was nevir hir make nor nevir shalbe
lady she is of pepils alle 101
Meke & mild *with*-outyn galle
Next and nedefull to calle an
And reysith evir þe synfull man 104
Ih*es*u made that maydyn swete
Alle our balis for to lete
Men may sone hir help know 107
She prayeth for synfull hie & low
Who dose hir worship may be bold
She wille hym yeld an hundird fold
¶ In her worshyp be-gynne wille I
A werk þ*at* shuld be lastyngly 112
ffor to do men know hyr kynne
That muche worship did vs wynne
Som maner thyng is good to knaw
That done was in the old law 116
Be-twyxt the old law & þe new
how Cryst vs bote by-gan to brew
I shalle you shew by myn entent
Sothely of hir testament 120
Alle this world ar this boke blynne
W*ith* Cryst*is* help I shalle ovir-rynne
And telle sum Iest pryncypale
ffor alle may no man haue in tale 124
But no werk welle last may
W*ith*-out good ground to last ay
Therfor this werk I wille found
On a selcowþe stedfast ground 128
That is the holy trenyte
þ*at* alle is made of his bounte
ffirst at hym-self I set my merk
And aft*er* to telle of his hond-werk
Of the Angils that first felle 133
& sithe I wille of adam telle

LAUD MS.

Of trewþ of loue & charite
Was neu*er* her*e* mak ne neu*er* schall be
Ladye sche is of peple alle 101
Meke & milde wiþouten galle
Nexte to nedfol þ*at* her*e* call on
And reyseþ eu*er* þe synful man 104
Iesu mad þ*at* mayden swet
Alle our*e* balis for to bete
Her by men may her help well know
Sche prayit for synfull hy & low 108
Who so doþ her*e* worschip may be told
Sche wille hym ȝelde and hondreþ fold
In her*e* worschipe begyn wold I
A werke þ*at* schulde be lastingly 112
Forto do men know her kin
And þ*at* moche worschipe dide vs wyne
Som man*er* þing is goode to knaw
þ*at* don was in þe olde law 116
Betwyx þe olde law & þe new
How crist be-gan our*e* bote to brew
I schall ȝow schew be myn entente
Trewly of her testament 120
[Al]le þis world or þis boke blyn
[W*i*]t*h* crystys helpe I schall ouer rynne
And telle of þe prencipale [col. 2]
For all may no man haue in talle 124
Bot no werk welle last may
W*ith*out gode gro*u*nd to last ay
þer*e* for*e* þis werke I wille fou*n*d
On a ful stedfast grou*n*d 128
þ*at* is þe holy t*ri*nite
þ*at* alle made of his beute
¶ Fyrst atte him self I sette my mark
And aft*er* to telle of his hand werke
Off þe au*n*gels þ*at* first felle 133
And seþ of adam I wille telle

BEDFORD

Of' his ospryng & of' noee
And' sum-what of' his sonnys thre
Of' abraham & also of' ysaac 137
That holy were w*ith*-outyn lak'
Sithen shall I telle you new
Of' Iacob & of ysaew 140
Sithen shalle ye here yt told' [lf 66, bk, col. 2]
how Ioseph was bought & sold'
Of' the Iewis & of' moyses 143
That god' his folk' to lede / hym ches
how god' by-gan the law hym yeve
Which the Iewis shuld' in leve
Of' Saul / the kyng & of' Davy
how he fawght a-yen goly 148
And' sithe of' Salamon þ^e wyse
how he was Crafty Iustyse
how Cryst cam thorogh prophesy
his owne folk' for to by 152

Off his ospring and of Noye
And som what of his sones þre 136
Off abram and of Isaac
þ*a*t holy were w*ith* outen lak
Seþ schall I telle ȝow now
Off iacob and of Esaw 140
Seþ Schal ȝe he*re* tolde
How Ioseph was boght & sold
Of þe Iewes & of moyses
þat gode his folke to lede he ches 144
How god began hym þe law to ȝife
Which þe Iewes schuld In life
Of saule þe king & of dauy
How he faght aȝen goly 148
And seþ of salamon þe wyse
How he was crafti Iustys
How cryst cam þurgh prophesy
His owen folke a-ȝene to by 152

Sithe yt shalle be radꝑ you than) 153
Of' ioachym & of seint Anne
Of' mary also hir doughter myldꝑ
how she was born) & born) hir childꝑ
how she was bore when & whare 157
how she hym to þ^e^ tempyꝗ bare
Of' tho kynggis that hym sowgꝗt
That iij^e^ presentis to hym brogꝗt 160
how that herowde kyng with wrong
ffor Crystis sake slow childryn yong
how that Ihesu to Egipt fledꝑ
Andꝑ how he was thens ledꝑ 164
Andꝑ there shulle ye here many a dede
That Ihesu didꝑ in his childhede
Sithen of' the baptyst Ioꝗn
That baptyst Ihesu in flum Iordon)
how Ihesu after his fastyng long 169
Was temptydꝑ with the spryte of' wrong
Sithen of' Ionnys baptysyng
Andꝑ how hym byhedidꝑ herowde þ^e^ kyng
how that Ihesu Cryst hym-selve 173
Chese to hym Apostils twelve
Andꝑ opynly by-gan to preche
Andꝑ alle that syke werꝑ to leche 176
Andꝑ didꝑ myrakyls many & ryve
Wherfor þ^e^ iewis by-gan to stryve
Sithen how godꝑ of' his mighꝗt
Turnydꝑ watir in-to wyne righꝗt 180
Of' fyve thowsandꝑ men that he
With ffyve lovis fedꝑ & fysshis thre
Of' A man shaꝗ we than fyndꝑ 183
That godꝑ yaf' sighꝗt & born) was blyndꝑ
Andꝑ of' the spowsebrechꝗ of' a woman)
That þ^e^ Iewis demyd to stone [leaf 67]

LAUD MS.

Seþ it schalle be rede ȝov þan 153
Of Ioachim & seynt tane
How she was borne & bare hir child
Of mary allso hir dowtir myld 156
How sche was born & whan & wher
How sche hir chyld to þe tempil bare
And of þe kynggis þat hym sowfte
And þre presentis þey him broȝt 160
How þe kyng heraud with wrong
For crystis sake slow childrin yoꝝg
How þat Iesus to egipte fledde 163
And how he was þens ledde [leaf 2, col. 1]
And þere schul ȝe here mane a dede
þat Iesus did in his child-hede
And seþ of baptist Iohn 167
How he baptist crist in flom iordon
How iesus after his fastyng long
Was temtid wiþ þe sprit wrong
Seþ of Iohnes baptyssyng
How him hedede herowd þe king 172
How þat iesus crist him self
Chess to him apostelles twelf
And aponly gan to preche
And alle þe sek for to leche 176
And dide miracles mane & rif
Wherfore þe Iewes gan to stryf
Seþ how god of his might
Torned water to wyne right 180
How fyue þowsand men þat he
Fede with v loues & fisses þ[r]e
Off a man schal we þan fynde 183
þat god ȝaf sight & born was blynd
And of þe spowsbreche of a woman
þat þe Iewes demed to stond

BEDFORD

[*MS. Coll. of Arms* (*in Arundel press*, 57), *leaf* 1, *sign. A ii, col.* 1.]

Siþþe hit shal be rad ȝow þanne 153
Of ioachym and of seynt anne
Of mary also hir douȝter mylde
How sheo was born & bare hir chylde
How sheo was bore whe*n*ne & whare
How sheo hym to þe tempel bare
Of þo kynges þat him souȝte
That þre p*re*sentes to him brouȝte 160
How þat heroude kyng wiþ wrong
For crystes sake slowȝe childere*n* ȝong
How þat ie*s*u[1] to egipte fledde [[1] iħu]
And how he was þennes ledde 164
And þere shul ȝee here many dede
þat ie*s*u[1] dide in his childehede
Siþen of þe baptiste Ion
þat baptized ie*s*u in flu*m* iurdon 168
How ie*s*u aftur his fastynge longe
was temptide wiþ þe spirit of wro*n*ge
Siþen of iones baptizyng 171
And how hym heuedede heroude þe
How þ*a*t ie*s*u c*ri*st hym selue [ki*n*ge
Chees to hym apostles twelue
And openly bigan to p*re*che
And alle þat seke were to leche 176
And dide myracles mony & ryfe
wherfore þe iewes bigon to stryfe
Siþþe how god of his myȝte
Turned watir in to wyn riȝte 180
Of fyue þousande men þat he
Wiþ fyue looues fedde & fisshes þre
Of a man shal we þen fynde 183
þat god ȝaf siȝte & borne was blynde
And of þe spouse-briche of a wo*m*mon
þat þe iewes demed to stoon

how he helid A man in feere
That syke was xxviij yere 188
how mary mawdeleyn w*ith* greet
Come to wash our lord*is* feet
Of hir & of martha also
That buysy was abowte cryst þ° 192
Of lazar that ded lay vnd*er* stone
how he was reysid in flesh & bone
how þ^e^ Iewis Ih*es*u oft be-set
And for his prechyng also hy*m* thret
how they naylid hym on þ^e^ rode 197
& how they shed his preshious blode
And if god wille þan shall I telle
how he sethyn harowid helle 200
how Iewis w*ith* her grete vnskyll
Went his vprysing to stille
how he vprose & sethyn vp-stay
Many A man yt hard & say 204
how that he of mightis most
Sent to erthe the holy gost
Towchyng þ^e^ Appostils of her feste
how they endid most & leste 208
how our lady endid & yold
hir semely soule yt shalbe told
how þ^e^ holy Cros was kyd
long aft*er* that yt was hyd 212
Of Antecryst*is* comyng þ*at* shalbe kene
And of the dredfull dais fyftene
That shulle come to-fore dom*us*-day
Sithen of the dome wille I say 216
Then of our ladijs mornyng mode
When her sonne hyng on rode
The last reason that I shall spelle
Of her concepc*i*on wille I telle 220
Thise are the mat*er*s good & trew
That in this boke wille I shew

LAUD MS.

How helid a man þ*at* was vnfere
þ*at* sek was eght & þrety ȝere 188
Howe mary mawdelyn wiþ gret
Com to wassh oure lorde*s* fete
How sche and martha also
Wer bessy about crist þo 192
Of lazar þ*at* ded lay in ston
How he was raysed flesshe & bone
How þe Iewes oft I*es*u besete
For his preching also him þrete 196
How þay payned hym on þe rode
And how þay sched his blissed blod
And ȝif god wille þan schal I telle[1]
How þat gode heryed helle [[1] MS. looks like *stelle*]
How þe Iewes wiþ gret vnskylle 201
Wend his resurection to stille
How he vpros & seþ vp stey
Mane a man it herd & say [col. 2]
How þ*at* he of might is most 205
Sent to þe erþe þe holigost
Touchyng þe postilles of her feeste
And how þay endyd most & leeste 208
How oure lady endede & ȝoulde
Here semly sowle it schal be tolde
How þe holy cros was kid
Long aft*er* it was hide 212
Off antecrist comi[n]g þ*at* schall be ken
And of þe dredful days fiften
þ*at* schal com afore domes-day
Seþe of þe dome wille I say 216
þan off owre ladis morni[n]g mode
When i*es*u hang vpon þe rode
þe last resou*n* þ*at* I wille spell
Of þe concepcion wille I telle 220
þis ben þe matris rede & row
þ*at* in þis bok I wille schow

BEDFORD

How he heled a man vnfere
þat seek was eyȝte & twenty ȝere 188
How mary maudelene wiþ grete
Coom to wasshe oure lordes fete
Of hir and of martha also
þat bisy was aboute cryst þoo 192
Of lazar þat deede lay vndir stoon [col. 2]
How he was reised in flesshe & boon
How iewes i*es*u ofte bisette 196
And for his prechyng also him þrette
How þei pyned hym on þe rode
And how þei shedde his blessed blode
And ȝif god wole þen*n*e shal I telle
How he siþþen harrewede helle 200
How iewes wiþ her greete vnskille
Wende his vprysynge to stille
How he vp roos & siþen vp stay
Mony a man hit herde & say 204
How þat he of myȝtes moost
Sende to erþe þe holy goost
Touchynge þe apostles of her feest
How þei endede meest and leest 208
How oure lady endede and ȝolde
Hir semely soule hit shal be tolde
How þe holy cros was kidde
Longe aftir þat hit was hidde 212
Of antecristes coome þ*a*t shal be kene
And of þe dredeful dayes fiftene
þat shul come bifore þe domes day
Siþen of þe doom wole I say 216
þen of oure ladyes mournyng mode
whenne hir sone henge on rode
þe laste resoun þat I shal spelle
Of hir concepcioun wole I telle 220
þese are þe materes red on rowe
þat in þis book wole I showe

Shortly rennyng on this dede
ffor many ther' Arn for to spede 224
Nedefuł me thynk' yt wer' to man
To know hym-self' how he by-gan
how he by-gan in world' to brede
how his ofspryng by-gan to sprede
[1] Bothe of the first & of' the last 229
In what cours þ^e world' is past
After holy chirchis estate [[1] leaf 67, col. 2]
This ylk' boke is translate 232
Into Englisħ tong to rede
ffor the love of' englisħ lede
ffor comyn folk' of' Englond'
Shuld' the better yt vnderstond' 236
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
That speche þat most vs may spede
Most to speke yt wer' grete nede 244
Syldyn it is for eny chauñce
Englisħ tong prechid' in frauñce
yeve we eche lond' his language
Then do we non' outrage 248
To lewde men englisħ y spelle
that vnderstondiþ what I can telle
And' to hem speke I alle-ther-most
That ledyth̄ her lyfis in pride & bost
That spendyþ her lyf' in tyrandyse
And' might̄ amend' in many wyse 254
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wo shalle hem be / her lyf' to spend'
That fynde þer-of' no frute at end' 258

LAUD MS.

Schortly rynni[n]g on þis dede
For þer be mane þere forto sped 224
Nedful me þinkit it were to man
To know hym self how he began
How he began in world to dred
How his ospryng gan to sprede 228
Boþ of þe first & of þe last
How & what cours þis world is past
After holy chirche state
þis ilke is translat 232
Into Inglissh for to rede
For loue of þe Inglisshe lede
For þe comon folk of Inglond
Schuld it better vndir-stond 236
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat speche þat vs most may spede
Most to spek it were gret nede 244
Seldom is for an chaunce
Inglisshe tong praysed & fraunce
ȝif we ȝif iche lond his lang[age] 247
þan do we none outrage [leaf 2, back, col. 1]
To lewed men Inglisshe to spelle
þat vndirstondeþ what I con telle
And to hem speke I alldirmost
þat lede here liues in prid & bost
And spend her lyues in trowandis
And might a-mend in manes wise 254
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wo schall hem be her lif so spend
þat fynd þer of no frute at end 258

BEDFORD

Shortly rennynge on þis dede
For mony þer aren for to spede 224
Nedeful me þinke hit were to man
To knowe hym self how he bigan
How he bigan in worle to brede
How his osprynge bigan to sprede 228
Boþe of þe firste and of þe la[st]e
In what course þis world is paste
Aftir holy chirches astate
þis ilke book is translate 232
In to englisshe tonge to rede [leaf 1, back, col. 1]
For þe loue of englisshe lede
For comune folke of engelonde
Shulde þe better hit vndirstonde 236
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat speche þat moost vs may spede
Moost to speke hit were greet nede 244
Selden hit is for any chaunce
Englisshe tonge preched in fraunce
ȝyue we vche londe his langage
þenne do we noon outrage 248
To lewed men englisshe I spelle
þat vndirstondeþ what I con telle
And to hem speke I alþer moost
þat ledeþ her lyues in pryde & boost
And spenden her lyues in treuandise
And myȝte amenden in mony wyse
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wo shal hem be her lyf so spende
þat fynde þer-of no fruyt at þe ende 258

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Now of this prolog wille we blyn 265
In Crystis name our boke by-gyn
Cource of this world men shuld yt calle
ffor alle-most yt rehersiþ all 268
Take we our begynnyng þan
Of hym that alle þis world by-gan 270

Herith now of the trenyte dere
And of the makyng of this world here

[*The Laud MS. ends with leaf* 181, *back; there are several leaves wanting,*—]

Our fadir maker of alle thyng
That nevyr shalle haue endyng
Amen.

Explicit Cursor mundi.

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Now of þis prologe will I blin 265
In criste name owr boke begyn
þe cours of þe world men schal hit calle
For nere hand it is rehersid alle 268
Take we owre be-gynnyng þan
Off hym þat alle þis world began 270

Here now of the trenite dere [lf 3, col. 1]
And makyng of þis worlde here

[*The Bedford MS. ends with leaf* 175, *back,*—]

And sende vs grace þat day to Rise
To blis with þat trew Iustis 22004
Amen.

Explicit þe begynnyng off þe worlde off þe trenite þe Fadir & Son & holigost þe Making off þe worlde & of adam & Eue & afftir of Noye & So Fro noye to Abraham & So doune þe Genelagy of our lady & þe birth off Crist & his pascion & Resurrexion & So Many oþer dyuers maters & So to þe day of dome & þe Comyng of antecrist & So to þe laste day of Iugement

LAUD MS. BEDFORD

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Now of þis prolouge wole we blynne 265
In crystes nome oure book bygynne
Cours of þis world men shul hit calle
For almeest hit rehersеþ alle 268
Take we oure bigynnynge þan
At hym þat al þis world bi-gan 270

Hereþ now of þe trynite dere
And of þe makyng of þis world here

[*The Coll. of Arms MS. ends with leaf* 132, *back*,—]

Oure fadir maker of alle þing
þat neuer shal haue endyng
A M E N.

[Collation of the MS: a flyleaf of music, *a* 1 *torn off*, a 2-8, b in 8, *c i torn out*, c 2-8, d 1-8, *e* 1, 2 *torn out*, e 3-8; f, g, h, i, in 8ˢ; k 1-4 (*k* 5 *out*), k 6-8; l, m, n, o, p, in eights; q 1-7 (q 8, r 1, 2, 3 *cut out*), r 4-8; s, t, u, x, y, z in eights; ends incompletely.]

Specimen from the Bedford MS.,[1] *f.* 78, *col.* 1.

(See lines 9517 to 9752 of text, Part II, pp. 549—561.)

[*Parable of the King and his Four Daughters.*]

It was. a king. of mocheH price,
Riche/. worþy. & eke. wys, 9518
þis. ilk king þat .I. off Mon
Had. no. childe/. bote. A Son, [col. 2]
þat with his Fadyr/ was. so weH
He wist. his. wisdom. euery deH,
In. aH. wisdom/. was he. Rich,
And. algat. his Fadyr/ lich; 9524
With hym. of. aH. wiH. & myght,
His Fadyr / wroght with his In Sight,
AH. þat his fadyr/ wolde haue/. wroght
Be. hym. þe. ende. schuld. be. broght,
Doughtres. Foure. had þe king, 9529
To. which. echone/. he. ȝafe. som. þing
Of his. myght and. his. bonte/,
As. Fell. to haue/. Sistres fre, 9532
To. eche. dyuers. ȝefftys. he. ȝaffe/.
Party. with hym. Selffe to. haue/,
Boþe. of. his. / wisdom. / & his myght,
þat echone. Fell. to. haue. be. Right.
Of his substaunce he ȝafe echon,
Echone ȝaffe he substaunce on, 9538

BEDFORD

As to her Fadyr it aght to fere, 9539
With-outen which on non manere
Might he his kingdom ȝeme,
Be Rightwis domes þerin deme.
Her names schul ȝe here for-þy, 9543
þe First of hem was callid mercy,
Sothefastnes þe toþer was,
þe þryd was Rightwisnes in place,
Pees þe fourþe sistyr hight; 9547
Withouten þes þe king had no myght
Forto Rule his kinghede.
þis ilke king, þat I of Rede,
A Seruant had In his bayly 9551
Aȝens his lorde had don Foly, [lf 78, bk, col. 1]
And be Dome hym lokys was
To go to payn for his trespas,
To þe moste fo and felon 9555
Was hym be taght in to preson,
For he had neuer so gret envye,
As hym to haue In his bayly.
Whyle he was in preson þo, 9559
His Enny hym wroght full wo;
¶ When mercy gan so to se.
On hym she gan to haue pite, 9562

BEDFORD

[1 Belonging to the Public Library, Bedford. This MS., a paper one, bearing the date 1442 on one of the leaves, contains many dots and tags of little or no value. These are copied here in the first twenty lines by way of example.]

MERCY BEGS THE KING TO HAVE PITY ON HIS PRISONER; BUT TRUTH THINKS THAT MISDEEDS MUST BE PUNISHED, AND JUSTICE SAYS HE DESERVES IT, 1665

Forbere myght sche no þing, 9563
Bote First com before þe kyng
Forto Schew hy*m* her orison,
To delyu*er* þ*at* preson). 9566
Sche sayde, "fadyr, þy dogh*ter* am I,
As þy selffe wost witt*er*ly,
Fullffilled I am of boxsu*m*nes,
Full of pete & swetnes, 9570
þy ȝefft is me lesse fadir dere,
þ*er*fore here now my prayer,
Of þis wrech p*re*son þ*at* is
þ*at* he may haue forȝefnes, 9574
þ*at* is vndir his fo so,
In payn of p*re*son and in wo;
þ*at* Foule Felon he did hym gile,
And hath hy*m* had a long while, 9578
To hym þ*at* þe falshede com Fro
Aȝen to hym late it go,
Lete his falsnes ȝoldyn be,
And þe preson*er* solde to me; 9582
For þ*o*u ert knowyn sekyrly [col. 2]
king of Pete and of mercy.
þyn eldest doghtyr þ*o*u wost I am,
Ou*er* all þy werkis is þy name, 9586
þy doghtyr I owe neu*er* to be,
Bote ȝe of hy*m* may haue pete:
Mercy þ*o*u owest to haue be Right,
For þy grete witt & þyn Insight, 9590
And þy pete þ*at* is so Swete
Oweth þ^e^ p*re*son*er* bond*es* to bete.
I will not leue m*er*cy to crye
Vnto þ*at* he haue m*er*cy." 9594
¶ When Sothfastnes herd þ*is* talky*n*g
þ*at* m*er*cy þus besought þe kyng,
And þ*at* sche was algat aboute
Forto haue þ*is* preson*er* oute, 9598
Before þ^e^ king*es* fote sche stode, 9599
And sayde, "fadyr faire & gode,
Mervels haue I herd to day,
þ*at* I may not forbere to say 9602
Of my Swete Sist*er* þ*at* is,
Mercy, w*ith* her Swetnes
Wold þ*is* p*re*son*er* delyu*er*id were,
þ*at* Soþefastnes wold forfare. 9606
Bote m*er*cy owe not her*e* to spede
Bote ȝef Sothfastnes it bede.
ȝef my Sistyr Saue myȝt all
þ*at* sche myght for cry & caH, 9610
þan schuldestow be doutyd noght,
Manys mysded*es* schuld not be boght,
Bote þ*o*u ert king eu*er* to laste 9613
Of Rightwisnes, and of Soþ^e^faste, [leaf 79, col. 1]
þy wille is soþ^e^ euyr & ay;
þis p*re*soner þ*at* I of Say 9616
þ*at* pete of hym Selffe had noght,
How schuldestow Rew on hy*m* ought?
W*ith* dome he mote þol forþy
All his Mysdedis w*ith* to by." 9620
¶ Rightwisnes Ros vp and sayde
Her Reson as sche was purvayde,
"Syr, of þy doghtyrs I am one, 9623
And þ*o*u kyng, So Rightwis non*e*,
þy werkys ar all of price,
And þy domys all Rightwis; 9626
þis þrall þ*at* is fro þe flemyd,
Well hath he Seruyd to be demyd;
For all þe whyle þat he was ffre,
Mercy eu*er* w*ith* hym had he, 9630
Sothfastnes and Right Also,
Till he flemyd vs hym fro.
It was his owne wilfull Syn
þ*at* did vs all fro hym twyn, 9634

He haþ^e hym meuid a3en m*er*cy, 9635
Deþ^e hym owe to þoll for-þy,
þe which Dethe þow hy*m* hight,
In p*re*son most he be be Right. 9638
For dome haþ^e 3eff it hy*m* In Sight,
To Soþ^efastnes haue sayde his plight,
And so þ*o*u woldist his Sorow Slake,
þ*a*t he myght dome by þ^e take. 9642
For why þ*a*t dome Spareþ-non
þat Soþefastnes haþe ou*er*-gon;
To eche man sche 3evith w*ith* will
Right to haue gode or Ille; [col. 2]
For Soþefastnes haþ^e sayde his sa[ke],
þ*er*ffore will dome hy*m* not oute ta[ke],
Owe no man say hy*m* gode in word,
Sith þ*a*t pete is not herd." 9650
A! þ*a*t wrech Frende w*ith*oute,
þ*a*t non frende gete may hy*m* oute,
He may not Scape, where he go,
Bote hym Assayle eu*er* his fo, 9654
þ*a*t witt and myght haþ^e hy*m* Refft,
And nakyd his wrechyd body lefft!
Noght hym allon bote all his kyn,
He haþe to þraldon broght In, 9658
He did hym mysdo comonly,
þe dome com folowing In hye,
And Iuged hym In Soþ^efast treuþ^e,
W*ith*outen m*er*cy and Reuþe; 9662
Now pees at home most lende,
Bote of londe sche most wende.
For pees may no where abyde,
þ*er* hate woneth, or wer, or pryde,
Nor of m*er*cy may non myn, 9667
All lafft þe londe þ*a*t þey were In.
Was non of þe lafft ware,
Bote all þay distroyed ware, 9670

BEDFORD

All ded did hem to dryue, 9671
Was non bote eight lafft on lyue,
¶ Noye and his Sones þre,
þ*a*t in þe Schip were sauyd fre,
His wyffe and his Sones wives, 9675
In all þe world lafft no mo lives.
It is Mochell drede to tell,
Of any dome þ*a*t was so ffell; [leaf 79, bk, col. 1]
All was Right and Soþ^efastnes, 9679
W*ith*oute m*er*cy and Pees.
¶ þe Fourþ^e Sistir afftyr þe þred,
Spake to þe king, þe place amid,
"Pees I hight, lorde of state, 9683
Among my Sistris is debate,
Alle þe stryffe betwen he*m* & þe,
Be Pees it owe tried to be,
For wherof Seruyth any assyce, 9687
Off Sothfastnes or Iustys,
Bote for to Sett Pees in londe,
Dome is þ*er*of Sett to stonde.
Sith all þes þre be before me, 9691
How schall I þan forsaken be?
Sith for me all god is wroght,
W*ith*outen me is tolde for noght.
Saue me is noght in þis world, 9695
Bote 3ef þ*a*t m*er*cy may be herd;
For fadyr ertow and p*r*ince of pece,
þow owest me here, w*ith*outen lees.
Pees endith all þ*a*t wele is wroght,
Who haþ^e no Pees hathe noght, 9700
What is Riches who can say,
And wisdam 3eff pees be a-way.
Who will for pees his t*ra*uayle spe*n*de,
In Pees forsoth Schall he ende.
þus oweth Pees be herd In hye,
For þ*is* Preson*er* crying m*er*cy! 9706

BEDFORD

And for vs Foure at þis assice, 9707
Rightwisly to do Iustys,
Withoute our all comon assent, [col. 2]
Oweþ to be ȝeffe no Iugement,
To haue Recorde no dome owe, 9711
Or we assent all be Rowe;
To one Most we all assent,
And Sith Schape oure Iugement,
Or ellys ow dome be callid aȝen. 9715
þerfore þow wrech þat art in payn,
Owe now to fynde Sum pete.
Now hastow herde my Sistirs þre,
Here me Fadyr now for þy,
For mercy sesith not to cry." 9720
¶ When þat þe kyngis son had sen
þe Stryffe þe Sistirs betwen 9724
Withouten hym myght þey not end,
Pees betwene hem myght not lende,
"Fadir," he sayde, "þi son am I,
Off þy strength witterly, 9728
So wele am I belouyd with þe,
þat þy wisdom men callith me, 9730
þis world brode & long to Sen, 9731
Hastow made fayre þurgh me to ben.
All þou wroghtist be myn Insight,
We er boþe on strength & on myght,
Of one worschip & of one wille, 9735
þy will I schall euer Full Fill,
¶ Fadir, Rightwis domstere!
Mercy me meuyþ be her here, 9738
þat Sche make Skilfull be for þe;
For of þat wrech I haue pete,
Mercy First began to call, [leaf 80, col. 1]
Sche oght to be herd first of all, 9742
For soþeffastenes forsothe schall I
Att on acorde make with mercy.
þerfore Fadyr I will and schall
Take on me cloþing of þrall, 9746
And Suffyr I schall þe dome on me,
þat oure þrall schuld vndyr be.
I schall Crye Pees In londe I wis,
And dom & pees make hem kis; 9750
þis ward to ende bring schall I So,
And Saue þy folke fro endeles wo."

APPENDIX IV

CATO'S MORALS.

(*From the Fairfax MS.* 14, *leaf* 122. *The quire or quires containing* ch. lxxvj, *all* chapters lxxvij—lxxxx (ch. 90, *the beginning of the* Cato), *have been cut out. The* Table of Contents *of this Fairfax* Cursor *treats the* Great and Little Catos *as part of that poem. See* p. 7 *above.*)

THERE are at least four early versions of the *Disticha de Moribus* in our tongue.

I. An Anglo-Saxon version in Cotton MS. Julius A. II.; another copy in Trinity College Library, Cambridge; also a late copy in Cotton Vespasian D. XIV.

II. A translation in English verse accompanies a late copy of the monk Everard's French version in the Vernon MS. (Bodleian Library, just before 1400 A.D.), and Additional MS. 22283 (British Museum). Earlier and better copies of Everard may be seen in Arundel MS. 292, and Lambeth MS. 371. He has been printed by Le Roux de Lincy in *Le Livre des Proverbes Français.*

III. Another verse translation by Benedict Burgh of the latter part of the fifteenth century. This is repeatedly but wrongly assigned by catalogue writers to John Lydgate. Copies of this version are very common.

IV. The fragmentary version now before us, late 14th century, or early 15th. This is the only copy known to me. To judge from the six-line stanza and the arrangement of the rimes, it seems to be an imitation of Everard's French Cato, mentioned above. A comparison of the text with the Latin original (ed. F. Hauthal, Berlin, 1870) shows it to represent the following distichs in this order:—

III. 3, 4, 5, 7, 6, 9, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 19, 20, 21.

IV. 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 20, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38 (39 torn), 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49.

Part of the epilogue seems to be taken from Everard's prologue.

All these English versions I copied some years ago, with the intention of editing them for the Early English Text Society; but, at Dr. Dahlmann's wish, I gave them up to him, and we were to do a joint edition of the English and foreign version of the Distichs for the Society. As, however, this edition has been, and must still be delayed, and Mr. Furnivall—mainly for Chaucer purposes—wishes the present version to appear at once, advantage has been taken of its looking, in the Fairfax MS., like part of the *Cursor*, to add the poem here, though it will be repeated in the Society's full edition of the *Cato.*

E. BROCK.

Cambridge, Jan. 8, 1878.

CATO'S MORALS.

[*Fairfax MS.* 14 : ? *before* 1400.]

[*Capitulum*] : **lxxx** : [*really* lxxxx, ch. 90 : *see* p. 7.]

¶ if þou be made wittenesse. [leaf 122]
for to say þat soþ is
saue þine honour 3
als mikil as þou mai fra blame
lame þi frendis shame.
and saue fra dishonour. 6
¶ for-soþ flip*ers*
and alle fals flaters
I rede sone þou fle. 9
for þen salle na gode man.
þat ani gode lare can.
þar-fore blame þe. 12
¶ For to say þe soþnis.
wiþ-outin ani faintis.
þat is gode fame. 15
fainteli for to speke.
and þe soþ for to steke.
is falsid and blame. 18
¶ oþer me*n*nis worde or werke.
be þou lewed oþer clerk'.
do þou noȝt blame. 21
þat oþ*er* þe noȝt dispise
riȝt in þe same wise.
þi saumple be þi shame. 24
¶ A-mange alle þi bisines.
loke þou make sum blis.
and laike a-monge t*ra*uails. 27

FAIRFAX

þat þou mai in corage.
wiþ-out grete damage.
suffre þat þe ailis. 30
¶ if richesse come þe rife.
in ending' of þi life.
be noȝt starke to freindis. 33
spende þou fulle hertli.
in time and rit largeli.
þi gift wiþ þe weindis. 36
¶ þat comis þe be heritage.
kepe hit in alle þine age.
[. . . . *blank in MS.*] 39
and kepe hit wiþ encrese.
þat þou be nane of þese.
þat men famis in fable 42
¶ þi seruauntz counsail.
and hit mai oȝt a-vail.
loke þou ne dispise. 45
ne na mannis witte
if help be in hitte.
of fole leris wise. 48
¶ if þou be noȝt als wele. [leat 122, col. 2]
in welþ and in catele
as þou has bene are. 51
loke þou con paide be.
wiþ þat at time giuis þe.
and squa þe time ansquare. 54

FAIRFAX

¶ fle to take wife.
to lede wiþ þi life.
bot ho be honest. 57
take hir for na doweri.
ne halde hir for na druri.
if ho be vnchest 60
¶ bi ensaumple of mani men.
lerne þat *þer* didis ken.
quat werk' þou folow salle. 63
quider-euer we flene.
oþer mannis life salle bene.
maister to ken vs alle. 66
¶ loke þou be þole mode.
and suffre wele wiþ gode.
þat þou deseruid has. 69
and if þou be coupable
a-Iugge þi-selfe dampnable.
and amende þi trespas. 72
¶ a-monge gestis atte borde.
be mesurable of worde.
and loke quat þou sais. 75
atte þou be haldin na Iangelere
ne driuin to bismere.
if þou wille be curtais. 78
¶ if þou seist þi wife wraþe
þat ho wepe & squere baþe
hir wordis doute þou noȝt. 81
for quen ho mast dos wepe
lol (*mistake for next word*, lok ?)
(*This line blank in the MS.*) 84
¶ Loke þou spende mesureli.
þe gode þat þou liuis bi.
or ellis wille hit faile. 87
qua-sim dos his awen waste.
of oþer men in hast.
beggis þaire vitail. **securam.** 90

FAIRFAX

Qua-sim-euer þou be.
þat wille þi-self safe se.
and lede sicure life. 93
loke in alle þine age
þou kepe þi corage.
fra ille tecchis rife. 96
¶ if þou in alle þine age [leaf 122, back]
be bliþe in þi corage.
dispise richesse rife 99
for þai þat talis miche riches
maste in nede and bisines.
beggis in þis life. 102
¶ if þou be fole and bricou*n*.
and kepis noȝt in resou*n*.
þat gode þat þou destries. 105
say þou noȝt in mynde.
þat þi grace is blinde.
bot wite þi folies. 108
¶ noȝt for þe fairnes.
bot for þi nedines.
loue þou þe peny. 111
for *þer* is na parfite man.
þat alder-mast gode can.
þat ellis louis eny. 114
¶ For to hele þi bodi
gif þi gode largeli.
if þou be seke and riche. 117
þe riche seke[1] has mikil oȝt. [1 *or* sike]
& him-self has he noȝt.
to liue is he noȝt liche. 120
¶ Sin þou has þi maister
sufferred in mister.
to bete þe for lare. 123
suffre þou þi fa ler heste.
in wraþ if he make cheste.
þi mensk' is þe mare. 126

FAIRFAX

¶ Sin þou art doutande.
of alle bestis liuande.
nedderres for venim. 129
mare mai þou be agast.
of anli man vn-wrast.
and warre þe for him. 132
¶ if þat þou be bodi stronge.
[1]. . of richesse ronge.
. . e þou be wise. . [[1] *a hole in MS.*] 135
þen saltow be miȝtful.
and haldin ful menskful.
and of mikil prise. 138
¶ if þou in ani nede falle.
þi next frende to þe calle.
to help þe atte ende. 141
can þ*er* na man teyche.
to finde bett*er* leche.
þen a trewe frende 144
¶ if þou wille chose a freinde. [col. 2]
or a felaw trew & hende.
to t*r*ist a-pon atte nede. 147
of his gode life.
noȝt of his riches rife.
.I. rede þou take hede. 150
¶ þat þou has gitin to þe
vse hit in honeste.
& be noȝt calde niþing[1] 153
quat helpis riches
and þou liue in nedines.
and has mikil þing[1]. 156
¶ if þou wille kepe þi fame
fra velani and blame.
quen þou liuand ert 159
for-sake þou þe werlde blis.
in þe quilk[1] wrange liking[1] is
fle wiþ þi hert 162

¶ if þou be wise in þi þoȝt
loke atte þou skorne noȝt
doted man in elde. 165
for wisest and mast of maine.
ginin childis witte a-gaine.
quen þai ar vn-welde. 168
¶ loke þou lere sum craft
quen þi hap turnis baft
and logh̄ þou lise. 171
for craft leuis wiþ þe.
and ay mai þou amended be.
to make þe to rise. 174
¶ haunte þou studying[1].
if þou haue kunning[1].
and knawing[1] in craft. 177
study quettis þi witte.
and loke atte þou vse hit.
atte hit be noȝt laft. 180
¶ Take þou neu*er* grete care.
in quat time ne quare.
to deþ þou be broȝt. 183
if þou wilt be wise.
for þis life to dispise.
deþ doutis noȝt. 186
¶ lerne þou of þe wise.
and teyche þou þe vnwise.
þat þou has lered. 189
wiþ lernyng[1] & teyching[1].
growes graiþ kunnyng[1].
& mani man vp-rered. 192
¶ þat þi-self[1] louid has. [leaf 123]
in ani maner compas.
ani kin þing[1]. 195
loke for na liȝt hede.
at þat þing[1] in ani stide.
of þe haue blaming[1]. 198

¶ quen þou art in gode ese.
þen þink' on mis-ese.
and lagher þou ga. 201
quen þou art atte disese.
hope ofter bett*er* ese.
and conforte þe squa. 204
¶ quen þine age ȝonge is.
do þi gode bisines.
wisdome to leres 207
þe man þat is harde witte
gode clergis mai gitte.
wiþ-in lite ȝeres. 210
¶ be scarske of þi louing'.
til hit come to p*ro*uing'.
of þi gode frende. 213
for if þou loue him al-way.
he wille be on a day.
p*er*aunter vn-hende. 216
¶ waite wiþ gode dwelling'.
a quile stille herkening'
quat ilk' man sais. 219
worde laynis maners
& mannis awen gode geris.
mannis worde wreis. 222
¶ Squete sone shame þe noȝt
þing' atte þou can noȝt.
be willi to here. 225
for kunning' is louing'.
shame is to vn-kunning'.
þat noȝt wille lere. 228
¶ wiþ drinking' and leccheri.
ioynid is wiþ foli.
lustis and strife. 231
quat-sim nedis to þi hert
take þat to þi quert.
be-quar of ouer-rife. 234

¶ heuy herted men.
and stille studious men.
vmbe-þing' þe to fle. 237
þ*er* þe flode is deppist
þe wat*er* standis stillist.
ensaumple þou se. 240
¶ quen þou has of þi þing'. [lf 123, col. 2]
þorou hap vnliking'.
in chaunce or in cas. 243
be-halde þou on oþ*er* men.
þat has harder ten.
for lasse trespas. 246
¶ alle if þou þink' þ*a*t þou mai.
mikil do ȝet assay.
or þou ferre fonde. 249
wiþ rape reiche þou þe brim
is bett*er* þen in see to squim.
for hit is nere londe. 252
¶ A-gaine man riȝtwise.
striue þou in na wise
ne wrangeli him greue. 255
for goddis godenes
wrekis wele þe riȝtwis.
done againe his leue. 258
¶ if þi gode be lorne
sorou noȝt þar-forne
to double þi harme[1]. [1 *Orig.* scaþe] 261
and hope ay of gode hap.
to come wiþ a gode clap.
wiþ-out ani warne. 264
¶ loke þou be chaste.
if þi gode be waste.
þorou harme atte is. 267
bot ȝet hit is sening'[2]. [2 *or* seuing)]
a frende suffre losing'.
for alle is noȝt is. 270

¶ þi-self hete þou noȝt
of lange life in þoȝt.
at þou þi-self noȝt tray. 273
for quere þou art sicureli.
þe shadow of þi bodi.
deþ folowes ay. 276
¶ wiþ ensence of sauour.
plese þou þi creatour.
& lete þi calf be. 279
hit is noȝt t[1] [[1] *a piece torn off this leaf.*]
þi best
hit 282
¶ ȝif
& t
and 285
he þat
he mai
qua-sim 288
¶ if þou synne in foli. [leaf 123, back]
loke þi-self þou chasti.
and þat scharpli. 291
for sare is medicine to amende.
to þe sare wiþ-out ende.
sorou þou for-þi. 294
¶ ofter lange biding[1].
for nane alde wraþþing[1].
hate noȝt þi frende. 297
if he chaunge his manere.
þink how he was dere.
first quen he was hende. 300
¶ þe mare þou art of prise.
and gracious to office.
serue þou mare tentli. 303
þat þou ne be calde vn-wise.
in skorne tint offise.
or office perdi. 306

FAIRFAX

¶ Fle to be susspecious
atte þou be noȝt doutous.
and ay in misese 309
for qua has dout(?)ng (?)oȝt
& suspicioun in þoȝt
þai haue lefte ese. 312
¶ if þou haue carlis boȝt
to serue þe in þi þoȝt.
to þine vsage. 315
calle ham noȝt [ca]rle þen.
þink ou þai ar men
like þine Image 318
¶ & þou se first chaunce.
. . me wiþ-out distaunce
first þou hit take. 321
e þou þink noȝt eft-sone
t hit mai noȝt be done.
. . . did hit for-sake. 324
[¶] . . . . þou na ioy þen.
. . . . . wikkid men.
. . . . . se[?] 327
[9 *lines*, 1½ *stanzas, torn off.*]
¶ loke þou be tentife. [col. 2]
if þou haue lered alle þi life
in studi and in scole. 339
for ay mai þou lere aȝt
and if þou can noȝt be taȝt
þen artow a fole. 342
¶ þou wondris in þi witte.
þat I. wrate þis writte.
in twa versis nakid 345
[3 *blank lines.*]
[*Epilogue.*]
¶ Curtaise catoun.
þus endis his resoun.
of mannis manere. 351

FAIRFAX

as he taȝt his sone.
alle þat in werlde dos wone.
witte mai þai lere. 354
¶ Catou*n* was a paynym
and na-þing' knew him
in þe cristin fay. 357
in his worde ne writte
fande we him neuer ȝitte.
againis our lay. 360
¶ In alle he accordis.
and na-þing' discordis
tille goddis hali writte 363
efter goddis awen rede.
he mai his life lede.
þat wille folowe hit 366
¶ þe hali gaste be resoun
semid in catou*n*
queþ*er* sa he was. 369
for na gode kunning'
is in man coming'.
wiþ-out goddis grace. 372
¶ gode g*ra*nte vs grace.
to folow catou*n*s trace.
in his teyching'. 375
in gode maneris.
to be his feris.
In his wonyng' Amen 378

¶ Stokynbrig' scripsit istum librum.
Will*elm*o Keruour de Lanc*astre*.

[2 *blank leaves at end, partly scribbled on: on the* 1*st leaf is this:*—

¶ [?] Pense3 de dieu sanz Autre
q^d^t Meleton) p*ur* vne k' . . .
¶ Sanz fyne.

Amen dico vobys

On the 2*nd leaf:*—

Nota de loquacitate[1]

Qui bene wlt fare[2] bene debet p*re*meditare
Ille loquens plura noñ tend*it* ad omnia [iura ?]
Non loc*us* est pacis vbi regnat lingua loquac*is*
Ille loqui nessit cui*us* non a lingua quiesset.

In multiloquio non deest Peccatu*m*.[1]
Prouerb. Salo*monis*.]

[1 *These* 2 *lines in a modern hand, the rest* 15-*century*.]
[2 fare *inserted by a modern hand*.]

CORRIGENDA.

---

p. 1471 : for [*A Prayer to God the Father.*]
put [*The Book of Penance. Prologue.*[1]]

In the blank of p. 1471, put

[[1]for Part I, *Ruth* or *Contrition*, see p. 1481.
Part II, *Shrift* or *Confession*, see p. 1484.
Part III, *Mends-making* or *Satisfaction*, see p. 1560.
Supplement : *Absolution by the Pope, Cursing*, &c., see p. 1577—1586.]

p. 1480, col. 1, alter [Three, &c.] to [*Penance.* I. *Ruth or Contrition.*]

p. 1484, col. 1, in blank put [*Penance.* II. *Shrift or Confession.*]

p. 1560, cancel Headline. Put for it

THE BOOK OF PENANCE. PART III. MENDS-MAKING OR SATISFACTION. BY PRAYER, FASTING, ALMS, AND SUBDUING THE FLESH.

Bungay:
CLAY AND TAYLOR, PRINTERS.

Cursor mundi. (Morr

No. 6 '60
Lib. Sept. 1966
M-E Sept. 1973

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES
59 QUEEN'S PARK CRESCENT
TORONTO—5, CANADA

13968